

Gc
929.2
H21h
1142913

M. L

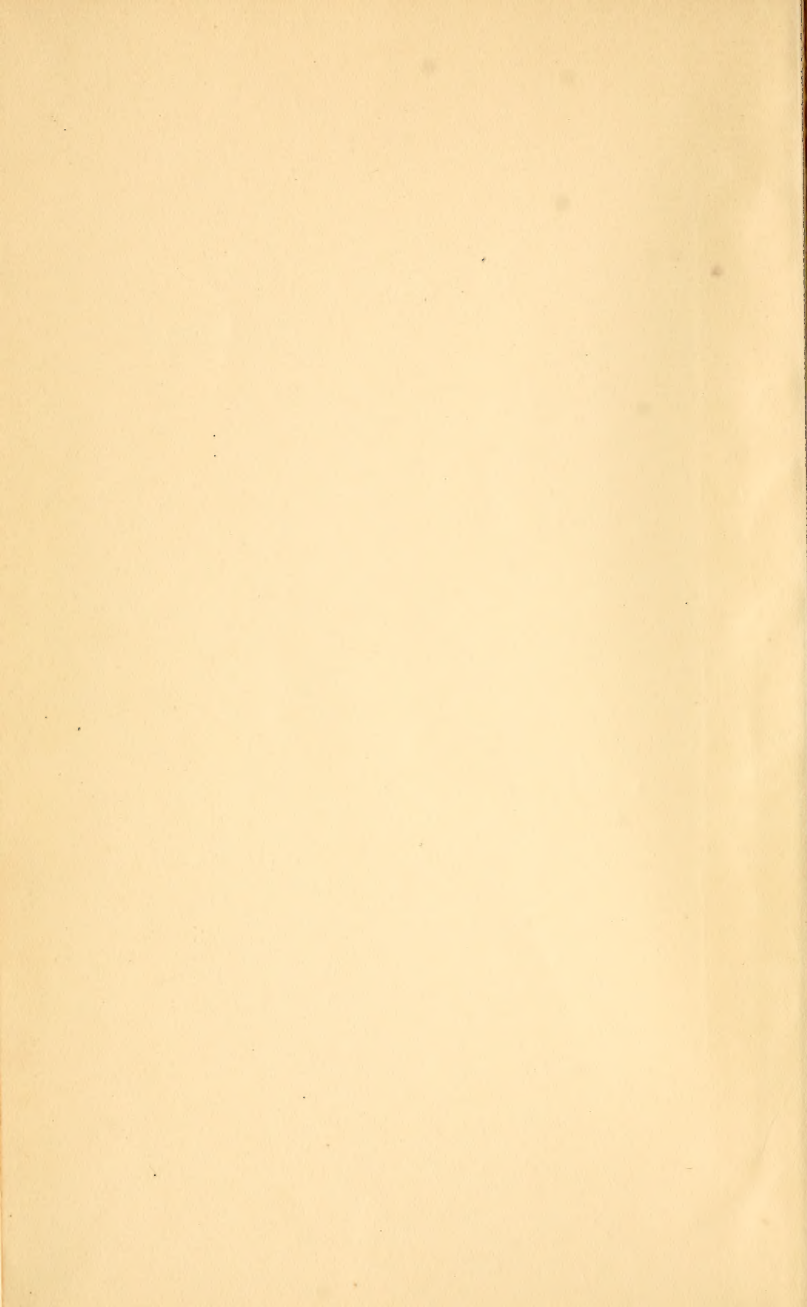
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01283 2538

N H Eastman
Rindge











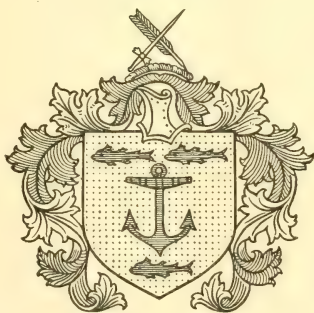
Thapgood Mansion House, Harvard, Mass.

BUILT ABOUT 1727. PHOTOGRAPHED WITH ANNEN, 1894.

The
Hapgood Family

Descendants of *Shadrach*
1656-1898

A New Edition with Supplement by
WARREN HAPGOOD *Member*
of *New England Historic-Genealogical*
Society



BOSTON
Published by the Compiler
Mdcccxcviii

T. D. HAPGOOD JR. 1898



1142913

MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS.

THIS volume presented with the compliments of the compiler,

M. Hapgood

COPIES of this Genealogy are for sale by George E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Boston, and Damrell & Upham, "The Old Corner Book Store," 283 Washington, corner of School Street, Boston. Price Five Dollars.

ANY person discovering errors or omissions will kindly report them to Melvin H. Hapgood, Hartford, Conn., who, we trust, will live to issue a new and improved edition.

TITLE page contributed by Theodore B. Hapgood, Jr., illustrator and designer, Boston.

HAPGOOD ARMS

Or, on an anchor between three fishes naiant, az.

CREST — a sword and quill in saltire proper.

PRINTED by the American Printing and Engraving Company, 50 Arch Street, Boston.



EXPLANATORY NOTE.

THE plan of the First Edition, in dividing the work into two chapters, has been followed in this, as being more convenient than giving to each generation a chapter, especially where they are so small.

The black-faced Arabic numerals on the extreme left hand of the page, directly opposite the name to be carried forward, refer to a like number in the centre of the page, where a fuller and more complete record of the person will be found. This central number also refers back to its fellow in the margin.

Under each reference number in the middle of the page, the head of the family in Roman Capitals will be observed, while those in italics, immediately following in parenthesis, denote the lineal descent from Shadrach¹, his children², and so on down to the generation in hand. The small superior figures after the Christian name, in all cases, indicate the generation to which such person is removed from the first immigrant.

At the left hand of the family of Hapgood children, in the order of their birth, is placed a column of Roman numerals, signifying the number of children in such family.

The female line of descent is not traced beyond grandchildren, — except in a few instances copied from the first edition, — and these grandchildren are numbered in the margin by Arabic numerals.

Abbreviations have been very little used, and when introduced are of such familiar character as to require no explanation: gr. for great, grd. for grand, bap. baptized, b. born, d. died, dau. daughter, m. married, r. resided at, rs. resides at, s. p. (*Sine prole*), without issue, unm. unmarried, and possibly a few others, readily understood, may be encountered.

PREFACE.

QUITE early in life our curiosity was aroused by the tales and discussions about the origin of the Hapgood race in America, but no definite conclusion was ever reached as to where they came from, or in what numbers. There was a sort of unreliable tradition that three brothers came over from England, one settling near Providence, one in Boston, and one in Middlesex County. The story had no foundation in fact, and died when the first edition of the *Genealogy* was born. They were here, and it should be known from whence they came, at what time they arrived, their condition and standing. Facilities for research were not then as ample as at present. We puzzled over the problem considerably during the earlier portion of our business career, without arriving at any satisfactory result. About the year 1859, we became acquainted with the Rev. Abner Morse, then a noted genealogist, antiquarian, and man of letters. Being then in active business, we could not afford the time required for such research, nor had we the talents necessary for its successful prosecution. We had, however, been moderately successful in business, and felt that we could afford to have the records searched, and our life-long curiosity gratified. The matter was laid before Mr. Morse, who readily saw the importance of such a compilation, and cheerfully entered upon its manifold duties and trials. About two years were consumed in collecting and arranging necessary statistics. State archives, town and church records and histories were searched, mortuary monuments inspected, traditions and oral testimony sifted, and, in 1862, the little volume was launched upon the community. The Hapgood family had not expanded as rapidly as some of the other immigrants, the interest in the work was languid, and we presumed the worthy author was somewhat disappointed by the limited

demand for the book. There were, as there must of necessity always be, in first editions of this kind, many errors and omissions, and we then pledged ourselves, if life and health were vouchsafed us for a quarter century, we would then essay a new edition, with such additions and amendments, as would be required to bring dates and records down to the time of issue.

From time to time, items of value as they appeared were garnered up, so as to form a nucleus for the more extended work, but it did not amount to so very much when the twenty-five years had expired. How very brief, looking backward, is a quarter century! We hesitated, pondered, reflected, did not really feel equal to the task; and yet, felt it in our heart, that some one ought to do it. We remembered the very wise advice of Polonius to his son Laertes, "to thine own self be true," and as the pledge was made, it must be redeemed or we to ourselves prove false. Still we vacillated for several years, and finally, in 1894, set seriously to work; issued circulars and blanks, wrote numerous letters, searched town records and state archives, vexed the souls of innumerable relatives and friends, and performed such other menial service as, from time immemorial, genealogists have been obliged to endure. We had flattered ourselves that as the family was small, by the aid of the first edition as a guide, six months or a year would give ample time for its completion. Had all the members responded promptly, much time and patience would have been saved; but in no event could the work be done in a year. With the apathy, indifference, and lack of interest one encounters, six years would be all too short a time.

Possibly it is well for us that we do not always foresee the obstacles that hedge us about, for if we did, no attempt would be made to do anything. We had from many quarters, the most gratifying assurance of sympathy, generous aid, co-operation and encouragement; while from others we were consoled by cool neglect. Obstacles "too numerous

to mention" were cast before us, but we struggled on with a devotion worthy of any cause, and are now ready at the end of nearly four years of constant labor and anxiety, to lay the volume before our readers, with all its imperfections and shortcomings upon its head, in the hope that they will exercise the same degree of patience and forbearance that the Compiler has. Many of our relatives and friends have laid us under a deep debt of obligation by kindly examining records, searching church registers and graveyards, writing letters, and giving their time freely to the cause, and, in various ways, contributing to the final completion of the work.

The prefatory remarks upon the origin and location of the family in England, as well as the settlement in this country, together with the introduction to Chapters I. and II., and the early history of Nathaniel and Thomas and their descendants, are mostly transcribed from the first edition. Other parts of the first edition have been so modified and mingled with the material of the new edition, as to render analysis and due acknowledgment almost impossible, and they have been presented as original.

The records of the Maine and Northern New York families are almost entirely new, and much new matter has been added to all the other branches, and still there is much left to the future gleaner. In our final "round up," we find there are many stragglers afield, which, we trust, some brave soul will, in the future, undertake to discover, and bring into the fold. The sources of information are so varied and obscure, as to tax to the utmost one's skill and patience in research; town records have not always been properly kept; some have been destroyed by fire; church records, at best, are limited; traditions are unreliable and memories treacherous. To say an event was "probably" so and so, is not very clear, definite, or satisfactory, leaving to the compiler the duty of analyzing and adopting. All this requires patience, perseverance, endurance, energy. The

most discouraging feature one encounters is the withholding of family records by individuals, that should be promptly and cheerfully rendered; appeal to them again and again, and no response is heard; attempt a flank movement, and the result is the same; they must, of necessity, be left out, and have no one to blame but themselves. They seem to have no reverence, no respect, for the sacred memories of noble and patriotic ancestors. "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them," seems never to have entered their code of ethics. There was during the last and early part of the present century, a most reliable source of information, which, we are sorry to believe, is falling into desuetude. We refer to the family Bible, in which all births, marriages, and deaths were carefully registered. Few families were so poor as not to possess one or more of these reliable records; but to-day we fear the Bible does not hold that sacred place in the family which it did two or three generations ago. To say there is less respect for the *Old* and more for the *New* would not probably be wide of the mark. We erect statues, monuments, and buildings in memory of our brave, self-sacrificing, worthy citizens, but the best monument to commemorate their noble deeds is the written page.

Efforts have been made to discover the origin and history of the Hapgood race in England, without success. Certain incidents have been elicited that may ultimately lead to a disclosure of the facts that will unite the younger branches in America and the elder in England into one harmonious whole. The guttural sound of the name Habgood would seem to indicate its Saxon origin or derivation; but whether it was introduced into England during the Saxon rule in the fifth or sixth century, or had a lodgement there at a later period, is to us unknown. It would seem most probable that they were in the realm at an early period. Thomas Hapgood who married, October 1, 1587, Helena Earle, daughter of Richard Earle, of Collingbourne, Kingston, England,

was knighted in Elizabeth's time. About 1859, Mr. Morse entered into a correspondence with Mr. Somerby, the well-known antiquarian, then residing in London, to see what could be learned about the Hapgood race in England. He visited Andover and places adjacent thereunto, probably including Penton, only two and three-quarters miles distant, where resided Peter Noyes, an uncle of Shadrach. Much of the skeleton of a record of Shadrach's parentage and early career was obtained from this source, and while it did not disclose any tangible, lineal descent, it did proclaim the time and place of embarkation of the first Hapgood emigrant for America. It would be exceedingly gratifying to the descendants of the Hapgood and other New England families, to become better acquainted with the home life of their progenitors, their condition, character, and standing.

The Hapgood family is not numerous, nor has it produced many very distinguished men in art, science, or literature, or as statemen, jurists, or generals; and yet, they have been true, loyal, and patriotic; serving in the Indian and Colonial Wars and War of Revolution, and numerous in the War of Rebellion. They were among the earlier settlers of New England, from the farming districts of the south of England, and were by nature, instinct, and heredity farmers; selecting and cultivating their lands with exceeding good taste and judgment, and so long as they stuck to husbandry were prosperous, and the peers of any other class. Those who have abandoned agriculture as a vocation, have hardly sustained the well-earned reputation bequeathed to them. The early generations purchased extensive tracts of land, built large houses, barns, and other buildings, and apparently aspired to manorial possessions, but never seemed to have any ambition for public life. The gilded dome or tented field had no attraction for them. High office means great responsibility; immense wealth is a symbol of anxiety and unrest. To sum it all up, is not the condition of the "well-to-do" farmer, in his quiet home, rather to be chosen, than the uncertain

rewards of office, the anxieties of commercial enterprises, or the watchful, chafing care of great wealth? The earlier generations had mostly large families of children, with males in numerical predominance, while latterly the families of children are small, with females in excess to such extent as to jeopardize the perpetuity of the race.

In 1888, when in London, we had several interviews with Henry F. Waters, Esq., one of the best archæologists America has had there, and after much persuasion, he consented to visit Andover and its neighborhood, and see what he could make out. He did not, however, succeed in finding statistics of much value. He found records of Hapgoods, but did not have the good fortune to connect the names with any in this country, and they were not available for the work in hand. These papers will be found in the appendix, with others of no positive value, other than to satisfy the reader that no pains have been spared to secure the records of the family in England, as well as this country.

Through the kindness of Rev. E. E. Hale, D. D., we received a letter from H. J. Hapgood, Esq., private secretary to the younger Gladstone, which throws some light upon the orthography and other matters. There are families of Hapgoods in the United States, which we have not been able to trace back to a connection with Shadrach or his kindred. We cannot help believing that Professor George Thomas Hapgood, of Bethany College, Lindsborg, Kansas, is not so very remotely connected with our family. The Christian names of his family are almost identical with those of Shadrach and his descendants, who were doubtless named after ancestors or relatives in the mother country. There is a very respectable family in Ohio, whose origin is obscure, and yet we are confident they are of the same race as Shadrach. These items, with others, are thrown together as a sort of appendix to the volume for what they are worth, in the hope that some future gleaner may derive some benefit from them, or that they may present a clue to something of value.

Some articles of our own, that have from time to time appeared in print, mostly of a sporting character, have been collected and published herewith as a "Supplement," not so much for their intrinsic value as to swell the little volume to a respectable size. In fact, from the very first setting out upon this prolonged task, we have been impressed with the idea that there would not be data sufficient in so small a family to form a volume, and that, in order to produce a book, we must press into service all the material that was germane. The first edition of Hapgood genealogy was bound with other families in order to make a book. Of itself, in double-leaded small pica, it would have made a pamphlet of about seventy pages. After all the material had been assembled, we found, much to our surprise, that by admitting small portions of somewhat extraneous matter, and by using heavy paper and leading out the lines, while it might be pleasant to the eyes of the reader, the book would be in bulk much beyond previous estimates. This was not, however, discovered till the manuscript was in the hands of the printer, and it was too late to eliminate without marring the beauty and symmetry of the work, and we reluctantly acceded to its being sent forth in its present turgid condition.

While it might appear invidious for us to mention some of the most ardent co-workers, we desire in the most hearty and sincere manner to tender to all, who have in any way rendered the least assistance, our warmest thanks. Without their aid the work in hand would never have been finished. It was our aim and purpose from the beginning, to present a copy to each person who in any way cheerfully contributed anything toward the rearing of the structure. This plan we shall endeavor to carry out; nor did we intend to offer any for sale. More mature deliberation has induced us to modify this conclusion. Since the book would be for free delivery, the demand would likely be large, and to terminate an endless correspondence, and save ourselves from the liability

to constant annoyance, we shall place the books on sale.
(See page 3.)

And here our constructive labor ends, with a regret that we have not been able to make it more perfect and complete ; but we have done our level best—"Angels can no more."

WARREN HAPGOOD, Compiler,

469 MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, BOSTON.

May, 1898.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Frontispiece	
Title Page	1
Miscellaneous Items	3
Explanatory Notes	4
Preface	5
Table of Contents	13
List of Illustrations	15
Hapgood Family, First Generation	17
Chapter I, Second Generation	27
Third Generation	32
Fourth Generation	42
Fifth Generation	55
Sixth Generation	80
Seventh Generation	127
Eighth Generation	156
Hapgood Family, Chapter II, Second Generation	160
Third Generation	173
Fourth Generation	181
Fifth Generation	191
Sixth Generation	237
Seventh Generation	306
Appendix	
Other Hapgood Families	335
The Ohio Family	335
Descendants of John Hapgood, England	342
A Family from Prince Edward Island	345
A Family residing in St. Louis	346
Notes and Comments by Henry F. Waters	347
Letter from H. J. Hapgood, London, England	352

Hapgood Revolutionary War Records	354
Hapgoods in the Civil War	358
Supplement	
Introductory	361
Brant Geese, Habits, etc.	363
Game Birds of New England	370
Range and Rotary Movements of Limicolæ	379
Address at Dedication of Harvard Library	399
Letter from Italy	409
A Trans-Continental Trip	411
Sporting in the Far West	445
Letter from California	452
Recollections of a Half Century	455
Brant Shooting at Cape Cod, 1881	467
“ “ “ “ “ 1882	485
“ “ “ “ “ 1887	489
“ “ “ “ “ 1888	491
“ “ “ “ “ 1890	495
“ “ “ “ “ 1891	499
“ “ “ “ “ 1892	502
“ “ “ “ “ 1894	505
“ “ “ “ “ 1895	511
“ “ “ “ “ 1896	516
Resignation Address and Note	522
Partridge, (Quail) Shooting, North Carolina	528
Two Letters from County line	529
Dublin Lake Trout	534
Trout Fishing in Yosemite Valley	535
Sporting in South Lancaster	536
Sporting in Littleton	538
Index of Persons	539
Index of Towns	584

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Frontispiece (Mansion house, Harvard).	
Commission to Shadrach Hapgood	38
Mercy (Goldsmith) Maynard	48
George Hapgood	70
Charlotte (Mead) Hapgood	76
Hannah (Hapgood) Gamage	78
Dea. Jonathan Fairbank	78b
Andrew S. Hapgood	98
Jonathan Fairbank Hapgood	111
Theodore Goldsmith Hapgood	116
Warren Hapgood	119
Julia Adelaide (Gamage) Hapgood	126
Lemuel Bicknell Hapgood	151
John Guy Hapgood and Family	158
Gen. Charles H. Taylor	215
Isabel Florence Hapgood	257
Rev. George Grout Hapgood, D.D.	265
Charles H. Hapgood	269
Thomas Emerson Hapgood	297
Julien Weeks Hapgood, wife and daughter	319
Col. Charles Edward Hapgood	320
Francis Calvin Hapgood	323
Melvin Hathaway Hapgood	332
George Negus Hapgood	335
William Hapgood	339
Live Brant Decoys	363
Shore Birds — (Limicolæ)	379
Harvard Library and Soldiers' Monument	399
Warren Hapgood, and pointer, Mark	455
Brant Box and Decoys in Position	467
Resident Members Monomoy Branting Club	507

Monomoy, Providence, and Manchester Club Houses .	516
Starting out for a Day's Hunt	528
At Lunch, County Line, N. C.	530
Dublin Lake Trout	534
Yosemite Valley Trout	535
Rufus Eager and his Day's Work	537
Peter S. Whitcomb	538

HAPGOOD.

FIRST GENERATION.

ORIGIN OF THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND AND FIRST IMMIGRANT.

HAPGOOD, originally Habgood, is an ancient name, as the simplicity of the arms of Habgood denotes, and no doubt originated when the Normans were mixing their corrupt Latin with the Saxon, and laying the foundation of the English language. It would, on this hypothesis, date as far back as the adoption of surnames, in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. In England the name of Hapgood is rare, if not now unknown, but Habgood is not uncommon; and that the latter was the true orthography of the name, is evident from its occurrence in signatures to the wills and deeds of the grandparents of Hapgoods now living. The name of their emigrant ancestor in the settlement of his estate in 1675 was uniformly spelled Habgood, as it had been in the record of his marriage in 1664. One, certainly, and probably both of his sons, preserved the same orthography, as did some of his grandsons; and there is not a Hapgood in this country who may not by inheritance claim the more euphonious and ennobled English name of Habgood. But if this was the true spelling, how came it to be altered? It happened, as I conceive, on this wise. The pronunciation of the name, as often occurs, first became corrupted, and this led reporters and clerks, both in Old and New England, into wrong spelling. When once entered wrong upon a muster

roll it would so remain, and be so used in issuing summonses, levying taxes, and assigning lands. The public records, and not the usage of the family, would be the standard, and the name would continue to be erroneously written, until the race, from fashion or convenience, or to hold their lands, adopted the change. Many New England names by such entries became altered, and only one, to my knowledge, ever succeeded in conquering the record, and this they did at the end of 140 years. The corruption of this name was not improbably aided by the published account of the Indian massacre at Brookfield, in which Captain Wheeler spells the name Hapgood. It had previously been spelled by another, Hopgood. Each of the three modes of spelling occur in Southampton, England, *viz.*, at Andover, Tangle, Mottisfont, and North Stoneham. At Weyhill the name cannot be found.

SHADRACH HAPGOOD was the common ancestor of all the New England Hapgoods.* He was nearly related to two of the early planters of Sudbury, *viz.*, Peter Noyes, and Peter Noyes (or Haynes), Senior, both of whom were from Southampton, England, and were men of wealth and standing in the Colony.† He was brought over in his youth, and no doubt completed his minority with his distinguished uncle, Peter Noyes. Of his antecedents no information has been obtained beyond the record of his embarkation. Through the liberality of Warren Hapgood, Esq., of Boston, I have been enabled to procure an extensive examination of records in London and Southampton without finding his name. From returns, however, it appears that the name first occurred in that county about 1600, when six of the name in the central and west part of the county made their wills, 1603-1638, *viz.*, John Hopgood of

* Also, with few exceptions, of all the Hapgoods in this country.

† Peter Noyes was from Penton, Mewsey, only two and three-quarters miles from Andover, where, as I believe, the father of Shadrach Hapgood was born, and only a quarter of a mile from Weyhill, from whence, according to family tradition, Mr. Noyes came. (See letter of H. F. Waters in the Appendix.)

Andover, 1608; John Habgood the elder, yeoman, of Andover, 1615; Widow Joan Hapgood of Tangley, February 21, 1603, which was proved April 4, 1603; William Hopgood, tanner, son of William of North Stoneham, 1611; Thomas Hopgood, husbandman, of Mottisfont, 1617; and John Hopgood of Tangley (probably the son of Widow Joan Hapgood of Tangley), in 1638. These, judging from the names of their legatees, must have been all of one family. Widow Joan at the date of her will had a son Thomas, then the father of Joan and Christian. John Hopgood of Andover, whose will was proved 1608 but is not to be found, is supposed to have been the father of John Habgood of the same place, who in 1615 had a wife Alice and eight children, five of whom, *viz.*, John, Katharine, Mary (wife of Henry Reade), Anne, and Alice, were of age; and Robert, Clare, and Thomas, then minors. This Thomas was probably the father of Shadrach, who named his first son Nathaniel, after his maternal grandfather, his second, Thomas, doubtless after his paternal grandfather, as was the uniform practice of his day, whenever the eldest son was not named for the latter. This conclusion has almost the force of a record, so uniformly was the second son, if not the first, called after his paternal grandfather. Nearly the only exceptions were when the latter had a non-scriptural name, or embarrassment would arise from making the identical name too common among grandchildren of equal ages in the same town or neighborhood. All relating to Shadrach Habgood that can be gleaned from our records is here given in the variable and defective orthography in which it occurs:—

“Shadrach Hopgood aged fourteen years embarked at Gravesend May 30, 1656, in the *Speadwell*, Robert Lock, Master, bound for New England,” and in July arrived in Boston. Several other minors embarked at the same time, whose names soon after reappeared at Marlboro’ and Sudbury, where he had a cousin, Thomas Haynes, who had not improbably “been sent to bring him.”

October 21, 1664, he was married at Sudbury to Elizabeth Treadway, born April 3, 1646, daughter of Nathaniel Treadway, then of Sudbury and afterwards of Watertown, where he served seven years as selectman. Her mother, Sufferance (Howe) Treadway, was the daughter of Elder Edward Howe of Watertown, whose wife was Margaret, and whose descendants in this country have retained the arms and claimed a descent from Lord Howe, an English peer. Her grandmother, Margaret Howe, married for a second husband George Bunker, constable of Charlestown, 1630, and owner of the summit of that immortal hill of glory bearing his name, and by will gave half her estate to Nathaniel Treadway, and bequests to John Stone (eldest son of Deacon Gregory Stone of Cambridge), husband of her sister Ann, and to her sister, Mary Rogers of Boxted, Essex County, England. The next notice of Shadrach Hopgood occurs in the following deposition in the records of the Court of Assistants.

"June 26, 1666 "Sidrache Habgood" aged about twenty-two yrs. witnesseth & saith that for this seven years past or more time while I lived with my cousin Peter Noyes & in the time when my uncle [Peter] Noyes lived, I then knew the bounds of my cousin's land at Cedar Craught & the tree owned the last week by Lt. Goodenow, and also the stake in the meadow by the River side or towards the River side 5 or 6 rods to the Southward of the brooke to be where it ever was since I knew it & was in my sight renewed by neighbor Edward Rice & my cousin Peter Noyes together & further saith not."

[Sworn] "Before mee Tho: Danforth, Assist." Jan. 25, 1676, he served with Peter Noyes and Edmund Goodnow as an appraiser of the estate of Joseph Davis of Sudbury.

Shadrach Habgood was a young man of enterprise, and early laid the foundation of the spacious and fertile landed estates which so many of his descendants have enjoyed quite down to the present time.

In 1669, after Concord, Sudbury, Marlboro', Lancaster, Groton, and "Nashaby" had been granted, there was left a large and irregular tract between them, running in a north-westerly direction from Sudbury to Lunenburg, was then called "Pomposetticut"; and he, in 1678 or 1679, with eleven other men from Concord, Sudbury, and Chelmsford, then petitioned the General Court for a grant of the same. The records of the General Court are silent about it, yet from records of the proprietors of Stow, it appears that the Court entertained such petition, sent a committee to view the tract, and actually granted them the land for a new town, in 1670, requiring them to begin to improve it by May, 1673, and no doubt annexing other customary conditions, such as taking up 50 acres each, building a meeting-house, and settling an orthodox minister, &c., within a specified time, and procuring a certain number of additional settlers to become equal partners with themselves, after which they might proceed to make further allotments of land. With all such conditions they did not probably comply. Yet they proceeded and "took up lots of 50 acres each" on both sides of Assabet River, from one to two miles above the site of Assabet Village, and located their meeting-house near the old burying yard in Stow. How far they progressed is not ascertainable. Philip's war came on soon, some lost their lives, and the settlement is supposed for a time to have been broken up. Still the grantees, if they did not fully comply with all the conditions of the grant, went so far as to obtain an extension, and certainly to secure to themselves and heirs large interests in the town, which, by a further Act of the General Court, May 16, 1683, was fully incorporated by the name of Stow. That portion of the narrow belt, known as "Stow Leg," lying within their boundaries, fell to each of the towns, Harvard, Shirley, and Boxborough, as they were incorporated.

Shadrach Habgood took up his lot of 50 acres on the south side of the river, where Mr. Nathaniel Hapgood

resides, about one and one half miles south or southwest of the site of the first meeting-house. Here he began improvements, and operated two or three years, it is supposed, preparatory to removing his family from Sudbury, if he did not actually do so; but the Indian war came on, and he was summoned to the field.

The Nipmuck Indians, whose original country embraced the upper basins of Concord, Charles, and Blackstone rivers, and extended west to the Connecticut, had engaged secretly with King Philip to make war upon the English, but the war having been brought on before they were fully prepared to take part, they dissembled, and assured the settlers of their friendship. Still they were suspected by the government. Captains Hutchinson and Wheeler were therefore ordered, with twenty mounted men, and three Indian interpreters, to proceed into their country to treat with them, to insure their loyalty. In this company was Shadrach Habgood. They proceeded to Brookfield. Here the Indians being made acquainted with the object of their visit, engaged to meet them, August 2, 1675, at a certain spot at Quaboag, about three miles from the village and garrison of Brookfield. They proceeded to the place, but finding no Indians, and imagining they had mistaken the locality, directed their course to Wikabaug Pond, in single file, between a swamp on the left and an abrupt high hill on the right. The place is supposed to be on the south side of the railroad, between the depot in Brookfield and West Brookfield. Here they fell into an ambush, and were suddenly surrounded with 200 or 300 warriors, who killed eight of their number and mortally wounded three others. Among the murdered was Shadrach Habgood. Captain Wheeler, whose letter describing this tragedy has been often before the public, spells his name Hapgood. Mrs. Habgood, with her five children, was probably at Sudbury, to receive the sorrowful tidings. But their griefs and losses were not yet ended. She was appointed to administer on her husband's estate, which, with

his right and interest in the "New Plantation at Pomsetticutt," now Stow, was appraised by Peter Noyes and Edmund Goodenow, September 2, 1675, at £145. 2s. October 5 (8), 1675, she presented a new inventory of the estate, valued at £106. 11s., praying for an abatement of the difference, in consequence of the burning of a house by the enemy. This, no doubt, refers to a house which her husband had built upon his lot at Pomposetticut, for Sudbury was not burnt until April 6, 1676, although his descendant, who occupies the spot, has no tradition of the event. [*From first edition.*]

About the close of her administratorship, probably in 1677, the record says: "There are five children left of Sydrack," (or Shadrach) and Elizabeth Treadway (or Tredaway) Habgood, *viz.* :

CHILDREN.

- 2 I. Nathaniel², born October 21, 1665; married Elizabeth Ward of Marlboro. [*See Chapter I.*]
- II. Mary², born November 2, 1667; married at Watertown, April 10, 1688, John Whitney, son of Jonathan, and grandson of John and Elinor, born June 27, 1662, at Watertown. He settled in Framingham, built a house near Washakum pond, was selectman in 1714 for three years, constable 1719, tythingman 1719 and 1724, admitted to the church July 26, 1719. Was a fuller by trade; died ———, 1735. His inventory bears date May 22, 1735, and his estate was valued at £619. 14s. 7d. Resided at Framingham, Sherborn and Wrentham, Mass.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary³ Whitney, born March 27, 1689; married, February 1, 1709, Daniel Moore of Sudbury, born April 18, 1686.
2. Elizabeth³, born January 21, 1690; married Jonathan Willard, born at Roxbury, June 27, 1693; she died July 4, 1720.
3. James³, born December 28, 1692; married Martha Rice, February 2, 1715, and second, ———, 1732,

Mrs. Elizabeth (Holbrook) Twitchell; Hon. Daniel Whitney of Sherborn was their son. He died April 10, 1770.

- 2 III. Thomas², born October 1, 1669, in Sudbury; married, 1690-91, Judith Barker, born April 9, 1671; died August 15, 1759. [See *Chapter II.*]
- IV. Sarah², born ——— 1672; married ——— 1691, Jonathan Whitney, born October 20, 1658, brother of John, above, and grandson of John and Elinor Whitney of Watertown, who embarked at London, 1635, in the "Elizabeth and Ann," Roger Cooper, Master. He had a lot and built a house near Chestnut Brook, in Sherborn, about 1691. He afterwards went to Concord, where he died March 17, 1735. Will dated March 14, proved March 18, 1735. He served in King Philip's war in 1676; resided in Sherborn, Watertown, and Concord.

CHILDREN.

1. Sarah³ Whitney, born March 2, 1692; married, November, 1712, Jonathan Warren, and died April 10, 1752.
2. Jonathan³, born September 27, 1694; died young.
3. Tabitha³, born August 22, 1696; married, February 28, 1715, Jacob Fulham, who was a sergeant in Captain Lovewell's company, and was killed in "Lovewell's fight" with the Indians at Pigwacket, May 8, 1725. She married second, April 19, 1726, George Parkhurst; and third, August 10, 1736, Samuel Hunt.
4. Shadrach³, born October 12, 1698; married, January 5, 1732, Mrs. Prudence Lawrence, and was a prominent man in the town of Groton, Mass.; died July —, 1764.
5. Jonathan³, born November 25, 1700; resided in Lunenburg, 1744.
6. Anne³, born May 22, 1702; married, March 3, 1723, in Concord, Captain Ebenezer Cutler; she died August 24, 1793.
7. Amos³, born May 1, 1705; probably died in Townsend, unmarried.
8. Zaccheus³, born November 16, 1707; married, May 23, 1734, Mary Wheeler. In 1725, when but eighteen

years of age, with his brother Isaac, he enlisted and served in the Colonial Militia, and took part in many of the skirmishes and battles with the Indians. He was left in 1725 in the fort at Ossipee by Captain John Lovewell. He was probably killed by the Indians in 1739.

9. Isaac,³ born 1708; a glazier in Concord, was a soldier in the early Indian wars, and with his brother Zaccheus, was left by Captain John Lovewell in the fort at Ossipee in 1725.
10. Timothy³, born February 20, 1709; married, May 24, 1738, Submit Parker, and died 1740.
11. Daniel³, born 1710; married, March, 1739, Thankful Allen.

V. Elizabeth², born ——— 1674; died unmarried, July 20, 1689.

Elizabeth (Treadway) Hapgood married second, Joseph Hayward of Concord, where her son Thomas is said to have been brought up. The records show that Hayward married Elizabeth Treadway, possibly he had her maiden name restored on the record to show her respectable origin, or the clerk committed an error in not knowing her previous marriage, or how to express both of her previous names. Joseph Hayward was born one year after her first husband, and having buried his first wife, December 15, 1675, four months after Shadrach Hapgood was slain, married, March 23, 1677, Elizabeth Treadway Hapgood. She buried her mother at Watertown, 1682, and her father, Nathaniel Treadway of Watertown, in 1687, who left legacies for the children of his "daughter Elizabeth Hayward by her first husband Habgood."

CHILDREN

Of Joseph and Elizabeth (Treadway-Hapgood) Hayward.

1. Ebenezer Hayward, born May 22, 1679, at Concord.
2. James Hayward, born March 1, 1681, at Concord.
3. Simon Hayward, born ———, 1683, at Concord.
4. Abiell Hayward, born September 12, 1691, at Concord.

Prudence, probably daughter of Joseph Hayward by first wife, Abigail, (*Middlesex deeds XXII.* 233), born ———; married Sergeant John White of Brookfield, Mass., November 26, 1707. He and his wife's half-brother, Ebenezer Hayward, and others, were slain by Indians

at Brookfield, July 24, 1710, and Elizabeth Treadway's first husband, her son, and her step-daughter's husband were victims of the savages.

August 31, 1714, Prudence, widow of John White, conveys to John Keyes all her right, title and interest, in certain lands which had been "laid out to my honored grandfather, Nathaniel Treadway of Watertown, on the twenty-second of the third month 1660."

CHAPTER I.

SECOND GENERATION.

2.

DEACON NATHANIEL² (*Shadrach*¹), was, for his time, a man of eminence, distinguished for enterprise and success in business, official trusts, and usefulness. Being the eldest son, he received a double portion of his father's estate, and succeeded to the inheritance of his home-lot and proprietary in the then extensive town of Stow; and, as if not satisfied or accommodated by this, he, May 17, 1697, for £32. 10s., bought of Simon Willard 80 acres adjoining his home-lot, on the southwest, and Assabet River on the north. March 19, 1702-3, he purchased for £70, of Mr. Willard, then of Salem, "all his farm in Stow bounded southwest by near Alcocks farm (*i. e.*, 'the farm' in Marlboro') and south by Assabet River, which parted it from Habgood's land formerly bought of Willard. His home farm, well adapted to tillage, must now have been very extensive, including, as is presumed, the 500 acres granted 1657, by the General Court, to Major Symon Willard of Concord, for his services to this colony," added to the 50 acres inherited from his father, and 23 more adjacent on the east, assigned in the second division of common lands in 1719, and another lot adjoining the "Willard Farm," granted in 1723; and when we consider the great allowance then made for swag of chain in laying out grants, Deacon Habgood's home farm could have been little, if any, short of 700 acres.

Subsequently, as the common lands of Stow were from time to time divided among the proprietors, he, "in the right of his father Shadrach," drew many lots, especially in the

north and northwest parts of the town. June 22, 1721, there was assigned to Isaac Gates 9 acres 55 rods of meadow, meadow bottom and upland, in two pieces, supposed to have been subsequently bought by Deacon Habgood. One, containing 5 acres 122 rods, extending up and down on the west side of Pinhill Brook, near Lancaster [original] line, and bounded east and northeast by that brook, west and south by common land. The other lot of 3 acres 93 rods, situated also on Pinhill Brook, next to Groton line, bounded north by that line, east by the brook, west by common land, and south by Ephraim Willowby's meadow.

May 22, 1722, there was laid out for him, for a fourth division, 95 acres in Stow, 50 in the right of his father Shadrach, and 45 in the right of Joseph Daby, on the west side of Pinhill Brook, bounded northeasterly [for a short distance] by the brook, and a way, 2 rods wide, left for the conveniency of the meadows, "Northerly near to Groton line, westerly near to George Robin's land and southerly by undivided land." The northeast line began near Isaac Gates' meadow, above described, 2 rods from Groton line, and ran near west northwest parallel to said line, then parallel to Robins' land, with a highway 2 rods wide between, then by John Daby's lot of 15 acres, then east by 28° south 100 rods, and then east 148 rods to the brook. This lot constituted the nucleus of the second Hapgood farm in the old town of Stow, and was situated on the hip of Stow Leg, between Lancaster and Groton, and now in Harvard, about $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles from the Town House.

In 1726, to Nathaniel Hapgood, $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres of meadow in Pinhill meadows, bounding southerly upon Lancaster line and Pinhill Brook, east by Isaac Gates' meadow, the first above described, and northerly upon common land.

May 16, 1727, there was laid out in Stow, for Deacon Nathaniel Hapgood, 24 acres 140 rods of the fifth and sixth division, 6 acres and 28 rods of which were to the right of his father Shadrach, and 10 acres to the right of John Daby.

"It lyeth," says the record, "westerly of John Daby's land, where he now dwells." It had a way, running northerly or rather northeast and southwest for 7 rods of its eastern boundary, and the land of Samuel Hall for the northeast boundary, and its extreme south angle was "at or near the town line," probably Lancaster north line. And at the same date another lot, of the fifth division, containing 18 acres and 132 rods; 9 acres and 25 rods to his own inherited right, and 8 acres 132 rods to the right of Joseph Daby. This was bounded north 86 rods by his own land, east by Thomas Wheeler's, 73 rods, southeast by Pinhill Meadow, south by said meadow, and southwest by John Daby's land. Its south and southwest lines met near a small run of water in the bank of the meadow.

He early became the proprietor of William Kerley's right in the public lands of Lancaster, and of a lot upon Bare Hill. For, March 16, 1722-3, 23 acres, in two lots, were "laid out for him for a third and fourth division to the estate of William Kerley, Jr." One lot was bounded northwest by his own land on Bare Hill, and the other northeast by the same. These were no doubt included in the 65 acres afterward owned by his son Shadrach. These lots, perhaps, by some exchanges, were gathered into a large farm, and by a division of Stow, in 1732, thrown into Harvard. Thus it appears that, years after the death of Shadrach Habgood the first, lots continued to be assigned to Deacon Nathaniel in the right of his father, which went to his descendants and gave them ample farms, and what was still better, farms on the mica slate formation.

Deacon Nathaniel was much interested in Lancaster, and probably in Worcester and Grafton. At Lancaster, September 10, 1713, he sold, for £55, to Thomas Carter, a house lot of 20 acres. October 19, 1730, he bought of John Remain, for £138, a meadow at Long Hill, in Lancaster; and sold for £60, December 1, 1730, to Ephraim Wilder, 28 acres; and for £10, February 6, 1732, to Samuel Wilson, 40

acres in Lancaster. May 20, 1730, he gave his son Nathaniel, then of Lancaster, 12 acres in Stow, at Hogpen Hill, and all his town rights and lands in Lancaster.

He seems to have purchased of Isaac Miller a right in the undivided lands of Worcester, where, in the part now Holden, 120 acres were drawn in his right, by his son Daniel, and June 20, 1750, sold for £100, to "Zaccheus" Gates. November 5, 1728, he sold for £60, to John Coller, 48 acres in Hassanamisco, now Grafton.

March 28, 1725, he conveyed to his son Shadrach "all his lands in Harvard with the rights and privileges thereto belonging which lands, it is added, are set forth in Stow & Lancaster proprietors' records." This shows that they were originally in two towns, and drawn partly in the right of Deacon Nathaniel, and partly in the right of his father Shadrach.

Deacon Nathaniel, it is safe to presume, was an excellent man, early and long a pillar in the church of Stow, although her records are too defective to inform us of any of his religious history. In the management of the municipal interests of the town his name is most conspicuous. Between 1697 and 1727, he served as selectman 14 years; and in 1711 and 1712 as grand jurymen, and in 1716-18 as town treasurer, and sometimes as moderator of town meetings. He was early styled "Ensign." He seems to have settled his estate mainly in his lifetime, and probably died intestate. Yet there was no resort to any court for any further settlement. No record exists of his death, but his ashes, no doubt, repose in the graveyard by the old common in Stow. His name does not occur after 1732, when he appeared to be setting his house in order. His wife was a widow in 1741. [*From first edition.*]

He married, September 6, 1695, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Howe) Ward. Samuel was a son of William Ward, born in Marlboro' September 24, 1641;

married, June 6, 1667, Sarah, daughter of John Howe, of Marlboro'. She died August 11, 1707. and he, 1729. Elizabeth was born 1672; made her will February 25, 1741-42, and died November 5, 1748. Her will was approved November 18, 1748, giving to Nathaniel, her eldest son, £20; to Hezekiah, her second son, £10; to Shadrach, her third son, £30; to Daniel, her fourth son, £10; to Sarah Gates, her second daughter, and wife of Phineas Gates, half of the remainder of her estate; and to her two grandchildren, Elizabeth and Lucy Gates, in equal shares, the other half. Her estate was inventoried at £626. 7s.

CHILDREN.

- 3 I. Nathaniel³, born about 1696; he married second, published December 3, 1727, Mary Heald, Haild, or Hale, of Stow, born June 22, 1704; date of her death not recorded. He died about 1746. The records of Nathaniel's birth, marriage and death, have not been found, and probably do not exist.
- 4 II. Hezekiah³, born 1699; married 1723, Sarah Whitney, born 1703, in Stow.
- 5 III. Shadrach³, born November 6, 1704, in Stow; married Elizabeth Wetherbee, born 1714, and died November 30, 1808.
- 6 IV. Daniel³, born about 1706; married Hepsibeth ———, born July 14, 1715; died October 23, 1738.
- V. Elizabeth³, born 1708; married Phineas Gates. (No other record found.)

CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth⁴ Gates, born about 1732, legatee to the estate of her grandmother, Elizabeth, 1748.
 2. Lucy⁴ Gates, born about 1734, legatee to the estate of her grandmother, Elizabeth, 1748.
- VI. Sarah³, born about 1710; married the widower, Phineas Gates, husband to her deceased sister, Elizabeth. No children.

THIRD GENERATION.

3.

NATHANIEL³ (*Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born about 1696, settled in Lancaster prior to 1727, in the part which became Bolton (1738), doubtless on land previously received of his father, to which other lots and a town right were added in 1730. May 18, 1741, he sold to his brother Shadrach of Harvard, for £10, 30 acres and 25 rods, 27 of which were to be assigned to Shadrach in the right of William Kerley, whose right Nathaniel³ possessed, December 9, 1745, for £**, to Jeremiah Priest of Harvard, 18 acres in Lancaster, laid out in the right of William Kerley. On the same day Nathaniel of Bolton sold a lot in Bolton for £50, to Paul Gates, and December 25, 1744, for £10, 3 acres to John Whitcomb, and March 6, 1756, for £12. 10s., 25 acres to Jonathan Moor of Bolton, to be laid out in any of the undivided lands of Lancaster, in the right of William Kerley; and February 9, 1749-50, for £12, to Joseph Sawyer of Harvard, 23 acres, to be laid out in old Lancaster; and February 16, 1749-50, for £4, to Nathaniel Oaks, a lot to be laid out within the bounds, formerly Lancaster.

He was published December 3, 1727, and married Mary Heald, of Stow.

January 6, 1745-6, he made his will, giving his wife Mary, the improvement of all his real estate until his granddaughter, Sarah Gates, should become twenty-one years of age, or married, and afterwards the improvement of one-half of the same during life. After her decease the whole should become the property of Sarah Gates, but if she did not live

to the age of twenty-one, or to marry, the whole should go to the relatives of the testator.

CHILD.

- I. Sarah⁴, born December 21, 1728; married ——— Gates, and had a daughter, Sarah⁵, born ———, and became heir to her grandfather's estate.
-

4.

CAPTAIN HEZEKIAH³ (*Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), was born in 1699; married, 1723, Sarah Whitney, born at Stow, 1703. He settled upon the west half of his father's extensive farm in the southwest part of Stow, and became a prominent citizen. He was a captain in the French and Indian wars, and in 1735 drew lot number one in the distribution of lands in Narragansett Township, number six, now Templeton. In 1726, 5 acres were laid out to him in the right of Thomas Ward, and in 1728, 3 acres in the right of Richard Whitney, and April 3, 1732, 13 acres adjoining his own land.

In 1726-27 he was chosen tythingman, and selectman 1741, 1742 and 1753. December 20, 1764, "Hezekiah Hapgood, gentleman, being much advanced in years, sick and weak," made his will, giving to his wife Sarah all his personal property; to Ephraim of Acton, his oldest son, 12s., and to his other son Jonathan, his homestead buildings, and all his lands in Stow, requiring him to provide room for his mother Sarah, and suitable provisions and attention in health and sickness, furnish her a horse to ride whenever she pleases, and pay all debts and funeral charges; and made Jonathan sole executor. He died May 13, 1768; will proved July 19, 1768.

His wife was a daughter of Richard Whitney, Jr., of Stow, and great granddaughter of John and Elinor Whitney.

CHILDREN.

- 7 I. Ephraim⁴, born April 21, 1725; married Rebecca Gibson.
- II. Jonathan⁴ (Col. and Esq.), born 1733, was a gentleman of great respectability and commanding influence in Stow. He resided about two miles southwest of the centre of the town, on the west part of what had been the Willard Farm. He held the commission of Lieutenant, Captain and Colonel in the Militia, and was appointed by the Governor of Massachusetts a magistrate. He served fourteen years as selectman, between 1768 and 1791, and as town clerk eleven years. In 1774 he was chosen a delegate to the County Convention at Concord, and afterwards, in the same year, a delegate to the Provincial Congress, and in 1776, a member of the convention for framing a Constitution for the State. He was the proprietor of one or more slaves who took their master's name, and carried it with them into freedom, and may have transmitted it. The tombstone at Stow records his death, March 20, 1801, but no settlement of his estate is recorded. The late John Miles occupied his place. He married Ruth Wolcott, to whom he was published January 10, 1775. She was born 1736; died January 17, 1784. He married second, October 5, 1785, Mrs. Sarah Whitney of Stow. He is not recorded as having had any children. He appears (*Massachusetts Archives*) among a list of field officers of the Massachusetts Militia as First Major of the First Middlesex County regiment, commissioned August 30, 1775, and he appears as First Major in the Fourth Middlesex County regiment, commissioned May 10, 1776; chosen by Legislature, February 15, 1776, First Major, Colonel Henry Gardner's regiment, and Lieutenant-Colonel, Fourth Middlesex regiment, February 25, 1779, concurred in council, February 26, 1779.

5.

LIEUTENANT SHADRACH³ (*Nathaniel*,² *Shadrach*¹), born November 6, 1704; received from his father, lands drawn

partly in the right of his grandfather Shadrach, situated in the northwest part of Stow, known as "Stow Leg," and 119 acres, originally in Lancaster, afterwards (1732) Harvard, drawn partly in the right of Major Simon Willard. To these the proprietors of Lancaster, February 19, 1763, added 9 acres 27 rods, drawn in the right of Major Willard, and 4 acres and 20 rods as an allowance for a road or byway through said Hapgood's land, making this one lot contain 133 acres. April 1, 1741, he was the proprietor of a lot of 65 acres on Bare Hill, which had been assigned to William Kerley, at a third division of Lancaster lands. This being then surveyed for him, was found to contain 95 acres 25 rods, and the proprietors, instead of dividing it, made it good to him to that amount, by a grant of 30 acres 25 rods, "upon other after divisions," and his brother Nathaniel, as the proprietor of Kerley's right, executed him a deed in May following. This lot was oblong, bounded easterly by John Whitney, 74 rods; northwesterly by a byway,* 267 rods; southwesterly by Captain Houghton, 52 rods, and southeasterly, 240 rods, mostly by his own land.

These lots, and those previously assigned to his father, were all in one vicinity, and mostly conterminous. Without including either of the Gates meadows, they embrace 350 acres upon which Lieutenant Shadrach Hapgood began life; about the same quantity, which an equal division of the original homestead, must have been secured to his brothers, Hezekiah and Daniel.

He owned land in Lancaster in 1730, and then received damages in the form of $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres from Lancaster for a road

* The general course of this way, so often referred to, seems to have been south south-west and north northeast. In 1743, a road 2 rods wide and 110 rods long was laid out by Harvard through his land.

laid out through his farm. These $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres he sold for 17s. to Abraham Rugg, June 24, 1740.

He sold, April 19, 1754, for £14. 12s., 5 acres of meadow in Harvard to Samuel Fellows; and May 29, 1762, for 40s., 1 acre 40 rods in Harvard to Benjamin Lawrence; and April 30, 1759, for £73. 10s., 43 acres in Harvard to Eliphalet Wood; and December 7, 1769, for £26, to John Daby, a tract in Harvard, with buildings. January 5, 1764, he bought of Joseph Kneeland, of Harvard, for £86, a certain messuage (probably the same sold to Daby in 1769), and a tract of 20 acres, bounded by a line beginning on the south side of a road by John Atherton's, then running northerly across said road by Richard Harris' land to Elias Haskell's, and next to Thomas Willard's land, then southwesterly by a private way near Joseph Willard's land, until it crosses the road above named, which it follows to said Harris' land, then easterly by his land and southerly by it, and then northerly by John Atherton's land to the place of beginning; and also 7 acres of meadow, south of said Harris' meadow, and east of a brook immediately below where it flows out of a pond.

At the incorporation of Harvard, June 29, 1732, out of portions of Lancaster, Groton and Stow, he was thrown into Harvard. In 1761 he was appointed guardian of Anna Stone, aged seven years, and of Sarah Stone, aged above fourteen years, daughters of Oliver Stone, late of Harvard. He was constable, 1738, 1739, 1741, and in 1764, collector of church money in the Old Mill quarter. In 1742 he received a lieutenant's commission from the royal governor, William Shirley (now in possession of the compiler), a copy of which is here reproduced. He served six years as

selectman, and had the first seat in the first of eight classes of seats in the new meeting-house in Harvard, assigned 1774, by a committee of the town.

He appears on the rolls as private in Captain Thomas Gates' company, and marched on alarm of April 19, 1775; belonged to Lancaster Troop, term of service, nine days.

He seems to have been a quiet, industrious and thrifty farmer and highly respected citizen.

He made his will April 17, 1780, giving his wife Elizabeth all his household furniture and indoor movables, one cow and two sheep, for her use and disposal, requiring his executor to furnish her a horse to ride at any time, while she remained his widow. He also gave her the improvement of one half of his estate for her dower, the use of one half of the upright part of the house, *i. e.*, the west lower room and chamber over it, one half of the chimney, including the back-room fireplace, half of the cellar, one third of the barn, and equal privilege at the well and in the garden; and these so long as she remained his widow. His three eldest daughters, and doubtless the rest, with their husbands, April 28, 1770, acknowledged the receipt of £100 each, from their father as their full portion of his estate, and signed a quit claim to the remainder. He therefore bequeathed only £1, to his daughter, Mary Clark, which, with what she had already received, was to be her full portion. To Elizabeth Willard £1, which was to be her full portion. To Lois Whitney £1, and a pillion, which was to be her full portion. To Lydia Munroe £13. 6s. (silver money) and a pillion. To his only son, Shadrach, Jr., he bequeathed his apparel, tools, live-stock, and all his real estate, binding him to support his parents and pay their funeral expenses, and made him executor.

The following excerpt from Harvard History gives so clear and concise a record of this branch of the family, we transcribe it in full.

"In Stow Leg, A. D. 1732, the largest land-owner was Shadrach Hapgood. He was a grandson of that Shadrach Hapgood, who, on May 30, 1656, at the age of fourteen years, embarked for New England from Gravesend in the ship Speedwell. The first Shadrach lived with his uncle, Peter Noyes of Sudbury, during his minority; married Elizabeth Treadway, October 21, 1664, and was slain by the Indians in the Surprise of Captains Hutchinson and Wheeler at Brookfield, August 2, 1675. The eldest of the five children, fruit of the marriage, was Nathaniel, born in 1665. He married Elizabeth Ward of Marlboro', August 14, 1695. Became a deacon and a wealthy land-holder in Stow, and was long prominent in town councils. Nathaniel was the father of the Harvard Shadrach, and transferred to him, in 1725, all his lands upon Pin Hill Brook and Bare Hill, amounting to 350 acres. Shadrach was born in Stow, November 6, 1704, and married Elizabeth Wetherbee. He was commissioned Lieutenant by Governor William Shirley, in 1742, but what military service he rendered is not known. He had but one son, Shadrach, and five daughters, all of whom had families. The Hapgood house is an excellent example of the homes of the thriftier farmers of New England at the period when Harvard was incorporated. In it Shadrach and Elizabeth (Wetherbee) Hapgood passed their married life of more than half a century, and their son Shadrach succeeded to its possession, living here with his wife, Elizabeth Keep, nearly fifty years. He was succeeded by his youngest son, Joel, whose wife was Sally, daughter of Jonathan Fairbank. The large addition to the old mansion at its western end was built by Joel in 1812, and the capacious farm barn by his son, Jonathan Fairbank Hapgood, in 1854. The last owner of the estate bearing the family name was

Province of the
Massachusetts Bay,

W I L
Captain General
over His Majesty's
Bay in New

To Shadrach



Y virtue of the Power and A
granted, to be Captain-General
Bay, aforesaid, I do (by the
Loyalty, Courage and good
Happgood — to be Lieut

Captain Peter A Sherton

the County of Worcester in the State of Massachusetts whereof I am

You are therefore carefully and diligen
in leading, ordering and exercising said
Soldiers, and to keep them in good Order
their Lieutenant — and your self
shall from time to time receive from Me,
your superiour Officers for His Majesty's
to the Trust reposed in you.

Given under My
Day of mar
Majesty King

By His Excellency
Command.
Glorious King

AM SHIRLEY, Esq;
and GOVERNOUR in Chief, in and
by His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts
England, &c.

Good Gent.

Greeting.

By His Majesty's Royal Commission to Me
over this His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts
(represents) reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your
conduct, constitute and appoint You the said *Shirley*
of the Foot Company in the Town of *Harvard*

under the Command of
in the ----- Regiment of Militia, within
is Colonel,

discharge the Duty of a Lieutenant in said Company
in Arms, both inferiour Officers and
Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey you as
observe and follow such Orders and Instructions, as you
Commander in Chief for the Time being, or other
ce, according to military Rules and Discipline, pursuant

and Seal at Arms, at Boston, the Second
In the Sixteenth Year of the Reign of His
GEORGE the Second, Annoq; Domini, 1742

W^m Shirley

Warren, youngest son of Joel, now living, a retired merchant of Boston.

"The old house was probably new, and perhaps reputed the finest in Harvard, when the town, in July, 1734, complimented it and the builder, by instructing a committee to engage board for the ministers, who should come to supply the pulpit, at Shadrach Hapgood's, although over a mile from the meeting-house. The original lattices, with their bottle-green diamond lights, were preserved in the gable windows for several years after the opening of the present century."

He married, about 1732, Elizabeth Wetherbee, born 1714, and died November 30, 1803, in the ninetieth year of her age. He died October 8, 1782. Will proved December, 1782. [*Worcester Probate* 1. 18, page 316.]

CHILDREN, all born in Harvard.

- I. Mercy⁴, born January 26, 1733; married, October 12, 1757, Jonathan Clark of Harvard, born May 26, 1733.

CHILDREN.

1. Jonathan⁵ Clark, born January 28, 1759.
2. Hannah⁵, born September 19, 1762.

- II. Elizabeth⁴, born September 26, 1734; married, February 14, 1753, Joseph Willard, Jr., of Harvard.

CHILDREN.

1. Shadrach⁵ Willard, born December 13, 1753.
2. Mercy⁵, born February 16, 1755.
3. Elizabeth⁵, born June 18, 1758; died April 9, 1759.
4. Joseph⁵, born September 4, 1760.
5. Elizabeth⁵, born November 20, 1764.
6. Oliver⁵, born May 1, 1769.
7. Levi⁵, born August 15, 1775.

- III. Phineas⁴, born August 11, 1737; died, a few days old.
- IV. Asa⁴, born June 13, 1740; died August 16, 1743.
- V. Israel⁴, born March 1, 1743; died March 2, 1743.

- VI. Sarah⁴, born June 16, 1744; married, January 17, 1765, John Daby, Jr., of Harvard.

CHILDREN.

1. Simon⁵ Daby, born May 20, 1765.
 2. Asa⁵, born February 6, 1767.
 3. Mercy⁵, born May 11, 1769.
 4. Sarah⁵, born February 7, 1772.
 5. Betsey⁵, born May 7, 1774.
 6. John⁵, born January 9, 1779.
- 8 VII. Shadrach⁴, born October 4, 1747; married Elizabeth Keep, July 23, 1770, and died June 20, 1818.
- VIII. Oliver⁴, born October 7, 1751, and died same day.
- IX. Lois⁴, born April 13, 1754; married, May 25, 1772, Jacob Whitney, born March 24, 1748. He enlisted in Captain Jonathan Davis' company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment, in Revolutionary Army, October 6, 1775. His will was dated November 8, 1815, probated October 18, 1825. He resided in Harvard, and later removed to Winchendon, where he died July 11, 1825.

CHILDREN.

1. Hannah⁵ Whitney, born December 14, 1772.
 2. Mercy⁵, born December 10, 1774.
 3. Jacob⁵, born October 16, 1776.
 4. Lois⁵, born August 1, 1779.
 5. Eli⁵, born May 17, 1783.
 6. Nancy⁵, born August 8, 1785.
 7. Emory⁵, born October 1, 1791.
- X. Lydia⁴, born July 4, 1757; married, April 4, 1775, Abraham Munroe of Harvard, a soldier in the Continental Army, who died March 11, 1778.

CHILDREN.

1. Lydia⁵ Munroe, born December 22, 1776. Married, April 5, 1797, Ivory Longley of Shirley, Massachusetts, son of Israel and Lucy (Conant) Longley of Harvard, where he was born, 1775; a blacksmith by trade. In attempting to cross the Catacunemaug, upon a dam, he slipped from his icy footing and perished in the stream below, January 14, 1808. His widow died April 4, 1859. They had four children.

Lydia⁴ married second, February 25, 1784, David Dickinson, born October 7, 1741. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army, and served at the Siege of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Removed to Keene, New Hampshire about 1811, where she died.

CHILDREN.

2. William⁵ Dickinson, born ———.
3. Abraham⁵, born ———.

6.

DEACON DANIEL³ (*Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born about 1706, inherited the homestead of his father, Deacon Nathaniel, and grandfather Shadrach, two and one-half miles south southeast of Stow townhouse, and the east half of the original plantation of 700 acres. Succeeded his father in the deaconship, and about 1760, built the great house yet standing and occupied by his grandson, Nathaniel⁵ Hapgood. June 20, 1750, he sold to Zaccheus Gates of Stow, 120 acres in Holden, inherited from his father. August 13, 1785, "being very aged, infirm and weak," he made his will, having previously settled his real estate in Stow upon his sons, giving to his wife Mary, two cows; and to sons Daniel and Samuel, and daughter Hephsebeth Wheeler, all his indoor movables in equal shares; to his adopted grandson, Jacob Gibson of Stow, his live-stock and a tract of 300 or 400 acres in Waterford, Maine. In 1735-6 he was chosen reeve, and in 1743, selectman. He married first, Hephsebeth, born July 14, 1715; died October 23, 1738; and second, July 6, 1745, Mary Gibson, who died, his widow, January 15, 1793. He died April 30, 1791.

CHILDREN, all by second wife, born at Stow.

- 9 I. Daniel⁴, born November 16, 1747; married Esther Gardner of Concord.

- II. Hephsebeth⁴, born June 24, 1749; married Ephraim Wheeler of Stow.
- 10 III. Samuel⁴, born October 17, 1751; died April, 1821; married Elizabeth Maxwell.
-

FOURTH GENERATION.

7.

ENSIGN EPHRAIM⁴ (*Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrack*¹), born April 21, 1725, is presumed to have first settled on a part of his father's spacious farm in Stow, where his intention of marriage with Rebecca Gibson was published January 17, 1746-7. After 1753, he removed to Acton and settled where his grandson, Benjamin F. Hapgood, now resides. In the summers of 1779 and 1780 he went with his sons, Ephraim and Nathaniel, to open up farms in Norridgewock, Maine, for some of his family. It is not, however, probable that any permanent settlement was effected there, as the records of the town are silent upon the subject. At the close of the second season, he, with Nathaniel, in returning by water, perished from shipwreck, while Ephraim returned safe by land. He died intestate, October 31, 1780, leaving an estate inventoried at £1,597. His widow died September 15, 1803, aged seventy-six. Abraham was appointed administrator.

CHILDREN.

- I. Nathaniel⁵, born at Stow, February 26, 1748; died October 8, 1756, at Acton.
- II. Oliver⁵, born at Stow, November 7, 1749; died October 7, 1756, at Acton.
- 11 III. Abraham⁵, born at Stow, October 9, 1752; appointed December 13, 1780, administrator on his father's estate; married Lucy Davis.

- 12 IV. Ephraim⁵, born at Acton, May 3, 1755; married Molly Tuttle.
- 13 V. Hezekiah⁵, born December 23, 1757; married Dorcas Whitcomb.
- VI. Nathaniel⁵, born April 2, 1760; enlisted as private in John Buttrick's company, Colonel Read's regiment, September 28, 1777, discharged November 7, 1777; term of service, one month, eleven days. Discharged from Colonel Brooks' regiment to reinforce General Gates at the northward. He was also a private in Captain Francis Brown's company, Colonel McIntosh's regiment, for service in Rhode Island, enlisted August 4, 1778, discharged September 1, 1778. Served eleven days in Lovell's brigade. He then enlisted in Captain Joshua Walker's company, Colonel Samuel Denny's regiment, October 13, 1779, discharged November 23, 1779; served one month, eleven days (*Massachusetts Archives*). He was drowned, with his father, October 31, 1780, by shipwreck, returning from Maine.
- 14 VII. Oliver⁵, born August 12, 1762; married Lucy Tuttle.
- VIII. Sarah⁵, born April 7, 1765; married, August 24, 1779, Timothy Wood of Harvard. He died July 18, 1800, and she married, second, May 2, 1809, Jonas, son of Joseph and Rebeckah Wright, born in Concord, June 18, 1762, husband of her deceased sister Mary, who died January 3, 1799.
- 15 IX. Jonathan⁵, born July 30, 1767; married Abigail Austin.
- X. Mary⁵, born October 17, 1769; had her uncle Jonathan for guardian, December 13, 1780; married, March 30, 1794, Jonas Wright of Concord, and died January 3, 1799, leaving three children.

CHILDREN.

1. Anthony⁶ Wright, born January 14, 1795; married Mary E. Smith, February 14, 1819.
2. Henry⁶, born October 22, 1796; married Sarah Flint of Lincoln, April 22, 1819.
3. Hapgood⁶, born December 22, 1798.

Jonas married second, the widow Sarah (Hapgood) Wood, sister to his first wife. He died June 15, 1818, and she, February 12, 1813.

- XI. Joseph⁵, born April 2, 1772; had his uncle Jonathan for guardian; married, February 11, 1798, Sarah Hunt.

CHILDREN.

- I. Henry⁶, born ———; died in parts unknown.
 II. A son⁶, born December, 1801; died September 3, 1802, at Acton.

8.

SHADRACH⁴ (*Shadrach*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born October 4, 1747; married, July 23, 1770, Elizabeth Keep, daughter of Jabez, who died in Harvard, 1797. She was born April 20, 1750, and died August 30, 1826; he died January 20, 1818. Jabez Keep was the son of Ensign Samuel Keep, of Springfield, Massachusetts, who was the presumed progenitor of all the Keeps in this country. A brother of Elizabeth, Jonathan, married Hannah Hildreth. Experience Lawrence Keep, who married — Wright, was also sister to Elizabeth, and Mary, another sister, married Leonard Proctor. Mary Washington Wright, daughter of Experience (Keep) Wright, was born June 30, 1827, at Westford; married George Lowe; removed to Indianapolis, Indiana, where she has resided forty-eight years. Mrs. Lowe is deeply interested in the Lawrence Townley estate in England. Mrs. Lowe's grandmother, Rhoda Hildreth, was a daughter of Experience Keep. Experience Lawrence was daughter or granddaughter of John Lawrence, who married Mary Townley.

He appears with rank of private on muster and pay rolls of Captain Samuel Hill's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, enlisted August 19, 1777, discharged August 25, 1777; term of service, six days; marched on Bennington Alarm from Harvard. He re-enlisted as private in the same

company and regiment, October 2, 1777, discharged October 26, 1777; term of service, twenty-four days, under Lieutenant Colonel Ephraim Sawyer (*Massachusetts Archives*). He was a member of Committee of Correspondence and Safety, 1781, and selectman, 1791, 1792.

CHILDREN.

- 16 I. John^s, born June 20, 1771; married, December 6, 1797, Mary Haskell of Harvard.
- II. Betsey^s, born February 16, 1773; married, May 26, 1795, Thomas, son of Thomas Hammond, who removed from Connecticut with his wife and children, and joined the Shirley Shakers, turning all his property over to the Community. His children were not compelled to accept the situation and most of them wisely departed. The son, Thomas, settled in Harvard and became hop-merchant, inn-holder and farmer. She died June 22, 1797, and he removed to Shirley, where he died, 1816.

CHILD.

1. David⁶ Hammond, born October 17, 1796. He was barely eight months old when his mother was taken from him, but his grandparents kindly took him, brought him up, educated him, and treated him as their own child. He was small of stature, but cheerful, well disposed, and large hearted. His grandfather Hapgood died, 1818, but David remained with his grandmother, in charge of the farm up to April 10, 1825, when he married Elmira Hosmer, born February 16, 1805, at Acton. He bought a farm in the northeasterly part of Harvard, adjoining the old Hapgood estate, better known to-day as the Hall place. Here their four children were born, and by industry and economy were fairly prosperous. The farm being larger than he cared for, he sold out and bought a small farm on the brook off of the road, near the present town "poor farm" in Harvard. He was a quiet, modest, industrious man, and much respected in the community. The town built

him a road and bridge to cross the brook, and here he passed in peace the remainder of his days, his eldest daughter remaining with her parents, faithfully caring for their wants till both had passed beyond the line of time. His wife died August 24, 1883, and he, June 1, 1889.

CHILDREN.

- I. Elmira⁷, born February 12, 1826; died June 23, 1890.
 - II. Lucy⁷, born February 18, 1828; married, November 4, 1846, George Albert Harrington.
 - III. Thomas Whittemore⁷, born March 31, 1830; died in Acton, December 18, 1897; married, April 28, 1863, Mary Alice Blood, born in Boston, October 5, 1837.
 - IV. Simon Hosmer⁷, born March 31, 1830, twin with Thomas Whittemore; married, May 3, 1860, Hannah L. Steele, and died November 6, 1885.
- III. Lucy^s, born December 9, 1775; married, December 15, 1828, James Wilson, a wool carder, fuller, and cloth dresser. She died October 29, 1851; resided in Shirley, Massachusetts. No children.
 - IV. Mercy^s, born February 5, 1779; married, September 11, 1798, Theodore, son of Richard and Sarah Goldsmith, born in Harvard, August 7, 1775. A man of great physical and mental energy; learned the trade of a cooper; settled on the farm now recently occupied by his son-in-law, George Atherton, adjoining the large farm where his father had settled, on Oak Hill. His parents being advanced in years and requiring assistance, Theodore left his own farm and assumed the management of that of his father. In early life he had cultivated a taste for reading, which he gratified by a diligent use of every leisure hour, even down to that period when labor ordinarily ceases; he read fresh books with as much avidity as a young student, thereby keeping old age green, and making himself a most agreeable companion. Not ambitious for office, but served his town as selectman, 1821-22. The extensive

farm was well managed. He prospered and was a leading citizen. She died October 31, 1850, and he, March 22, 1859.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary⁶ Goldsmith, born August 24, 1804; married, May 6, 1824, George Atherton, born in Still River, Harvard, January 21, 1797; purchased a farm on Oak Hill, adjoining that of Theodore Goldsmith, his father-in-law. He became a prosperous farmer, with the aid and co-operation of his most industrious and frugal wife, whose good sense and sound judgment carried them triumphantly through every trial. He died February 17, 1875; the place was sold, and his widow removed to the middle of the town, where she died March 8, 1886.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary Maria⁷ Atherton, born June 12, 1825; married, April 15, 1858, Horatio B. Hersey, born in Boston, January 18, 1823. Commenced business as a clerk in the office of a ship owner on Central wharf, January, 1838; was book-keeper, salesman, and finally a member of the well-known leather firm of Spaulding & Hersey, 1843 to 1870. He settled in Chelsea in 1849; was in the Common Council six years, 1862-68, the last two years as president, and was in Board of Aldermen, 1868-69; in the House of Representatives, 1871-72; City Treasurer, 1876 to 1883, and is now the treasurer of the City of Chelsea Sinking Fund, and auditor of the Chelsea Savings Bank.

CHILD.

1. Mary Louise⁸ Hersey, born at Chelsea, April 24, 1865; graduated from the public schools in Chelsea, and from the Museum of Fine Arts in Boston, in the decorative department.

2. Louisa Farwell⁷, born November 4, 1827; married, November 27, 1847, Absalom B. Gale, born at Jamaica, Vermont, December 1, 1814; was a popular stage driver for many years. After marriage bought a farm in Harvard, settled there and became a wealthy farmer, a prominent member of the Unitarian church, and a leading citizen. She died June 22, 1860.

CHILDREN.

1. Henry Howard⁸ Gale, born in Harvard, August 6, 1854. He is a member of the firm of Gale & Dixon, principal merchants of the town.
2. George Theodore⁸, born June 16, 1857; he manages the farm for his aged father, and also assists his brother in the store; both excellent young men.
2. Lucy Hapgood⁶, born February 28, 1807; married, April 30, 1834, Ethan Daby, born February 27, 1799, son of Asa Daby and grandson of Sarah⁴ (Hapgood) and John Daby, Jr. He was retiring and quiet by nature, but was a good neighbor and kind-hearted man. For many years in business with his brother Asa, under firm name of A. & E. Daby, extensive blacksmiths, in Harvard Centre, enjoying an enviable reputation for uprightness and honorable dealing. By close attention to business he accumulated a handsome property, built a large double house, with his brother, on the common, where they lived very happily together. The structure was swept away by the great fire that destroyed the hotel, August 25, 1880. She died April 7, 1869, of paralysis; he died February 2, 1876. No children.
3. Mercy⁶, born February 24, 1818; married, October 17, 1839, Charles Maynard, born May 5, 1814, at Heath, Massachusetts. After marriage he removed to Fitchburg, where he worked in a paper mill. Mercy was the youngest of the



Mercy (Geldsmith) Maynard.

children of Theodore and Mercy (Hapgood) Goldsmith, a bright, intelligent girl, and very much attached to the home of her youth. The new home in Fitchburg was never to her taste and in nowise took the place of the one she left. The advancing age of her father rendered assistance necessary in the management of the large farm, and this necessity proved a door through which she could return to the dear old paternal mansion. The house was large; there was ample room for the two families, and the union proved profitable and satisfactory to all concerned. Mr. Maynard was an upright, honorable, industrious man, of unquestioned integrity and sound judgment, winning not only the respect of father Goldsmith, but also of his fellow-citizens. In the church both he and his wife were prominent, especially in the choir, where they rendered valued service.

The two families lived very harmoniously under the one roof for nearly twenty years, and on the death of her father, Charles became proprietor of the extensive farm. One son, Charles Theodore, was born to them in Fitchburg, August 16, 1840, a lad of great promise, the hope and idol of his parents. In vain were all their aspirations for the future. That most obstinate disease, diabetes, fell upon him, baffling the most skilful medical treatment, and on the 10th of November, 1860, when just stepping upon the threshold of manhood, he passed away. The brilliant hopes that clustered around this noble young man were now forever blasted. Nor did the griefs end here; symptoms of consumption began to develop in the dear husband. Change of location was suggested. Isle of Shoals and other resorts tried, but all of no avail. He died at Harvard, March 8, 1862. The lonely heart of the widow was all that now remained of three generations. She had seen much of society, had entertained liberally, and her humor and cheerful manners made her a favorite with young and old. Now the scene

was changed. In place of the pleasant round of society and a cheerful home, the burden and care of the great farm was upon her. This proved too much for her; the place passed into other hands, and she removed to a pleasant tenement in the middle of the town, near to the church so dear to her heart, and among friends she loved. Still, bereaved of family and home, she could not be happy or reconciled. She lived on for many years, but the strain was too great; visions of those happy days with her family and friends flitted before her, but at last a morbid gloom overshadowed her, reason was dethroned, and on the 18th of November, 1889, the once cheerful soul took its flight. Let us bravely endeavor to forget the end, and remember her "at her best."

- 17 V. Jabez^s, born September 30, 1781; married Susannah Haskell, sister to his brother John's wife.
- VI. Shadrach^s, born December 16, 1783; married, November 14, 1806, Nancy, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail Puffer, born May 16, 1786. She died October 16, 1849, aged 63 years, 5 months. He married second, June 18, 1851, Relief, daughter of Daniel and Relief (Sawyer) Crouch, born July 27, 1807. He was a large and prosperous farmer in the northerly part of Harvard, Old Mill district, and, like the other members of his family, had a village of buildings, barns, sheds, cider mill, etc., and was very neat and orderly in his surroundings. He served as selectman, 1821-25; obtained the title of Major, by his excellent handling of the fife. He died, January 21, 1853; his widow died March 8, 1894, aged 86 years, 5 months, 11 days. No children.
- 18 VII. Joel^s, born March 26, 1788; married, November 12, 1812, Sally Fairbank of Harvard. He died September 28, 1855.

9.

DANIEL⁴ (*Daniel³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born November 16, 1747; married, December 20, 1774, Esther Gardner of

Concord, born ———; died ———, and he married second, April 30, 1795, Rebecca Sargent, born ———; died May 16, 1833. He settled on the ancient homestead in Stow, where all his children were born.

Daniel Hapgood appears with rank of corporal on Lexington Alarm Rolls of Captain William Whitcomb's company, Colonel James Prescott's regiment; marched on the Alarm of April 19, 1775, from Stow; time of service, eight days. Enlisted October 1, 1777, in Captain Silas Taylor's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, discharged November 8, 1777; term of service, one month, eight days. Belonged to Stow company of Volunteers; marched by resolve, September 22, 1777, to join army under General Gates' service, Northern department. He belonged to the Alarm list of Captain Benjamin Munroe, Sixth company, Fourth regiment, December 1, 1776. [*Massachusetts Archives.*]

CHILDREN by first wife.

- I. Betsey⁵, born January 13, 1776; died September 1, 1778.
- II. Susanna⁵, born November 13, 1777; died May 15, 1847; married, November 12, 1794, Isaiah Gates of Stow, son of Oliver and Lucy Gates, born 1773; died March 31, 1822.

CHILD.

1. Joel⁶ Gates, born May 2, 1795, at Stow; married August 12, 1812, Eunice Piper of Ashby. He died December 16, 1869.

CHILDREN.

1. Franklin⁷ Gates, born May 17, 1827; died December 1, 1886; married Hannah⁶ Walcott, a daughter of Hannah⁵ Walcott (Hapgood), and granddaughter of Samuel⁴ Hapgood (10) of Stow.
2. Francis Everett⁷, born April 11, 1798; married, January 30, 1822, Chloe Constantine from East Wallingford, Vermont,

born June 20, 1822; resided at Ashby, where he died April 20, 1860. She died March 12, 1887.

- III. Rufus⁵, born February 12, 1780; died at Stow; unmarried.
- IV. Nathaniel⁵, born October 22, 1781; died at Stow, young.
- V. John⁵, born October 30, 1786; married, December 19, 1804, Alice Maynard of Sudbury. He died without issue.
- VI. Betsey⁵, born March 26, 1790; married, October 17, 1805, Joseph Maynard, born February 22, 1780, in Sudbury; resided in Concord, New Hampshire, where his first three children were born; removed to Stow, 1813, where Joseph was born; in 1814 he removed to Lancaster, Massachusetts, and established himself on a farm, where the remainder of his children were born. She died February 29, 1867, and he, October 18, 1870.

CHILDREN.

- 1. Elvira⁶ Maynard, born October 4, 1807; died May 19, 1836.
- 2. Mary Esther⁶, born January 7, 1810; died March 1, 1813.
- 3. John Hapgood⁶, born March 1, 1812; died June 28, 1878.
- 4. Joseph⁶, born in Stow, November 1, 1814; died in Boston, July 12, 1883.
- 5. Mary Esther⁶, born August 14, 1816; died January 27, 1841.
- 6. Abigail⁶, born December 2, 1819; married, January 19, 1851, Gilbert Maynard; resides at Waltham.
- 7. Rufus⁶, born March 20, 1822; died February 6, 1892.
- 8. Susan⁶, born June 8, 1824; died August 1, 1858; married William Russell, who died in 1851.
- 9. Martha⁶, born February 12, 1826; died August 4, 1896; married Isaac Crouch.
- 10. Eliza⁶, born August 9, 1829; married Otis Whitney; died August 3, 1857.
- 11. Catharine⁶, born August 9, 1830; married, August 31, 1853, Alvin P. Nickerson; resides on the homestead of her father in Lancaster.

- 19 VII. Daniel⁵, born March 9, 1796 (by second wife), in Stow; married Rebecca W. (Brooks) Davis, May 16, 1831, at Templeton.
- VIII. Felicia⁵, born February 28, 1798, in Stow; intentions of marriage published October 31, 1818, to Timothy Eastman of Concord.

CHILDREN.

1. Hapgood⁶ Eastman, born ———.
 2. Joel⁶, born ———.
 3. Amos⁶, born ———.
 4. George⁶, born ———.
 5. Ann⁶, born ———.
 6. Abby⁶, born ———.
- IX. Abigail⁵, born May 2, 1802; married, June 4, 1829, Ira Bartlett of Stow; both died in Sullivan, New Hampshire.

CHILDREN.

1. George⁶ Bartlett, born ———.
 2. Willis⁶, born ———.
 3. Rebecca⁶, born ———.
- X. Nathaniel⁵, born June 30, 1804; resided, unmarried, the proprietor of the old homestead, together with a part of his grandfather's extensive farm in Stow. He died December 2, 1881, and the dear old place around which so many sacred memories cluster, passed out of the family.

10.

SAMUEL⁴ (*Daniel³, Nathaniel², Shadrack¹*), born October 17, 1751; married, December 14, 1786, Elizabeth Maxwell of Stow. He settled first on the homestead in Stow, and afterwards one mile north, on the north side of Assabet River. Served as private in Captain William Whitcomb's company, Colonel James Prescott's regiment, from Stow, on the Alarm of April 19, 1775. He died April, 1821. His widow died March, 1830, at the home of her daughter,

Hannah Walcott, in Stow, with whom she resided after the death of her husband.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary⁵, born ———; baptized May 27, 1787; died 1868. Resided in Boston; unmarried.
- II. Hannah⁵, born at Stow, 1787; baptized November 30, 1788; married, April 11, 1817, in Boston, by Reverend Charles Lowell, Robert Walcott from Baltimore, Maryland, son of Ephraim and Betsey Walcott, born at Stow, 1792; resided in Boston till 1825, when he returned to his native town. Mrs. Walcott died at Stow, 1867, and Robert at Somerville, Massachusetts, April 9, 1885. He was a blacksmith by trade. Children: — Four born in Baltimore, two in Stow.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary⁶ Walcott, born May 6, 1818; married, May 2, 1848, George Tisdale. She died June 20, 1894.
2. Martha⁶, born September 14, 1819; married, November 6, 1842, Joel Carr; died March, 1888.
3. Charles⁶, born January 18, 1821; married, April 11, 1843, Elizabeth Gates; resides at Stow.
4. George⁶, born January 10, 1823; married, August 13, 1848, Lorena Houghton of Harvard, Massachusetts; died August 22, 1886.
5. Joshua Huntington⁶, born May 19, 1825, at Stow. Went to Rochester, New York, at the age of eighteen. Conductor on Rochester & Albany Railroad several years; removed to Central America, became superintendent of railroad; removed to Tucson, Arizona, where he died August, 1893.
6. Hannah⁶, born November 16, 1827; married, May 30, 1848, Franklin Gates of Stow, born ———; resided in Stow. Enlisted, January 5, 1864, in Fifteenth Massachusetts Battery, served during the war, and mustered out August 4, 1865. Died December 1, 1886. He was son of Isaiah Gates, who married Susanna⁵, daughter of Daniel⁴ and Esther (Gardner) Hapgood of Stow (9).

- III. Ephraim^s, born ———; baptized June 27, 1790; died in Boston; unmarried.
- IV. Samuel^s, born ———; baptized October 28, 1792. Married, November 13, 1822, Mary Haskell. He died in Boston, December 6, 1849. No children.
-

FIFTH GENERATION.

11.

LIEUTENANT ABRAHAM^s (*Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born October 9, 1752, at Stow. His father removed to Acton, 1753, where Abraham was educated. He married (published October 25, 1775) Lucy Davis, who died April 27, 1777, and he was married second, March 13, 1783, by Reverend Mr. Ripley of Concord, to Mary Merriam, widow of Joseph Wright of Concord, by whom she had a daughter, Mary Wright, born December 31, 1777; married, October 23, 1800, Winthrop Faulkner, and was the mother of Winthrop Emerson Faulkner of South Acton. She died January 24, 1808, and he married third, Mary Foster of Littleton, November 21, 1815.

He appears a private on Lexington Alarm rolls of Captain John Hayward's company, Colonel Abijah Pierce's regiment; marched on Alarm of April 19, 1775, from Acton; length of service, ten days; he appears with rank of corporal, in Israel Heald's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks' regiment; marched to Roxbury, March 4, 1776; belonged to Acton. Drafted by Captain Simon Hunt, under Resolve of August 8, 1777, to reinforce Continental army; date, August 14, 1777.

He appears a private on muster and pay rolls of Captain George Minot's company, Colonel Samuel Ballard's regiment;

time of enlistment, August 16, 1777; discharged November 30, 1777; time of service, three months, twenty-five days; town to which he belonged not given, but as he was a citizen of Acton, presumably he was from that town; service performed in Northern department.

His name appears among a list of the Massachusetts Militia as second lieutenant of the Fifth company, of the Third Middlesex County regiment, commissioned June 7, 1780, Captain Davis' company, commanded by Colonel Faulkner. [*Massachusetts Archives.*]

Appointed Administrator of his father's estate, December 13, 1780, died April 6, 1819. An industrious, thrifty, and highly-esteemed farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Samuel Davis⁶, born April 6, 1777 (by first wife); died September 4, 1778.
- II. Lucy⁶, born December 5, 1783 (by second wife); married, January 3, 1805, Abel Jones of Acton, born August 26, 1783; died January 18, 1872. She died 1844.

CHILDREN, all born in Acton.

1. Lucinda White⁷ Jones, born August 24, 1805; married, November 23, 1826, at Acton, Luther Robbins. She died July 6, 1864.
2. Lucy⁷, born September 17, 1807; married, March 15, 1827, Horace Tuttle of Acton. She died August 5, 1845.
3. Abigail Merriam⁷, born April 24, 1809; married, September 10, 1827, Lewis Wood.
4. Charlotte Hapgood⁷, born November 24, 1810; married first, July 19, 1827, George Washington Tuttle. He died 1831, and she married second, December 31, 1840, Theodore Ames, who died 1885.
5. Abel White⁷, born January 20, 1812; married, August 30, 1843, Ann Maria Johnson. He died February 5, 1882.

6. Clarissa⁷, born September 16, 1814; died January 1, 1815.
 7. Luke⁷, born November 16, 1815; married first, Lucy K. Brigham, and second, Hannah Leer.
 8. Clarissa⁷, born October 6, 1817; married, July 19, 1836, Daniel⁷, son of Edward and Susanna⁶ (Hapgood) Wetherbee.
 9. Abraham Hapgood⁷, born August 22, 1819; married, January 17, 1844, Harriet Estabrook Hosmer; resides in Acton.
 10. Winthrop Emerson⁷, born November 25, 1821. Unmarried.
 11. James Francis⁷, born January 26, 1830; married, November 23, 1851, Elizabeth Whitney.
- III. Joseph⁶, born July 2, 1787; died January 1, 1804.
- IV. Thomas⁶, baptized September 20, 1789, at Stow; died young.
- V. Charlotte⁶, born September 22, 1791; married, October 17, 1811, John White, Jr., of North Acton.

CHILDREN.

1. Abraham⁷ White, born August 22, 1812; married, September 5, 1833, Susanna⁷, daughter of Edward and Susanna⁶ (Hapgood) Wetherbee, born March 28, 1812, and became proprietor of the Nagog House in Acton. Later on he removed to West Rindge, and became a large manufacturer of tubs and woodenware. His wife died November 30, 1893, at Lewiston, Maine, and he, at West Rindge, April 30, 1882.
2. Charlotte⁷, born May 1, 1814; married Elbridge Robbins, of Acton. She died September 8, 1844, and he married second, June 6, 1849, Mary Elizabeth⁷, daughter of James⁶ Hapgood (20).
3. Winthrop Faulkner⁷, born September 10, 1817; married, October 28, 1839, Harriet⁷, daughter of Edward and Susanna⁶ (Hapgood) Wetherbee, born February 14, 1819. Both still living on a farm in Concord, Massachusetts.
4. Luther⁷, born July 26, 1822; married, June 26, 1845, Hannah Tufts of West Cambridge, Massachusetts; resided at Holliston, Massachusetts, where he died a prosperous farmer, October 4, 1884; his wife died November 1, 1888.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

5. Mary Sophia⁷, born July 2, 1825; resided with her parents at Acton; and died November 30, 1846, unmarried.
 6. John⁷, born October 1, 1831; married, May 6, 1863, Sarah Ann Rouillard of Acton, born February 16, 1839; she died November 1, 1889.
- VI. Nabby⁶, born March 14, 1794; married, September 27, 1815, Daniel White, second, of Acton, born 1791; brother to her sister's husband. He died 1857, and she, 1865, both at Lowell.

CHILDREN.

1. Daniel⁷ White, born, 1817, at Acton; married, 1846, Elizabeth Kimball of Maine.
 2. Mary⁷, born, 1820; married, 1846, at Lowell, Jacob Kelly of New Sharon, Maine. She died, 1892, at Newfane, New York.
 3. James Addison⁷, born, 1825; married, 1844, Lucy Abbie Lee of Dracut, Massachusetts. He was killed by railroad train while crossing the track at Woburn, 1847.
 4. Charlotte⁷, born June, 1830, at Lowell; married, 1852, George D. B. Kelly of New Sharon, Maine.
 5. Edwin⁷, born October 17, 1832, at Acton; married, November 3, 1864, at Concord, New Hampshire, Henrietta A. Cole.
- 20 VII. James⁶, born July 14, 1796; married, September 1, 1819, Mary Creasy Estabrook.

12.

EPHRAIM⁵ (*Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born May 3, 1755; married, April 13, 1780, Polly, or Molly, Tuttle, born September 21, 1759; died March 5, 1796, and he married second, January 23, 1800, Molly, or Polly, Hunt, born November 22, 1765; resided one mile from the village

of West Acton, on the road to Littleton. He died March 28, 1828, and his widow, February 7, 1850.

CHILDREN by first wife.

- I. Rebecca⁶, born September 8, 1780; married, April 24, 1810, Jonathan Billings of Acton, clockmaker, who died February 13, 1841. She died August 17, 1865.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary Hapgood⁷ Billings, born March 3, 1811; married, October 13, 1835, Horace Ward of Woburn.
 2. Sophia⁷, born September 12, 1813; married Charles Robinson of Bedford, September 3, 1840, and died July 9, 1882.
 3. Jonathan⁷, born March 6, 1815; died March 1, 1816.
 4. Jonathan⁷, born October 20, 1816; died March 1, 1817.
 5. Rebecca⁷, born January 22, 1818; died July 27, 1852.
 6. William⁷, born April 26, 1819; died August 14, 1849; married, September 2, 1841, Hannah W. Sargent; resided in Acton.
 7. Lois Gibson⁷, born July 17, 1820; died December 10, 1838.
 8. Luther⁷, born November 10, 1821; married, December 2, 1851, Martha A. Wormwood; resided in Acton.
 9. James E.⁷, born January 2, 1823; married, October 7, 1855, Tamson Miller; resided in Acton.
- 21** II. Ephraim⁶, born June 9, 1782, at Acton; married, May 23, 1805, Hannah Ball.
- 22** III. Nathaniel⁶, born at Acton, March 21, 1784; married, February 22, 1810, Rebecca Stowe.
- IV. Susanna⁶, born March 12, 1786; married, December 24, 1807, Edward Wetherbee of Acton, tavern-keeper, born April 19, 1782; died May 6, 1861. She died November 10, 1855.

CHILDREN, all born in Acton.

1. Mary⁷ Wetherbee, born October 9, 1808; married, May 26, 1831, Stephen Hosmer; resided in Lowell, where she died, July 5, 1882.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

2. Edward⁷, born June 21, 1810; died at Acton, May 12, 1867; a farmer; unmarried.
3. Susanna⁷, born March 28, 1812; married, September 5, 1833, Abram White of Acton, born August 22, 1812; resided at Acton, Ashby, Townsend, and West Rindge, where he died April 30, 1882. She died November 30, 1893, at Lewiston, Maine.
4. Daniel⁷, born August 18, 1814; married, July 19, 1836, Clarissa, daughter of Abel and Lucy⁶ (Hapgood) Jones, born October 6, 1817; resided at Acton; a merchant, miller, and farmer; died July, 1883.
5. Sophia⁷, born March 11, 1817; married, December 29, 1842, Winthrop F. Conant, born June 11, 1814. She died November 3, 1877, he, September 18, 1870.
6. Harriet⁷, born February 14, 1819; married, October 28, 1839, Winthrop Faulkner White, son of Charlotte⁶ Hapgood and John White, Jr., of North Acton, born September 10, 1817. They both still live, and carry on the farm in Concord.

- 23 V. Simon⁶, born January 2, 1788; married Mary Frazier.
- VI. Polly⁶, born February 11, 1790; died January 11, 1811.
- VII. Sophia⁶, born February 13, 1792; married, April 11, 1820, Silas Taylor of Boxboro, born June 27, 1793; died January 28, 1874; resided in Acton, a large and wealthy farmer and leading citizen. She died March 10, 1869.

CHILDREN.

1. Sophia⁷ Taylor, born March 8, 1821; died August 5, 1839.
 2. Moses⁷, born April 16, 1822; married, June 18, 1846, Mary Elizabeth Stearns of Acton; died December 16, 1895; resided on the homestead of his father in Acton.
 3. Silas⁷, born April 2, 1825; died March 18, 1844.
 4. Martha⁷, born March 8, 1829; married, April 25, 1850, Hon. John Fletcher, Jr., born August 8, 1827. She died August 14, 1882.
- VIII. Betsey⁶, born March 13, 1794; died September 24, 1819;

married, February 17, 1814, Simon Tuttle of Acton, born February 7, 1793; he died September 17, 1864.

CHILDREN.

1. Simon⁷ Tuttle, Jr., born ———; married Mary A. Sargent of Stow, May 2, 1839.
2. Susan⁷, born ———; married, — Archibald, of Leominster.

IX. Molly Tuttle⁶, born March 5, 1796; married, February 23, 1823, Deacon Silas Hosmer of Acton. She died August 21, 1831, of consumption; no children. He married second, Mary Puffer.

24 X. John⁶, born February 10, 1802 (by second wife); married, April 20, 1826, Mary Ann Hosmer.

25 XI. Benjamin Franklin⁶, born November 3, 1805; married Perciveranda Joy (or Jay) of Brattleboro, Vermont.

13.

CAPTAIN HEZEKIAH⁵ (*Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born December 23, 1757, at Acton; married, November 25, 1777, Dorcas Whitcomb of Stow, born 1761. Settled first in Stow, with his uncle Jonathan, after whom he named his first son. He enlisted at Sudbury in Captain Wheeler's company, 1776; served in the Canadian expedition; appears as private in Captain Edmund Longley's company, Colonel Cogswell's regiment, enlisted October 1, 1778, discharged December 31, 1778. Term of service, three months, one day. Detached for purpose of guarding and fortifying posts in and near Boston. Engaged to serve until January 1, 1779, to credit of Stow. Was chosen fire-ward at Stow, 1781, reeve, 1785 and 1788, captain, 1795, and selectman, 1795-96. Removed to South Waterford, Maine, 1797, with his family, and to Fryeburg, 1810, where he purchased a large tract of land, intending to settle all his sons there, but only

succeeded in keeping William, the seventh child, with whom he resided till his death, October, 1818. His widow, Dorcas, resided with her daughter Catharine, in Fryeburg, where she died February 25, 1846.

CHILDREN.

- I. Sarah⁶, born June 28, 1778, baptized same day; married, 1797, Jeduthan, born 1775, probably a son of Jeduthan Alexander, who was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill.

CHILD.

1. Jonathan Hapgood⁷ Alexander, born July 8, 1798; died June 1, 1873; married, March 26, 1822, at Denmark, Maine, Mary Howe, born at Denmark, December 8, 1802; died January 18, 1884.
- II. Jonathan⁶, born November 8, 1779; probably died young.
- III. Mercy⁶, born October 17, 1782; married, November 27, 1800, Moses Nourse. She died May 29, 1801.
- IV. Betsey⁶, born 1783; married, April 18, 1804, Jesse Dunham of Otisfield, Maine.

CHILD.

1. Permelia Robbins⁷ Dunham, born October 29, 1807; married, May 13, 1824, James Wight, born April 19, 1800, at Otisfield, where he died June 13, 1871; a farmer.
- 26 V. Ephraim⁶, born January 3, 1785, at Stow, Massachusetts; married, January 7, 1812, Fanny Willard of Harvard, Massachusetts.
- VI. Elizabeth⁶, baptized September 2, 1787. She probably died young, as no further record of her is found.
- 27 VII. William⁶, baptized April 5, 1790, at Stow; married, 1813, at Fryeburg, Mary Harnden.
- 28 VIII. Sprout⁶, born April 27, 1793, at Stow; married, March 3, 1822, at Waterford, Betsey Sawin.
- IX. Polly⁶, born May 25, 1795, at Stow, Massachusetts; baptized May 31, 1795; married, December 8, 1818, at Fryeburg, Maine, Elbridge Harnden, born at Wilmington, Massachusetts, July 31, 1796; brother to William's wife, Mary. Polly died at East Fryeburg, October 10, 1863, and Eldridge, November 18, 1874, at Denmark, Maine.

CHILDREN, all born in Fryeburg.

1. Calvin⁷ Harnden, born December 16, 1819; married, November 25, 1852, at Bridgton, Maine, Rosanna Dennett, born September 4, 1826. He died August 16, 1880, and she, September 20, 1884; resided in Fryeburg; a farmer.
2. William⁷, born January 13, 1822; married, November 9, 1849, at Bridgton, Betsey Douglass, born December, 1827, at Denmark. He died February 4, 1864, at Fryeburg.
3. Rebekah N.⁷, born March 6, 1824; married, March, 1842, at Bridgton, Jeduthan Trumbull, born April 3, 1817, at Denmark. She died October 16, 1851.
4. Sarah⁷, born August 23, 1825; died March 28, 1832.
5. Elbridge, Jr.⁷, born August 7, 1827; died March 29, 1832.
6. Wyman⁷, born July 18, 1830; died March 27, 1832.
7. Elbridge⁷, born August 13, 1833; married, December 2, 1855, at Fryeburg, Phebe Ann Smith, born in Bridgton, July 12, 1835. He died May 29, 1878.
8. Wyman⁷, born January 24, 1835; married, July 13, 1856, at Denmark, Eliza Fuller Warren, born March 11, 1834; resides at Fryeburg; a farmer.

X. Hezekiah, Jr.⁶, born at Waterford, 1799; died there March 29, 1816.

29 XI. Thomas⁶, born July 12, 1802, at Waterford; married, December 2, 1830, Jane McWain of Putney, Vermont.

XII. Catharine⁶, born April 7, 1807, at Waterford; married, January 10, 1826, Silas Warren, born February 20, 1802, at Denmark, where he resided. He died June 27, 1886, in West Bridgton. She died January 21, 1872, in Fryeburg.

CHILDREN.

1. Harriet⁷, born February 18, 1827; married, December 26, 1843, -Asa O. Pike, born at Fryeburg, November 25, 1822; died April 19, 1888.
2. Jane⁷, born January 4, 1832; died March 4, 1857.

14.

OLIVER⁵ (*Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born August 12, 1762; married, February 10, 1785, Lucy Tuttle, born June 9, 1762, at Littleton, Massachusetts; she died at Waterford, December 5, 1819. Removed to Waterford, Maine, September 9, 1785, settled in the southerly part of that town, erected a carding mill, 1810. A large real estate owner, and one of her most prominent and enterprising citizens. He died November 11, 1819.

CHILDREN.

- 30 I. Ephraim⁶, born November 26, 1786; married, March 24, 1816, Joanna Salmon.
 II. Lucy⁶, born March 18, 1788; married, April 17, 1817, at Waterford, Isaac Towne of Bethel, a farmer. She died November 3, 1839.
- 31 III. Artemas⁶, born June 14, 1789; married Mary Haskell.
 IV. Nathaniel Tuttle⁶, born March 20, 1791; died November 6, 1820; unmarried.
- 32 V. Oliver, Jr.⁶, born December 30, 1794, at Otisfield, Maine; married, February 8, 1826, Abigail Welch of Raymond, Maine.

15.

JONATHAN⁵ (*Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born July 30, 1767, at Acton, Massachusetts. Had his uncle Jonathan for guardian, December 30, 1780; married Abigail Austin. Removed to Milton, Vermont, about 1788, and in the spring of 1798, apparently feeling that the romance of frontier life was losing its flavor in a place so densely populated, he concluded to make a prospecting tour further west, where he might establish a new home on the solemn border of a vast wilderness. His judgment was good as to farming land, and

his taste dictated a settlement at Malone, Franklin County, Northern New York. He took up 300 acres of timber land, and through many hardships and privations, worked that summer and the next, making a clearing and building a log house for his family, which he brought the following year (1800) from Milton. The new soil of Malone yielded abundant crops that amply rewarded labor, and by skilful manipulation, coupled with great industry and economy, he prospered and became a wealthy farmer and prominent citizen.

The original purchase of 300 acres was situated three miles due north from the present village of Malone, on the border line of Constable. He was the first settler in Malone, then "a howling wilderness"; planted the first fruit orchard, and showed to the world what pluck, energy, intelligence and industry can produce and unfold. In 1820 he built a framed house on the opposite side of the road from the old log house, which he abandoned, and occupied the new structure up to the time of his death. He had two sons, Cornelius and Amos, born to him before he removed to his new home in the wilderness, and four daughters afterward. He died January 1, 1843, and his widow died May 12 of the same year.

CHILDREN.

- 33** I. Cornelius⁶, born October 13, 1789, at Milton, Vermont; married, March 1, 1819, Betsey Hutchins.
- 34** II. Amos⁶, born 1799, at Vergennes, Vermont; married, February 25, 1821, Harriet Holmes.
- III. Eliza⁶, born 1804, at Malone; married, 1824, Philamon Crandall of Moira, Franklin County, New York, born July 26, 1802, at Milton, Chittenden County, Vermont.

CHILDREN.

1. Jonathan William⁷ Crandall, born October 16, 1825.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

2. Cornelius⁷, born ———.
3. Hezekiah⁷, born ———.
4. Cordelia⁷, born ———.
5. Buel M⁷, born ———.
6. Amelia A.⁷, born ———.
7. Eda P.⁷, born ———.
8. John R.⁷, born August 24, 1838.
9. Philancy E.⁷, born ———.
10. Sallie⁷, born ———.
11. Samuel B.⁷, born ———.
12. Alva B.⁷, born ———.

- IV. Sarah⁶, born, 1809; married at Malone, Warren Wentworth, born 1801, in Vermont. He died October 10, 1870, and she, December 5, 1844; resided in Constable, New York; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

1. Woodbury⁷ Wentworth, born ———; died at Malone, 1895.
2. Arabella⁷, born February 13, 1837, at Constable; married, September 19, 1861, George W. Child of Constable, born April 3, 1835; died March 25, 1881; resided in Chicago, Illinois.
3. Abbie, born ———; married L. W. Conrad; resides in Chicago.

- V. Abigail⁶, born 1812; died April 11, 1829.

- VI. Mary⁶, born about 1816; married Amos Bassett, at Malone; died about 1868.

CHILDREN.

1. Daughter⁷, born ———; married ———; died ———, leaving two children.
2. Amos⁷ Bassett, Jr., born ———; resides in Malone.

16.

DEACON JOHN⁵ (*Shadrach*⁴, *Shadrach*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born June 20, 1771; was a true type of the south of England yeomen, that came to New England among the

early settlers, tall, slim, wiry, muscular, capable of enduring great hardship. He was a worker in its broadest sense, never happier than with a bush scythe in hand, assaulting and destroying those prolific bushy intruders upon his soil; tilling his grounds with the care and taste of the skilled husbandman. The massive stone walls still standing, so deftly laid, exhibit mechanical taste and ingenuity that attest to his skill and industry; and his fields, barren of these stone incumbrances, are worthy the gratitude of his successors. It was fortunate that so sturdy a race was thrown upon our rugged soil. A feebler race—in the midst of “a howling wilderness,” beset by barbed arrows in the hands of a savage foe, and scarcely less savage beasts, awaiting an opportunity to prey upon his defenceless flocks or family of children—would have quailed at the onset and abandoned the enterprise. But the stout hearts and stalwart frames of these hardy farmers, bravely assisted by those noble women, their wives and daughters, faced every foe and conquered every obstacle, leaving to their descendants a heritage of which they are justly proud.

He married, December 6, 1797, Mary, daughter of James and Lydia Haskell, born in Harvard, November 25, 1776. He bought lands from and adjoining the old Hapgood homestead, subsequently receiving additions therefrom, built there extensive buildings, like most of the race, and by great industry and frugality, became a wealthy farmer. He was selectman, 1803-4, parish treasurer, 1819, and for many years deacon in the Orthodox church of the strictest order. He died April 24, 1859, and his wife, March 4, 1866.

CHILDREN.

- I. John^s, born October 6, 1798; died October 5, 1802.

- II. Mary⁶, born January 28, 1801; died September 26, 1803.
- III. George⁶, born August 15, 1804; died September 16, 1808.
- 35 IV. John, Jr.⁶, born March 18, 1807; married Mary Ann Munroe.
- V. Andrew⁶, born March 27, 1809. He received an academic education, and at the age of eighteen, entered a dry-goods store in Boston, where he remained about three years. He then, in 1830, went into mercantile business in Greensboro, Vermont, prosecuting it with great energy. In the autumn of 1831, his knee became so afflicted as to require on the 12th of April, 1832, amputation of his leg, but the disease had extended through his system so that he died, unmarried, September 28, 1832, at his father's house in Harvard. A genial, brilliant, intelligent young man of great promise, cut down in his 24th year.
- VI. Mary⁶, born May 5, 1813; taught school for several years; married, March 24, 1835, at Harvard, Peter Dudley Conant, born at Boxboro, Massachusetts, April 11, 1803; Mary being the only daughter, it was a great trial for them to part with her, and as there was plenty of land to cultivate and a small village of buildings, the young couple were induced to remain with her parents. The deacon was a strict temperance man, and his son-in-law was like unto himself. They were also in unison in matters of faith, and the union proved a happy one. He died of consumption, March 20, 1862. His widow still survives him. They had one daughter, an only child, Mary Louisa Conant, born May 23, 1836; married, December 20, 1860, Albert Atherton, son of David and Susan (Randall) Pollard, born at Harvard, December 6, 1831. He, too, settled on the old homestead founded by her grandfather, Deacon John Hapgood, and her mother is enjoying her riper years amid the blessings of a comfortable home from which she has never been separated, and is surrounded by her grandchildren, who are ever ready to contribute to her happiness.

17.

JABEZ⁵ (*Shadrach*⁴, *Shadrach*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹),
born September 30, 1781; settled in the northern part of

Harvard, and, like most of the other descendants of Shadrach⁴, was an industrious, frugal, and wealthy farmer; married, July 26, 1805, Susannah, daughter of James and Lydia Haskell of Oak Hill, Harvard, sister to his brother John's wife, both most excellent women and housewives, born July 26, 1781; died February 19, 1851. He died August 12, 1860.

CHILDREN.

- I. Susan⁶, born October 20, 1806; married, April 9, 1829, Josiah Hartwell, born in Shirley, January 23, 1799; died September 19, 1851, in Groton. She died March 18, 1881, at Harvard, of typhoid pneumonia.

CHILDREN.

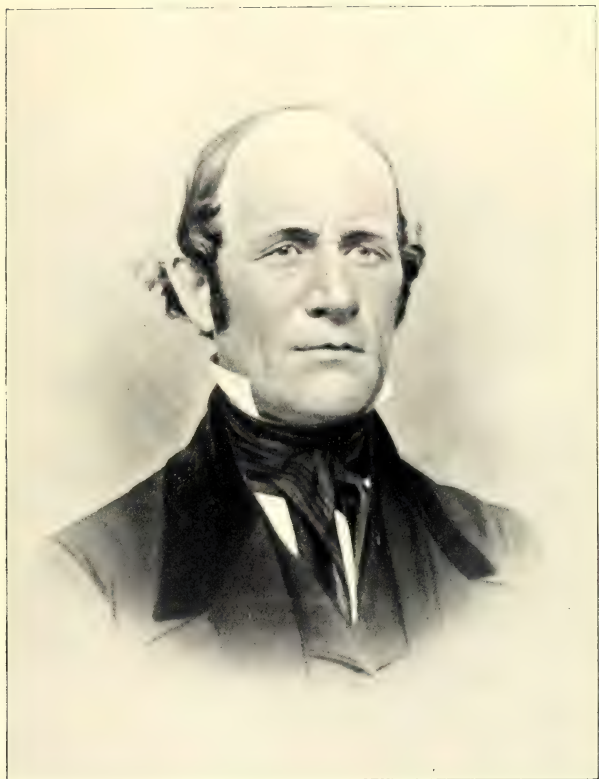
1. George⁷ Hartwell, born November 24, 1830, at Harvard; married, September 13, 1856, in Boston, Margaret Anna Stokell, born November 4, 1831, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where she died February 21, 1897. He was a man of energy, fond of horses, as was his father before him; in various kinds of mercantile business, with fluctuating fortune, and at the time of his death, March 26, 1885, was a member of the firm of D. C. Hall & Co., New York; s. p.
2. Sarah⁷, born November 20, 1834; married, February 12, 1857, in Boston, William Henry Getchell, born March 10, 1829, at Hallowell, Maine; removed to Peoria, Illinois; returned to Boston and became a distinguished photographer. Resides in Dorchester.

CHILD.

1. Frederick⁸ Getchell, born January 19, 1858, in Boston.
3. Ellen Cleora⁷, born December 15, 1848, at Harvard; she was adopted, 1876, by Amasa Davis and Hannah⁶ (Hapgood) Gamage of Boston, taking her adopted father's name. Six years after his decease, in 1881, she returned to her old home in Harvard, which was unfortunately destroyed

by fire, May 10, 1892; a more modern structure was erected on the old site, near the common, the following summer, where she now resides, a cheerful, genial soul, much respected and beloved; unmarried.

- 36 II. Henry⁶, born January 2, 1808; married, May 8, 1839, Ann Matilda Estabrook.
- III. George⁶, born December 12, 1809; married, November 12, 1843, at Hartford, Connecticut, Cleora Morgan, born October 19, 1810, at Northfield, and died in Leominster, Massachusetts, May 13, 1850; no children. George was a good scholar and one of the most intelligent and energetic young men in "Old Mill" district. He worked on the home farm till he was of age, then went to Leominster and found employment in a comb factory, that industry being somewhat extensive in that and the adjoining town of Lancaster, at that time. Fashions changed, the business languished, and to-day many of the factories are in ruins. He was a hard-working, economical man, saved his earnings and invested his money with prudence and good judgment, and at the end of twenty-one years, 1860, returned to the farm with a handsome fortune. He assisted his aged father on the farm, and at his death became the proprietor. His wife having died in 1850, his two maiden sisters, Lizzie and Lydia, both very capable, united their interests with his, and the trio together carried on the farm in a neat, profitable, and husband-like manner. He was a brave, uncomplaining man, and died suddenly of Bright's disease and ossification of the valves of the heart, November 21, 1878.
- IV. Elizabeth⁶, born November 15, 1811; had a good common-school education; resided the greater part of her life with her parents on the farm in "Old Mill"; was an excellent housewife, neat, industrious, economical and painstaking; inherited from her father a vein of humor, and, with him, very constant at church on Sundays. By nature, reserved, unostentatious and modest, caring little for the giddy whirl of society, but attending faithfully to every duty of domestic life, and never happier than when setting her house in order. She was strictly a domestic woman, making home cheerful



George Haygood.

and others happy. When George assumed the responsibility of running the large farm, no one ever had better helpmates than he, or more united and prosperous. By the marriage of Lydia, 1877, to Mr. Hartwell, the charmed circle was broken, and by the death of George, in 1878, destroyed. In 1879 she removed to Shirley and was again united with Lydia, whose husband died the previous year, leaving his widow in possession of his estate. They remained here for two years, then returned to Harvard and occupied the Holman house, near the common. April 10, 1883, Lydia was married to Luke Whitney of Bare Hill, West Harvard, for second husband. He died July 11, 1884, and she returned to abide with her sister till separated by the hand of death. In 1891 they purchased a lot and erected the beautiful and commodious house on the Littleton road, occupied by them to the time of Elizabeth's death, by pneumonia, January 2, 1897.

- V. Nancy⁶, born July 26, 1814; married, April 17, 1838, at Harvard, Phineas Holden, son of Ellis and Miriam (Holden) Harlow, born December 14, 1814, in Old Mill district, Harvard, and educated in the public school. He bought the Robbins' farm at the northerly end of Pin Hill, settled down with his most excellent and frugal wife, where they spent the remainder of their days; prospered, and reared a large family of honored and respected children, none in town more sensibly indulged or kindly treated. The mother died January 25, 1883, and the father followed August 23, 1890.

CHILDREN.

1. Ann Eliza⁷ Harlow, born March 23, 1839; resides at Ayer; unmarried.
2. Charles Ellis⁷ (Corporal), born at Harvard, Massachusetts, November 6, 1840, where he received his early education. For several years he remained on the farm with his parents, then went to Boston and was employed in a provision store a few years. August 25, 1862, he enlisted as private for nine months in the Eleventh Massachusetts battery, Captain Edward J. Jones, and reported at Camp Meigs,

Readville, which place they left in October for a camp of instruction at Washington. In November the company, being equipped as a six-gun battery, crossed the Potomac at Chain Bridge, into Virginia, occupying a position on Hall's Hill. As no enemy appeared they were ordered to Centreville, where the winter was spent doing guard duty, attached to Twenty-second army corps. About the 20th of May reported at Washington, turned over the guns to the arsenal, and returned to Boston, where, a few days later, they were mustered out of service, having nowhere met the enemy in the field.

In December, 1863, he re-enlisted in same battery, under same commander, as corporal, for three years, finding about fifty of the old boys with him, who were mustered in, January 2, 1864. On February 5, they proceeded to Washington and were attached to Ninth army corps, under Burnside, at Camp Barry, District of Columbia. Here he was taken down with fever, dysentery, and pneumonia, and died March 2, 1864. The remains were forwarded to his native town for interment.

3. Edward Omar⁷, born December 25, 1842; married, February 15, 1872, at Gloucester, Massachusetts, Mary Lowe Poole, born April 13, 1837; resides at Ayer, Massachusetts; a provision dealer.
4. Clara Miriam⁷, born January 31, 1845; married, at Harvard, November 3, 1880, Eugene Manley Niles, born September 7, 1847, at North Jay, Maine; resides at North Cambridge, Massachusetts.
5. Susan Matilda⁷, born April 23, 1847; died December 27, 1871, at Harvard; unmarried.
6. Adaline Sawyer⁷, born July 21, 1849; resides at Ayer; unmarried.
7. George Hapgood⁷, born December 10, 1851; married, June 14, 1879, at Jay Bridge, Maine, Ada Frances Ludden, born November 11, 1852, at Livermore, Maine; resides at Somerville, Massachusetts; he is a salesman in Boston; s. p.

8. John Bowker, born June 28, 1854; married, February 8, 1893, at Harvard, Carrie Etta Cobleigh, born in Boxboro, April 10, 1866; settled on the homestead of his father; a quiet, industrious and prosperous farmer, a good citizen, and from year to year making improvements on his farm.
9. Mary Wetherbee, born December 23, 1857; died April 27, 1865.

VI. Lydia Haskell⁶, born July 14, 1819; a bright, cheerful, amiable girl, never leaving home for any great length of time till her marriage, November 27, 1877, to Jeremiah Chaplin Hartwell, brother to her sister Susan's husband, born August 31, 1807, in Shirley, where he died suddenly of heart failure in a field near his house, October 14, 1878. In 1879 her sister came to live with her till 1881, when they removed to Harvard Centre. She married second, April 10, 1883, Luke Whitney of Bare Hill, West Harvard, an honorable, upright, well-to-do farmer. On the second day of July, 1884, he climbed an old cherry tree, quite near the house, for some cherries, and in his eagerness for the fruit, ventured too far out on a limb, which broke and precipitated him to the ground, causing a compound fracture of the spine. Death did not immediately ensue, but sensation was, below the upper break, suspended, while the brain remained normal to the time of death, July 11, 1884. This calamity caused her sister Elizabeth to open her arms and welcome her back to her home. They remained in the Holman house till 1891, when, having ample means, they bought a house lot on the Littleton road, near the common, and built the pretty house occupied by them to the time of the death of her sister, January 2, 1897. She still resides there; no children.

- VII. Lucy⁶, born June 6, 1823; resided with her parents, and died unmarried, September 27, 1859.

18.

JOEL⁵ (*Shadrack*⁴, *Shadrack*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrack*¹) was born in Harvard, March 26, 1788, and educated in the Old

Mill school. He bought, of his father, for \$620, a part of the old homestead farm and dwelling, founded by his grandfather Shadrach³, about 1727, and settled there; deed signed by Shadrach and Elizabeth, April 12, 1809, recorded May 29, 1809. [*Worcester Register of Deeds, Book 175, Page 292.*]

The house was one of the first of large frame houses built in what was then Stow, but became Harvard on the incorporation of that town in 1732, and was located about one and one-fourth miles north of the first meeting-house, on what was known as "Stow Leg." The building was of the Colonial style, two stories in front and running down back to one story, with long kitchen, large chimney, fireplace, oven and ash pit; it also served as dining, sitting and reception room on ordinary occasions. It had a portico in front with large hall opening into spacious rooms on either side. It was glazed with lozenge-shaped glass, set in lead, a portion of which remained down to the early part of the present century, as we well remember; the other part was presumably stripped of its lead and bestowed to the cause of liberty, in the shape of bullets. Here the large families of the two Shadrachs, Joel and Jonathan, were reared, and educated in the little Old Mill district red-brick school-house, a mile away, while the meeting-house and the middle of the town were a mile and a quarter in the opposite direction. Previous to his marriage, in 1812, Joel built the annex, or house, at the west end of the original mansion, connected with and opening into it, so that he could at all times pass in and out, as his duty in caring for the comfort of his parents might require, by day or night. He bought the "Deacon Stone" farm, off the main road, about midway

between his own farm and the middle of the town, and carried it on for many years, but finally disposed of it. He also owned other outlands, and was a prosperous and wealthy farmer.

His son Jonathan succeeded to the occupancy of the original house, carrying on the farm for half its products, during the natural life of his father and stepmother. She outlived him, and his son Charles assumed the conditions of the covenant.

Joel married first, November 12, 1812, Sally⁷ Fairbank, born September 23, 1792, died January 19, 1820, daughter of Jonathan⁶ Fairbank (born September 4, 1758, died September 8, 1840), by his wife, Hannah Hale of Stow, born April 27, 1763, died September 19, 1849, and granddaughter of Captain Joseph⁵ (born November 4, 1722; married October 4, 1749; died May 28, 1802), by his wife, Abigail Tarbell of Groton, born June 6, 1721; married October 4, 1749; died April 12, 1798, and great granddaughter of Deacon Joseph⁴, born, 1693, died December 6, 1772; married, April 21, 1718, Mary Brown, who died November 14, 1791, and great great granddaughter of Captain Jabez³ (born in Lancaster 8 : 11 : 1670, died March 2, 1758), and his wife, Mary Wilder, born in 1675, died February 21, 1718, and great great great granddaughter of Jonas² Fairbank, one of the original proprietors of Lancaster, who married, May 28, 1658, Lydia, daughter of John Prescott, who came from Sowerby, England, born in Watertown, Massachusetts, August 15, 1641. Jonas, with his son Joshua, was slain by the Indians at the burning of Lancaster, February 10, 1676. Jonas moved from Dedham to Lancaster in 1657, was the son of Jonathan and Grace (Lee) Fairebanke, who came from Yorkshire to Boston,

1633, and Dedham, 1636, bringing Jonas in infancy. He was a man of consideration and moral worth and allied in England to men of standing. He was, without doubt, the common ancestor of all New England families who spell their names Fairbank or Fairbanks. Joel Hapgood married second, January 30, 1822, Charlotte, daughter of Jason and Silence Mead, born December 22, 1791.

He was the youngest of the four robust sons of Shadrach⁴, all frugal, industrious and prosperous farmers. They all had peculiar and similar traits, and yet each had considerable individuality. Their lands were cultivated and kept exceedingly neat and in good taste, fenced mostly with massive stone walls, ever in good repair, crops gathered promptly, and a village of buildings, nicely painted, seemed to be their delight. Order was the rule of the household and farm. Everything must be in place, and there must be a place for everything. They were all fairly good mechanics, but none great scholars, nor have any of the four, except in a single instance, a great grandchild living bearing the Hapgood name. It is painful to see so many of these old American families becoming extinct. He was favored by fortune in the choice of his second wife. She was an intelligent, agreeable woman, with a vein of humor in her composition, and could neatly parry the ready wit of a rival. Having no children of her own, she readily adopted and devoted herself to the three children by the first wife, none of which ever regarded her as any other than their own dear mother. We copy from the *Clinton Courant* of December 31, 1881, the following notice :

HARVARD.

The quiet little town of Harvard was very pleasantly agitated on Thursday, the 22d inst., in a 'reception' given by Mrs. Charlotte Hap-



Charlotte (Mead) Wapgood.



good, at her residence, from 12 M. to 3 P. M., in commemoration of her ninetieth birthday. The weather was quite unpropitious, but about ninety of her neighbors and friends assembled to pay their respects to the dear memories of the past and the bright hopes for the future. Few people of her age are in a better state of preservation. Her step is not as elastic as it was forty years ago, but she moves about with great facility, and can walk her mile with as much ease as some younger persons; nor is her sight or hearing very much impaired. She has always enjoyed good health, and we attribute this very largely to her cheerful disposition. It was her loveliness and magnetism of character that drew together so many loving hearts upon the present occasion. This venerable lady still retains her interest in the church, in public affairs, and even reads the newspapers with as much zest as ever; and although she is not able to minister to the sick and needy as generously as in earlier days, she sympathizes fully with those who are sick or in trouble.

The 30th of January, 1822, was a fortunate day for the late Joel Hapgood, when Charlotte Mead consented to become his companion for life, and a mother to his three small children. We have known her intimately from infancy, have shared her kindness, partaken of her generous hospitality, and may say, without any attempt at flattery, that no family ever had a more conscientious, self-sacrificing, devoted mother than did this one; in fact, we have never seen her in anger; we have often seen her rise in her lofty, womanly dignity, in scorn above some uncivil remark, some discourteous treatment, but we have never witnessed that unreasoning ebullition, that sort of volcanic explosion that sometimes emanates from certain quarters. She was more likely to parry such assaults by some humorous or witty retort, in such gentle, smiling manner as to place the offender *hors de combat* and compel his respect. Another peculiarity of this woman's life was that she always had plenty to do. What a blessing! She never ate the bread of idleness, nor did Satan find in her nimble fingers any mischievous desires to appropriate. And now I say to the young reader, her example is before you. Do you covet longevity? Be cheerful, be industrious, be self-sacrificing, and your days will be many and full of honor. H.

He died September 28, 1855, and his widow, July 17, 1884.

CHILDREN, all by first marriage.

- 37 I. Jonathan Fairbank⁶, born January 15, 1814; married first, Susan Wetherbee.
- II. Hannah⁶, born May 14, 1815; married first, April 14, 1836, Hiram, son of Thomas and Polly (Whitney) Houghton, born in Harvard, April 16, 1814. At the time of his marriage, he purchased a farm about three-quarters of a mile southeast of the middle of the town of Harvard, adjoining that of his father on the opposite side of the road, and resided there about four years. He was the only child of his parents, whose advancing years and declining health rendered it proper and fitting that he should dispose of his farm and return

to the old homestead, in charge of the farm and his venerable parents. He died January 2, 1853; had one child, born April 26, 1837; died at birth. She married second, March 4, 1856, Amasa Davis Gamage of Boston, a brother of Julia Adelaide Gamage, the wife of her brother, Warren Hapgood, born January 19, 1815.

Left an orphan at the age of eight years, he was placed on a farm at Westminster, Massachusetts, where he remained six years, and then returned to his native city. After a period spent at Mr. Thayer's celebrated Chauncey Hall School, he entered a wholesale dry-goods store in Central street, where he remained several years; later on, he was employed by Ladd & Hall, who were doing an extensive Nova Scotia trade. For many years cashier and confidential clerk with that firm in Chatham street, and on the death of Mr. Ladd, the senior member, became a partner, under firm name of John G. Hall & Co., which continued up to the time of his death. He resided with his widowed mother till her death, 1867, and then removed to Charlestown where he died, March 12, 1881.

He became an active member of Tiger Engine Company No. 7, 1835; member of Boston Light Infantry, 1838; Attentive Fire Society, 1867, and was a member of the Boston Veteran Firemen's Association. He was constant in business, a firm friend, of strict integrity, and upright and honorable in all his dealings. His widow resides at Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, and well sustains her character as an industrious, prudent, economical housewife, rather retiring from society, except to a few familiar friends.

38 III. Warren⁶, born October 14, 1816; married, January 14, 1852, Julia Adelaide Gamage.

19.

DANIEL⁵ (*Daniel*⁴, *Daniel*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born March 9, 1796; married at Stow, May 16, 1831, Rebecca W. (Brooks) Davis of Templeton, Massachusetts. She died May



Hannah (Baggood) Gamage.

JONATHAN⁶ FAIRBANK was born in Harvard, 1758, settled on the homestead of his father, Joseph; married Hannah Hale of Stow.

CHILDREN.

1. Artemas⁷, born November 3, 1787; married, January 25, 1816, Rachel Houghton; settled with his father on the homestead in East Bare Hill, Harvard, where he died July 22, 1874.
2. Jonathan⁷, born December 29, 1788; was twice married; lived with his parents during the brief period of his first marriage, but after the second (1821), he bought the Gates farm, adjoining, and built the mansion house, where he spent the remainder of his days. The following obituary appeared in the *Clinton Courant*, October 22, 1881.

Died, on the 3d inst., after a brief illness of three days, at the advanced age of ninety-two years, Deacon Jonathan Fairbank.

In this death the town has sustained the loss of one of its oldest and most esteemed citizens. He was born in the old Fairbank mansion, in the south part of Harvard, called "Bare Hill," December 29, 1788, and descended from Jonathan and Grace (Lee) Fairbank, who came to this country from Yorkshire, England, about 1636, and who are presumed to be the common ancestors of all of that name in this country. Here he was raised to habits of industry and economy, receiving a good common-school education, where he was regarded an excellent scholar.

Quite early in life he manifested superior mechanical and artistic skill and taste, and many traces of his originality may still be seen in the houses of his kindred, in designs for furniture ornamentation, both in carving and painting, and in fancy and ornamental inscriptions of various kinds. His minority was, however, spent with his parents on the farm, but on arriving at his majority, he at once commenced mechanical business, first as a carpenter, and later, cabinet maker. It must be borne in mind that at that early period there were no ready-made furniture stores as at present, and to furnish a house orders must be given to a "cabinet maker" for the furniture, who was as well a lumber dealer, in the absence of lumber yards, which greet our eyes in almost every large town to-day. Nor was it possible to buy a set of tools such as are in the hands of the merest tyro of to-day; and our young aspirant had to make his own simple set of tools. His success was the more remarkable since he never served an apprenticeship to any trade, but took it up by mere force of will and natural ingenuity; and many a bridal outfit was the result of the taste, skill, and handiwork of young Fairbank, as may be seen to-day in some of the old houses in his native town.

February 25, 1817, he married Hannah Howard of Bolton, still making a pleasant home under the paternal roof, working most of the time in his little

shop where he had been so successful, but occasionally assisting his father, during hurried seasons, in farming. His wife died in 1819, aged twenty-four years. September 19, 1820, he married Sally Hartwell of Littleton.

In the spring of 1821 he purchased the large and well-known "Gates farm," adjoining his father's, which he then occupied. The old Gates house was not, however, to his taste, and during the following summer he built the large mansion house on the main road. This was his happy home for nearly sixty years, and here the last rites of sepulture were performed.

By the second marriage were born two sons — Jonathan Howard, in 1825, and Daniel Hartwell, in 1830. J. Howard deceased in 1840, D. Hartwell alone surviving both parents. Howard, as he was familiarly called, was a bright, intelligent, promising boy, and his early death cast a deep gloom over his parents for years, and even down to the very end of his life the deacon could not speak of his darling boy without a pang.

In his business of farming he was admirably sustained in all his movements by a most estimable wife, whose energy and good judgment were ever equal to any emergency. The milk of twenty cows was to be converted into butter and cheese; wool must be carded, spun, and woven into cloth for family use — nay, more, must be cut and made into garments; company must be entertained, and no woman in Harvard could do it with more royal grace, nor were many houses better furnished or more homelike.

He was educated under the most rigid form of the Orthodox faith, his parents remaining in that fold to the end of their honorable lives. It was prior to the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Blanchard that an unhappy schism separated the first church, the Orthodox or Puritanic branch seceding and building a new house of worship, while the Unitarian or Monotheistic branch remained in the old church. The subject of these remarks remained with the latter. He was tendered the best pew in the house, was elected deacon, which office he held for fifty-eight years, and was a most constant worshipper as long as he could hear. He was of even temper and at peace with all men. No one ever spoke ill of him, or had occasion to. Not a teetotaler, but strictly a temperate man during the whole of his long life, and this, together with his cheerful disposition and regular habits, as well as constant industry, working down to within three or four days of his final departure, may account for his great length of days. But he has gone "where the just made perfect" go, and left the record of a noble life and character to others. H.

"Deacon Fairbank was a captain of militia during 1812-14. He was chosen deacon of the first church (Unitarian) of Harvard in 1823, holding that office for fifty-eight years. He was the fifth and last of five deacons Fairbank, in unbroken succession in Harvard's first church from its foundation in 1733, a period of nearly 150 years."

3. Sally⁷, born September 23, 1792; married, November 12, 1812, Joel Hapgood, and died January 19, 1820, leaving three children: Jonathan, Hannah, and Warren.

The record of Deacon Fairbank was accidentally omitted, and is here inserted with his portrait.



John Fenimore



11, 1835, and he married second, March 20, 1836, Clarissa Dearth, born October 1, 1811, at Stewartstown, New Hampshire; she died August 20, 1886, at Ashburnham, Massachusetts; resided in Templeton, where he died, 1874, a prominent and prosperous farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Daniel⁶, born May 13, 1832, at Templeton (by first wife), the only great grandson and heir by the name of Hapgood, from Deacon Daniel, the inheritor of the homestead of Shadrach the first; died February 4, 1861, at Townsend; unmarried.
- II. John Dearth⁶, born July 12, 1837 (by second wife); died September 9, 1866, at Townsend; unmarried.
- III. Euthera⁶, born October 28, 1838; died October 23, 1861.
- IV. Jerusha⁶, born July 25, 1840; died January 21, 1864, at Ashburnham.
- V. Mary Esther⁶, born October 8, 1841; married, June 18, 1859, David William Day, born March 30, 1837, at South Orange, Massachusetts; resides at Leominster, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

1. Frank E.⁷ Day, born May 16, 1860, at Leominster.
2. A son⁷, born May 14, 1862, at Clinton, Massachusetts.
3. Minnie B.⁷, born December 13, 1864, at Leominster; married, August 5, 1887, Charles Marsh of Swanzy, New Hampshire.
4. Julia A.⁷, born January 16, 1866, at Ashburnham; married, October 30, 1890, at Leominster, Orion Burgess of Ayer, Massachusetts.
5. William Fisher⁷, born January 14, 1868, at Leominster; married, March 21, 1893, Gertrude Fife of Pembroke, New Hampshire.
6. Walter Edward⁷, born September 5, 1870, at Leominster; married, March 22, 1893, Minnie E. Marsh of Swanzy.
7. Hannah Colton⁷, born January 22, 1873, at Fitchburg; married, July 4, 1894, at Leominster, Fred O. Bishop of Swanzy.

8. Mabel Kendall⁷, born February 19, 1875, at Fitchburg; married at Leominster, August 7, 1893, Fred Foster of England.
 9. Arthur John⁷, born September 27, 1878, at Leominster.
 10. Blanch Elizabeth⁷, born December 1, 1880.
 11. Charles⁷, born September 20, 1882.
 12. Warren Hollis⁷, born January 12, 1886.
-

SIXTH GENERATION.

20.

CAPTAIN JAMES⁶ (*Abraham⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born July 14, 1796; married, September 1, 1819, at Lexington, Massachusetts, Mary Creasy, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Warren) Estabrook, born April 6, 1802, at Brookline, Massachusetts, a direct descendant of Reverend Joseph Estabrook of Concord, one of the first settlers and minister there, for nearly fifty years. She was a woman of rare ability and a real helpmeet in the rearing of their numerous family.

After his father's death he removed from West Acton to East Acton, on the "Great Road" from Boston to Keene, New Hampshire, then the great thoroughfare of travel through Acton.

He filled various offices of trust in his native town, was commissioned, in 1827, Captain of Militia company, Third regiment, First brigade, Third division of Infantry, and was for many years identified with the history of the town. Besides carrying on his large farm, he was usually engaged in other business enterprises. He invested in real estate in the city of Lowell, when that place was becoming a

manufacturing centre, and after his time for active business had passed, he moved there to spend his declining years, two of his children having settled there before him. He left a visible monument to his memory in the rows of beautiful elms he planted, bordering the road through his farm in East Acton. His estimable wife died at Lowell, July 21, 1871, and he, November 5, 1872. Both are interred in Lowell Cemetery.

CHILDREN.

- I. Abram⁷, born June 8, 1820; married, July 26, 1846, at Lowell, Roxana, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Wilson, born 1825, at New Boston, New Hampshire. He died at New Orleans, April 21, 1867; a merchant.

CHILDREN.

- I. Henrietta⁸, born 1847; died 1864, at New Orleans, Louisiana.
 - II. Sarah Wilson⁸, born 1848; died at Lowell, 1852.
 - III. George Woodman⁸, born 1850; killed at Boston by railroad accident, 1880.
 - IV. Fred Eugene⁸, born July 29, 1854; went to sea and not since heard from.
 - V. Wilson⁸, born 1858, at Mount Sterling, Illinois; died there February, 1859.
- II. Mary Elizabeth⁷, born January 14, 1822; married, June 6, 1849, at Nashua, New Hampshire, Elbridge, son of John and Sallie (Jones) Robbins, born in Acton, March 23, 1811; a large farmer and dealer in live-stock; died October 19, 1890. His widow still survives him.

CHILDREN.

1. Chauncy Bowman⁸ Robbins, born April 15, 1850; succeeded to his father's large farm and business in Acton; unmarried.
2. Howard Jackson⁸, born March 14, 1852; married, September 27, 1883, at Independence, Kansas, Urena, daughter of Doctor J. D. Hollis of Knoxville, Iowa.
3. Sarah Frances⁸, born August 30, 1854; married, July 21, 1879, at Acton, Silas Taylor, son of John

and Martha (Taylor) Fletcher, born February 18, 1854; resides in Malden, Massachusetts; a merchant in Boston.

4. Charles Joseph⁸, born February 23, 1856; married, September 21, 1892, at Acton, Blanche Mady Bassett, born May 29, 1871; resides in Shelton, Nebraska, dealer in live-stock and grain.
5. Webster Cushing⁸, born January 28, 1860; married, May 25, 1885, Amelia Harriet Nichols, born September 20, 1865, at Danbury, Connecticut; resides in Acton, a live-stock dealer.
6. George Harvey⁸, born October 29, 1862; resides in Acton; a druggist, unmarried.

- 39** III. William Estabrook Stearns⁷, born November 19, 1823; married, February 17, 1847, Maria Haven of Lowell.
- IV. Frances Emily⁷, born October 2, 1825; married first, at Nashua, New Hampshire, May, 1850, Wesley Hindman; died in Massachusetts, 1865, and she married second, at Galveston, Texas, July 17, 1871, Abram Hoxie of Easton, New York; resides in Galveston; a civil engineer. No children.
- V. Julia Ann⁷, born September 8, 1827; married, November 25, 1852, at Acton, Ira Franklin Lawry, born at Vinal Haven, Maine; resides in Taunton, Massachusetts; manufacturer.

CHILD.

1. Charles Allison⁸ Lawry, born January 1, 1855, at Newburyport, Massachusetts; married, November 18, 1878, Mary Louise ———; resides in Taunton; a book-keeper.
- VI. Charlotte Maria⁷, born August 21, 1829; married, January 17, 1855, at Boston, Lewis Lawry of Vinal Haven; resides in Taunton; a manufacturer.

CHILD.

1. Lillian Gertrude⁸ Lawry, born November 30, 1868, at Newburyport; unmarried.
- VII. Annette⁷, born August 8, 1831; resides in Taunton; unmarried.
- VIII. Sarah Robbins⁷, born May 6, 1834; married, June 25, 1867, at Galveston, Texas, Henry Jackson Beebe, born

Louisville, Kentucky, about 1834, reared in New Orleans, where he became a wholesale merchant; removed to Galveston in 1873, and died there April 25, 1878.

CHILDREN.

1. Inez Florence^s Beebe, born September 30, 1868, at New Orleans; resides in Galveston; a teacher.
 2. Dee^s, born January 8, 1870, at New Orleans; resides in Galveston; an artist.
 3. Pantine^s, born October 21, 1873, at Galveston; died July 4, 1890.
- IX. James⁷, born May 29, 1836; died May 1, 1851, at Acton.
- X. Ellen Augusta⁷, born June 20, 1838; married, November 13, 1866, at Galveston, James Taylor Huffmaster, born at Newport, Kentucky; resides in Galveston; bank accountant.

CHILDREN.

1. Helen^s Huffmaster, born March 6, 1868.
 2. Blanche^s, born July 9, 1874.
 3. Beatrice^s, born September 19, 1875.
 4. Edna^s, born November 20, 1877.
 5. Hu Taylor^s, born February 3, 1880.
- XI. John Estabrook⁷, born October 19, 1840; married, August 20, 1874, at Alleghany City, Pennsylvania, Elizabeth Lowey Payne, born September 3, 1857, at Coal Valley, Pennsylvania, daughter of James Payne, Jr.; resides in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; machinist.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lowey Payne^s, born March 21, 1876, at Pittsburgh, where he resides; a doctor.
 - II. James Estabrook^s, born January 22, 1885.
 - III. Frances Sarah^s, born October 14, 1894. } Twins.
 - IV. Chauncy Lewis^s, born October 14, 1894. }
- XII. Abbie Victoria⁷, born January 20, 1843; married, December 20, 1866, at Lowell, Hiram Edwin Wheeler, born in Concord, Massachusetts; resided at Lowell; a merchant; died November 2, 1875, and she married second, April 14, 1894, at Lowell, James Menzies of Montrose, Scotland; resides in City of Mexico; manager of Mexican Telephone Company.

CHILD.

1. Ethel Gertrude^s Wheeler, born July 13, 1868, at Lowell; married, October 9, 1895, Frank Page Cheney of that place.
-

21.

EPHRAIM⁶ (*Ephraim⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born June 9, 1782; married, May 23, 1805, to Hannah Ball of Bolton; resided in Acton, a farmer and cooper, on the farm now occupied by his son Andrew. He died February 3, 1849.

CHILDREN.

- I. Harriet⁷, born February 23, 1806, at Acton; married, October 7, 1830, Joseph Bartlett Barry, born at Rockingham, Vermont, September 2, 1806; died January 7, 1861, at Ovid, New York. His widow died at same place, September 8, 1884.

CHILDREN.

1. Calista Ann⁸ Barry, born July 10, 1832, at Shirley, Massachusetts; married, August 29, 1849, Reverend Bowles Colgate Townsend, at Ovid, Seneca County, New York.
 2. James⁸, born November 12, 1833, at Lowell; married, February 10, 1858, at Elmira, Chemung County, New York, Mary Elizabeth Sly.
 3. Joseph Bartlett⁸, Jr., born September 2, 1835, at Ovid; married, September 2, 1857, at Terre Haute, Vigo County, Indiana, Mattie Keyes, a graduate from Elmira College, New York, 1861. He was graduated from Madison Theological Seminary, 1867, ordained a Baptist minister, and died May 30, 1889.
 4. Hannah Hapgood⁸, born October 11, 1837, at Ovid; married, September 7, 1864, Edwin Clark Parker of Ovid.
- II. Hannah⁷, born July 5, 1807; married, May 12, 1829, George Baldwin of Concord. She married second,

SIXTH GENERATION.

85

Nathan Raymond of Boxboro', born 1787. She died November 23, 1855.

CHILDREN.

1. Harriet⁸ Raymond, born March, 1836; died 1873, or 1874.
 2. Ephraim Hapgood⁸, born March, 1838; married Eunice Blanchard; resides in Somerville; a milk dealer.
 3. Marcus Morton⁸, born February 1, 1841; married and resides in Somerville; a milk dealer.
- III. Maria⁷, born May 14, 1809; married, January 1, 1829, Ira Stockwell of Chesterfield, New Hampshire, born 1805.

CHILDREN.

1. George Baldwin⁸ Stockwell, born July 21, 1830; died December 3, 1886.
 2. Cyrus Hapgood⁸, born July 16, 1832; resided in Peoria, Illinois; enlisted in Company G, Seventy-seventh regiment, Illinois Volunteers, made sergeant; died May 13, 1864, at New Orleans, of wounds received in battle.
 3. Eben Smith⁸, born April 17, 1838; resided at Healdsburg, California, where he died March 28, 1867.
 4. Ann Maria⁸, born March 28, 1840; married, October 11, 1861, David Woods. He died, and she married, second, George W. Greene.
- 40 IV. Ephraim⁷, born September 16, 1812; married, February 19, 1837, Harriet Amanda Whitten of Cavendish, Vermont.
- V. Ann⁷, born February 25, 1817; drowned in a small brook, quite near the house, September 10, 1819.
- VI. Thomas Tuttle⁷, born October 26, 1820; died October 27, 1822.
- 41 VII. Andrew⁷, born August 28, 1823; married Eliza Ann Adams of Hollis, New Hampshire.
- VIII. Edwin⁷, born July 21, 1830; died August 8, 1831.

22.

NATHANIEL⁶ (*Ephraim*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hesekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born March 21, 1784; married by Reverend E.

Ripley, February 22, 1810, Rebecca, daughter of Nathan and Abigail Stowe of Concord, born May 22, 1783; died February 28, 1873. He died February 10, 1874, at Acton; a farmer and leading citizen.

CHILDREN.

- I. Nathan Stowe⁷, born December 13, 1810; died December 14, 1831.
- II. Rebecca⁷, born March 7, 1812; died June 28, 1836.
- III. Mary⁷, born April 19, 1814; died March 24, 1816.
- IV. Nathaniel⁷, born March 5, 1816; taught school in early manhood; went to California, 1849; returned to the farm at Acton and was for many years one of the "selectmen," a prominent and much esteemed citizen. Driving with his uncle, Benjamin Franklin, was struck by a train on the Fitchburg Railroad at Hapgood's Crossing in West Acton, and both were instantly killed, March 17, 1864. He was unmarried.
- 42 V. Cyrus⁷, born July 16, 1818, at Acton; married, January 18, 1842, Eleanor Wheeler.
- 43 VI. Joseph⁷, born May 26, 1821; married, August 11, 1847, Almira Jane Holmes.
- VII. Mary⁷, born May 26, 1821, twin with Joseph, with whom she resides in California; unmarried.

23.

SIMON⁶ (*Ephraim⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born January 2, 1788; married, February 26, 1817, Mary Frazier of Athol, born December 25, 1791; died April 26, 1873. He died December 21, 1874, at Acton. An excellent farmer, and respected citizen.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary⁷, born April 9, 1818; died March 15, 1822.
- II. Simon⁷, Jr., born January 19, 1823; married, February 27, 1853, Mrs. Abby (Howard) Willis of Warwick, Massachusetts, born January 25, 1821. Had adopted son, Oscar Duane, son of Wellington Fisk, born May 17,

1859, at New Salem, Massachusetts; adopted March 2, 1861, and resides at Orange, Massachusetts; a machinist; unmarried.

- III. Nathan Frazier⁷, born May 4, 1825; married, July 4, 1862, Mrs. Mary (Temple) McCollom of Acton, born March 14, 1828.

CHILDREN.

- I. Flora Lamira⁸, born March 30, 1863, at Ashby; unmarried.
- II. Lula Viola⁸, born March 11, 1866, at Ashby; unmarried.
- IV. Lucy⁷, born July 22, 1827, at Acton; unmarried.
- V. Benjamin⁷, born November 27, 1833, at Acton, where he resides; unmarried; a farmer.

24.

JOHN⁶ (*Ephraim*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *H Ezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born February 10, 1802; married, April 20, 1826, Mary Ann, daughter of Nathan Davis and Rebecca (Ball) Hosmer of Acton, born June 1, 1808; died April 13, 1890. He resided in Fitchburg, where most of his children were born; removed to Acton, where he died January 15, 1867. An industrious, frugal, well-to-do farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. John⁷, born January 26, 1827, at Acton; died September 16, 1842, at Fitchburg.
- II. Mary Ann⁷, born October 12, 1829, at Acton; died November 27, 1829.
- III. David Wood⁷, born August 24, 1833; married, October 11, 1861, Ann Maria Stockwell, born March 28, 1840, daughter of Ira and Maria⁷ (Hapgood) Stockwell of Acton, granddaughter of Abel Stockwell of Chesterfield, New Hampshire, and great granddaughter of Silas Stockwell from Barre to Chesterfield. He was educated in the public and private schools of Acton, and at Appleton Academy, New Ipswich, New Hampshire; prevented by illness from teaching, 1852;

went to California, 1853, worked in the mines; with partially restored health, returned 1859; became interested in Snow's *Pathfinder and Railway Guide*, published in Boston, which he edited nearly up to the time of his death, which occurred at Bricksburg, New Jersey, May 11, 1869, whither he had gone for his health. He had fine musical talents, and his pleasant residence in Somerville, Massachusetts, was a resort for musical people. A man of strict integrity and unswerving honor. No children.

IV. Maryette⁷, born April 27, 1836; died May 25, 1837.

V. Clarissa⁷,—better known as Clara,—born January 15, 1839, at Fitchburg, Massachusetts. Her parents, John and Mary Ann (Hosmer) Hapgood removed to Acton in 1846, where Clara attended the public schools. Subsequently she was transferred to Pierce Academy at Middleboro', then to Appleton Academy, New Ipswich, New Hampshire, graduating from the advanced class in the State Normal School, at Framingham. She was a successful teacher, and after graduating taught in the High schools of the State, at Marlboro' and Danvers. January 1, 1869, she married, at West Acton, Frederick Cushing Nash, born at Columbia, Maine, January 31, 1839. Soon after her marriage, Clara commenced the study of law, and in October, 1872, was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Judicial Court of Maine, being the first woman admitted to the bar in New England.

Mr. Nash was graduated from Tufts College, 1863; admitted to the bar of Maine, 1866, where he practised till 1881, when he removed to Massachusetts, and was admitted to the bar, with office at Boston and residence at West Acton; much interested in education and the cause of temperance, an eminent lawyer, a good citizen, and highly esteemed.

CHILD.

1. Frederick Hapgood⁸ Nash, born January 3, 1874, in Portland, Maine, was graduated from Harvard, June 26, 1895, elected to the Phi-Beta-Kappa, the first eight in the class, April, 1894, entered the Boston University Law School, 1896, and the next year appointed instructor in contracts, and is a young man of great promise.

- VI. Henry⁷, born February 5, 1842; resided with his parents up to the time of the "little unpleasantness with the South," when he took up arms in defence of his Country's flag, by enlisting August 31, 1862, in Company E, Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers; was in engagements at Ludlow Lawrence's Plantation, November 18, 1862, Joiners Ford on the Blackwater, December 12, 1862, Deserted house, January 30, 1863, Siege of Suffolk, April 11, 1863. Served out his term of nine months, came home with his company, sick, and died November 25, 1863. Though cut down so young, he left to the world the legacy of a noble, upright and honorable character.
- VII. Luke⁷, born January 13, 1846, at Bolton, Massachusetts; married, June 30, 1886, at South Hanson, Georgiette Leavitt, born December 19, 1850, at Columbia, Maine, daughter of George and Mary Ann Leavitt. He remained on the farm with his parents till 1874, when he went to Boston and occupied a stall in Washington Market up to 1882. In 1886 he removed to Brockton and went into the grocery and provision business, which he is still prosecuting energetically. No children.
- VIII. Ephriam⁷, born October 22, 1848, at Acton; married, April 15, 1875, at Waltham, Catherine Heleanor, daughter of Uriah and Mary Ann (Coolidge) Hadley, born February 13, 1852. He was graduated from Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island, Class of 1874, studied Theology at Newton Theological Seminary, ordained a Baptist minister, October 21, 1875, at South Windham, Vermont; removed to Nebraska 1878, having been previously called to the pastorate of the Baptist church in Seward City. His next pastorate was in David City, Nebraska. He returned East and was settled over the church at South Hanson, Massachusetts. He is now (1896) in the service of the Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society.

CHILDREN.

- I. Marion Hadley⁸, born March 17, 1876, a graduate of the State Normal School, 1895, now a teacher.
- II. Ernest Granger⁸, born February 12, 1878, at South Windham; now fitting for college at Colby Academy, New London, New Hampshire.

25.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN⁶ (*Ephraim*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born November 3, 1805; married, September 1, 1833, Perciveranda Joy of Brattleboro', Vermont, born March 23, 1812; resided in West Acton, on the homestead. The following appeared in the journals of the day:

"Fatal accident on the Fitchburg Railroad:—a wagon, containing two gentlemen, named Benjamin F. and Nathaniel Hapgood (his nephew), while crossing the track of the Fitchburg Railroad, at Hapgood's Crossing, in West Acton, this morning (March 17, 1864), was struck by the first inward passenger train from Fitchburg, and both of the men were instantly killed and the team demolished."

His widow died in Hudson, Michigan, May 5, 1895, and was interred in her son's tomb, at West Acton.

CHILDREN.

- I. Sarah Joy⁷, born July 21, 1834; died June 9, 1855, at Acton.
- II. Alonzo Franklin⁷, born December 8, 1835; died July 6, 1872, at Brattleboro.
- III. Hiram Joy⁷, born September 8, 1837; married, November 22, 1871, Augusta Ann Parker, born at Westford, Massachusetts, August 18, 1847; educated in the public schools; entered the store of his brother-in-law, Charles Robinson, in West Acton, and later went as clerk in the extensive miscellaneous goods store of James Tuttle & Company, South Acton. The firm name was changed to Tuttle, Jones & Wetherbee, but his valued services were retained and he was made purchasing agent for the house, which position he now holds. Held office of selectman five years, overseer of the poor, road surveyor, trustee of the library, and held other offices of honor and responsibility; a prompt, energetic, and reliable business man, worthy the generous confidence reposed in him.

CHILDREN.

- I. Ida Augusta⁸, born June 16, 1875; was graduated from the Concord High and Training schools;

became a successful teacher in the graded schools, and now promoted to teacher in the Grammar School.

- II. Frank Elbridge⁸, born July 25, 1878; graduated from the Concord High School, now (1896) in Burdett's Business College, Boston.

- IV. Perciveranda⁷, born August 19, 1839; married, March 7, 1858, Charles Robinson, born at Newfane, Vermont, August 13, 1822. He died December 22, 1891, at West Somerville, and his widow, December 27, 1891.

CHILDREN, all born in West Acton.

1. Lizzie Maria⁸ Robinson, born August 11, 1859.
 2. Charles Ellis⁸, born February 18, 1861; died October 31, 1862.
 3. George⁸, born September 18, 1864.
 4. Mabel Louise⁸, born October 14, 1871.
 5. Edward Hollis⁸, born June 13, 1874.
- V. Marshall⁷, born August 8, 1841; married, February 1, 1864, Emily M. Palmer, born June 30, 1845, at Stamford, Connecticut, where he was killed by a railroad accident, April 11, 1890.

CHILDREN.

- I. Emily Jeannette⁸, born May 28, 1866; died July 28, 1876.
- II. Harriette Isabelle⁸, born May 9, 1869; married, September 26, 1889, Albert Owen, born in England.

CHILDREN.

1. Hattie Marion⁹ Owen, born August 12, 1890.
 2. Annie Beatrice⁹, born September 26, 1893.
- VI. George⁷, born October 30, 1843; died June 21, 1890, at Hudson, Michigan; unmarried.
- VII. Elvira⁷, born January 28, 1847; married, December 9, 1870, William C. Ames, born in Marlboro', Vermont, September 17, 1849; resides in Hudson, Michigan; a farmer. No children.
- VIII. Emily⁷, born September 16, 1849; married, May 18, 1871, Albert E. Thurber, born February 16, 1843, at Guilford, Vermont; resides at Brattleboro', Vermont; a baker.

CHILDREN.

1. Minnie E.^s Thurber, born December 14, 1875.
2. Rubie Evelyn^a, born June 29, 1887.

IX. Eugene⁷, born September 23, 1851, at Acton; went to Brattleboro⁷ and worked for his uncle; removed with his mother to Pella, Iowa, where she purchased a small farm which he and his brother George cultivated. They removed to Hudson, Michigan, where she bought land which her sons cultivated successfully. They bought more land and raised garden vegetables and small fruits for the town market, up to the death and their mother. George died, 1890, and Eugene inherited the property and continued the business; unmarried.

26.

EPHRAIM⁶ (*Hezekiah⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born January 3, 1785; removed with his father, 1797, from Stow, Massachusetts, to Waterford, Maine, where he resided and died, August 29, 1836; an extensive farmer; married, January 7, 1812, Fanny Willard, a native of Harvard, Massachusetts, born February 21, 1788, and died April 30, 1881.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eliza Ann⁷, born July 23, 1813; married, October 26, 1835, at Waterford, Charles Asia Ford, born December 20, 1810, at Sumner, Maine, son of Charles and Rebecca (Fletcher) Ford.

CHILDREN.

1. Charles Horace^s Ford, born June 8, 1836, at Waterford; resides at Portland, Maine, a painter; married, November 28, 1865, Henrietta Coleman Loring, born in Portland, January 5, 1845.
2. Acelia Emma^a, born November 25, 1837; resides with her brother Charles, in Portland; unmarried.
3. Oscar Rodolphus^s, born June 22, 1840, at Waterford; married, 1863, Minnie Cobb of Norway,

Maine; was engineer in United States Navy, 1862. After the war he was in railroad service, and now in New York in mercantile business. No children.

4. Ella Frances⁸, born May 30, 1843, at Waterford; resided in Boston, Assistant Matron at Institution for the Blind, and later held a position at Parker House; unmarried.
 5. Ada Augusta⁸, born September 29, 1846; married, September 28, 1875, at Melrose, Massachusetts, John M. Houdlett of Dresden, Maine; resides in Charlestown, Massachusetts.
- 44 II. Sherman Willard⁷, born January 12, 1815, at Waterford; married, May 4, 1839, Abigail Fletcher of North Anson, Maine.
- III. Frances Willard⁷, born January 30, 1817, at Waterford; resides with her brother Sherman at North Anson; unmarried.
- IV. Conant Brown⁷, born July 3, 1818; died December, 1838; a saddler at North Anson; unmarried.
- 45 V. Charles C.⁷, born July 31, 1821; married, October 19, 1843, Salome Savage of Kingfield, Maine.
- VI. Nancy Longley⁷, born August 2, 1825; married March 10, 1844, at North Anson, Gustavus, son of Daniel and Olive Stewart, a lawyer at North Anson, born June 8, 1817; died August 28, 1853. She resided several years in Boston, and married second, November, 1867, William Weymouth, born September, 1825; died October 1, 1885. She died January 7, 1892, and was interred at North Anson with her first husband. No children.

27.

WILLIAM⁶ (*Hezekiah*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), baptized April 5, 1790; married, 1813, at Fryeburg, Maine, Mary Harnden of Wilmington, Massachusetts. He removed, with his father, from Waterford to East Fryeburg, 1810, where he died November 24, 1871; a large and

prosperous farmer and prominent citizen. His widow died September 2, 1872.

CHILDREN.

- 46 I. William⁷, Jr., born May 28, 1814; married, December 31, 1840, Maria McKay of Saccarappa, Maine.
 II. Maria⁷, born April 30, 1816, at Saco, Maine; married, 1842, Stephen L. Ladd. She died October 24, 1865, at East Fryeburg.

CHILDREN.

1. Augustus Ladd, born ———.
 2. Charles T. Ladd, born ———.
 III. Melinda⁷, born October 25, 1817, at East Fryeburg; married, 1837, Joshua H. Warren of East Fryeburg; farmer.

CHILDREN.

1. Alonzo⁸ B. Warren, born April 14, 1839, at Darien, Georgia; married, September 13, 1862, at Denmark, Maine, Sarah Ann Harnden, born February 26, 1841; she died July 9, 1873. Resides in Denmark; a farmer.
 2. Eldora⁸, born February 23, 1843, at Fryeburg; married, July 25, 1869, at Conway, New Hampshire, David P. Lord, born at Stowe, Maine, 1843.
 3. Edwin Baker⁸, born February 14, 1847; married, October 11, 1869, at Fryeburg, Ellen Rebecca Harnden, born in Fryeburg, April 18, 1852; resides in Fryeburg; a farmer.
 4. Charlton Hynes⁸, born September 21, 1850; married, September 18, 1878, Sarah Jane Harnden, born November 22, 1859, at Fryeburg.
 5. William Byron⁸, born March 4, 1853, at Denmark; married, November 25, 1880, Cora Etta Harnden, born October 11, 1860, at Fryeburg.
 6. Adela Maria⁸, born December 1, 1857; died September 26, 1865.
 IV. Hezekiah⁷, born March 25, 1822; married ———, who soon died; resided at Lowell, Massachusetts; a barber and musician; died October 14, 1875. No children.
 V. Mahalah⁷, born April 18, 1824; married, 1845, Alfred Perkins of Nashua, New Hampshire; a mechanic. She died July 4, 1855.

CHILDREN.

1. Child, died young.
 2. Child, died young.
 3. Abby Jane⁸ Perkins, born ———; married Frank Piper; resided in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire.
- VI. Mary⁷, born October 20, 1825; married, September, 1875, Samuel Sawyer; a farmer of West Bridgton, where she resides, his widow.
- VII. Malvina⁷, born April 11, 1829; married, May, 1853, Richard Douglass; resided at West Bridgton. He died June 10, 1878; she died at Denmark, January 24, 1890.

CHILDREN.

1. Herbert⁸ Douglass, born August, 1854.
 2. Carrie⁸, born April, 1856.
 3. Fred⁸, born February, 1859.
 4. Jessie⁸, born May, 1872.
- VIII. Martha⁷, born February 8, 1831; resides in Biddeford, Maine; unmarried.
- IX. Marilla⁷, born February 3, 1834; married, July 8, 1860, Leonard Abbott, son of Leonard K. and Dorcas L. (Abbott) Ingalls, born January 5, 1837; resides in Denmark, Maine; a merchant.

CHILDREN.

1. Katie F.⁸ Ingalls, born February 1, 1862.
2. Lilly G.⁸, born January 19, 1864; married, December 26, 1880, George A. Smith of Denmark.

28.

SPROUT⁶ (*Hezekiah*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born April 27, 1793; married, March 3, 1822, Betsey Sawin of Sudbury, Massachusetts, born April 9, 1797; died September 7, 1874. He was adjutant of the militia, 1832, on a commission for distributing surplus revenue ———; postmaster ———; nine years moderator; served the town as her representative in the Legislature; resided at Waterford, keeping a store at the Flats, west side of Temple Hill;

was a large farmer and one of her most energetic and useful citizens. He died September 23, 1849, at Augusta, Maine.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lyman Sawin⁷, born December 10, 1822, at Waterford, Maine; married, February 11, 1850, Elizabeth Porter, daughter of Joseph Porter and Abigail (Baker) Smith, born at Boston, February 9, 1823, where she died March 18, 1868; no children. He died at Boston, March 27, 1896, of pneumonia. Among the press notices was the following:—

“He was a quiet man and highly esteemed by those who knew him well; was a representative in the Massachusetts General Court; paymaster in the army; a number of years president of the Mercantile Savings Institution, and a prominent member of the Theodore Parker Society. He also held various offices in other institutions.”

- II. Margarette Matilda⁷, born May 31, 1825; married, January 21, 1847, Enoch Clark Moody of Saco, Maine, born June 13, 1820; died May 1, 1878, at Camden, Maine. She died September 24, 1884.

CHILDREN.

1. Charles Henry⁸ Moody, born November 22, 1847; died October 26 1862.
 2. Lyman Hapgood⁸, born April 22, 1851; died February 18, 1852.
 3. Frank H.⁸, born February 3, 1853; died September 27, 1854.
 4. Mary Elizabeth⁸, born July 22, 1858; died June 6, 1867.
 5. Frederick Clark⁸, born May 18, 1868, at Camden, Maine; removed to Boston, 1878, was a student at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, is a mechanical draughtsman; and now resides in Philadelphia.
- III. Lydia Jane⁷, born May 16, 1827; married, April 19, 1846, Levi Howard, M. D., from Harvard, Massachusetts, born at Bolton, May 26, 1820; removed 1849 to Chelmsford, Massachusetts, where he had an extensive practice, and died January 23, 1885. His widow deceased April 11, 1893.

CHILDREN.

1. Sarah Elizabeth⁸ Howard, born February 28, 1848, at Harvard; died September 17, 1849, at Chelmsford.
 2. Jenny Lind⁸, born July 8, 1850; married, June 30, 1874, James H. Willoughby.
 3. George Levi⁸, born December 18, 1852; died January 29, 1875.
 4. Mary⁸, born February 3, 1855; married, January 20, 1894, Elwyn H. Fowler.
 5. Amasa⁸ (M. D.), born April 20, 1857; married, May 21, 1878, Louisa C. Warner, born October 16, 1858, at Chelmsford.
 6. Edwin⁸, born May 18, 1861; was graduated from Harvard College.
 7. John Galen⁸, born May 8, 1864; graduated from Boston Latin School; student at Massachusetts Institute of Technology; spent several years in Paris, France; married, August 1, 1893, Mary Robertson Bradbury of New York, where he is a practising architect.
- IV. Frances Elizabeth⁷, born June 15, 1829; died December 13, 1887; unmarried.
- V. Ann Maria⁷, born September 14, 1831; died April 4, 1832, at Waterford, Oxford County, Maine.
- 47 VI. Andrew Sidney⁷, born (twin with Ann Maria) September 14, 1831; married, January 18, 1870, Annie Winter of Gloucester.
- VII. Antoinette Maria⁷, born December 8, 1834; resided at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, where she died July 4, 1897; unmarried.
- VIII. Helen Louise⁷, born February 24, 1837; died February 29, 1884; unmarried.

 29.

CAPTAIN THOMAS⁶ (*Hczekiah⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hczekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born July 12, 1802; married, December 2, 1830, Jane McWain, born at Putney, Vermont, March,

1810; removed with his father, Hezekiah, to Fryeburg, 1810; went to Gorham, New Hampshire, 1846; returned to Waterford, 1850; removed to Brasher Falls, 1856, and to Bangor, New York, 1857; back again to Waterford, 1859, where he died December 26, 1864, a farmer, miller and lumberman. His wife died at West Bangor, New York, February 17, 1859.

CHILDREN.

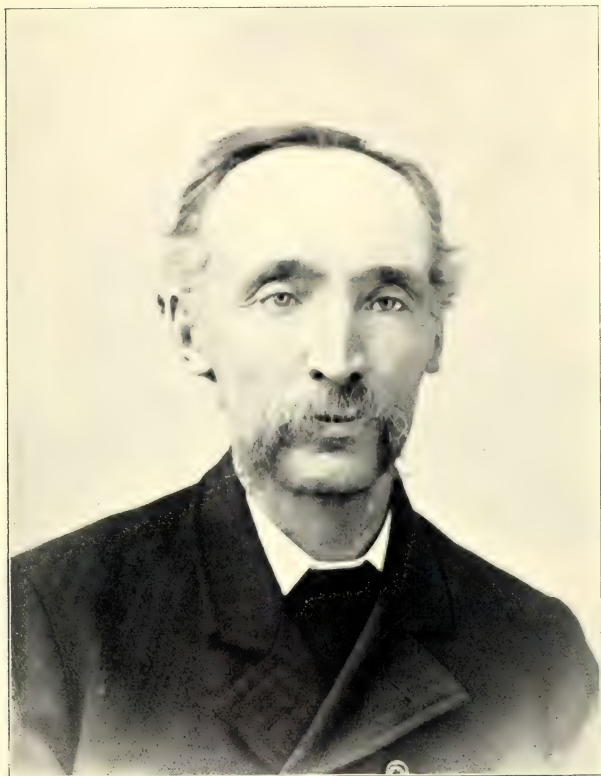
- I. David Thomas⁷, born November 17, 1832; married, October 23, 1856, Helen, daughter of Daniel and Alma (Gliddon) Stanard of Brasher Falls, Essex County, New York, born November 16, 1837; resided at Greeley, Colorado, where he died May 16, 1882.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lillian Adaline⁸, born November 18, 1860; died February 17, 1864.
- II. Harry S.⁸, born December 4, 1866; died September 9, 1867.
- II. Laura Jane⁷, born August 18, 1835; died December 31, 1845.
- III. Lura Adaline⁷, born July 21, 1838; married, March 9, 1859, at Malone, New York, Sylvanus Wait, son of Samuel and Mehitable Cobb of Norway, Maine; removed to Durango, Colorado, where he died June 3, 1897.

CHILDREN.

1. Elizabeth Jane⁸ Cobb, born January 17, 1860, at Norway; married, at Conway, New Hampshire, Charles A. Pike of Portland, Maine; removed to Durango, Colorado.
2. Grace Wait⁸, born January 19, 1863, at Norway; resides in Durango, unmarried.
3. Charles Henry⁸, born at Waterford, Maine; died in infancy.
- IV. Andrew Sprout⁷, born November 11, 1841; educated in the public schools of Waterford; worked for his father in the saw mill till 1861; enlisted in Company G, First regiment, Maine Volunteers (three months' men); reported at Washington for service; performed guard duty till term expired; removed to California, 1862,



Andrew Sprout Hapgood.

and worked in a saw-mill two years; went to Idaho and worked a placer gold mine for a year or more, then crossed the Plains, 1,600 miles, to Omaha on horse-back, 1865; returned to his native town, resumed his saw-mill and lumber business; taught school one winter in Bangor, New York, and two in Waterford; a man of strict integrity and temperate habits; chairman of the board of selectmen two years, and represented the town in the Legislature, 1895; married, July 7, 1870, at Lovell, Maine, Irene, daughter of Eben and Hannah (Barker) Willard, born December 14, 1844; died February 12, 1895; no children; he married second, August 9, 1896, at North Bridgton, Leiona Green, daughter of Horace W. and Ellen F. (Widbur) Willard of Waterford, born March 20, 1870.

- V. Charles Henry⁷, born February 8, 1846; died January 12, 1867.

30.

EPHRAIM⁶ (*Oliver⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born November 26, 1786; married, March 24, 1816, at Boston, Joanna Salmon, born in that place, January 26, 1798; died July 26, 1876, at Bethel, Maine. The proprietors of the town of Waterford, in order to encourage immigration, gave to a few of the first settlers, their lands. They also offered a premium of fifty acres of land to the first boy that should be born in the town and live to become of age. Ephraim Hapgood was the recipient of that bounty. He removed, February, 1830, to Bethel; was an enterprising and prosperous farmer, prominent in town affairs. Died September 29, 1864.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lucy Elizabeth⁷, born May 7, 1817, at Boston; married, January 11, 1838, at Bethel, John Bryant of Waterford, born May 2, 1808; removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1840; performed police duty for several

years, served as night watch at Boston & Albany Railroad Station, six years, and died at Cambridge, September 10, 1874; Mrs. Bryant removed with members of her family to Waltham, Massachusetts, July, 1883, where she now resides, his widow.

CHILDREN.

1. Richard⁸ Bryant, born September 5, 1839; died young.
 2. Leon⁸, born August 6, 1843; died young.
 3. Malinda⁸, born June 21, 1845.
 4. Frank⁸, born December 23, 1851.
 5. Elliott⁸, born November 8, 1853.
 6. Martha⁸, born August 26, 1859; died October 9, 1860.
- 48 II. William Salmon⁷, born at Boston, June 17, 1819; married, March 23, 1843, Rebecca W. Mason of Gilead, Maine.
- 49 III. Oliver⁷, born February 13, 1822; married, September 20, 1848, Mary Jael Sanderson, born in Sweden, Maine, December 29, 1828.
- 50 IV. John Francis⁷, born September 9, 1824; married, April 25, 1851, Mary L. Young of Sherburn, New Hampshire.
- V. Martha Jane⁷, born September 4, 1829; died March 20, 1851.
- VI. Abigail Swan⁷, born February 16, 1832; died November 10, 1837.
- 51 VII. Richard⁷, born February 24, 1841, at Waterford; married Nellie G. Pike.

31.

ARTEMAS⁶ (*Oliver⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born June 14, 1789; married, January 16, 1814, at Waterford, Polly Haskill, born 1790, at Sweden, Maine, where he died December 7, 1865; a farmer. She died August 10, 1873.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary Ann⁷, born November 23, 1814; married, December 21, 1845, at Waterford, Eleazer, son of Eleazer and

Jollie Hamlin, born September 4, 1811; died June 25, 1886. She died March 29, 1893. Had one child, died in infancy.

- 52 II. Artemas⁷, born September 2, 1816; married, September 17, 1848, at Sweden, Sarah Ann Parker.
- III. Calvin⁷, born September 3, 1818; married, December 23, 1874, widow Marr, who died at Sweden; s. p.
- IV. Mary Jane⁷, born March 12, 1821; married, December 23, 1874, at Harrison, Joseph Adams, born at Stoneham, Maine, August 6, 1819; resides at North Bridgton, Maine.

CHILDREN.

1. Ella Maria⁸ Adams, born December 12, 1844, in Stoneham; married, June 11, 1865, at Sewell, Harris Birney Kneeland, born at Sewell, July 9, 1840; resides at South Waterford.
 2. Mary Ann⁸, born October 20, 1846, at Stoneham; died August, 1855.
 3. Calvin Hapgood⁸, born April 13, 1848; married, January 22, 1875, Abbie Ellen⁸ Hapgood, his second cousin, daughter of Joel⁷ and Columbia (Wheeler) Hapgood, born at Portland, July 7, 1858; resides at South Waterford; a farmer.
 4. Frances Elizabeth⁸, born June 24, 1851, at Sweden; married, June 2, 1866, at Portland, Elden Brown, born at Sweden, April 23, 1834; resides in Norway, Maine.
 5. Daniel Townes⁸, born November 11, 1854, at Stoneham; married, October 26, 1884, at Waterford, Ella F. Abbott, born March, 1861, at Fryeburg, Maine; resides at Sweden; a farmer.
 6. Lemuel Goodwin⁸, born August 29, 1858, at Stoneham; resides at North Bridgton; unmarried.
 7. Joseph Nelson⁸, born January 9, 1860; married, November 8, 1887, Hattie Gertrude Flint, born May 21, 1868, at Bridgton; resides at North Bridgton, Maine.
- V. Eliza⁷, born February 12, 1824; died at Waterford, March 28, 1841.
- VI. Betsey⁷, born July 26, 1827; married, October 29, 1846, at Sweden, William Parker, born February 28, 1829, at Biddeford, Maine, and died at Waterford, May 10, 1892. She died at Waterford, January, 1894.

CHILDREN.

1. William Gardner⁸ Parker, born August 7, 1850.
2. Emily J.⁸, born December 18, 1851; died July 5, 1882.
3. Charles⁸, born December 11, 1853; died October 13, 1865.
4. Mary A.⁸, born January 17, 1856, at Bethel; married, at Waterford, July 24, 1874, Frank T. Green, born in Portland, November 15, 1848; resides in Norway, Maine.
5. Flora E.⁸, born April 10, 1858; married, September 7, 1884, Elma A. Bacon of Norway. She died May 24, 1885.
6. John⁸, born January 28, 1860; died September 1, 1862.
7. George⁸, born January 24, 1862, died May 6, 1863.
8. Malinda⁸, born September 12, 1863; died September 26, 1865.
9. Adelbert E.⁸, born April 18, 1865; married, July 4, 1887.
10. Kate N.⁸, born March 4, 1868; married, February 21, 1885.
11. Ida M.⁸, born April 30, 1870; married, February 18, 1888, Charles E. Packard.

VII. Lydia⁷, born March 29, 1831; died April 7, 1833.

VIII. Maria⁷, born October 10, 1834.

32.

OLIVER⁶ (*Oliver⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born December 30, 1794; married, January 30, 1826, at Sebago, Maine, Abigail Welch of Raymond, Maine, born November, 1803. He resided at Waterford, where all his children were born. During the war of 1812, he was employed by the Government in the Commissary department. At the age of twenty-five he had a severe attack of rheumatic fever, which greatly impaired the use of one leg, rendering

him a cripple and unfitting him for active business during the remainder of his life. He died at Waterford, August 22, 1851, and his widow died at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Lewis, at Portland, July 14, 1890.

CHILDREN.

- 53** I. Joel⁷, born August 23, 1827; married Columbia Wheeler.
 II. Lucy⁷, born September 27, 1829; died March 1, 1833.
 III. Abigail⁷, born July 19, 1831; married, December 1, 1851, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Albion G. Lewis, born at Hiram, Maine, September 7, 1826; died at Portland, February 20, 1881. No children.
 IV. Rebecca Nourse⁷, born June 29, 1833; married, June 8, 1863, at South Dedham, Massachusetts, Cloyes W. Gleason, M. D., born May 13, 1821; removed, 1865, to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he has since resided, enjoying a large practice. He is the author of a valuable book, entitled "Everybody's own Physician; or, How to Acquire and Preserve Health." No children.
 V. Lucy⁷, born August 23, 1835; died February 14, 1836.
 VI. Joanna⁷, born January 29, 1837; married, May 8, 1857, at Bridgton, Lendoll S. Brackett, born in Naples, Maine, August 20, 1831, where he resides; a farmer and lumberman.

CHILDREN.

1. Melville S.⁸ Brackett, born November 30, 1858; married, December 27, 1891, Minerva Moins of Otisfield; resides in Naples.
 2. Dana L.⁸, born October 14, 1862; married, November 30, 1891, at Portland, Mary Davis of Boston; resides in Portland.
 3. Lillie G.⁸, born January 20, 1866; married, January 1, 1887, Herbert A. Edwards of Bethel; resides in Portland.
 4. Cora M.⁸, born January 12, 1870; resides in Naples.
- VII. Oliver⁷, Jr., born September 11, 1839; died September 11, 1845.
 VIII. Sarah⁷, born April 28, 1842; died April 26, 1885, at Portland, Maine.

33.

CORNELIUS⁶ (*Jonathan*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born October 13, 1789; married, March 1, 1819, at Moira, New York, Betsey, daughter of Cyril Hutchins, born March 6, 1794; died December 16, 1858, and he married second, March 23, 1859, at Malone, New York, the widow, Maria (Chapin) King, daughter of John King, born in New Hampshire, April 8, 1800; died September 21, 1870, at Westville, New York; he died September 11, 1874, at Malone; a thrifty farmer.

CHILDREN, all by first wife.

- I. Sarah⁷, born June 1, 1820, at Constable, New York; married Jefferson Smith.

CHILDREN.

1. Byron⁸ Smith, born ———.
 2. Elizabeth⁸, born ———; resided in Boston, where she died January 19, 1891.
 3. Clara⁸, born ———; married George Adams, and resided in West Groton, Massachusetts.
 4. Millard⁸, born ———.
- II. Jonathan⁷, born November 1, 1821, at Moira; married, October 11, 1849, at Malone, Lucy M. Hogel, born in Canada, October 17, 1824; resides in Cherubusco, New York; a farmer; no children.
 - III. Mary⁷, born March 19, 1824, at Constable; died young.
 - 54 IV. Cyril William⁷, born March 9, 1825; married, May 9, 1851, Adaline Leigh.
 - V. Dimis⁷, born January 16, 1827; married, June 1, 1848, Joel C. Taylor of Malone, born July 16, 1824.

CHILDREN.

1. Jeanette⁸ Taylor, born June 10, 1849, at Boston, Massachusetts; married, July 1, 1875, Henry DeWitt.
2. Herbert⁸, born June 8, 1850, at Constable; married, March 26, 1871, Christina Bean.
3. Guy⁸, born January 22, 1858.

4. Alice^a, born February 16, 1862; married, December 25, 1889, Leslie Spencer; resides in Malone; a farmer.

VI. Marilla⁷, born December 29, 1828; married William Miller.

CHILD.

1. Kilburn^a Miller, born ———; resides in Hague, Warren County, New York.

VII. Guy⁷, born December 20, 1829, at Constable; died December 21, 1871, at Malone; a farmer; unmarried.

VIII. Betsey⁷, born July 15, 1831; died November 15, 1845.

55 IX. Wesley⁷, born July 3, 1835; married, July 3, 1859, Delia Earle.

X. Allen⁷, born January 5, 1839; married, April 15, 1861, Charlotte Hutchins, and died December 3, 1890, at Malone; a farmer.

34.

AMOS⁶ (*Jonathan*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Nathaniel*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born 1799; married, February 25, 1821, Harriet S., daughter of Lemuel Holmes of Malone, born 1801. She died January 29, 1866, and he married second, Mrs. Aldrich Bunker, born 1825; died August, 1892. He died at Malone, May 2, 1875, in his seventy-sixth year.

CHILDREN, all born in Malone.

- I. Edwin Cornelius⁷, born January 1, 1822; died May 5, 1828.
- II. Caroline Celia⁷, born August 24, 1823; married, October 12, 1841, Oren James Ward, born in Vermont, July 21, 1820; settled in New York; removed to Rockford, Illinois, October, 1852; sold out in 1854; purchased 160 acres and later added 80 more in Iowa, and occupied the same September 5, 1854. His wife being feeble, he took her for a tour through Southern Iowa, Missouri and Kansas, spending July 4, 1871, at Arkansas City, Kansas. In March, 1872, he purchased what is now the town site of Genda Springs, Kansas, where he permanently located. His wife died there May 4,

1874, and he calls that his home, though much of his time is spent with his children.

CHILDREN.

1. Helen E. Asenath^s Ward, born February 27, 1844, at Malone; married, March 22, 1865, at Bethel, Iowa, John J. Broadbent, born in England, October 5, 1839; removed to Genda Springs, 1871, and in 1893 to Rock Falls, Oklahoma, their present residence.
2. Royal Leroy^s, born March 16, 1847, at Lawrence, New York; married, April 18, 1878, Eva Highland, born April 15, 1853, at Puma; resides in Kansas; the owner of several large farms, one especially devoted to fruit growing, which has proved successful.
3. Silas Lemuel^s, born February 16, 1849, at Lawrence; married, October 7, 1879, at Princeton, Missouri, Angie Carter, born March 14, 1850; resides in Kansas; a hotel proprietor.
4. Henry Oren^s, born August 13, 1851; married, October 21, 1879, at Ness Centre, Kansas, Claro Gully; resides at Wichita, Kansas; a retail merchant. In 1886 he was locating agent at Syracuse, Hamilton County, Kansas. One fine, clear morning he took a couple of friends out to view the surrounding country. At about 10 o'clock a heavy, black cloud suddenly gathered, and in twenty minutes a thick mist with fine rain and snow burst upon them with such fury as to blind the horses and men so as to prevent a movement in any direction. The cold became intense, and the storm continued forty-eight hours. During the next two days, January 7th and 8th, eleven dead bodies were brought into that little town, victims of the blizzard. Henry escaped with his life, but lost both feet, while both his companions were frozen to death. He died at Fort Smith, Texas, March 18, 1895.
5. Chester Orson^s, born December 9, 1852, at Rockford, Illinois; married, July 26, 1887, at McPherson, Kansas, Mary Skinner of Illinois, born September 7, 1865; resides in Oklahoma Territory; a blacksmith.

6. Amos Pierce⁸, born March 3, 1855, at Bethel, Iowa; married, February 10, 1882, at McPherson, Kansas, Huldah Munyon, born February 10, 1863; resides in Cares Grandes, Mexico.
7. Harriet Celia⁸, born June 14, 1858, at Bethel, Iowa; married, February 7, 1886, at Genda, Kansas, James E. Lobdell of New York, born March 30, 1856; resides in Portland, Sumner County, Kansas; a blacksmith.
8. Herbert Howard⁸, born April 7, 1860, at Bethel; married, March 30, 1884, Lizzie Echternach, born in Reading, Pennsylvania, 1862; resides in Oklahoma Territory.
9. Linda Sophia⁸, born March 9, 1862; died August 29, 1863.
10. Llewellyn Orcutt⁸, born August 23, 1865; resides in Mexico.

III. Harriet Asenath⁷, born January 23, 1826; married, February 1, 1848, Henry W. Hobbs; resided in Ellenburgh Centre, Clinton County, New York. No children. She resides in Star, Clinton County, New York.

IV. A daughter⁷, born April 18, 1828; died May 1, 1828.

V. Abigail⁷, born March 17, 1829; died December 7, 1829.

VI. Austin A.⁷, born September 25, 1830; died February 20, 1855.

VII. Ruth Amelia⁷, born May 18, 1833; died May 22, 1851.

56 VIII. Lemuel Bicknell⁷, born March 5, 1836; married, September 13, 1863, Sarah Goodwin Clark.

IX. Howard⁷, born September 30, 1839; married, September 11, 1862, Caroline, daughter of Jason Hutchins of Constable, New York; enlisted with his brother, Lemuel, in Company D, 142d regiment, New York Volunteers, in War of Rebellion, and was killed at battle of Drury's Bluff, May 10, 1864. No children.

X. Mary Caroline⁷, born May 22, 1841, at Malone; married, March 14, 1866, at Bangor, New York, Ezra J. Carpenter, born November 19, 1841, at Hinesburg, Vermont; settled in Constable; a large real estate owner. Enlisted August 23, 1864, in Company C, Third regiment Cavalry, New York Volunteers, and was mustered out June 7, 1865. He engaged in mercantile business at Whippleville, and in 1893 removed his family thither.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

and continued the general merchandise business in company with his son, Frank Lemuel, under firm name of E. J. Carpenter & Son, and they recently opened another store at Owls Head, New York.

CHILDREN.

1. Henry Amos⁸ Carpenter, born January 26, 1867, at Constable; married, November 29, 1893, at Tacoma, Washington, Lelia May Carpenter; resides in New York City; a railroad contractor.
 2. Fred Wesley⁸, born November 9, 1868, at North Yakima, Washington; married there, July 3, 1890, his third cousin, Emma Carpenter; resides at Yakima; a farmer.
 3. Frank Lemuel⁸, born October 16, 1870; married, July 29, 1896, Fannie Benedict of Ottawa, Canada; resides in Whippleville; in general merchandise business with his father.
 4. Ada Blanche⁸, born December 17, 1872; resides with her parents.
 5. Albert Ezra⁸, born December 7, 1874, at Constable; a farmer.
 6. Oren Howard⁸, born March 13, 1877, at Constable.
 7. Caroline Elizabeth⁸, born August 20, 1878; resides with her parents at Whippleville.
 8. Wilber Austin⁸, born April 10, 1885, at Constable; resides in Whippleville, attending school.
- XI. Mindwell⁷, born January 3, 1844; died August 28, 1870.
- XII. Samuel Marsh⁷, born February 10, 1847; married, January 1, 1874, at Fort Covington, Lucinda Manson; resides in Belmont; a farmer.

CHILDREN, all born at Malone.

- I. Anna Adaline⁸, born October 21, 1874; married, September 1, 1894, Fred McGowan.
- II. Amos Austin⁸, born August 27, 1876.
- III. James Manson⁸, born June 19, 1878.

35.

JOHN⁶ (*John⁵, Shadrach⁴, Shadrach³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*),
born March 18, 1807; settled on the Patterson farm and lands

taken from the original homestead of the Hapgoods adjoining, and was quite a prominent citizen, having filled various important offices. He inherited and accumulated a handsome property, which was judiciously invested for the benefit of his family. He married in Harvard, September 27, 1829, Mary Ann, daughter of Joseph and Polly (Blanchard) Munroe, born February 26, 1810. She was an excellent housewife, but about 1838, was attacked by a disease, probably rheumatism, which caused her joints to swell and ossify to such extent as to deprive her of locomotion, but by the assistance of others, she was moved from one part of the house to another, directing with singular precision the affairs of her household, manifesting great patience and cheerfulness under severe trials. The malady baffled all medical skill, increasing from year to year for nearly thirty years, when the heart of that loving soul and sweet disposition ceased to beat, on the eleventh day of March, 1868. By the aid of his daughters and son-in-law, the business of the farm moved steadily forward; a large house and barn were erected, the families were united and harmonious, and the last years of John's life were crowned with deserved joy and happiness. During all those thirty long years of anxiety for his suffering companion he was gentle, kind, patient, and attentive to every want, and on the 16th of February, 1886, went to his reward.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary Ann⁷, born May 7, 1838; married, January 10, 1861, Charles Corey Maynard, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 2, 1836. The condition of her mother's health was such as to require the presence of the young couple, and they settled with her father on the homestead which he had created. He is a quiet, intelligent, kind-hearted man, with a disposition that would make friends anywhere; generous, faithful and

attentive to the affairs of town, church, or neighborhood, and withal an industrious and prosperous farmer, worthy of the homestead of which he is now proprietor.

CHILD.

1. John Edward⁸ Maynard, born March 17, 1865; educated at the public schools and Bromfield Academy; studied civil engineering, which vocation he desired to fit himself for and follow, but, being an only child, the loving hearts of his parents clung to him with such tenacity as to dissuade him from his purpose. He taught school successfully for several years; established a greenhouse, and became a florist; is a land surveyor; served on the School Board nine years, and is the able assistant to his father on the large farm. In 1897 he built a house on the opposite side of the road from his father, and on the 5th of January, 1898, married Elizabeth May, daughter of Henry Hartshorn of Harvard, born May 1, 1868, and they are now happy in the new home.

- II. Clara Charlotte⁷, born August 13, 1851; has always resided with her parents and sister on the homestead; prominent in all charitable duties; active in the Unitarian Sunday School and other church and charitable work, and is a fine assistant in the household affairs, in which she excels; unmarried.

 36.

Henry⁶ (*Jabez*⁵, *Shadrach*⁴, *Shadrach*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born January 2, 1808. Was educated at the public school in "Old Mill"; remained with his parents on the farm during his minority; married, May 8, 1839, Ann Matilda Estabrook, born in Shirley, December 23, 1821; purchased the farm adjoining his father's, including the "Old Mill" built by John Prescott, 1669, then a part of Groton, and after



Jonathan Fairbank Wapgood.

being incorporated in the town of Harvard, 1732, the northerly part of that town was known as "Old Mill." He was a quiet, industrious, patient man, bearing all the misfortunes of life bravely, but as his wife became a confirmed invalid, he could not carry on the business of the farm and the mill, and after many years of struggle, he concluded to dispose of his property there and remove to Ayer (then South Groton), to take charge of a large grist mill. He continued this business, under somewhat discouraging circumstances, up to the time of his death, April 1, 1879. His wife never recovered her health, and died at Ayer, July 11, 1888.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charles Henry⁷, born October 7, 1840, at Old Mill, Harvard. Educated in the public schools there; learned the baker's trade, at Groton; worked at Clinton some years before the war; enlisted for three years in Company C, Fifteenth regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, Infantry; severely wounded in the right shoulder, placed on invalid corps, remained to end of term; mustered out, returned to Clinton, and worked at his trade. Resides in Worcester, unmarried.
- II. Augusta Angelina Porter⁷, born September 22, 1843. Her mother being too ill to give proper training and instruction to the child, she was placed in the hands of her maternal grandparents in Shirley, where she was educated. In 1864, her mother being still feeble, she was summoned home, where she remained, faithfully performing her duty as companion, housekeeper, and nurse, to the end. She resides in Ayer, unmarried.

 37.

JONATHAN FAIRBANK⁶ (*Joel*⁵, *Shadrach*⁴, *Shadrach*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born January 15, 1814; spent his minority on the farm with his father; received such education as the

district schools of that day afforded, and established for himself a high character for industry, energy, and fidelity. After attaining his majority, he worked in several towns, among them Ashburnham, in a tannery. While engaged here, he married and took his young bride to his home, in 1839. February 28, 1842, he was left a widower with an infant child, who was kindly cared for by his maternal grandmother in Harvard, where he was born. April 9, 1843, he married his second wife ; returned to Harvard in 1844, purchased the Robbins farm in the northwesterly part of the town, and turned his attention to farming. This, however, did not prove as lucrative as he had anticipated, and the California gold fever, that led away so many of our best young men in 1849, carried him also. Placing the farm, with his wife and three small children, in the care of his brother Warren, he, with others, took passage, December 7, 1849, on board the ship "Marcia Cleves" for San Francisco, *via* Cape Horn, to seek a fortune in that auriferous region. When the tedious six months' voyage was ended, a "sea of troubles" still environed the fortune hunters. No framed houses had at that time been erected in San Francisco, which to-day is the finest built city on the Pacific coast ; thousands of miners from all parts of the world were rushing in the wildest confusion for the mines ; Jonathan and his companions were among them. He remained, working in the mines about two years with moderate success, returning in November, 1851, for his family. From this project he was, however, diverted ; his father, then about sixty-four, felt the necessity of securing some one to take charge of the farm, and himself, then growing feeble, he offered it to him on condition that he should during his lifetime, and that of his wife, receive one

half the products of the farm. This was accepted and faithfully performed to the end. Jonathan had inherited from his ancestry — dating back in this country on the paternal side to 1656, and on the maternal side to 1633 — not a large, but well knit, muscular, wiry frame that seemed never to become weary.

Probably no man of his age and weight (about 157 pounds) in that town had ever performed more hard labor than he. In 1854 he built the large barn, and from time to time greatly improved the farm. He was blessed with twelve children, and the half income of the farm being inadequate to their support, the deficit was supplied by his indomitable energy, lumbering in winter, and doing outside work with his team at other seasons. Nor was he deficient in mental vigor; a genial, social companion of considerable vivacity, quick at repartee, a good neighbor, true as steel and as trenchant, and thoroughly imbued with that stern integrity so characteristic of the Pilgrim Fathers. His principal amusements were with rod and gun, and he was justly counted one of the best shots in Worcester County. He was also an expert pickerel fisherman.

He was fond of music, and many a social party was indebted to his violin and sonorous prompting for their evening's amusement. Still vigorous and active at sixty-two, he was planning new enterprises and improvements on the farm. Late in the autumn of 1875, he began to feel some derangement of the stomach and digestive organs; along into winter he experienced some difficulty of breathing, grew weaker, food was rejected, as in dyspepsia; said he had a "lump" in his stomach; as spring approached he was unable to work, and the farm was carried on by other hands. He could retain

no food upon his stomach, and what nourishment he obtained at last was by absorption. He died August 29, 1876. An autopsy disclosed an indurated cancer in the pylorus, which entirely closed that canal, so that no food could pass from the stomach to the intestines, and death ensued from absolute starvation. Not so painful at first, but seriously distressing at last ; and yet he was beautifully calm, brave and uncomplaining, retaining his mental faculties up to within a few moments of the end.

He married, first, December 25, 1839, Susan, daughter of Charles and Susan (Randall) Wetherbee of Harvard, born November 26, 1822. She died February 28, 1842. He married, second, in Ashburnham, April 9, 1843, Dolly Mosman, born in Westminster, September 29, 1822 ; died at the house of her daughter, Susan (Hapgood) Leonard, in Marlboro', Massachusetts, January 4, 1894. Interment at Harvard.

CHILDREN.

- 57 I. Alfred Warren⁷ (by first marriage), born November 17, 1841 ; married, at Harvard, March 3, 1861, Eliza Rebecca Davis.
- II. Susan Wetherbee⁷ (by second marriage), born December 31, 1845, at Harvard ; married, July 10, 1872, John Hiram, son of Hiram and Hannah (Drake) Leonard, born April 23, 1831, at Stoughton, Massachusetts ; educated there in the public schools ; graduated from Bridgewater academy, 1847 ; learned the painter's trade in Stoughton ; carried on the business in several towns up to the breaking out of the War of Rebellion ; enlisted, September 14, 1861, in Company I, First regiment, Massachusetts Cavalry Volunteers, for three years ; served out his term, and was mustered out in front of Petersburg, Virginia ; returned home and worked three years in the Navy Yard at Charlestown ; followed painting in Hudson, Ayer, Leominster and Marlboro', where he now resides, receiving a small pension from the government ; no children.

- III. Hiram Fairbank⁷, born January 31, 1848; drowned, together with Albert and John Oscar Rand, while skating on "Old Mill" pond, Harvard, November 21, 1861.
- IV. Theodore Goldsmith⁷, born February 25, 1850; died April 17, 1851.
- V. Sarah Mosman⁷, born October 10, 1852; died July 9, 1870, of consumption.
- VI. Mary Elizabeth⁷, born December 26, 1853; died June 10, 1869, of typhoid fever.
- 58 VII. Jonathan Gardner⁷, born in Harvard, February 10, 1855; married, December 23, 1877, Mary Adaline Barnard.
- VIII. Hannah Gamage⁷, born November 4, 1856; married, September 25, 1879, Frederick Alonzo, son of Francis L. and Susan A. Joslin, born in Leominster, August 14, 1855; educated in the common schools; learned the trade of shoemaking of Isaac Smith, with whom he lived for eleven years after the death of his father, in 1860; became an expert shoe and shirt cutter; now employed by the G. A. Gane Shirt Company in Leominster; an upright, industrious, reliable man; built a house on Oak avenue, Leominster, 1895, where he resides, much respected.

CHILD.

- 1. Theodore Goldsmith⁸ Joslin, born February 20, 1890.
- IX. Ella Maria⁷, born February 11, 1858; lived with her parents till September 4, 1876, when she resided with her uncle Warren, in Boston; attended school for three years; learned dressmaking, and in October, 1882, removed to Leominster with the intention of pursuing that business, but her health requiring more exercise, she felt obliged to abandon that occupation, and on the 12th of December, 1883, entered the employ of F. A. Whitney & Company, as trimmer in their large baby-carriage factory in Leominster. She became interested in the Orthodox Congregational church, to which she was united November 6, 1887, becoming an active, useful co-worker in that organization. Having a taste for music, she learned to play the guitar, and often joined a troupe to entertain an audience. She remained in the trimming department of the factory up to the time

of her marriage to Fred Austin Spring, April 26, 1893; resides in Leominster; a mason by trade.

CHILD.

1. Warren Hapgood^s Spring, born June 19, 1895.
- 59 X. Charles Butler⁷, born August 21, 1859; married, August 25, 1880, Frances Augusta Foster of Harvard.
- XI. Theodore Goldsmith⁷, born October 18, 1860; died March 10, 1883, at Duane, Adirondacks, New York. The following obituary appeared in the Clinton *Courant* of April 14, 1883, which we reproduce in full, as giving a better account of his life than we could give to-day.

IN MEMORIAM.

"The subject of this notice, Theodore Goldsmith Hapgood, was born in the old Hapgood mansion, at Harvard, Massachusetts, on the 18th of October, 1860. Up to the age of ten he had lived with his parents on the farm, attending the district school and making such progress as boys of his age usually make. His uncle, Warren Hapgood of Boston, believed young Theodore better adapted to some other field of activity than farming, and proposed to his father, the late Jonathan F. Hapgood, to take the boy and educate him either for mercantile or professional life.

After much misgiving the proposition was accepted, and on September 7, 1871, he bade adieu to his native hills and took up his abode with his uncle. The training in a village school is somewhat different from a city, and in some respects he was hardly up in his studies to enter a grammar school, but through the kindness of Master Page and a pledge from his uncle that he should keep abreast with his class, he was, September 11, admitted to the Dwight grammar school. He was now nearly eleven years of age, a gentle, timid, delicate boy, as innocent and unsophisticated as could be imagined, but full of kindness of heart, sweetness of disposition, and a determination to do his whole duty, unflinchingly and without complaint. He was what would be called a thoroughly *good* boy. Seven years were most agreeably spent in the Dwight school where, by his great industry, patiently toiling through his home lessons and obtaining a double promotion, he graduated, receiving his diploma July 2, 1877.

In point of scholarship he was not the highest, nor was he ever numerically below the middle of his class, and sometimes he was "head boy." During the whole time he was in school he lost not a day by sickness nor was he absent but a single day, and that to attend the funeral of his honored father, September 1, 1876; and what is more remarkable and greatly to his credit, we do not recall a single instance of a "tardy." It is a great thing to train a boy to regular habits, because it is of incalculable service to him in after life. The report of his teacher was usually "conduct excellent." As several of his fellow graduates from the grammar school had decided to enter the Roxbury high school he concluded to join them, and entered September, 1877. For two years



Theodore Goldsmith Wapgood.



the same habits of industry and punctuality that had carried him successfully through the grammar school won for him the love of his teachers and the respect of his classmates in the Roxbury high school. Military drill is one of the excellent auxiliaries to the Boston system of high-school education. Theodore was fond of this kind of exercise, becoming quite efficient in tactics, even competing for the individual prize. Company A, Roxbury high school, to which he belonged, won the first prize both years, at the prize drill at Boston Theatre.

He regarded the last year in the high school as more ornamental than useful, and as he was in the nineteenth year of his age, and as he had decided to adopt a mercantile rather than a professional field of duty, and, moreover, feeling that the time spent in a store, at his age, would be of more value to him than in a schoolhouse, he abandoned the last year of his course, and on September 23, 1879, entered a store, selecting the leather business as most congenial to his taste. During the winter of 1881-82 he attended an evening class in Comer's Commercial college. Late in February he took, in these rooms, a slight cold, and as the season advanced, instead of removing it he seemed to add more to it. It did not, however, cause serious alarm till early in April, when a physician was summoned, his lungs examined and found to be inflamed, but not necessarily dangerously so. He was always so patient, brave and uncomplaining that it was difficult to determine how seriously he was affected. As the cough became more aggravated, a trip to a more congenial clime was suggested, and on May 3 he took passage on board steamer for Norfolk, visiting Baltimore, Washington and Richmond, without receiving the slightest benefit. His physician next recommended some hill country, and he was sent to his native town of Harvard. This was as signal a failure as the southern trip, and only seemed to provoke the cough, under the baleful influence of which, he was losing nearly half a pound in weight daily. Another examination of the lungs revealed the melancholy fact that his lungs were much inflamed, and that he was in a very critical condition.

As a last resort his physician now advised his being sent to the Adirondack woods, hoping that the fir-impregnated atmosphere of that elevated region would heal the lungs and restore him to health. Fortunately a consumptive man who owned a camp and had lived on Lake Meacham — one of the most beautiful lakes in the world — was found, and he kindly undertook to carry the patient thither and to take care of him and administer to his wants. On July 11 they set out upon their tedious journey, and two days later the weary pilgrims arrived in camp. The "Lake Meacham Hotel," admirably kept by A. R. Fuller, was hard by the camp, and here they were to get their meals. The atmosphere here, at an elevation of 1,600 feet above sea level, is very pure, and our patient improved slightly, giving promise of ultimate victory. But this insidious disease, phthisis, feels not the throbbing heart of relative or friend, and is ever ready to deceive. The patient gained two pounds in weight in a short time, and the night sweats nearly ceased. All this, however, was before winter set in.

As the Lake Meacham House was to be closed for the winter, the patient was removed to the well-kept hotel of William J. Ayres, at Duane, ten miles from Meacham and fifteen from Malone. Relays of fruit and game were sent to him and every care taken of his physical comfort. The most hopeful symptom in the case was, that he ate and slept well. He

struggled on bravely and cheerfully through the winter, never losing heart, and probably never for a moment doubting that he should win and come out a healthy man. But, despite all efforts to the contrary, he gradually failed as the spring approached. His last letter, dated March 4, represented him as walking with some difficulty, but still it was cheerful in tone. A telegram on the afternoon of March 10, announced the sad intelligence of his death at 10.20 A. M. of that day. The body was expressed to Ayer, and the funeral obsequies held on Thursday, March 15, from Unitarian church in Harvard, and the remains were deposited in the family lot, where also repose the ashes of his father, brothers and sisters.

Of his character, it hardly becomes us, who have for twelve years been constantly with him and watched over his education and development, to speak, and yet we can not refrain from expressing our appreciation of his uniform courtesy, kindness and gentleness of temper, his affectionate and unselfish disposition and readiness to do a favor for others. The advice of Wolsey to Cromwell, "Be just and fear not," seemed to find a home in his heart. He was one of those rare specimens of a boy who did not think the world all made for him. Nothing seemed to give him greater pleasure than to show attention and respect to elderly people, often going out of his way and sacrificing a delightful hour with young people, to do them a kindness. He was in no sense a *fast* young man, was strictly temperate in all his habits, never, to our knowledge, using tobacco or spirituous liquors — except as a medicine in his last sickness — in any form. In his youth he was feeble and small of his age, but as he advanced in years he became more robust and hardy, and at the age of twenty was but little below medium size. Quite as much care had been bestowed upon his physical as his mental development, particularly during his grammar school period.

He became early attached to the Reverend Doctor Edward Everett Hale's Sunday school and society, was baptized by him on Easter Sunday, April 5th, 1874, was deeply interested in the Sunday school, especially while in Mr. Hale's own class, where he was much beloved by his teacher. At the risk of wearying the reader, we make the following extract from a letter received from a very intelligent gentleman, who was for several years his teacher in a more advanced class in the Sunday school: — "In running back over my memory of our being together in the Sunday school, I have only one thought of him, a manly, true-hearted young man; his bearing in the class was as nearly perfect as it was possible to be, setting a high tone and example to the others, always loyal, earnest and faithful in all he did, and helpful to me in everything. There were few in that large class of some thirty young people, who won my respect and affection more than he did. I had some earnest talks with him, and I knew that his aims were high, and that the standard he set for himself was one only to be reached by a truly religious consecration. But your devotion and faithful affection has had its reward in seeing so earnest, pure-minded and faithful a spirit taking on new graces day by day, as the years from childhood to youth passed on into his young manhood, giving such promise of usefulness, which now must have its fruition in another world."

Faithful to every duty at home, in school, in the church, and particularly in his business, where he was as prompt and faithful as he had



Your Obt. Servt.
W. Stapgood.

been in the other walks of life, his genial temperament and gentlemanly conduct brought around him warm friends and admirers. Does any one doubt that with these traits and tendencies, had he lived, he would have made for himself an honorable mark in the world — would have left a reputation and a name any one might be justly proud of as a Boston merchant? We do not, but an All-wise Providence has seen fit to remove him just as he was upon the threshold of usefulness, and we are left to mourn his loss."

BOSTON, March 31st, 1883.

H.

XII. Martha Ann⁷, born May 23, 1862; died October 22, of the same year.

38.

WARREN⁶ (*Joel*⁵, *Shadrach*⁴, *Shadrach*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born October 14, 1816.

"Advantageously known as a merchant and a gentleman of liberal attainments and enviable social position, is properly the father of this genealogy. For he it was, who, impressed with the various uses it might subserve, and affectionately regardful of the benefit of the race, first conceived the enterprise of snatching it from oblivion; and it has been through his liberality alone that the labors of compilation have been sustained. This acknowledgment may satisfy him, but not his many obliged and ardent friends, nor the Hapgood race. All will be curious to know the minute history of a cousin who has placed them under such obligations.

He was born in Harvard, upon the original Hapgood farm in that town. In childhood he was sprightly but not robust; entered with zest into the sports of his playmates, but had no instinctive willingness for labor upon the farm. He was early sent to the district school, where he was marked for attention to his books, and rare proficiency in every branch of study which he pursued. In his youth he conceived a desire for a liberal education; but instead of being sent to college he was placed in a store at Fitchburg, spring of 1834, where his employer soon failed, and he returned to the

farm, for which the father fondly designed him. A youth, however, who had begun to yearn for college, would not be a farmer."

His stepmother, a most excellent woman, with a kind and generous heart, and sound judgment, took in the situation, and used her best endeavor to have him released from the farm, so distasteful to him, and to place him in a more congenial position, and one better suited to his capacity. Early in September, 1834, the way was opened for him to enter the large general merchandise store of Archibald Babcock, on Charlestown Neck. Goods purchased in Boston by merchants of New Hampshire and Vermont were transported thither by heavy six or eight-horse teams. Babcock kept a large stable and lodging rooms, and it became a rendezvous for these teams and the farmers who marketed their own produce. The teamsters often had orders to buy heavy articles, such as molasses, salt, etc., and much of that trade fell to this store. The introduction of the railroad system, soon after this period, ruined this business. Warren's salary for the first year was \$25 and board in the family of Mr. Babcock. He drew no money from his father, and at the end of the year had a balance in the treasury, which was increased by a present of five dollars from his employer. The second year his salary was doubled, but the sale of the business to Simonds & Ford, and the retirement of Babcock before the end of the year, threw him out, and he had to seek employment elsewhere. He had, by force of circumstances, been obliged to practise the most rigid economy, and it was a good lesson for him. It is a blessing in disguise for any young man to be brought in touch with poverty. If by energy and force of character he works his way out, he knows how difficult and dangerous the road is, and he will

be more likely in after life to sympathize with and assist those who are struggling in that direction. Every step forward will bring its reward, and having reached the goal of his ambition, he is equipped to enjoy every blessing that wealth may bring, and more likely to share it with others than if reared in affluence.

It is so easy for a young man, from day to day, to fritter away his small earnings, and then when he is old, have nothing to fall back upon, or rely on to carry him into business, and he must forever play a subordinate part in the drama of life. He, however, found employment in a counting-room in Boston, where nearly eight years were spent, at first as assistant and next as principal book-keeper and manager of the business.

“During this period a fine opportunity occurred for indulging his early desire for reading. The large libraries of Boston were now accessible to him, and he left no moment to be wasted in idleness. He appropriated much of his first earnings to the purchase of books, and took lessons in book-keeping, chemistry, rhetoric, the French language, etc. He also belonged to several literary societies, sharing in their honors and offices. But the labors of the counting-house and his reading at home—the latter frequently extending through the entire night—made such inroads upon his health it was deemed necessary for him for a time to give up book-keeping, which he did, and spent the winter of 1843-4 at the home of his youth in Harvard. He had never fully abandoned the hope of a liberal education, and at this period, having accumulated sufficient funds, he seriously contemplated entering college; but a difficulty of the eyes, together with his advanced years, induced him, with much reluctance, forever to abandon it. His active mind and temperament required employment, and in the spring of 1844 he returned to Boston and resumed his former

employment. Still feeble in health, which was augmented by the confinement of a counting-room, he at the end of the year determined to try a more active life. He now engaged with a wool and domestic goods commission house, as travelling agent through the Western States; an employment for which his address eminently fitted him. So successful was he, that he was solicited to visit the Southern States for the same firm, which he did, spending part of the winter of 1845-6 in New Orleans. Another year was spent in the same capacity, travelling through New England and New York, and in attending to the correspondence of the house. He adopted the wise plan of keeping a full journal of all his travels. He also made many pleasant acquaintances, and obtained much valuable information. Greatly improved in health, he now determined never again to enter a counting-house, and in August, 1847, embarked in the cloth and clothing business."

A copartnership was formed with Samuel B. Appleton, under the firm name of Hapgood & Appleton, for the purpose of doing a ready-made clothing and tailoring business, at 18 Dock square, Boston. At the end of the first year the firm was dissolved and Hapgood assumed the responsibilities of the concern. The business increased, and in 1855 he removed to the large store, 50 Washington street, where he conducted the three branches, ready-made clothing, tailoring, and gentlemen's furnishing goods.

The store was demolished in 1872, and he moved to number 48, next door. The block in which 48 was situated was sold to A. J. Wilkinson, hardware merchant, and in 1874 he removed to chambers, 383 Washington street, where he remained about four years, and in February, 1878, removed to 17 Court street. In 1886, he decided that in the following year he would retire, having been fifty-three years in active business, forty of which had been on his own

account; never borrowed money or asked for a discount, though said to be the oldest depositor in the Exchange Bank, and always paid one hundred cents on the dollar. On the first of February, 1887, he turned the business over to the Messrs. Richardson & Swett, two of his experienced employees. The building, 17 Court street, was, in 1889, taken down to make room for a more modern structure, and the young firm moved to 21 Court street, taking the old proprietor with them, where he may still be found, a hale and hearty octogenarian. It took several years to settle up the affairs of the old concern, but in 1888, he, with his wife, spent about four months travelling in Europe. Other journeys were made, in later years, to the Pacific Coast, Yellowstone Park, Canada, the Saguenay River, and other points of interest in America.

His mother died of consumption when he was barely three years old, and as he advanced in age, the fatal disease appeared to have made a lodgement in him. Later on, that most distressing malady, asthma, assailed him, and for many years tormented him fearfully; then quietly disappeared, almost entirely. During these critical periods, his physician, the late Doctor Oliver Wendell Holmes, then a practising physician in Boston, advised more out-of-door exercise. The change from the active duties of a New England farmer boy to the close confinement and mental work of a counting-room, together with change of diet consequent, was too much for a constitution, not naturally robust. The physician's recommendation was adopted, and as sporting was his choice, whenever a few hours could be snatched from business, they were appropriated in that way. The beaches and marshes of East Boston, at that period, offered a fair field

for marsh-bird shooting, and thither he occasionally repaired, with gratifying results in health, if not in hunting. This, however, could not be indulged in to any great extent while he was employed as a clerk, but when he went into business for himself, it was different, and he could gratify his taste and spend more time afield than before. That order of Doctor Holmes was undoubtedly the initiative to his future sporting career.

Partridge, woodcock and snipe were much more abundant fifty years ago than at present, and their pursuit afforded him ample exercise and amusement. After his brother Jonathan came in possession of the homestead farm, that was the most favorite resort. Jonathan was also fond of gunning, and was a most cheerful companion, an excellent shot, and an indomitable worker. The dogs and guns received the best of treatment under his supervision, and he and his team were ever in readiness for a tramp. For more than a quarter-century were the coverts of not only their native town, but other towns contiguous, beaten over with satisfactory results. Jonathan was, furthermore, an expert fisherman, especially for pickerel, and the two brothers did not neglect the trout streams in that vicinity. After the death of his brother, Warren found other resorts, but for several years has devoted some time to shore-bird shooting. "The grasshopper is a burden" at eighty, and the limbs, as well as the mental faculties, at that age, are less elastic and nimble than at forty, and long tramps afield become tedious and irksome. His love of nature, and keen observation of the ways and habits of birds and animals, led him to the study of ornithology, and to the collecting of specimens; his collection now embraces nearly all of the *Limicolæ* (shore

birds), as well as the game birds of New England, with many others. He often remarked that he did not regret any day or dollar spent in sporting, and he firmly believed that if business men would, before it was too late, take an occasional day off, in some kind of congenial out-of-door exercise and amusement, there would not be as many total wrecks of body and mind, as at present reported. It is the "ounce of preventive" that is better than the "pound of cure." Nor did he confine himself alone to the woods and waters of his native State. He fished and hunted the Adirondack and Rangeley regions; caught trout in the Merced, Yellowstone and Washington Territory (now State) streams; spent a part of six or eight winters in North Carolina, quail (partridge) shooting; organized the Monomoy Branting Club in 1862, and was its president and manager for thirty-four years; has been a member of the Massachusetts Fish and Game Protective Association twenty years; also a member of the Boston Art Club, and the Museum of Fine Arts, the Bostonian Society, the New England Historic-Genealogical Society; belongs to Doctor Edward Everett Hale's church, and the Hale Club; has served on the Boston School Board; always a Whig or Republican; subscribes liberally to periodical and other literature; donated a handsome sum to complete the Public Library of his native town, and made an address at its dedication; presented her citizens a clock to be placed upon the Unitarian church; published, in 1894, a History of Harvard for free distribution, no copy ever being sold; and wrote numerous articles for the press, mostly on sporting matters.

Unfortunately for him, he had no children to share with and enjoy the results of his life-work, but he contributed in various ways to aid in such worthy objects as came to his

notice. He took his brother's son, Theodore Goldsmith Hapgood, when he was about nine years old, and kept him in school about as much longer, and would have cheerfully fitted and sent him to college, but the young man preferred mercantile business, and the purpose was abandoned. He also aided several of his brother's other children in the way of education.

It was through his instrumentality that Hell Pond, in Harvard, was stocked with black bass. The fish were taken from Half-Way Pond, in Plymouth, by Thomas Pierce and transported to Boston by rail, carted across the city to Fitchburg railroad, and thence to Ayer, where they were met by Jonathan F. Hapgood with an ox team, in a pouring rain, and the tanks conveyed to the pond, where the seventeen large bass were liberated, the effort proving in every way successful. He was also most conspicuous in introducing European quail (*Coturnix Communis*) into this country. Of the thousands that were afterwards imported, from some cause unknown, none are believed to have survived.

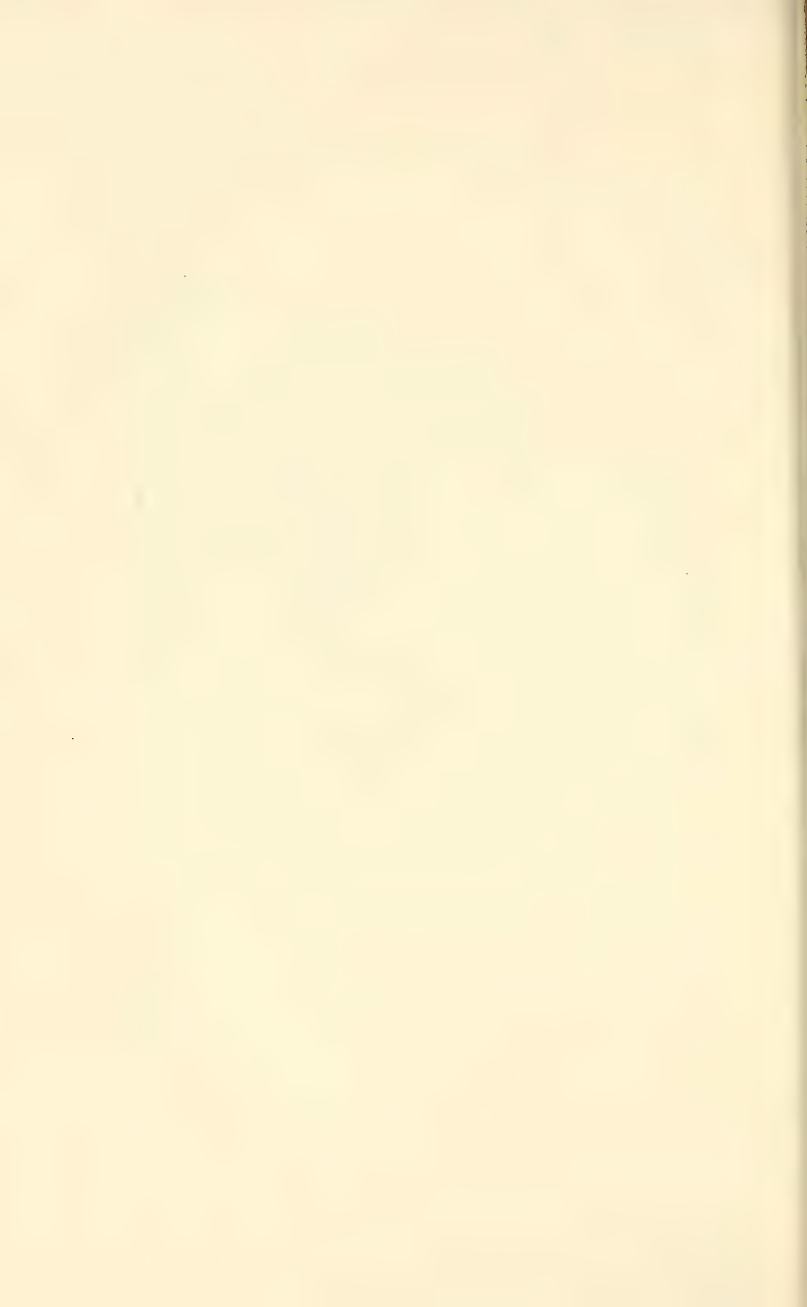
"The active duties of business absorbing much of his time, he has found less leisure than formerly for literary pursuits; yet these have not been wholly neglected, nor the happy effects of previous culture obscured. In social intercourse he is frank without being abrupt, genial and sympathetic; and many bear witness to his kindness and generosity.

"As a merchant he is high minded, honorable and energetic. Abhorring those little tricks that tradesmen sometimes resort to, and believing that mere pecuniary gain at the cost of honor is not success, he has won for himself a reputation worthy of emulation.

"Mr. Hapgood married, January 14, 1852, Julia Adelaide Gamage, a lady of congenial tastes, who had enjoyed the advantages of public and private schools in Boston, receiving



Julia Adelaide (Gamage) Wapgood.



medals from each as the award of scholarship. From her youth to the present time she has been engaged as pupil, teacher, and patron of Sunday schools, and takes an active part in the support and management of various other charitable institutions. She was born July 28, 1821, in Boston, the daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Cowdin) Gamage, and the granddaughter of William Gamage, M. D., of Cambridge, by his second wife, Lucy Watson, and great granddaughter of William and Abigail Gamage of Cambridge, and great great granddaughter of Joshua and Deborah (Wyeth) Gamage of Cambridge, the common ancestor of all of the name in this country. He was not improbably a merchant from London, where only was the name reported two hundred and fifty years ago, and then in connection with knighthood. On the maternal side, Mrs. Hapgood was the granddaughter of Daniel Cowdin, by his wife, Zabiah Davis, who was the daughter of the honored and revered General Amasa Davis of Boston, born August 17, 1744; died January 30, 1825, who married Sarah Whitney, daughter of William and Mary (Pierce) Whitney of Weston, and great great granddaughter of John and Elinor Whitney of Watertown.

Nathaniel Gamage was a merchant of Boston, born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 18, 1793; died January 3, 1823; married, May 24, 1812, Sarah Cowdin, born July 27, 1794, in Boston, where she died March 2, 1867."

No children.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

39.

WILLIAM ESTABROOK STEARNS⁷ (*James*⁶, *Abraham*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born November 19, 1823, at Acton; married, February 17, 1847, at Lowell, Massachusetts, Maria Haven, born October 19, 1819,

at Laconia, New Hampshire. He died at Lowell, February 16, 1872; by trade a painter. His widow survives him.

CHILDREN.

- I. Frank Wesley⁸, born April 23, 1848; married, January 25, 1878, Jennie Ingalls Hildreth, born in Lowell, May 22, 1849, where he resides, a machinist.
- II. Mary Louisa⁸, born April 23, 1848, twin with Frank Wesley; died August 25, 1849, at Lowell.
- III. James⁸, born December 25, 1850; married, May 14, 1879, Etta May Huckins, born June 9, 1859, at Deerfield, New Hampshire; resides in Lowell, a machinist; s. p.
- IV. Charles Haven⁸, born October 18, 1853; married, December 26, 1875, Luella Googin of Lowell, where he resides, a jeweler.

CHILD.

- I. Sarah Maria⁹, born June 9, 1877.

40.

EPHRAIM⁷ (*Ephraim*⁶, *Ephraim*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born September 16, 1812; went to Lowell, 1832; learned the carpenter's trade; worked at millwright business; became associated with Milton Aldrich for about seven years in the manufacture of shuttles and wood screws, then went into tinware and stove business with William T. and Charles P. Whitten, and next into junk, rag, cotton waste and paper stock, which he pursued till 1870, when he started a mattress factory, which resulted in the present extensive establishment of E. Hapgood & Son, High street, Lowell. He married, February 19, 1837, Harriet Amanda, daughter of Joseph and Eleanor (Taylor) Whitten of Cavendish, Vermont. He died November 30, 1873. His widow still survives him.

CHILDREN.

- I. Edwin D.⁸, born October 26, 1838, at Lowell; married, January 12, 1862, Mary Agnes, daughter of Mathew and Lucinda (Elkins) Currier of North Troy, Vermont, born May 12, 1838. She died January 6, 1892.

CHILDREN.

- I. Frank Elkins⁹, born October 20, 1862, at Lawrence; married, October 15, 1890, Nettie Anderson of North Cape, Racine County, Wisconsin, born November 12, 1864; resides in Chicago, Illinois; in mattress business. No children.
- II. George Currier⁹, born May 14, 1865; died January 29, 1869.
- II. Edgar⁸, born April 1, 1845; resides in Lowell in company with his brother Edwin, as successors to their father's extensive business; unmarried.

41.

ANDREW⁷ (*Ephraim*⁶, *Ephraim*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born at the home of his father, near the Fitchburg railroad crossing, West Acton, August 28, 1823; educated at the district and private schools; remained on the farm during his minority; went to Lowell and worked at various kinds of mechanical business. His father being feeble, he returned, 1847, to Acton; and assisted in carrying on the farm till his death, February 3, 1849; he then purchased of the heirs their interest in the estate, where he has since lived, and, by industry and frugality, prospered. This farm which Ephraim⁶ bought was known as the "Brooks estate." Andrew held the office of Justice of Peace for thirty years, and served the town in several minor offices; married, August 12, 1846, at Lowell, Eliza Ann, daughter of William and Martha Lawrence Adams of Hollis, New Hampshire.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

CHILDREN.

- I. Esther Ann^s, born at Acton, July 12, 1847; married, December 16, 1874, James Trescott Dinsmore of Lubeck, Maine, born April 21, 1847; resides in Dorchester; in the employ of the American Rubber Company, Boston.

CHILD.

1. Walter Andrew⁹ Dinsmore, born November 25, 1879.
- II. Lucius^s, born February 14, 1851; educated for business; was in the employ of Messrs. Peters & Derby, at Hudson; much esteemed for integrity and business capacity; died September 30, 1870.
- III. Josephine^s, born July 31, 1854; married, May 19, 1875, in Acton, Samuel Spencer Perkins, who has for many years been a leading grocer in Lynn, Massachusetts. She died December 30, 1892.

CHILDREN.

1. Charles Shipley⁹ Perkins, born April 17, 1876.
2. Samuel Ernest⁹, born April 22, 1878.
3. Clarence Andrew⁹, born October 15, 1884.
4. Albert Harrison⁹, born October 12, 1888.
5. Edith Eliza⁹, born December 2, 1890.
6. Nelson Wolcott⁹, born May 13, 1892.
- IV. Irving^s, born July 7, 1858, at West Acton; removed to Lynn, in 1879; married, September 30, 1885, Annie M. Kennedy of Whitefield, Maine; is with his brother-in-law, S. S. Perkins, in the grocery and provision business.

CHILD.

- I. Roy Glendon⁹, born November 4, 1888.
- V. Ellsworth^s, born February 26, 1861; married, September 30, 1890, Eliza Ellen Tabour, born July 20, 1857, at Salem. He resides in Lynn; proprietor of the well known and popular Lynn express.

CHILDREN.

- I. Edna Frances⁹, born November 4, 1892.
- II. Mabel Eliza⁹, born June 14, 1895.
- III. Marion Esther⁹, born June 30, 1896.

- VI. Herbert⁸, born November 15, 1865; resides in Cambridgeport; traveling agent for Plymouth Rock Gelatine Company; unmarried.

42.

CYRUS⁷ (*Nathaniel*⁶, *Ephraim*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hesekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born July 16, 1818, at Acton; married, January 18, 1842, Eleanor Wheeler, born February 23, 1817; died March 31, 1860, in Cambridge, and he married second, March 7, 1861, Mrs. Abby H. Lewis, daughter of Josiah Davis, Esquire, of Concord, born September 6, 1817; died February 8, 1895, at Everett. At the age of fourteen, he went to work for his uncle Stowe in his soap and candle factory in Concord, and at nineteen, succeeded him in that business. Two years later, 1839, the factory was burned and he lost everything, except "pluck." He next went into the butchering business with Jabez Reynolds, in Concord. Afterwards he removed to Bedford, where for eight years he was in the meat business. He then moved to Cambridge, where for fifteen years he conducted a wholesale slaughter-house for Boston market, and then retired from active business, and has resided in Newtonville, Acton, and now in Everett, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

- 60 I. Cyrus⁸ Stowe⁸, born November 23, 1842, at Concord; married Clara Augusta Conner.
 II. Henry Augustus⁸, born March 16, 1845, at Concord; died March 4, 1849, at Bedford.
 III. Ellen Frances⁸, born August 24, 1849; resides with her venerable father in Everett.

43.

JOSEPH⁷ (*Nathaniel*⁶, *Ephraim*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born May 26, 1821; married, August 11, 1847, Almira Jane, daughter of Nathaniel Holmes of Londonderry, New Hampshire, born August, 1827. She died September 28, 1868, at Gibsonville, Sierra County, California. He went to California in 1851, but came back September, 1861, for his wife, two boys, and twin sister, and took passage on board steamer from New York, November 1, 1861, for his residence at Rocky Point, Sierra County. His present residence is Mohawk, Plumas County, California, farmer and miner, still expecting, at seventy-five, to realize a fortune from his mining interests.

CHILDREN.

- I. Nathan Henry⁸, born September 15, 1848, at Dorchester, New Hampshire; married, September 20, 1880, Alice, daughter of Henry M. and Eliza T. Kingsbury of Berlin, Wisconsin, born May 19, 1854; resides in Beckwith, Plumas County, California.

CHILDREN.

- I. Maude Estelle⁹, born July 31, 1881, at Quincy, Plumas County, California.
- II. Iva Alice⁹, born November 27, 1890, at Reno, Nevada.
- III. Hattie May⁹, born April 18, 1894, at Reno.
- II. Joseph Frank⁸, born June 7, 1850, at Dorchester, New Hampshire; went west, engaged in stock raising on the south fork of Pitt River, Modoc County; on June 2, 1880, while attempting to ford the river with two horses, near Centerville, California, he was drowned, but no one ever knew how it happened. He was a man of excellent habits, fearless and determined, and had he lived would have made his mark in the world; was not married.
- III. Mary Lizzie⁸, born July 11, 1852, at Londonderry, New Hampshire; died August 11, 1853.

- IV. Nathaniel⁸, born September 27, 1862, at Gibsonville, Sierra County, California; worked on the farm, with his father, at Mohawk Valley; resides at Wash, Plumas County, California; unmarried.
- V. Matthew Holmes⁸, born August 19, 1865, at Gibsonville; resides in Truckee, Plumas County, California; lumberman; unmarried.
-

44.

SHERMAN WILLARD⁷ (*Ephraim*⁶, *Hezekiah*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born January 12, 1815; reared on the farm of his father Ephraim, in Waterford; received a fair district school education, such as was accorded to the New England boy of that period; removed, May, 1832, to North Anson; learned the harness maker's trade, but subsequently went into hotel business with his brother-in-law, William Brown, keeping the Somerset House at North Anson. They also became interested in a line of stage coaches from Waterville to North Anson, *via* Norridgewock, where they opened a hotel. After this, he followed farming at Anson for about two years. The next enterprise was a tannery, the product of which was converted into harnesses and boots. The sale of boots in that section was limited and he was obliged to ship his goods west for a market. In 1879, becoming weary of business and feeling old age slowly creeping upon him, he concluded to retire and enjoy the closing years of his life at North Anson, in the midst of his family and friends, where he was much beloved and esteemed. He married, May 4, 1839, Abigail, daughter of Joel and Abigail Fletcher of North Anson, born October 12, 1820. He died September 23, 1896, in North Anson, Maine.

CHILDREN.

- I. George Edmund⁸, born January 21, 1838; married, 1873, Ella, daughter of Luke and Abigail Mantor of North Anson, born May 20, 1845. George was a trader at North Anson; removed to California, September 12, 1859, and after varying fortunes, in 1868 he returned to the place of his birth, where he still resides; a merchant.

CHILDREN.

- I. Florence Talbott⁹, born March 10, 1874; married, October 15, 1894, Charles Tarbell of Georgetown, Maine, born April 20, 1872.
 - II. Nellie⁹, born January 9, 1877.
 - III. Sherman⁹, born September 11, 1884.
- II. William Henry⁸, born September 12, 1839, at North Anson; married, April 15, 1860, Betsey Manley of Skowhegan, Maine, born July 7, 1839. He was in the harness business, but abandoned it to join his brother Solon, in a hotel at Milford, Massachusetts. Went west, 1876, and has not since been heard from.

CHILDREN.

- I. Caroline Manley⁹, born November 11, 1860; married, December 10, 1890, T. Starr Hittinger of Boston; resides in Townsend, Massachusetts; no children.
- II. Blanche Sherman⁹, born January 14, 1863; married, December, 1885, Charles W. Baxter; resides in Grand Rapids, Michigan.

CHILDREN.

1. Alice¹⁰ Baxter, born March 29, 1885.
 2. Charles Sherman¹⁰, born December 19, 1887.
- III. Solon Eugene⁸, born July 9, 1842; married, December 24, 1868, Frances Libbey of Milford, born July 9, 1845. He was educated, with the other members of the family, in the district schools of North Anson; was a clerk in the Somerset House; 1860, formed a co-partnership under firm name of Hapgood & Thompson, as proprietors of the Curritunk House at Solon, Maine. Returning to North Anson, 1864, he opened a store for the sale of furniture, under firm name of Hapgood & Mantor. This proving unsatisfactory, he sold out and

removed to Milford, 1871, where for a quarter century he has been the successful proprietor of the Mansion House in that flourishing town.

CHILD.

- I. Helen Maud³, born October 18, 1869, at North Anson; married, January 10, 1890, Wallace Stimpson of Milford.
- IV. Abbie Frances⁸, born July 12, 1846; married, February 22, 1863, George Frank, son of Dennis Moore, Judge of Probate for the county of Somerset, Maine, born 1835; resides in North Anson.

CHILDREN.

1. Lewis Sherman⁹ Moore, born December 24, 1865; died September 14, 1887.
2. Fred Dennis⁹, born October 12, 1870; resides in North Anson; a farmer.
3. Annie⁹, born April 10, 1874.
4. Eda⁹, born October 10, 1876.
- V. Eda Augusta⁸, born July 12, 1846, twin with Abbie Frances; married, June 8, 1868, Thomas Boyd, son of Manley and Almida Townsend of Calais, Maine, born February 28, 1844; removed, September 1, 1890, to Kansas City, Missouri; in real estate business; Mrs. Townsend has a divided interest between her husband and her venerable father, and is part of the time with each; s. p.
- VI. Fannie Estelle⁸, born June 18, 1843, at Norridgewock, Maine; married, October 10, 1871, William Caswell of North Anson; a farmer.

CHILD.

1. Gertrude⁹ Caswell, born April 15, 1884.

45.

CHARLES C.⁷ (*Ephraim*⁶, *Hezekiah*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born July 31, 1821; married, October 19, 1843, at North Anson, Salome Savage, born in Kingfield, March 9, 1824; he learned the trade of saddler and

harness maker; spent two years in North Anson, two in Waterford, then returned to North Anson, where he died, May 9, 1851, and his widow removed, 1852, to Boston, where she has since resided.

CHILD.

- I. Albion Danville^s, born March 1, 1845, at Waterford; married, June 20, 1866, at East Boston, Delia Smith of Maine, born April 17, 1846; resided in Boston, a clerk; enlisted, January 4, 1863, in Third Massachusetts Cavalry; was with General Banks in his Red River campaign, came home sick, was in Readville hospital six months; returned to the front and served to the end of the war, when he was mustered out; he removed to Omaha, Nebraska, 1869, and to West Glendale, Southern California, 1887; a small fruit grower, with a pension, and impaired health.

CHILDREN, all but Hattie born in Omaha.

- I. Hattie^s, born April 17, 1867, at East Boston; married, 1889, Frank Vance of Ohio; resides in Los Angeles; a carriage painter.

CHILDREN.

1. Alice¹⁰ Vance, born January 8, 1894.
 2. Ethel¹⁰, born July 28, 1895.
- II. Charles^s, born August 6, 1870; married, January 15, 1896, at Ontario, Colorado, Alice Brown from Minneapolis; resides in Los Angeles; a clerk.
 - III. Susan^s, born January 15, 1874; married, August 18, 1892, Albert Miller of San Fernando, California.

CHILDREN.

1. Stella¹⁰ Miller, born August 24, 1893.
 2. Annie¹⁰, born June 23, 1896.
- IV. Stella^s, born July 11, 1876; died October 25, 1879.
 - V. May^s, born March 10, 1881.
 - VI. Alma^s, born September 18, 1885.

46.

WILLIAM⁷ (*William*⁶, *Hezekiah*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born May 28, 1814, at East Fryeburg, Maine; married, December 31, 1840, Marcia McKay, born at Westbrook, Maine, August 28, 1816, and resides with her daughter, Mrs. Berry, in East Fryeburg, where William died January 4, 1892; he had spent several summers in business at North Conway, New Hampshire.

CHILDREN, all born in East Fryeburg.

- I. Charlotte⁸, born June 1, 1842; died September 8, 1848.
- II. Marcia⁸, born June 13, 1843; married, July 20, 1862, Joshua Ames, son of Simeon and Sally Harnden of Denmark, Maine; she died May 23, 1865, and he, March 28, 1888.

CHILD.

1. Byron Elwood⁹ Harnden, born June 25, 1863, at Denmark; resides in Bridgton, Maine.
- III. Henrietta⁸, born August 4, 1845; died July 12, 1851.
- IV. Franklin⁸, born July 1, 1848; died July 17, 1851.
- V. Lottie⁸, born April 13, 1851; married, August 2, 1872, at Denmark, Harmon Velrufas, son of Joseph and Abigail Berry, born April 18, 1849, at Denmark; resides in East Fryeburg; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

1. Lulu Marcia⁹ Berry, born October 31, 1877.
2. William Hapgood⁹, born January 27, 1885.
- VI. William⁸, born May 20, 1853; died May 24, 1854.
- VII. Willis⁸, born February 11, 1855; died November 11, 1855.
- VIII. George Leonard⁸, born June 8, 1857; died March 25, 1864.
- IX. Sherman⁸, born March 2, 1860; married, November 24, 1881, Lena May, daughter of Wyman and Eliza Harnden of Fryeburg, born April 25, 1862; resides in Portland, Maine; a merchant; no children.

47.

ANDREW SIDNEY⁷ (*Sprout*⁶, *Hezekiah*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born September 14, 1831; married,

January 18, 1870, Annie Winter of Gloucester, Massachusetts, born March 14, 1838; he received his early education in the public schools of Waterford, Maine, but later the family removed to Augusta, where his father died, and here he learned the tanner's trade and established himself in that business; he afterwards moved to Boston, where he was employed in the lobster canning business on the coast of Maine, and in the oyster business on the Maryland coast. In 1864 he went to California and formed a copartnership with William Hume, and established the first salmon canning factory on the Pacific coast, at Sacramento, under the firm name of Hapgood & Co. Here they carried on the salmon canning business for two years. About this time they heard much of the great quantities of salmon that were found in the Columbia River, and of the superior quality of the fish. In 1866 they erected the first salmon cannery on that river, at Eagle Cliff. This was the pioneer factory. Here they continued the business until 1873, when the firm was dissolved and Mr. Hapgood built a new factory and works three miles below Eagle Cliff, calling it Waterford, after his native town, where he carried on the business of canning for two years. Failing health compelled him to give up business, and in August, 1875, he sold out. The following nine months he spent in California, and in May, 1876, he came East, where he died November 26, 1876, of consumption; his widow survives him, residing in Gloucester.

CHILDREN.

- I. Son^s, born January 13, 1873; died at birth.
- II. Lyman Sawin^s, born July 22, 1874, at Gloucester; was a student at Harvard University, class 1897.

48.

WILLIAM SALMON⁷ (*Ephraim*⁶, *Oliver*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born June 17, 1819; removed from Waterford to Bethel, 1830, with his parents, and in 1863 to East Stratford, New Hampshire; carried on a large farm; manufactured and sold lumber extensively; was an energetic and enterprising man; married, March 23, 1843, Rebecca Woodsum Mason, born in Gilead, Maine, May 19, 1824; died July 18, 1891, of heart disease; he died of pneumonia, February 20, 1896, at the residence of his son Calvin, in Stratford.

CHILDREN.

- I. Abbie Scribner⁸, born May 29, 1844, at Bethel; married, March 11, 1865, William Pingree of Denmark, born January 10, 1843; resided in Fryeburg, Maine; removed to North Conway, New Hampshire, September 12, 1895.

CHILDREN.

1. Georgiana⁹ Pingree, born March 9, 1866, at Denmark; married, September 9, 1883, at North Conway, New Hampshire.
2. Fred William⁹, born September 6, 1871, at Bethel, twin with Wilhelmina; married, March 22, 1894, Arvilla Gordon of Fryeburg; telegrapher.
3. Wilhelmina⁹, born September 6, 1871; kindergarten; unmarried.
4. Charles Henry⁹, born January 11, 1882, at Lovell.

- 61 II. Charles Arthur⁸, born March 29, 1846; married, at Stratford, January 2, 1868, Jennie Vilonia Paguin.

- III. Catharine Matilda⁸, born April 18, 1848, at Bethel; married, October 21, 1866, at Norway, Simon, son of John and Judith Grover, born January, 1845, at Berlin, New Hampshire; resides in Stoneham, Maine.

CHILDREN.

1. Ada Louisa⁹ Grover, born April 17, 1868, at Bethel, Maine; married, October 27, 1888, James Edwin Day of Brownfield, Maine; resides in Norway.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

CHILDREN.

1. Willie Loren¹⁰ Day.
2. Mather Ada¹⁰.
3. Bertie Roland¹⁰.
2. Mary Ellen⁹, born March 13, 1870, at Stratford, New Hampshire; married, October 6, 1887, William John Culbert of Province of Quebec, Canada; resides in North Stratford.

CHILDREN.

1. Mather Mary¹⁰ Culbert.
2. Perciville¹⁰.
3. Maggie¹⁰.
4. Abbie Susan¹⁰.
3. William Salmon⁹, born March 1, 1872, at Stratford; resides in Albany, Maine.
4. John Carter⁹, born April 18, 1874, at Stratford; resides in Stoneham.
5. Charles Barnett⁹, born May 29, 1876, at Stratford; married, November 28, 1894, at Otisfield, Florence Gould; resides in Otisfield; farmer.
6. Artemas Benjamin⁹, born March 15, 1878, at South Columbia, New Hampshire; resides in Stoneham, Me.
7. Frank Henry⁹, born March 14, 1880, in South Columbia; resides in Stoneham.
8. Abby Almon⁹, born November 4, 1882, at North Stratford.
9. Clarence Henry⁹, born November 22, 1885, at Stratford.
10. Alton Everett⁹, born June 18, 1890, at Stratford.
- IV. Calvin Lewis⁸, born April 30, 1850, at Bethel; married, March 24, 1876, Lizzie Fostina Barnett, born February 27, 1857, at Columbia, New Hampshire; resides in Stratford.

CHILDREN.

- I. Burton Lee⁹, born February 21, 1877.
- II. Elwin Edwin⁹, born September 14, 1878.
- III. Melvin Barnett⁹, born July 31, 1880.
- IV. Benjamin William⁹, born April 28, 1882.
- V. Rebecca Mason⁹, born June 13, 1883.
- VI. Guy Forist⁹, born August 8, 1885.
- VII. Gertie Louise⁹, born December 3, 1887.

- V. Oliver Massina^s, born February 11, 1852, at Bethel, Maine; married, August 1, 1873, Nettie Walker, born October 22, 1855; settled in Columbus, Ohio; removed to California, where he engaged in the business of nurseryman. About 1895 or 1896 he returned to Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

- I. Elliott Elwood^s, born May 9, 1874, at Marion, Ohio; married, February 22, 1895, Rosilla Baker, born October 24, 1878, at Marion.
 - II. Ola Frank^s, born May 6, 1876, at Stratford, New Hampshire; married, March 3, 1894, Rosa Lucy Schumacher, born October 28, 1872, at Columbus, Ohio.
 - III. Britta Mart^s, born April 7, 1878, at Marion, Ohio; married, May 20, 1896, at Natick, Massachusetts, James Wood, born in Fall River, Massachusetts, October 13, 1864; resides in Natick; by trade, a painter.
 - IV. Marion^s, born August 17, 1880, at Foristell, Missouri; died at Marion, Ohio, January 2, 1881.
 - V. Harley Horace^s, born June 13, 1882, at Stratford, New Hampshire.
 - VI. Percy Ray^s, born February 18, 1885, at Wells River, Vermont; died August 13, 1885, at Plymouth, New Hampshire.
 - VII. George Epler^s, born September 10, 1887, at Holderness, New Hampshire.
 - VIII. Myrtle Jeanette^s, born April 9, 1890, at Springville, Kentucky; died January 8, 1896, at Boston, Massachusetts.
 - IX. Bertha^s, born October 17, 1892, at Columbus, Ohio.
- VI. William Salmon^s, Jr., born December 14, 1853, at Albany, Maine; married, October 9, 1873, at Stratford, New Hampshire, Harriet Barnett, sister to his brother Calvin's wife, born June 10, 1854, at South Columbia, New Hampshire, where he resides, a large farmer and lumber dealer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Florence May^s, born November 2, 1874; married, October 12, 1892, at Columbia, William Jesse, son of Joseph and Mary Jane Ormsby, born

January 4, 1845, at Guildhall, Vermont; resided in Columbia, New Hampshire, where she died September 29, 1893.

CHILD.

1. Florence May¹⁰ Ormsby, born September 8, 1893; died September 10, 1896.
- II. Minnie Eliza⁹, born July 1, 1877, at Columbia; died April 3, 1878.
- III. Durwood Malcom⁹, born December 8, 1878.
- IV. Georgie Eva⁹, born November 30, 1880.
- V. Flora Bell⁹, born January 18, 1885.
- VI. Delia Bertha⁹, born May 10, 1888.
- VII. Ruth⁹, born May 24, 1893.
- VIII. Harold Bryan⁹, born August 4, 1896.
- VII. Richard Frank⁸, born December 9, 1855, at Albany; married, June 6, 1880, Mary Elvira Buzzell, born October 31, 1861, at Granby, Vermont; resides at Stratford.

CHILDREN.

- I. Effie Rebecca⁹, born July 9, 1881.
- II. William Solon⁹, born March 30, 1883.
- III. Lucy Elnora⁹, born November 15, 1885.
- IV. Blanche Florence⁹, born November 18, 1895.
- VIII. Lucy Elnora⁸, born February 27, 1857, at Bethel; married, November 9, 1874, at North Stratford, David Gillanders of Broughton, Province of Quebec, Canada, born October 9, 1851; died May 11, 1889, at Sherbrook, Province of Quebec; she married second, April 22, 1896, at Groveton, New Hampshire, Alexander McDonald of Nova Scotia, whose father was Donald McDonald of Scotland.

CHILDREN, by first husband.

1. Carrie Maud⁹ Gillanders, born August 1, 1878, at North Stratford.
2. Jessie Beulah Brown, born May 25, 1880.
- IX. Josie Eva⁸, born November 22, 1858, at Bethel, Maine; married, August 7, 1875, at Lemington, Vermont, Charles Augustus Morse, born in Columbia, New Hampshire, May 30, 1848; resides in Lancaster, New Hampshire; a blacksmith.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary Ella⁹ Morse, born February 22, 1880, at Bloomfield, Vermont.
 2. Prescott Howard⁹, born January 21, 1883, at River-ton, New Hampshire.
- X. Martha Jane⁸, born August 21, 1862; married, November 20, 1876, Melvin Young, born at Stratford, March 16, 1857.

CHILDREN.

1. Clara Eva⁹ Young, born March 19, 1878.
 2. Edward John⁹, born April 25, 1880.
 3. Josie Maud⁹, born April 27, 1882.
 4. Nellie Maria⁹, born July 1, 1884.
 5. Fred Ray⁹, born April 17, 1889.
 6. Colin Herman⁹, born May 25, 1891.
 7. Cristy Pearl⁹, born May 1, 1893.
- XI. Cora Isabel⁸, born August 20, 1864, at Stratford; married, May 3, 1882, Lincoln H. Holmes of Jefferson, New Hampshire; resides in Albany, Maine, and Lancaster, New Hampshire; no children.
- XII. Jennie Rose⁸, born June 10, 1867; married, July 5, 1887, Nathaniel White Bennett of Albany, Maine, where he resides.

CHILDREN.

1. Rebecca Cora⁹ Bennett, born February 22, 1892.
2. William Hapgood Sylvanus⁹, born July 3, 1893.

49.

OLIVER⁷ (*Ephraim*⁶, *Oliver*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born February 13, 1822; educated in the public schools of Waterford; removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts; was employed in the gas-fitting business; married, September 20, 1848, Mary Jael Sanderson, in Sweden, Maine; resided at Cambridge till the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company I, Nineteenth regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers; was killed June 30, 1862, at the Battle of

Frazier's Farm, Virginia, while performing his duty as Orderly Sergeant. His widow died April 4, 1869.

CHILDREN.

- I. Oliver Massina⁸, born July 31, 1849, at Cambridgeport, Massachusetts; received common school education; married, September 11, 1895, at Cambridge, Fanny Fay Cartwright of Cambridge, born December 31, 1867; resides in Cambridgeport; foreman of electric street railway.
- II. Henry Clifton⁸, born July 20, 1851, at Cambridgeport; resides in Haverhill, Massachusetts; a motorman, unmarried.
- III. Mary Jael⁸, born September 6, 1861; married, October 21, 1885, Milton Augustus Parker, born September 2, 1855, at Hopkinton, Massachusetts; resides in Wellesley, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

1. Chester Curtis⁹ Parker, born August 6, 1886, at Arlington; died December 11, 1886.
2. Roy Milton⁹, born October 3, 1887, at Cambridge.
3. Harold Bryant⁹, born December 22, 1891.

50.

JOHN FRANCIS⁷ (*Ephraim*⁶, *Oliver*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹) was born September 9, 1824; enterprising, energetic and courageous. In 1848, at the age of twenty-two, he purchased of Barker Burbank, in Bethel, about 300 acres of land, only five of which were cleared. There was also a very small house upon the lot. Thrift followed sharp upon the footprints of industry, but something was wanted—a companion to share his toils and fortunes, and cheer the lonely hours of a forest home. Such an one was vouchsafed, and on the 25th of April, 1851, he was united in marriage, at Sherburne, New Hampshire, with

Mary Lemine Young, born at Gray, Maine, April 14, 1833. The union proved a happy one; they have worked and prospered together. In 1869 he built the large mansion house, now occupied by the family, though all of the seven children, except Fred, were born in the old house. Family traits are singularly uniform and expressive. The earlier settlers of New England were from agricultural districts in England; the Hapgoods were among them, and as farmers, were very industrious, frugal and prosperous. One trait was a desire for many buildings, and a great lot of cattle; in the present instance, John had the traditional characteristic. In addition to the new house, rose into view two barns, a stable, and sheds innumerable. One half of the 300 acres original purchase are now under cultivation, and 400 acres of wood and pasture land have been added by the father and son John, who has always lived at home, and is now, in the waning years of the father, the mainstay. Nor is he suffering for want of exercise, with the care of the extensive farm, and seventy-one head of cattle to look after, summer and winter; in fact, he is one of the most successful and richest farmers in that section of the State.

CHILDREN, all born at Bethel.

- I. John^s, born January 24, 1853; married, November 26, 1879, Inez Anna, daughter of Otis and Vianna Hayford, born January 3, 1857, at Albany, Maine, died July 2, 1886; no children. He is a quiet, intelligent, industrious man, deeply interested in farming, and has pretty much the entire care of the large estate since his father has felt old age creeping upon him.
- II. Albert^s, born October 21, 1855; died December 17, 1873.
- III. George^s, born February 14, 1858; died March 9, 1861.
- IV. George Joseph^s, born July 29, 1861; married, May 2, 1886, Mae Lizzie, daughter of Emery and Lucy Emerson,

born at Fryeburg, August 2, 1868; resides in Bethel; a merchant.

CHILD.

I. Ula Alice⁹, born July 27, 1888.

V. Frank⁸, born May 15, 1864; resides at Bethel; a farmer; unmarried.

VI. Ella Mary⁸, born November 23, 1868; married, August 23, 1888, Charles Edgar Whittier, born January 17, 1850, at Lisbon, Maine. He died March 23, 1895, at Lewiston, Maine.

CHILD.

1. Mildred Hapgood⁹ Whittier, born June 30, 1889, at Bethel, where both mother and child reside, with her father, at the old homestead.

VII. Fred⁸, born July 9, 1872; resides in Bethel; unmarried.

51.

RICHARD⁷ (*Ephraim*⁶, *Oliver*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born February 24, 1841; married, December 22, 1868, Nellie Grace, daughter of Carlos Lapere and Elizabeth C. Pike, born November 24, 1848, at Hebron, New Hampshire; resides in Cambridge, Massachusetts; General Roadmaster of the West End Street Railway Company.

CHILDREN.

I. Charles Carlos⁸, born December 9, 1870; married, October 26, 1892, Mary Alexander Gardner of Cambridge, born November 8, 1871; resides in Cambridge; educated in the public schools; went west, January 7, 1885; two years on a stock farm in Nebraska, returned, and entered the employ of Hosmer, Robinson & Co., hay and grain merchants, which position he has faithfully filled for eleven years; no children.

II. Emma Lizzie⁸, born October 26, 1874; married, April 26, 1893, at Cambridge, Arthur Spencer Cummings; in piano business.

III. Nellie Arline⁸, born April 24, 1876; died June 11, 1878.

52.

ARTEMAS⁷ (*Artemas*⁶, *Oliver*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born September 2, 1816; married, September 17, 1848, at Sweden, Maine, Sarah Ann, daughter of Reuben and Sally Nevers Parker, born August 25, 1819, at Portland. He died January 8, 1890; she survives him at Waterford.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lyman⁸, born October 21, 1849; married, February 22, 1883, at Steep Falls, Maine, Hattie B. Merrill of Limington, Maine. He was killed in a pulp mill at Gorham, Maine, September 11, 1890.

CHILDREN.

- I. Sarah Isabel⁹, born June 16, 1885.
- II. Harold⁹, born March 4, 1887, at Windham, Maine.
- II. Arzelia Worcester⁸, born January 22, 1854; died August 11, 1862, at Sweden.

53.

JOEL⁷ (*Oliver*⁶, *Oliver*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born August 23, 1827; married, October 10, 1852, at Gorham, New Hampshire, Columbia Wheeler, born August 4, 1828, at Albany, Maine; died at South Waterford, Maine, June 10, 1854; no children; and he married second, April 25, 1855, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Ellen Maria, daughter of John and Almira (Smith) Coburn, born at Portland, May 24, 1836. He died February 13, 1887, at South Waterford.

CHILDREN.

- I. George Albert⁸, born January 25, 1856 (by second wife), at Portland; married, February 16, 1878, at Lawrence, Massachusetts, Jennie Durden, born August 9, 1852, at Chessetts Wood, England; resides in Portland, a machinist.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

CHILDREN.

- I. Harry Llewellyn⁹, born March 14, 1879, Lawrence.
- II. Ernest Albert⁹, born August 22, 1880, at South Waterford.
- III. Blanch Maria⁹, born November 5, 1885; died December 27, 1885.
- IV. Bertha May⁹, born November 24, 1886, South Waterford.
- V. Ralph Durden⁹, born October 24, 1888, at Portland.
- II. Abbie Ellen⁸, born July 7, 1858, at Portland; married, January 22, 1875, at Sweden, Maine, Calvin Hapgood⁸ Adams, son of Joseph and Mary Jane⁷ (Hapgood) Adams, born April 3, 1848; resides in South Waterford.

CHILDREN.

1. Gertie May⁹ Adams, born November 15, 1875, at Sweden; married, January 20, 1895, South Waterford, Eugene K. Kilgore of Waterford, where they reside.
2. Lizzie Maud⁹, born May 6, 1877, in Waterford; married, March 7, 1894, Daniel Wood; resides in North Bridgton, Maine.
3. Ethel Carrie⁹, born August 9, 1878, at Waterford.
4. Bessie Mabel⁹, born November 9, 1879.
5. Fred Harold⁹, born July 9, 1881.
6. Walter H.⁹, born November 13, 1882.
7. Stella⁹, born November 18, 1883.
8. Ellroy⁹, born September 9, 1884.
9. Marjory Ellen⁹, born July 27, 1891.
10. Frank Clifford⁹, born September 13, 1892.
11. Mildred H.⁹, born September 24, 1893.
- III. Charles Henry⁸, born February 2, 1860, at South Waterford; married, July 2, 1881, Jennie Mary Cox, born December 4, 1861, at St. Johns, New Brunswick; resides in South Waterford.

CHILDREN.

- I. Hallie Louise⁹, born February 28, 1884; died August 20, 1884.
- II. Walter William⁹, born March 20, 1886, at Deering, Maine.
- III. Freda Frances⁹, born June 1, 1892, at Waterford.

- IV. Ella Maria⁸, born April 1, 1862, at Waterford; married, June 6, 1880, at Lynn, Massachusetts, Leamon, son of Alanson Dawes; resides in Harrison, Maine.

CHILD.

1. Josephine⁹ Dawes, born March 27, 1882.
- V. Llewellyn Nelson⁸, born February 14, 1864, at South Waterford; resides in Portland; insurance agent, unmarried.

54.

CYRIL WILLIAM¹ (*Cornelius⁶, Jonathan⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born March 9, 1825; married, May 9, 1849, Adaline, daughter of Elijah and Sarah Leigh, born April 13, 1829, at Malone, where he resided, and died February 29, 1882; an extensive and prosperous farmer, of ability and standing.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eliza Jane⁸, born June 2, 1850; died at Constable, New York, October 10, 1867.
- II. Cornelius⁸, born September 18, 1852; married, January 1, 1873, at Malone, Jennie, daughter of Wesley and Sarah Brown of Georgia, Vermont; resided at West Bangor, New York, where she died January 1, 1895. He is a large farmer and leading citizen.

CHILDREN.

- I. Adelbert⁹, born June 21, 1874, at Malone; married, March 16, 1892, Susie, daughter of Miner and Clara Hutchins, born June 4, 1874, at Brandon, New York; resides in Bangor; a farmer.

CHILD.

1. Eugene Cardell¹⁰, born August 6, 1894, at Brandon.
- II. Nina Lee⁹, born October 26, 1889, at Brandon, New York.
- III. George⁸, born October 5, 1855; resides in Springfield, Massachusetts; an employee in freight department, Boston & Albany Railroad.

- IV. Ada⁸, born March 15, 1858; married, September 11, 1873, at Malone, Charles Montgomery, born March 23, 1851, at Detroit, Michigan; resides in Kansas City, Missouri.
- V. William⁸, born August 15, 1860; married, September 14, 1887, at Holyoke, Massachusetts, Kate McTigue of Ireland, born April 24, 1862; resides in Bangor, New York; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Sarah Ann⁹, born May 14, 1887, at Holyoke.
- II. William Dana⁹, born October 8, 1889, at Chicopee, Massachusetts.
- III. Anna May⁹, born March 11, 1891, at Chicopee.
- VI. Emma⁸, born September 26, 1862; died January 27, 1864.
- VII. Minnie Amie⁸, born September 22, 1865; married, September 30, 1884, Eugene Frederick Cardell, born at Reading, Massachusetts, September 4, 1863; resides in Lowell; in employ of Association of Fire Underwriters; no children.
- VIII. Dana Boardman⁸, born April 27, 1870, at Constable, New York; resides in Fay, New York, a farmer; unmarried.

55.

WESLEY⁷ (*Cornelius⁶, Jonathan⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born July 3, 1835; married, at Malone, July 3, 1859, Delia, daughter of William and Orpha Earl, born May 2, 1836. On the death of his grandfather, Jonathan, the original farm of 300 acres was divided among his five children; Abigail having died previously, Amos took for his share, the framed house and 75 acres of land; Cornelius took the log house, where all his sisters were born, and lived there till 1840, rearing a family of ten children. In that year he erected a framed house about 100 rods west of the log house, which he vacated and finally demolished. He subsequently bought two of the girls' shares, making his



Lemuel Bicknell Hapgood.

farm 150 acres. Here he resided till 1866, when he sold the place to his son Wesley for six thousand dollars. On the death of Cornelius, the son received his full share of the estate in cash. After the death of his uncle Amos, Wesley bought his 75 acres, which enlarged his farm to the unwieldy size of 225 acres. In 1889 Wesley died, leaving the farm in possession of his widow, to be divided at her decease, between Ida, who lived on the homestead with her mother, and John Guy, who occupied the farm of 75 acres, formerly owned by his uncle Amos. Wesley died April 29, 1889; his widow still survives.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eunice⁸, born January 29, 1860, in Belmont, New York; married in Malone, March 16, 1880, Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Sarah Lester, born April 16, 1856, at Duane, New York; resides in Constable; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

1. Wesley⁹ Lester, born December 11, 1880.
 2. Bessie⁹, born March 27, 1882.
 3. Myrtle⁹, born September 23, 1887.
 4. Burnie⁹, born November 10, 1889.
 5. Lawrence⁹, born August 24, 1891.
 6. Ray R.⁹, born May 27, 1893.
 7. Asa Morton⁹, born March 30, 1895.
- 62 II. John Guy⁸, born October 5, 1862, at Constable, New York; married, December 27, 1883, at Malone, Laura Wells.
- III. Ida⁸, born August 13, 1865, at Constable; married, December 24, 1889, at Malone, Lawrence Westcott, born February 24, 1866, at Chasm Falls, New York; resides on the original 150-acre farm of her father, the old homestead, with her mother; no children.

56.

LEMUEL BICKNELL⁷ (*Amos*⁶, *Jonathan*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born March 5, 1836; married,

September 13, 1863, at Fort Covington, New York, Sarah Goodwin, youngest daughter of Asa Clark of North Hero, Vermont. The following notice appeared in a local paper: "Mr. Clark, the oldest member of Centenary Methodist Episcopal church of Malone, died September 8, 1896. Born August 19, 1804, he had passed his ninety-second birthday. He had also reached an unusually advanced age in Christian life and service. The last eighteen years of his life has been spent with his daughter Sarah (Clark) Hapgood, at Malone," whose patience and loving care of her venerable father was most admirable and praiseworthy. Lemuel, with his brother Howard, enlisted in Company D, 142d regiment, New York Volunteers, served three years in defence of his country's flag, and honorably discharged, 1865, now receiving a small pension. He is a much esteemed citizen and well-to-do farmer in Malone. His most excellent wife manages her family with good judgment, and has a special pride in the education and training of her children.

CHILDREN.

- I. Carroll Lemuel³, born April 30, 1866; married, January 12, 1888, Hattie, daughter of Thomas Thompson of Malone. He also is a respectable tiller of the soil at Malone.

CHILDREN.

- I. Harold Morton³, born November 23, 1888.
- II. Gertrude Mae³, born January 26, 1893; died eight months after.
- II. Carrie Lucretia³, born April 19, 1867; drowned in a brook running between the house and barn at Malone, when only three years old.
- III. Harriet Adeline³, born May 28, 1869; graduated from Franklin Academy, June, 1887, and from Pottsdam Normal School, June, 1892; taught school in Orange, New Jersey, and in her native town up to March 23,

1897, when she married John Alexander, son of Duncan and Eliza Grant of Bells Corners, Ontario, born October 14, 1862. His early education was at the public schools of that place. He then entered St. Catherine Collegiate Institute, and after one year he changed for a year in Ottawa Collegiate Institute, then attended the Normal School at Ottawa. After leaving the Normal School he taught a year in Hull Model School, and two years in Alymer Academy. In 1883 he began the study of medicine in the University of the City of New York, from which he was graduated in March, 1887. In July of the same year he commenced the practice of medicine in Malone, where he has since resided.

- IV. Sarah Mae⁸, born August 1, 1871; was graduated from Franklin Academy, Malone, 1889, and the Pottsdam Conservatory of Music with honor, 1892; entered Plattsburg Normal School as teacher, 1892, which position she held up to the time of her marriage, at Malone, March 23, 1897, to Robert Henderson, eldest son of Alfred and Sarah (Wever) Guibord, born in Plattsburg, New York, April 6, 1869. He was graduated from the High School in Plattsburg, 1887. The next year he spent in Wilbraham (Massachusetts) Academy, after which he entered Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut, graduating in 1892. He then opened an insurance office in Plattsburg, which he has conducted successfully up to the present time. He is also a member of the Greydenburgh Pulp Company.

- V. Howard Clark⁸, born November 17, 1877; was graduated from Franklin Academy, June, 1896, and entered the insurance office of R. H. Guibord, his brother-in-law, in Plattsburg, New York, as a clerk.

57.

ALFRED WARREN⁷ (*Jonathan*⁶, *Joel*⁵, *Shadrach*⁴, *Shadrach*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born November 17, 1841, at the house of his maternal grandparents in Harvard, where his mother

died February 28, 1842, when he was barely three months old. He received the tender and generous care of his grandmother Pollard until his father married second, April 9, 1843, when he was removed to Ashburnham. He spent much time under the care and supervision of his step-grandmother Hapgood in Harvard, who became much interested in him, and he enjoyed her loving kindness during the remainder of her life. He attended the "Old Mill" district school, and under the patronage of his Uncle Warren, in 1849, he was sent to the academy in Groton; but academic honors had no charm for him, and his term was brief and fruitless. Being fond of horses he took to teaming for a livelihood, which he pursued with varying fortune in Harvard, Ayer and Leominster, residing for many years in the latter place. He married, March 3, 1861, in Harvard, Eliza Rebecca, daughter of Henry and Hannah (Giles) Davis, born December 29, 1841, in Lexington, Massachusetts.

CHILD.

- I. Russell Warren⁸, born September 9, 1864, in Harvard; many of the happy days of his childhood were spent with his step great grandmother Hapgood; he had the advantage of a fine district school education; worked in a shirt factory in Leominster; was captivated by the rage, then prevalent, for cattle-raising, and in 1883 became a herder on a ranch in Wyoming; some two years' experience as a ranchero satisfied him with life in the "Wild West"; he returned to Leominster and the factory; married, September 16, 1889, Agnes Gove O'Neil of Brechin, Scotland, born October 12, 1868.

CHILD.

- I. Edna May⁹, born at Leominster, April 30, 1896.

58.

JONATHAN GARDNER⁷ (*Jonathan*⁶, *Joel*⁵, *Shadrach*⁴, *Shadrach*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born February 10, 1855; married, December 23, 1877, Mary Adaline, daughter of Josiah and Martha Ann Barnard of Harvard, born July 2, 1857, at Watertown, Massachusetts. Resides in Harvard; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Wesley Gardner⁸, born August 14, 1878, at Harvard; educated in the public schools and Bromfield Academy; lived with his parents up to 1896, when he entered the Industrial Institute at Springfield, Massachusetts, with a desire to become a practical machinist.
- II. Edith Elizabeth⁸, born April 15, 1884, at Shirley, Massachusetts; resides with her parents, and attends the public school.

59.

CHARLES BUTLER⁷ (*Jonathan*⁶, *Joel*⁵, *Shadrach*⁴, *Shadrach*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born August 21, 1859; married, August 25, 1880, Fannie Augusta, daughter of Henry and Katharine Foster of Harvard, born October 27, 1860, at Ayer, Massachusetts. Charles was educated, like unto most other farmer boys, in the district school, and worked on the farm with his father until his death, 1876. To settle the estate, the farm had to be sold, subject to a claim of the widow of Joel to one half the product or income of the place. In order to protect the interests of the widow of Joel, Warren Hapgood bought the farm, and at the age of seventeen, Charles was placed in charge. For several years he had exhibited considerable skill and judgment in the management of the farm, which further experience hardly sustained.

His step-grandmother, Charlotte Hapgood, died in 1884, and in 1885 he retired from the management, and the place was let to Asa Burgess for two years, but as there was no probability that any member of the family would succeed to the ownership, the grand old mansion, the venerated home of five generations of the race, with all its hallowed memories and associations, its joys and its sorrows, passed into other hands; at first, November 10, 1888, I. W. Sprague became the owner, and later on the place was sold to Stephen N. Lougee, the present owner, who has made many improvements on the estate. Charles took up his abode in Lancaster, where he has resided most of the time since.

CHILDREN, born at Harvard.

- I. Warren Foster⁸, born November 15, 1881.
- II. Charlotte Augusta⁸, born October 9, 1883.
- III. Charles Henry⁸, born July 20, 1885.
- IV. Bertha⁸, born July 3, 1890, and lived only a day.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

60.

CYRUS STOWE⁸ (*Cyrus*⁷, *Nathaniel*⁶, *Ephraim*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹). He was born November 23, 1842; educated in the public schools of Cambridge, and Chauncey Hall, Boston; entered the wholesale provision store of Potter & Dinsmore on City wharf, as assistant book-keeper. At the end of the first year he took the position of book-keeper for S. S. Larnard, 52 Faneuil Hall Market. He did not long remain book-keeper, but was admitted a general partner, which position he has held up to the present time. The firm prospered and became one of the

largest of the many large beef dealers in the city. He is a very active business man and one of the leading citizens of Everett, Massachusetts, where he resides. He married, November 25, 1863, at Cambridge, Clara Augusta Conner of Orland, Maine, born October 18, 1842.

CHILDREN.

- I. Clara Learnard⁹, born November 25, 1864; married, April 27, 1887, Charles Hapgood Mead, from New Hampton, New Hampshire; contractor and builder.

CHILD.

1. Stanley¹⁰ Mead, born August 31, 1889, at Everett.
- II. George Henry⁹, born November 19, 1868, in Chelsea; died August 29, 1871.
- III. Alice⁹, born August 2, 1872, in Chelsea, where she was educated, and graduated from the Museum of Fine Arts in Boston; travelled extensively in Japan and other countries; engaged to be united in marriage, April 27, 1898, with Charles Henry Miller, born in Waterford, Connecticut, June 14, 1869.
- IV. Charles Warren⁹, born April 18, 1875; graduated from Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1896; superintendent of the Learnard & Bird Oil Company at Brighton, Massachusetts.
- V. Cyrus Howard⁹, born in Everett, August 27, 1880; a student in Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

61.

CHARLES ARTHUR⁸ (*William Salmon¹, Ephraim⁶, Oliver⁵, Ephraim⁴, Hezekiah³, Nathaniel², Shadrach¹*), born March 29, 1846; married, January 2, 1868, at Stratford, New Hampshire, Jennie Vilonia Paguin, born December 9, 1850, at North Danville, Vermont; resides in Stratford; an extensive farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Louisa Jennie⁹, born September 28, 1869; died April 21, 1871.
- II. Emma Rose⁹, born December 13, 1870; married, June 5, 1889, David Henry Stone, born January 6, 1859, at Stratford, where he resides; a lumber manufacturer.

CHILDREN.

1. Florence¹⁰ Stone, born May 1, 1890.
 2. Harold David¹⁰, born October 20, 1893; died November 17, 1893.
- III. Ella Maud⁹, born November 30, 1872; married, September 24, 1889, at Bloomfield, James Moore, son of Nicholas and Eliza Hagar Stone, born April 16, 1870, at Stratford, brother to her sister Emma's husband; resides in Stratford.

CHILDREN.

1. Everett Nicholas¹⁰ Stone, born March 8, 1891.
 2. Flora Eliza¹⁰, born February 27, 1892.
 3. Earl James¹⁰, born July 4, 1895; died July 20, 1895.
- IV. Arthur Lee⁹, born December 22, 1875; watchman.
 - V. Fred Charles⁹, born December 31, 1878; resides in Stratford.
 - VI. Dora Bell⁹, born September 17, 1881.
 - VII. Edward Leroy⁹, born March 25, 1883.

62.

JOHN GUY⁸ (*Wesley*⁷, *Cornelius*⁶, *Jonathan*⁵, *Ephraim*⁴, *Hezekiah*³, *Nathaniel*², *Shadrach*¹), born October 5, 1862, at Constable; married, December 27, 1883, at Malone, Laura, daughter of William and Sophia (Fletcher) Wells of Brandon, Vermont, born February 23, 1863; he was educated in the common school, much after the fashion of his predecessors; resided with his parents and faithfully performed duty on the large farm till 1889, when his father died, and he took the house and land acquired upon the decease of his Uncle Amos.



John Guy Thapgood and family.



In 1893 he dismantled the old house and built a new one near by, which he occupies with his capable and accomplished companion and five bright, healthy boys, — no other such family of boys in the entire race of Hapgood, up and down the land, — “May his tribe increase,” — tilling the same soil and reaping the harvests as his great grandfather did, nearly a century before, — and may his descendants prosper and flourish as did their worthy ancestors.

CHILDREN, all born in Malone.

- I. Guy Grover⁹, born February 1, 1885.
- II. Willie Wesley⁹ born November 5, 1886.
- III. John Jay⁹, born February 28, 1888.
- IV. Fay Gilbert⁹, born July 13, 1893.
- V. Warren Earl⁹, born January 9, 1896.

CHAPTER II.

SECOND GENERATION.

2.

"THOMAS² (*Shadrach*¹), born October 1, 1669, as well as his brother Nathaniel, began life with considerable means, and, like him, aspired to manorial possessions. According to a reliable tradition, he had been brought up in Concord, and, following the course of the Assabet River, he penetrated the Indian Reservation of Agogonquemeset, consisting of 6,000 acres, which had been purchased of them in 1686 by the planters of Marlboro', and which now forms the north north-eastern part of that town; here he decided to settle. He, accordingly, purchased of Edmund Rice, February 28, 1694, for £8, a 30-acre right in the entire tract; and of John Fay and Nathan Brigham, October 30, 1699, for £17, another 30-acre right; and of William Ward, December 31, 1706, "for a reasonable sum," another 30-acre right; and of Thomas Howe, December 31, 1713, "for a reasonable sum," a 30-acre right; and of Jonathan Forbush, April 6, 1711, "for a reasonable sum," a 30-acre right, including the first division already made. These five rights enabled him to draw, at subsequent divisions, a great amount of land, and he actually owned and occupied, in one body, between 500 and 700 acres of the mica-slate formation, several farms of which have remained in the hands of his descendants to this day. The spot where he encamped the first night on arriving upon his land, and the location of his house, was about four miles from his brother's in Stow, two miles south of Feltonville, 40 rods southwest of Round Hill, and four or six rods east of a spring; it is still pointed out. But these were not his only

purchases, creating foundations for homes and independence to generations of his race.

February 21, of the first year of the reign of George I, 1714, he purchased for £14, of John and Lydia Hanchett of Suffield, Connecticut, their right to 80 acres in an undivided tract of 3,200 acres on the north side of Quinsigamond Pond, which had been granted by the General Court, 1650, to Isaac Johnson, "for £400, adventured in the common stock" and laid out, 1657, to his executors, Thomas Dudley and Increase Newell, as 4,200 acres, requiring Newell to pay £10, due to the treasury of the colony.* On these 80 acres he, no doubt, settled his son Thomas, and, April 18, 1738, gave him all the land laid out and to be laid out unto the whole of the fifteenth house lot in Shrewsbury, showing that he had become a proprietor of Shrewsbury. June 21, 1725, he, with five others, quit claimed to Deacon Samuel Wheeler their rights to certain *pieces* of land in the Haynes farm." [*From first edition.*]

He seems to have been a quiet and respected citizen, who devoted his energies to business, leaving to others the management of public affairs. He was once chosen selectman. One of the garrison houses in Marlboro' was named for him in 1704, and in 1744 he was chosen on a committee of arbitration between opposing parties, for the location of a church in Southboro'.

Tradition reports him and his wife to have been worthy members of the church in Marlboro'.

He married, about 1693, at Marlboro', Judith, eldest daughter of John and Judith (Symonds) Barker (married December 9, 1668) of Concord, born September 9, 1671. She died

* Mr. Newell died, and the General Court, 1657, ordered the land laid out to his executor, Nathaniel Treadway of Watertown, the grandfather of Thomas Hapgood, who sold it to John and Josiah Haynes of Sudbury, who are presumed to have sold 3,040 of the same to John Goulding of Worcester and Sudbury (see Morse's genealogy of the Gouldings). The grant was probably reduced 1,000 acres to pay the £10 due to the colony.

August 15, 1759. The Symonds family first appears on Woburn Records, 1644.

Through the courtesy of an accomplished authority on historic-genealogical matters, we received the following note, in reference to the family name of Judith, which had escaped the vigilance of the careful compiler of the first edition.

ST. PAUL, Minn., July 22, 1896.

W. HAPGOOD, Esq.,

Dear Sir: — Judith Barker was the wife of Thomas Hapgood. Middlesex Probate Record Docket, No. 571: — Will of John Barker of Concord, Massachusetts, dated March 14, 1710-11, probate April 21, 1718, names "My eldest daughter Judith Hapgood," and Thomas Hapgood and wife Judith, sign a receipt to the Executor in October, 1718, for their share of the estate.

Very respectfully yours,

(Signed) HENRY P. UPHAM.

December 31, 1711, she (Judith) joined with her husband, Thomas Hapgood, in a deed to John Forbush; acknowledged December 17, 1719; recorded January 1, 1720. [*Book 21, page 30.*]

March 18, 1735 (book 36, page 641), Thomas Hapgood of Marlboro', deeds 105 acres in Marlboro' to (his son) John Hapgood of Marlboro', "in consideration of good will and affection."

Thomas Hapgood, November 12, 1703, petitioned the General Court for an allowance, alleging that "he having, in 1690, been detached into the service against the Indian enemy, was engaged in the bloody fight near Oyster River, New Hampshire, wherein Captain Noah Wiswell and divers others were slain and wounded; that he then had his left arm broken and his right hand much shot, so that he endured great pain and narrowly escaped with his life; that he was thereby much disabled for labor and getting his livelihood; forced to sell what stock he had acquired before being wounded to maintain himself since, and that in the fight he

was necessitated to leave and lose his arms with which he was well furnished at his own charge." The court granted him £5.

He died October 4, 1764. An English publication had this notice of his death :—

Died, at Marlboro', New England, in the ninety-fifth year of his age, Mr. Thomas Hapgood. His posterity were very numerous, *viz.*, nine children, ninety-two grandchildren, two hundred and eight great grandchildren, and four great great grandchildren; in all, three hundred and thirteen. *His* grandchildren saw *their* grandchildren and their grandfather at the same time.

A double headstone marks their graves in the ancient cemetery in Marlboro'.

COPY OF THE WILL OF THOMAS HAPGOOD.

In the Name of God amen the Tenth Day of June one Thousand seven Hundred and sixty and in the thirty third year of His Majestys Reign I Thomas Hapgood of Marlborough in the County of Middlesex and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England yeoman. Being advanced in age and Infirm in Body But of Perfect mind and memory Thanks be Given to God therefor Calling unto mind the mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Dye Do make and ordain this my Last will and Testament that is to say Principly and first of all I give and Reacomend my Soul into the Hands of God that gave it and my Body I Reacomend to the Earth to be Buried in Decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executor Nothing Doubting But at the genaral Resurrection I shall Receive the Same again by the mighty Power of God and as Touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath Pleased God to Bless me in this Life I Give and Dispose of the same in the following manner and form

Inprimis I Give and Bequeath to the Heirs of my son Thomas Hapgood Deceased the Sum of Sixteen Pounds to be paid by My Executors hereafter named within three years after my Deceas to be Equally Divided Between them

Itim I give to my son John Hapgood over and above what I have already Given him the Sum of thirty three Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence to be paid out of my estate within three years after my decease also one half of my husbandry tools also the one half of my rights in the Indian land propriety

Itim I give to my son Joseph Hapgood over and above what I have already given him the sum of thirty three pounds six shillings and eight pence to be paid out of my estate within three years after my decease also I give to my said son Joseph Hapgood his heirs and assigns forever all my part of my dwelling and about two acres of land bounded as

follows Southerly and westerly and northerly by his own land and easterly by the high way also one half of my Husbandry tools also one half of my rights in the Indian land propriety

Itim I give to my daughter Mary the wife of John Wheeler the sum of Sixty Six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence to be paid to her or her heirs by my Executors hereafter named within two years after my decease also one sixth part of my indore moovables after my decease

Itim I give to my daughter Sarah Hoar the wife of Benjamin Hoar the sum of sixty six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence to be paid to her or her heirs by my Executors within two years after my decease also I give to her one sixth part of my indore moovables after my decease

Itim I give to the children of my daughter Judith Taylor deceased the sum of sixty six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence to be paid to them or their heirs within two years after my decease also I give them one sixth part of my indore moovables after my decease

Itim I give to my daughter Elisabeth the wife of William Taylor the sum of sixty six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence to be paid to her or her heirs by my Executors within two years after my decease also one sixth part of my indore moovables after my decease

Itim I give to my daughter Hepzibah the wife of Edward Godard the sum of sixty six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence to be paid to her or her heirs by my Executors within two years after my decease also one sixth part of my indore moovables after my decease

Itim I give to my daughter Huldah Witherbe the sum of sixty six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence to be paid to her or to her heirs by my Executors within two years after my decease also one sixth part of my indore moovables

Itim my will is that the Rest of my Estate if any there be after the Leagesees afore said and my funeral charges are paid and my just debts if any there be the Rest of my Estate to be equally divided between all my sons and daughters or their heirs as afore said

Itim I like wise constitute make and ordain my two sons John Hapgood and Joseph Hapgood my sole Executors of this my last will and testament and I do hereby utterly disallow revoke and disanull all and every other or former Testaments wills Leagices and bequests and Executors by me in any ways before named willed and bequeathed Ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year afore written

his
THOMAS X HAPGOOD (Seal)
mark

Signed sealed published pronounced and declared by the said Thomas Hapgood as his last will and testament in the presence of us the subscribers

his
JOSEPH X TAYNTOR. JOHN WARREN EZRA HOW
mark

October y^e 8th 1763

We the Subscribers Being Leagetees in the afore said will are

satisfied with the Leagecies given us therein and Desire the said will may be proved and approved as witness our Hands

	MARY WHEELER	
BENJA HOAR	SARAH HOAR	
	DAVID TAYLOR	
STEPHEN FLAGG	JUDITH FLAGG	
	ZILLAH TAYLOR	
	MARY RICE	{ Heir to
		{ Elisabeth Taylor
		one of the heirs to
	RHODA GODDARD	Hephzibah Godard
	HULDAH WITHERBE	

Middlesex SS. Octobr. 31. 1763

Mr Ezra How (who wrote the foregoing instrument) made solemn oath that what the aforementioned Testator gave in this his Will — to the Children of his Daughter Judith Taylor — He intended that it should be equally divided among them, as he declared to the said Ezra; but that it was a casual omission in him — (in writing said Will) that it was not so expressed

Sworn before me S. DANFORTH J. PROB —

Justice of the Peace

A true copy.

Attest,

S. H. FOLSOM Register.

His will was proved October 31, 1763, and John having died in the meantime, Joseph, who was his co-executor, acted alone. His estate, exclusive of indoor movables, was inventoried at £533. 2s. 3d. He had, in his lifetime, given each of his sons farms.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary³, born October 6, 1694; married, October 17, 1717, John, son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Wheeler, born August 15, 1695, in Marlboro', who was a son of Thomas and Hannah Wheeler of Concord, in 1661, soon after of Marlboro', who was son of Captain Wheeler of Concord, who went (his son Thomas with him) with Captain Hutchinson and about twenty men (of whom Shadrach Hapgood was one) to treat with the Nipmuck Indians, at Brookfield, in 1675. John Wheeler, first mentioned, in 1718 shared in the first division of land in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, and

was one of the first settlers. There is no record in that town of the death of John Wheeler or his wife. After the birth of their second child they removed from Marlboro' to Shrewsbury, where Mary was admitted to the church in 1730. In 1729 he was chosen one of a committee to assist the town surveyor in laying out undivided lands. He was one of the assessors from 1731 to 1735, and for a part of that time was constable with Lieutenant Eleazer Taylor. In 1743 he held several offices of trust, being precinct (parish) clerk, assessor, one of the precinct committee, and one of a committee of nine to "seat the meeting-house." This first office he held for three years. In 1746 he was moderator of town meeting. He seems to have retired from public life soon after this. He was made ensign in 1735-6.

CHILDREN.

1. Cyrus⁴ Wheeler, born November 7, 1718, in Marlboro'; married Lois, daughter of Deacon Samuel Wheelock, May 1, 1746; they were admitted to the church, 1765. He died in Shrewsbury, February 19, 1782, aged sixty-five. The death of his wife not recorded there.
2. Darius⁴, born December 27, 1719, in Marlboro'.
3. Jonathan⁴, born June 22, 1720, in Shrewsbury.
4. Thomas⁴, born January 5, 1721.
5. Lydia⁴, born March 25, 1722; married William Norcross, November 6, 1741.
6. Josiah⁴, born October 7, 1723; married, February 28, 1744, Elizabeth Bailey.
7. Hezekiah⁴, born February 16, 1725; married David Taylor⁴, her cousin, 1746.
8. Martha⁴, born October 2, 1726.
9. Philemon⁴, born April 11, 1728; died April 19, 1729.
10. Persis⁴, born October 6, 1729; admitted to the church, 1748; married John Baker, Jr., June 11, 1754.
11. Azubah⁴, born September 3, 1731; married Peter Larkin of Lancaster, April 4, 1751.
12. Demaris⁴, born August 17, 1733; married, October 25, 1751, John Barr of New Braintree.
13. John⁴, Jr. (Lieutenant), born September 9, 1735, in Shrewsbury; married, April 3, 1760, Jedideh

Bigelow, and with his wife was admitted to the church there in 1765. They "were dismissed in 1774 to the covenanting brethren in Newfane, Vermont, in order to be formed into a church state there." He was at Fort William Henry at the time of "the memorable and unparalleled massacre of the English and Provincial troops by the Indians in 1757, after its surrender to Montcalm, the French commander."

14. Mary⁴, born October 7, 1737.

15. Hepzibah⁴, born July 16, 1739.

- II. Sarah³, born February 10, 1696; married first, Jonathan Howe, son of Captain Daniel and Elizabeth (Kerley) Howe, born April 23, 1695, and died July 25, 1738, in Marlboro'. (Captain Daniel Howe was born 1658; married Elizabeth Kerley, 1688, and died April 3, 1718. He was a large landholder in Marlboro', Lancaster and Westboro'; his property was inventoried at £1,264. His widow administered upon his estate, and died in 1735.) [*Hudson's History of Marlboro'.*]

Sarah administered on the estate and gave the following bond (a few words left out as they could not be deciphered).

"Know all men by these presents, that we Sarah Howe of Marlborough In ye County of Middlesex widow and [Administratrix] of Jonathan Howe late of Marlboro' aforesaid Deceased and Edward Goddard of Shrewsbury in ye County of Worcester [] are held and firmly bound and obliged unto Joseph Wilder Esquire Judge of the Probate of Wills and granting Administration in Said County In the full sum of one hundred pounds to be paid to ye said Judge or to his Successor in said office or Assigns to ye which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves our several & [] heirs [] and [] Jointly and Severally firmly to these presents to hold with [] Dated the first day of February A. D. 1742-3. The condition of the above obligation is first that whereas the Said Sarah on her petition to the General Court in December 1742 as She was guardian to her children* Sarah, Damaris, Sylvanus, Mellisent, Ichabod, Abigail & Isaac, Children of ye Said deceased was Impowered to make Sale of Said minors interest of land in a certain mortgage or tenement of land lying in town of Shrewsbury whereof Daniel How of Said Shrewsbury died served for the most [* * * * *]."

Signed, "SARAH HOW

EDWARD GODDARD."

* The two eldest of the ten children were married, and Abigail had died.

Sarah married second, at Marlboro', Benjamin Hoar of Littleton, Massachusetts, March 4, 1745-6. He was probably a grandson of John Hoar of Concord, sixth son of Daniel, who had eleven children; came early to Littleton and died, 1775. Sarah died, and was buried in the old cemetery in Littleton. Her epitaph reads: "Here lies buried the body of Mrs. Sarah Hoar, wife of Deacon Benjamin Hoar, who departed this life, January 16, 1770, in ye 74th year of her age."

CHILDREN, all born in Marlboro', by first husband.

1. Solomon⁴ Howe, born December 17, 1718; married Mary Howe of Marlboro', about 1738.
 2. Elizabeth⁴, born February 2, 1720; married Paul Howe of Paxton, Massachusetts, about 1739.
 3. Sarah⁴, born October 25, 1721; married, April 10, 1747, Adonijah Church, born October 17, 1710. She died September 8, 1758, and he at Holden, Massachusetts, March 24, 1787.
 4. Abigail⁴, born September 20, 1723; died, 1729, in Marlboro'.
 5. Damaris⁴, born July 31, 1725; married, January 25, 1743, Stephen, son of Simon and Sarah (Woods) Gates, born August 8, 1718, at Marlboro'; resided in Rutland, Massachusetts, 1749. He died October 5, 1773, and she, December 3, 1809.
 6. Silvanus⁴, born April 6, 1727; married Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Earle) Rice, born in Worcester, 1737. He died in Petersham, 1802.
 7. Millicent⁴, born April 20, 1729; married, September 8, 1746, at Marlboro', Alpheus Woods, born February 28, 1727. She died April 16, 1761, and he, December 12, 1794.
 8. Ichabod⁴, born January 9, 1731.
 9. Abigail⁴, born March 25, 1733.
 10. Isaac⁴, born January 27, 1735.
- III. Judith³, born February 24, 1698; married, July 5, 1721, Lieutenant Eleazer, son of Eleazer and Lydia (Barrett) Taylor, born in Marlboro', December 3, 1699, brother to her sister Elizabeth's husband; they were admitted to the church in Shrewsbury in 1728, and in 1729 were living on house lot No. 43, in that town. He shared

in the first division of land in Shrewsbury in 1718, and he was probably in town as early as 1722, for his eldest child, born that year, is on the Shrewsbury record. His land was in the North Precinct, and in 1843, he, with twelve others, requested that they might be permitted to form a new church in that part of the town. The request was granted, and the next year the wives of these men, and some others, were dismissed from the first church to the second church. In 1743 they purchased the burying ground of Eleazer Taylor, and built a meeting-house. In 1720 he was chosen town collector, the first collector chosen in the town. In 1727-28 he was town surveyor. In 1734, one of the three constables chosen. In 1742-43 he was treasurer for the North Precinct, which soon built its church, and in 1746 chose Eleazer Taylor one of the parish committee. His wife died November 8, 1742, and he married second, Hannah, widow of Gershom Flagg, March 26, 1744, and died September 20, 1753.

CHILDREN.

1. Nathan⁴ Taylor, born February 24, 1722, in Shrewsbury; married, April 10, 1744, Sarah Hale of Harvard, Massachusetts, and died March 30, 1746.
2. David⁴, born September 17, 1723; married, April 8, 1746, Hezediah, daughter of John and Mary³ (Hapgood) Wheeler. She died December 15, 1754, and he married, second, October 28, 1756, Esther Jones of Marlboro'. He removed to Berlin, Massachusetts, where he died.
3. Micah⁴, born June 15, 1726; died August 9, 1735.
4. Eleazer⁴, born August 26, 1728.
5. Judith⁴, born February 13, 1729; married, 1750, Stephen Flagg.
6. Hannah⁴, born November 17, 1731; died February 6, 1756.
7. Huldah⁴, born September 8, 1733; married, 1755, Thomas Drury.
8. Submit⁴, born November 26, 1735.
9. Zillah⁴, born March 15, 1738; married Captain Nathan Howe (his second wife) in 1771, and in

1789 she married Lieutenant Jonas Temple of
Boylston (his third wife).

10. Rufus⁴, born August 15, 1740.

11. Elizabeth⁴, born October 27, 1742.

- IV. Elizabeth³, born October 4, 1699; married, November 28, 1717, Sergeant William, son of William and Mary (Johnson) Taylor, born February 15, 1692, in Marlboro'; probably removed to Shrewsbury, prior to 1720. He lived, as supposed, where Captain Amasa Howe now resides, and was one of the founders of the church in Shrewsbury, to which his wife, Elizabeth, was admitted in 1724. In the first division of land in Shrewsbury, in 1718, William Taylor seems to have had some interest, for 70 acres were granted "to James Gleazon in room of William Taylor." In 1721 he was granted 5 acres "for Satisfaction for 15 acres of land which the said Taylor has alienated to the proprietors of Shrewsbury for to build a meeting-house upon." On the organization of the Shrewsbury militia, he was one of the four first appointed sergeants, a title of more regard at that time than that of colonel has since become. He was chosen in 1722-23, one of a committee to procure a minister; in 1727-28, he was the first constable, and was one of the selectmen, 1731, 1734, 1735 and 1740. He died August 14, 1775, and his wife, March 17, 1763.

CHILDREN.

1. Jonah⁴ Taylor, born in Marlboro', 1718; died at Cape Breton, September 8, 1745.
2. Abigail⁴, born in Shrewsbury, March 5, 1720; married first, Moses Hastings, April 25, 1739, and second, Samuel Bigelow, May 7, 1770.
3. Mary⁴, born in Shrewsbury, August 15, 1722; married, January 9, 1740, Hezekiah Rice, who died September 13, 1759. She was admitted to the church, 1744, and died April 25, 1796.
4. Elizabeth⁴, born June 3, 1725; married, November 19, 1741, Solomon Stowe, and resided in Grafton. He died, and she married second, Captain Benjamin Fay, October 28, 1765, and resided in Westborough, Massachusetts.

5. Dinah⁴, born March 12, 1727; married, April 10, 1751, Ross, son of Ensign Seth and Sarah (Ross) Wyman (his second wife), and died November 15, 1759; he was a farmer, kept a tavern, and his descendants still live in the same old house.
6. Eunice⁴, born March 28, 1729; married, June 10, 1748, Daniel Howe, who died July 5, 1750, and she married second, Lieutenant Marshall Newton, August 13, 1751, and died July 1, 1759.
7. Lois⁴, born March 10, 1731; died October 15, 1745.
8. Hepzibah⁴, born March 6, 1733; married, November 10, 1748, Captain Nathan Howe, born June 17, 1730. He was an officer in the service at Lake George, in the French war, and aided in building Fort William Henry; in 1776 he commanded a company in throwing up works on Dorchester heights during the night; from an illness taken there he never recovered. His wife died in June, 1770, and he married second, 1771, Zillah, daughter of Lieutenant Eleazer and Judith³ (Hapgood) Taylor, cousin of his first wife. He was chosen first lieutenant of the First company of militia raised in Shrewsbury, 1774, and died March 21, 1781.
9. Beulah⁴, born October 20, 1736; died October 28, 1745.
10. Mercy⁴, born November 22, 1741; baptized same day, and died in infancy.

3 V. Thomas³, born April 18, 1702; married, August 12, 1724, Damaris Hutchins, and died October 5, 1745.

VI. Hepsibeth³, born June 27, 1704, in Marlboro'; married, 1822, Edward, son of Edward and Susanna (Stone) Goddard, born in Watertown, Massachusetts, 1697; was among the first settlers of Shrewsbury, and one of the founders of the church; she was admitted in 1728, and died July 19, 1763. He lived on the place of the late Charles H. Fitch, in Shrewsbury, where he died October 13, 1777.

CHILDREN, all born in Shrewsbury.

1. Hepzibah⁴ Goddard, born February 11, 1723; died unmarried, October 7, 1781.

2. Nathan⁴, born January 18, 1725; married Dorothy Stevens; died February 12, 1806; she died March 30, 1808.
 3. Elizabeth⁴, born September 4, 1726; married Daniel Fiske, November 2, 1743.
 4. Robert⁴, born August 13, 1728; married, January 8, 1752, Hannah Stone; died June, 1807.
 5. David⁴, born September 26, 1730; married, October 9, 1753, Margaret Stone of Watertown, born October 14, 1728.
 6. Hezekiah⁴, born August 13, 1732; died 1734.
 7. Daniel⁴, born February 7, 1734; married, November 17, 1756, Mary Willard, born in Grafton, April 3, 1730; died January 13, 1796.
 8. Ebenezer⁴, born November 25, 1735; died in infancy.
 9. Ebenezer⁴, born December 28, 1736; died September 29, 1838; she died December 7, 1820.
 10. Rhoda⁴, born February 25, 1740; married, August 24, 1765, Reverend William Goddard, born in Leicester, April 27, 1740; died June 16, 1788.
 11. Miriam⁴, born April 30, 1742; died November 8, 1755.
 12. Edward⁴, born March 12, 1745; married, November 1, 1769, Lois How. He died October 13, 1811.
- 4 VII. John³, born February 9, 1706-7; married at Marlboro', Abigail Morse.
- VIII. Huldah³, born February 10, 1709; married (according to the records of Southborough), November 8, 1737, Caleb Witherby. The record reads:—"Born unto Joseph Witherby & Elizabeth, his wife on ye fifth of January, 1700-1701, a Son named Caleb Witherby." His children's births are entered Witherbe. As the children married they gave the name, Witherbee. Huldah was Caleb's second wife, the first being, according to *Hudson's History of Marlboro'*, "Caleb Witherbee, born January 5, 1701; married, January 26, 1726, Joanna Wheeler." His will mentions other children than those recorded as by his second wife. (The loss of a portion of the page that should give the years of birth of the last six children of Huldah, is

most unfortunate.) In Caleb Witherbe's will, dated November 28, 1757, he makes bequests to all his sons then living. The estate was not settled until 1774. An inventory, being dated April 18, 1774, was signed:—

“HULDAH WITHERBEE
JOHN WITHERBEE
ZACHEUS WITHERBEE.”

CHILDREN.

1. Thomas⁴ Witherby, born November 7, 1739; married, April 14, 1757, Anna Berry, who died at Southborough, December 26, 1760, and he died two days later.
2. David⁴, born April 30, 1741; died December 15, 1760.
3. Shadrach⁴, born December 31, 1744; went to Canada, 1760, and not further reported.
4. Nathan⁴, born June 3, —; married, May 30, 1769, at Marlboro', Patience, daughter of Robert and Lydia Baker, born February 23, 1743.
5. John⁴, born October 20, —; married, May 5, 1767, Mary Newton.
6. Ephraim⁴, born June 8, —.
7. Zacheus⁴, born December 27, 1752 (?); married, July 15, 1773, Sarah Snow.
8. Huldah⁴, born May 7, —; died September 13, 1760.
9. Joseph⁴, born January 1, —; died December 11, 1765. All of Huldah's children born in Southborough.

- 5 IX. Joseph³, born October 2, 1714; married, April 26, 1739, Mary Brooks of Concord.

THIRD GENERATION.

3.

CAPTAIN THOMAS³ (*Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born April 18, 1702; married, August 12, 1724, Damaris Hutchins of Marlboro', born March 12, 1705, and had a numerous family, who

settled in Shrewsbury, Petersham, and other towns in Worcester County, some of whom became quite distinguished. He settled in Shrewsbury, where he received from his father, June 30, 1725, a lot of 105 acres of Haynes' farm, 6 acres of meadow in Saybrook, 1 acre 45 rods in Great Brummit, and probably an interest in Poquaog, now Athol. February 2, 1725-6, he exchanged 4 acres of the Haynes' farm with Ebenezer Bragg, and sold for £17. 10s., to Nathan Wait of Poquaog, March 29, 1743, a lot in Poquaog.

He died intestate, October 5, 1745, and his widow was appointed administratrix, and guardian to Damaris, John, David and Eunice, his youngest children. His estate was inventoried November 25, 1745, at £4,998. 8s., consisting of his home place, live-stock, 16 acres of meadow in Saybrook, outlands in Shrewsbury, lands in and adjoining Poquaog, and a lot of rights in Housatonic. To Asa, the homestead was assigned; to Seth, 220 acres on the north line of Poquaog; to Joab, a right to draw 300 acres; to John, the rights at Housatonic; to the daughters, 5 lots of the outlands were assigned; Asa being required to pay considerable sums to each of his brothers and sisters. The estate was completely settled and assigned, May 15, 1751.

Captain Thomas removed, early in life, to Shrewsbury, where he became a leading citizen. He was constable in 1729; selectman, 1731 to 1740, most of the time; surveyor of highways, 1732; treasurer from 1735 to the time of his death, October 5, 1745. At a town meeting, November, 1745, his successor was chosen, and "a committee to look into the accounts of the deceased" was appointed. In March, 1746, the committee reported: "Settled accounts with the administratrix of the late Thomas Hapgood, late

Precinct Treasurer ; we find that there is due to the heirs of the said treasurer, the sum of £3. 8s. 5d. Old Tenor." He was chosen parish treasurer after the "setting off" of the north parish in 1743. This parish became Boylston in 1786. It is evident from the records that he was a man of sound judgment, and one who was highly esteemed by his fellow-townsmen, being often chosen to conduct matters demanding careful and wise consideration. His widow, Damaris, died June 7, 1793, aged eighty-eight ; a very superior woman.

CHILDREN.

- I. Ephraim⁴, born April 28, 1725 ; died September 1, 1739, in Shrewsbury.
- II. Solomon⁴, born September 20, 1726 ; died July 20, 1740.
- 6 III. Asa⁴, born December 6, 1728 ; died December 23, 1791, at Barre ; married Anna Bowker, or Bouker.
- IV. Elijah⁴, born January 16, 1731 ; died October 5, 1745.
- 7 V. Seth⁴, born October 20, 1732 ; died April 23, 1804 ; married, May 31, 1757, Lydia Bowker.
- 8 VI. Joab⁴, born January 21, 1735 ; married Abigail Stone.
- VII. Damaris⁴, born March 12, 1737 ; married, February 12, 1756, Gideon, son of Captain Daniel and Esther (Cloyes) Howe, born March 15, 1732, and lived on the place now improved for the support of the town's poor. He died February 8, 1815 ; the death of his wife is not on record.

CHILDREN.

1. Lucretia⁵ Howe, born June 10, 1756 ; married, March 25, 1778, Artemas, son of Cyrus and Lois Wheelock, born December 5, 1748.
2. Solomon⁵, born October 21, 1758 ; married Rebecca Jennison, 1784.
3. Esther⁵, born September 1, 1760 ; married, April 12, 1784, Reuben, son of Ephraim and Thankful (Howe) Holland, born in Shrewsbury, November 29, 1755.
4. Charlotte⁵, born May 6, 1762 ; married, January 4, 1781, Reuben, son of Thomas and Eunice Baker (second wife), born in Shrewsbury, baptized

- March 14, 1756. He died before 1812, and she, before 1789.
5. John Hapgood^s, born October 8, 1764; married, September 3, 1787, Sarah, daughter of Aaron and Dinah (Wheeler) Smith, born in Shrewsbury, March 21, 1765. He died January 3, 1839, and she, March 12, 1814.
 6. Damaris^s, born November 1, 1765; married, June 24, 1792, Joseph Brooks, son of Samuel and Mary (Heywood) Jennison, born January 5, 1756; removed from Shrewsbury, before 1830, to Worcester, where he became a prominent business man.
 7. Daniel^s, born March 13, 1769; married, about 1789, in Newfane, Vermont, Hannah Hall, born about 1767. He died at Shrewsbury, January 10, 1806, and she at Worcester, March 15, 1840.
 8. Alvan^s, born May 12, 1772.
 9. Eunice^s, born November 15, 1774; married, September 24, 1797, at Shrewsbury, Joseph Cloyes, housewright, born in Framingham, Massachusetts, and died 1799.
 10. Lyman^s, born June 1, 1777; married, March 25, 1802, Sylvia, daughter of George and Tabitha Slocumb, born at Medfield, Massachusetts, September 13, 1778. He died at Shrewsbury, November 19, 1853, and she at same place, November 2, 1856.
 11. Relief^s, born April 14, 1784; married, May 13, 1802, Doctor Seth Knowlton, son of Deacon William and Hannah (Hastings) Knowlton of Shrewsbury, born May 11, 1781. He died April 12, 1832, and his widow died May 5, 1862.
- VIII. John^t, born September 12, 1739; died February 17, 1761, unmarried, leaving £180. 9s. His mother administered.
- IX. David^t, born February 2, 1742; died October 26, 1745.
- X. Eunice^t, born August 17, 1744; married, April 20, 1767, Ebenezer Hartshorn of Athol, Massachusetts.

4.

JOHN³ (*Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born February 9, 1706-7; settled on the northwesterly part of the homestead in Marlboro', March 18, 1735. He received from his father (Book 36, Page 641) 105 acres in Marlboro', "in consideration of good will and affection." May 22, 1751, he bought for £80, of Eliphalet Howe, 30 acres, partly in Holden and partly in Rutland, and, December 3, 1756, resold the same to him for £106. He bought, with Asa Hapgood, for £131, of John Morss, 80 acres in Shrewsbury, September 17, 1754, and sold, August 28, 1760, for £26, to William Brewer, Jr., 22 acres in Shrewsbury. April 3, 1762, he made his will, bequeathing to his wife, Abigail, the improvement of all his homestead lands until his son John should be of age, after which he should have the improvement of one half of the same during life, and all his personal estate forever, she paying all his debts and funeral charges. To his son John he gave two thirds of his homestead, lands, and buildings, and the possession of one third at the age of twenty-one years, and of the other one third after the death of his mother; but, if he died in his minority, his brother Jonathan should succeed to his bequest. To his son Jonathan he gave one third of his homestead, to be sold at the discretion of his wife, to give him a liberal education at college; but, if he died in his minority, this bequest should go to John; and if she died during the minority of these sons, his eldest then living should succeed to the trust committed to her. To his daughter Mary Brooks, to whom he had already given £39, he bequeathed 20s.; to his daughters, Judith, Hazediah, Hepzibah, and Abigail, each £40, to be raised by the sale of a part of his outlands, and the remainder of said lands to be

equally divided between his five daughters. He made his wife, Abigail, executrix. Will proved June 14, 1762.

He married, February 17, 1731, Abigail, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Stow) Morse of Marlboro'. He was one of the Alarm list attached to Captain Weeks' company in 1757, when threatened by the French and Indians; selectman, 1745, 1749, 1753, 1755, 1757, and a man of influence. He died May 26, 1762. His wife Abigail was born May 12, 1712; died March 31, 1798.

CHILDREN.

- I. Jonathan⁴, born February 12, 1732; died December 14, 1736.
- II. David⁴, born July 4, 1734; died January 5, 1737.
- III. Abigail⁴, born January 16, 1737; died August 9, 1739.
- IV. Mary⁴, born June 4, 1740; married, November 24, 1757, Charles Brooks; resided in Princeton.

CHILDREN.

1. Lydia⁵ Brooks, born September 11, 1759.
 2. Persis⁵, born January 4, 1762.
 3. Mary⁵, born November 13, 1764.
- V. Judith⁴, born November 8, 1742; married, May 2, 1764, Solomon Barnes, born June 20, 1740; resided in Marlboro'. She died April 19, 1820. He died 1830, aged ninety years.

CHILDREN.

1. Katherine⁵ Barnes, born July 27, 1765; married, November 26, 1783, Ithamar Brigham.
 2. William⁵, born September 3, 1766; married, 1788, Elizabeth Brigham.
 3. Samuel⁵, born 1772; died September 10, 1776.
 4. Daniel⁵, born August 22, 1775; married, 1795, Louisa Howe.
- VI. Hazadiah⁴, born July 7, 1745; married, May 20, 1766, John Nourse; resided at Bolton, Massachusetts.
- VII. Persis⁴, born July 19, 1748; died November 10, 1748.

VIII. Hepzibah⁴, born June 5, 1749; married, May 30, 1769, Jonas Howe, born June 10, 1739, at Marlboro'; resided at Rutland.

9 IX. John⁴, born October 8, 1752; married, January 5, 1775, Lois Stevens.

X. Abigail⁴, born August 13, 1755; married, September 15, 1772, Thomas Rice of Marlboro', born 1789; died October 28, 1840. She died April, 1828.

CHILDREN.

1. Lydia⁵ Rice, born May 26, 1778; married John Carruth; resided at Northboro'.

2. Nancy⁵, born September 11, 1780; married, 1804, Abel Maynard; died, gored by an ox.

3. Catharine⁵, born July 9, 1783; married, 1806, Jotham Bartlett.

4. Jonathan⁵, born November 30, 1786; married, March 23, 1809, Betty Brigham.

5. Levi⁵, born June 23, 1789; married, September 15, 1811, Lucinda Bigelow.

6. Lucy⁵, born June 13, 1792; died July 11, 1796.

7. Willard⁵, born September 7, 1794; married, 1815, Anna Barnes.

8. Solomon⁵, born September 3, 1799; married first, 1836, Mary H. Perkins, who died 1840, and he married second, Nancy Cunningham.

10 XI. Jonathan⁴, born May 16, 1759; married, May 6, 1783, Jerusha Gibbs.

5.

JOSEPH³ (*Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born October 2, 1714; inherited the homestead of his father, with the east half of his spacious farm in Marlboro'; selectman, 1758, 1763, 1764, 1766, 1767; assessor, 1766, and was a prominent and leading

citizen; died intestate, June 5, 1767, while administering on the estate of his brother Thomas, late of Marlboro'; and his wife Mary, July 28, 1767, was appointed administratrix, who concluded the settlement of both estates, November 1, 1768. Her husband's estate was inventoried at £387. 8s. 10d. He married, April 26, 1739, Mary, daughter of Hugh and Abigail (Barker) Brooks, born in Concord, July 11, 1714; died, his widow, September 15, 1807, at the advanced age of ninety-three, beloved, honored and respected.

CHILDREN.

- I. Abigail⁴, born October 12, 1741; died December 10, 1746.
- II. Thomas⁴, born August 29, 1743; died December 16, 1745.
- III. Jonathan⁴, born November 3, 1745; died December 17, 1746.
- 11** IV. Thomas⁴, born November 13, 1747; married, December 16, 1773, Lucy Woods.
- 12** V. Joseph⁴, born January 23, 1754; married Ruth Jackson. He died May 18, 1818.
- VI. Mary⁴ born August 6, 1756; married, June 21, 1773, Francis Howe, born June 26, 1750; died February 28, 1833.

CHILDREN.

- 1. Joseph⁵ Howe, born November 7, 1773; died August 12, 1775.
- 2. Francis⁵, born January 7, 1776.
- 3. Lewis⁵, born February 3, 1778.
- 4. Ezekiel⁵, born July 30, 1780.
- 5. Thomas⁵, born December 2, 1883.
- 6. Polly⁵, born June 10, 1786; married, October 25, 1811, Aaron Cutter.
- 7. Lucy⁵, born October 21, 1788; married James Woods⁵ Hapgood (31).
- 8. Lydia⁵, born February 23, 1791; married, 1823, Nathaniel A. Bruce.
- 9. Lambert⁵, born August 12, 1795; married Charlotte Barnes.
- 10. Abigail B.⁵, born February 28, 1810.

FOURTH GENERATION.

6.

LIEUTENANT ASA⁴ (*Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, December 6, 1728; married, December 6, 1750, Anna, daughter of Asa Bowker (or Bouker) of Swedish origin, born September 4, 1728; died June 4, 1795. He settled upon the homestead left him by his father, but was required to pay to each of his brothers and sisters considerable sums. He seems to have disposed of the home lot to his brother Joab, about 1754, and to have removed to Rutland District, now Barre, which was incorporated 1753. April 16, 1765, he, with his wife, signed a quitclaim, in favor of Charles Bowker, to her interest in the estate of Asa Bowker, late of Shrewsbury, and other quitclaims to Charles Bowker, August 26, 1765, in favor of Ebenezer and Eleazer Rice. The meadow in Shrewsbury, which he bought for £47, March 5, 1753, may have been included in these quitclaims. About 1763, he began to be identified as one of the leading men of the Rutland District. On the 23d of February, 1773, a town meeting was called, "to consider of a Circular Letter from the town of Boston, concerning the State and Rights of the Province." The letter was referred to a committee, of which Asa Hapgood was one. The grave questions then agitating the colony, made it important to the district to be represented in the General Court. The warrant for a town meeting, issued March 15, 1773, had this article: — "To see if the District will petition the Great and General Court to be set off as a town, or to act anything relative thereto." Asa Hapgood was placed upon the committee to present the petition. Passed, to be enacted, at Salem, June 14, and signed by the Governor, June 17, 1774.

He was chosen chairman of the "Committee of Safety," 1775, and as chairman of the "Committee of Correspondence," and Board of Selectmen of the Rutland District. He had great influence in reorganizing the militia. In April, 1779, it was voted by the Legislature to call a convention of delegates of the towns to meet at Cambridge on the first of September following, for the express purpose of framing a form of government. In this important convention, Barre was represented by those clear-sighted and trusty men, always foremost when any grave public service was to be rendered, John Mason, Esquire, Lieutenant Andrew Parker, and Lieutenant Asa Hapgood. [*See Centennial address of Reverend J. W. Thompson, D. D., at Barre, June 17, 1874, for the above.*]

He appears, with rank of private, on muster and pay rolls of Captain William Henry's company, Colonel Whitney's regiment, for service at Rhode Island on the Alarm of — ; time of enlistment, May 3, 1777 ; discharged July 5, 1777 ; belonged to Barre. He enlisted, September 2, 1777, in Captain Benjamin Nye's company, Colonel James Wilder's regiment ; discharged September 18, 1777. He died December 23, 1791, at Barre.

CHILDREN.

- I. Levinah^s, born February 16, 1752 ; died, unmarried, at Barre.
- II. Thomas^s, born March 22, 1753 ; appears with rank of sergeant on muster and pay roll of Captain James Mirick's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment (under Lieutenant-Colonel Ephraim Sawyer, Jr.) ; time of enlistment, October 2, 1777 ; time of discharge, October 28, 1777 ; time of service, twenty-five days ; town to which he belonged, Bolton or Princeton ; marched to reinforce General Gates at Saratoga. [*Massachusetts Archives.*] Removed to Reading, Vermont ; was chosen her first representative in 1780 ; town clerk,

1781, 1782, 1783, 1784; selectman and town treasurer, 1784; returned to Massachusetts, 1788-90, and spent the remainder of his life in Hubbardston; was one of the selectmen, 1795 to 1797, and was on a list of two hundred and six persons who died in that town over eighty years old. He married Hannah Sawyer, of Reading, where his widow, in 1838, sued for a pension. No children.

III. Betsey^s, born May 6, 1754; married, October 19, 1769, John Jones.

IV. Sophia^s, born April 6, 1756; married Lyman, son of John and Prudence (Wilder) Wilder, born July 12, 1744, at Petersham. She died September 24, 1799.

CHILDREN.

1. John⁶ Wilder, born 1780, at Petersham; married Betsey Bent.

2. Asa⁶, born ———.

3. Nahum⁶, born 1791; married, November 21, 1818, at Windsor Locks, Connecticut, Laura Powers, born January 30, 1799. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and died at Rock Hill, Connecticut, August 22, 1839, a farmer. She died December 18, 1879; had six children.

4. Prudence⁶, born ———; married John Grout of Petersham; had four children.

13 V. David^s, born May 10, 1757, died July 3, 1829; married Sally Myrick.

14 VI. Asa^s, born November 25, 1759; married Jennie Bowker.

VII. John^s, born May 10, 1761; died July 23, 1778.

VIII. Anna^s, born October 27, 1764; died April 17, 1766.

IX. Windsor^s, born December 10, 1767; married; resided at Hubbardston, where he was instantly killed, December 24, 1829; no children.

15 X. Artemas^s, born March 15, 1769; married Polly Rice; died October 3, 1846.

7.

DEACON SETH⁴ (*Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born October 20, 1732; purchased land and removed to Petersham in

1756, where, October 10, 1760, for £33. 4s., he sold to Nathan Goddard, a farm adjoining Poquaog (Athol), lying by the southwest corner of Royall Shire (Royalston), and April 16 and August 26, 1765, he, with his wife, signed quitclaims to her interest in the estate of Asa Bowker, late of Shrewsbury. He married, May 31, 1757, Lydia, daughter of Asa and Martha (Eager) Bowker, born December 6, 1733, in Shrewsbury; died October 9, 1813. He died April 23, 1804.

CHILDREN.

- I. Damaris⁵, born May 15, 1758; married, March 15, 1782, at Petersham, Judge William Bigelow of Guilford, Vermont. He was the son of Jotham and Mary (Richardson) Bigelow of Holden, Massachusetts, where he was born February 20, 1751; when a small boy he moved with his parents to Guilford; he was a prominent man; early chosen town clerk; was a selectman several years; represented his town in the State Legislature; for a period of twenty years was Judge of Windham County Court. He died October 14, 1814; she died May 9, 1846, at Bainbridge, New York.

CHILDREN.

1. William⁶ Bigelow, born January 26, 1783; married Lucretia Ashcroft. They resided in Guilford, where he was a well-known citizen, and honored with the title of Captain. He died October 15, 1848; had six children.
2. Levi⁶ (Honorable), born February 25, 1785; married, February 23, 1814, Hannah G. Goodrich; settled in Bainbridge, where he became prominent. He was Judge of Chenango Common Pleas and County Court for a period of twenty-two years, and served his county in the State Assembly; had seven children.
3. Rebecca⁶, born July 24, 1787; married, April 1, 1810, Salmon Sheldon of Leyden, Massachusetts; died August 7, 1858. He died February 18, 1862; had nine children.

4. Asa⁶, born January 21, 1790; married Eliza Brown-
ing of North Adams, Massachusetts; had four
children.
 5. Damaris⁶, born May 9, 1792; married, October 31,
1816, Daniel Garrett of Bainbridge.
 6. Betsey⁶, born August 1, 1795; married, ———
Daniels; resided in New York.
 7. Joseph⁶, born October 22, 1798; died at Catskill,
New York, about 1828; unmarried.
- II. Catharine⁵, born October 22, 1759; died October 21, 1843,
at Petersham.
- III. Lydia⁵, born May 14, 1761; died March 29, 1829; married,
February 8, 1789, Jonas Bond of Maine.

CHILDREN.

1. Newell⁶ Bond, born ———.
 2. Thomas⁶, born ———; resided in Cleveland, Ohio.
- 16 IV. Hutchins⁵, born April 14, 1763; married Betsey Grout.
- V. Lucinda⁵, born January 16, 1765; married, June 16, 1791,
at Petersham, Captain John Fitch of Guilford, Ver-
mont. She died July 18, 1820.
- 17 VI. Solomon⁵, born December 30, 1766; married Azuba Burt.
- VII. Lucretia⁵, born September 19, 1768; died May 11, 1789;
unmarried.
- 18 VIII. Eber⁵, born August 5, 1770; died July 6, 1851; married
Dolly Grout.
- 19 IX. Oliver⁵, born September 26, 1772; married, November 10,
1799, Lucy Smith, and second, 1810, Anna Chapman.
- X. Eunice⁵, born July 22, 1774; married, February 17, 1797,
Deacon Guy Bridgman of Hinsdale, Vermont; resided
in Kendall, New York.
- XI. Levi⁵, born June 8, 1775; died October 12, 1776.
- 20 XII. Levi⁵, born December 6, 1778; married, September, 1823,
Anna (Chapman) Hapgood.

8.

JOAB⁴ (*Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born January 21,
1735. He was at Petersham, October 14, 1765, where he
bought of Joseph Hudson, April 29, 1765, for £170, 41 acres,

with house and barn, and 26 acres; October 5, 1765, sold for £200, to Ephraim Whitney, 41 acres in the northern part and 26 acres in the northeastern part of Petersham. He, before and subsequently, lived in Shrewsbury, on the homestead, about one mile southwest of the meeting-house, which was possessed after him by his son Ephraim. He married, June 20, 1765, Abigail, daughter of Lieutenant Isaac and Elizabeth (Brown) Stone, born at Shrewsbury, December 9, 1735. Lieutenant Isaac Stone was a member of the first board of selectmen in Shrewsbury, and a leading man in town, church and parish affairs. Joab died March 21, 1803, and his widow, November 28, 1804.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lucy^s, born June 25, 1766; died August 23, 1851, in Spencer; unmarried.
- 21** II. Ephraim^s, born March 1, 1768; died December 15, 1843; married Elizabeth Cunningham Allen.
- III. David^s, born November 25, 1769; died unmarried, September 18, 1829.
- IV. Nahum^s, born October 7, 1771; died October 9, 1789.
- 22** V. Elijah^s, born November 10, 1773; died July 22, 1853; married Eunice Baker.
- VI. Stephen^s, born December 14, 1775; died August 19, 1778.
- VII. Martha^s, born March 1, 1778; died September 1, 1778.

9.

JOHN⁴ (*John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born October 8, 1752. Settled in Marlboro' in sight of his cousin, Joseph Hapgood, who married Ruth Jackson. He married, January 5, 1775, Lois Stevens, who died April 10, 1776, aged twenty-one, leaving an infant, two months old, and he married second, February 7, 1782, Lucy Munroe of Lincoln, Massachusetts.

He died February 10, 1835, and Lucy died July 25, 1835, aged seventy-eight.

CHILDREN.

- 23 I. John^s, born February 9, 1776 (by first wife); married, October 29, 1799, Betsey Temple.
- 24 II. Benjamin^s, born March 9, 1783 (by second wife); married, August 30, 1805, Ann Whitman of Stow.
- III. Lois^s, born October 20, 1785, at Marlboro'; married Frederick Turner.
- IV. Henry^s, born November 24, 1787; married, July 6, 1809, Catharine Conant of Dedham, Massachusetts, who died April 5, 1859, aged seventy-three; Henry died October 29, 1861, aged seventy-four; resided in Hingham.

CHILDREN.

- I. Jane M.⁶, born 1810; died August 27, 1890.
- II. Adaline R.⁶, born 1812; died December 9, 1846.
- III. Henry M.⁶, born 1814; died November, 1844.
- IV. Catharine A.⁶, born 1817; died October 27, 1834.
- V. Lucy Ann⁶, born 1819; died December 5, 1845.
- V. Hannah^s, born December 27, 1789; married Ebenezer Kenfield of Boston, born March 18, 1795; died November 13, 1880; she died June 24, 1849.

CHILDREN.

1. William Frederick⁶ Kenfield, born August 13, 1822.
2. Sarah J.⁶, born April 17, 1830.
- VI. Mary^s, born March 5, 1792; died ———; unmarried.
- VII. Elizabeth^s, born June 23, 1794; died June 6, 1880, at Hudson; unmarried.
- VIII. Sarah^s, born September 26, 1796; died June 7, 1874, at Hudson; unmarried.

10.

DEACON JONATHAN⁴ (*John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born May 16, 1759; married, May 6, 1783, Jerusha Gibbs, born in Marlboro', 1762; died March 2, 1842. He was elected

deacon of the first church, 1821, and died April 12, 1849; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- 25** I. David⁵, born June 1, 1783; married, September 24, 1805, Abigail Russell.
 II. Persis⁵, born May 1, 1785; married, July 21, 1803, Benjamin Rice, born July 8, 1774, at Marlboro'; was graduated from Harvard College, 1796; Deacon of the West church and a magistrate; died September 24, 1833. His wife died January 4, 1821.

CHILDREN.

1. Persis⁶ Rice, born January 5, 1804; married (as second wife) Reverend Seth Alden.
 2. Susanna W.⁶, born August 16, 1805; married, 1827, Lewis Bigelow.
 3. Benjamin P.⁶, born July 7, 1808; married Deborah Carrico.
 4. Elizabeth⁶, born December 28, 1810.
 5. George⁶, born June 4, 1813; died at Worcester, June 30, 1847.
 6. John⁶, born November 10, 1815.
 7. Mary C.⁶, born August 21, 1818.
- 26** III. Nathaniel⁵, born September 14, 1787; married, May 22, 1808, Elizabeth Barber.
 IV. Abigail⁵, born February 4, 1790; married Josiah Gilman of Tamworth, New Hampshire; removed from that place some years ago; had four sons, but not further reported.
- 27** V. Francis⁵, born August 2, 1792; married, 1814, Dorcas Willis.
 VI. Jerusha⁵, born December 13, 1794; married Reverend Elisha Perry of Paxton, Massachusetts. Had three children, two boys and one girl, names not given.
 VII. Hepsibeth⁵, born June 20, 1798; married, December 3, 1818, Moses Barnes of Marlboro', born June 28, 1789; died February 17, 1875. She died May 4, 1865.

CHILDREN.

1. Martha⁶ Barnes, born December 20, 1818; married, April 17, 1861, Henry Williams of Marlboro'; died April, 1876.

2. Jerusha⁶, born September 24, 1820; married, December 3, 1848, Artemas Walcott of Stow; died August, 1892.
3. Eda⁶, born February 9, 1823; married, November 2, 1849, Annie C. Tarbell of St. Albans, Vermont. She died February 4, 1892; he, January 4, 1895; a farmer.
4. Lucy Eager⁶, born December 10, 1824; married, May 4, 1852, Henry Williams of Marlboro'. She died January 20, 1860; he, April, 1876.
5. Rebecca⁶, born April 21, 1830; died January 31, 1835.
6. Rebecca Hapgood⁶, born September 1, 1836; married, January 3, 1864, Charles H. Dalrymple, born September 9, 1828, at Hubbardston, Massachusetts. He died December 28, 1892. She resides in Marlboro'.
7. Joseph Weeks⁶, born September 19, 1838; married, December 25, 1866, Emma J. Warren, born at Weathersfield, Vermont, August 5, 1842; graduated from Springfield, (Vermont) Seminary; died June 28, 1897; resided in Marlboro', a carpenter.

VIII. Moses⁵, born April 11, 1801; died April 15, 1805.

IX. Ann Gibbs⁵, born March 1, 1803; married, December 30, 1830, Collins S. Cole of Wellfleet, Massachusetts, born 1803. In early life he went to sea, as most of the young men of Cape Cod did in those days, and rose to the position of Shipmaster. As our commercial marine began to feel symptoms of decay, he abandoned the sea-going life, and went into mercantile business, 1841, which he pursued up to the time of his death, May 30, 1868. He represented his town in the Legislature, and held various other offices of trust and responsibility in the town. His wife, before marriage, was a school teacher; died May 11, 1882, leaving one daughter, Julia A. Cole, who married Samuel Atwood of Wellfleet, and is still living.

X. Hannah⁵, born August 10, 1805; died 1807.

11.

COLONEL THOMAS⁴ (*Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born November 13, 1747; married, December 16, 1773, Lucy, daughter of James and Hepsibeth Woods, born September 14, 1747. He appears on the muster rolls as private in William Morse's company, Colonel Jonathan Reade's regiment; enlisted October 2, 1777, discharged November 8, 1777; term of service, one month, seven days. This company of volunteers marched to assist General Gates, under resolve of September 22, 1777, belonged to Marlboro'. He rose to rank of colonel in the militia at Marlboro', where he resided, and died September 13, 1822; his widow died July 25, 1825.

CHILDREN.

- 28 I. Aaron⁵, born September 18, 1774; married Sarah Carr of Sudbury. He died about 1844, at Stow.
- 29 II. Thomas⁵, Jr., born August 24, 1776; married, June 27, 1803, Mary Witt.
- III. Abigail⁵, born April 10, 1779; married, June 23, 1798, Thomas Whitney of Marlboro', born June 15, 1777.

CHILDREN.

1. Lucy⁶ Whitney, born September 8, 1798.
 2. William Hapgood⁶, born July 5, 1800.
- IV. William⁵, born November 20, 1780; died young.
- V. James⁵, born January 15, 1784; died June 19, 1784.
- 30 VI. Asa⁵, born April 13, 1785; married, 1812, Phebe, daughter of Jonah Rice, born February 3, 1789.
- 31 VII. James Woods⁵, born April 21, 1787; married, October 26, 1814, Lucy⁵ Howe, born October 21, 1788.

12.

JOSEPH⁴ (*Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born January 23, 1754; married, 1777, Ruth Jackson, born July 31, 1759;

FOURTH GENERATION.

191

died February 8, 1839; resided in Marlboro'; he died May 18, 1818.

CHILDREN.

- 32** I. Josiah^s, born March 7, 1779, at Marlboro'; married, May 29, 1806, Elizabeth Maynard, born February 7, 1783.
- II. Mary^s, born November 20, 1780; married, October 19, 1803, Ethan Darling of Marlboro', born March 13, 1780. She died July 2, 1868.
- III. Sarah^s, born March 25, 1783; married, March 23, 1806, William Wesson. She died July 6, 1869.
- 33** IV. Joseph^s, born November 17, 1784; married, November 26, 1807, at Bolton, Massachusetts, Mrs. Susanna Maynard, born May 1, 1785; died April 1, 1860.
- 34** V. Jonathan^s, born December 26, 1786; married, 1813, Betsey Priest.
- VI. Ruth^s, born November 2, 1788; married, May 7, 1807, John Osborn.
- 35** VII. Isaac^s, born March 8, 1791; married, September 2, 1817, Abigail Green of Ashby.
- VIII. Lucy^s, born May 12, 1793; married, October 4, 1809, Asa Bigelow of Marlboro', born January 19, 1791. She died May 13, 1828.
- IX. Lydia^s, born July 9, 1795; married Ezekiel Davis, and died July 25, 1826.
- X. Caty^s, born November 15, 1797; married (published March 6, 1818), Abraham Ray. She died April 18, 1833.
- XI. Joel^s, born September 20, 1801; died at Niagara, January 19, 1846; unmarried.
- XII. Judith^s, born October 14, 1803; died August 23, 1820.
-

FIFTH GENERATION.

13.

DAVID^s, Esquire (*Asa^t, Thomas^s, Thomas^s, Shadrack^l*), born May 10, 1757; was distinguished for enterprise, courage, energy, and reverence. At the age of twenty-two he left home, purchased a large tract, twelve miles west of Windsor, Vermont, near the centre of the present town of Reading,

and immediately commenced improvements. Then there were only two families in the region, each miles in opposite directions from his location. Here he labored alone during the first season. But ere he had completely secured his little harvest, news reached him that the settlement at Royalton, twenty-five miles north of Reading, had been laid in ashes by Indians from Canada, and many out of the three hundred inhabitants massacred and others taken captive. Trusting in solitude for defence he did not flee; until returning to his cabin from a temporary absence, he found the savages had plundered it of meat left over the fire, and such other articles as they most coveted. He now hastily struck his tent, returned to Massachusetts, spent the winter of 1778-79 in enlisting his brother Thomas and other young men of Worcester County to accompany him back in the spring. Here, through privations and hardships no longer experienced by planters of new countries, they prepared the way for a large and prosperous settlement, which was organized in 1780, and he elected selectman and constable; the future history of Reading cannot fail to recognize him as her most efficient founder. He and his brother Thomas purchased, June 5, 1780, one whole right of land in the township of Reading, Vermont, consideration, £150, lawful money; David bought of Thomas a tract of land, consideration, £1,185, lawful money. June 27, 1781, David erected the first framed building and opened the first tavern in the place, and the first town meetings were held in his house. He was early chosen representative, and for a series of years served as magistrate.

As his children attained their majority he proceeded to divide to them his estate, giving to each of the elder sons

100 acres of the south part of his farm, and to the third son his homestead, etc., and he lived to see all his family comfortably settled in life. He married, 1781, Sally Myrick of Princeton, Massachusetts, born April 6, 1762; died August 7, 1826; he died July 3, 1829.

CHILDREN.

- 36** I. John⁶, born December 11, 1782, at Princeton; married, March 2, 1808, at Reading, Sally Amsden.
- 37** II. David⁶, born February 20, 1786, at Reading; married Sally Kimball.
- III. Sally Myrick⁶, born June 8, 1788; married, December 25, 1815, Edmund Durrin, Esquire, of Weathersfield, Vermont; a manufacturer, afterwards an eminent landlord at Springfield, Vermont, who died at New Orleans, February 22, 1837, when in quest of health, having appointed Bridgman Hapgood, Esquire, executor of his will. She died at the home of her sister, Mrs. Fidelia Forbush, in Reading, July 3, 1855; s. p.
- IV. Lucinda⁶, born June 28, 1790; died October 21, 1835; married Jared Bigelow of Reading, February 2, 1812, born April 26, 1786; died August 2, 1856.

CHILDREN.

1. Addison Clinton⁷ Bigelow, born September 28, 1812; died May 21, 1813.
2. Fidelia Hapgood⁷, born May 1, 1814; married, September, 1839, William Kingsbury of Charlestown, Massachusetts.
3. Mary Ann⁷, born January 25, 1816; married, 1836, George W. Fuller of Reading.
4. Norman C.⁷, born January 16, 1819; married, April 20, 1845, Betsey Smith; resided in Cavenish, Vermont.
5. Jared Addison⁷, born August 24, 1821; died March 15, 1822.
6. Adeline L.⁷, born ———; married, 1841, Sylvanus Daniels of Charlestown, Massachusetts. She died May 31, 1855.
7. Laura Bigelow Durrin (adopted), born October 25, 1824; married, 1842, Benjamin B. Snow of Springfield, Vermont; resides in Charlestown, Massachusetts.

8. Sarah⁷, born April 15, 1826; died August 16, 1827.
- V. Betsey⁶, born January 21, 1793; died August 28, 1795.
- 38 VI. Artemas⁶, born July 16, 1795; married Rebecca Fay.
- VII. Fidelia⁶, born August 20, 1797; married, March 14, 1822, Captain Rufus Forbush, son of Rufus of Westboro, Massachusetts, who was proprietor of the farm originally improved by Thomas⁵ Hapgood of Reading. Has served the town for years as selectman, representative and magistrate, and as often as the Constitution of Vermont has become rickety, he has been chosen to conventions to strengthen it.

CHILDREN.

1. Charles A.⁷, Forbush, born January 8, 1823; married, May 25, 1859, Lizzie Davis; resides in Springfield, Vermont; cashier of the Springfield National Bank.
 2. Rufus Orestes⁷, born October 7, 1824; married, June 9, 1863, Eliza A. Spencer, who died September 19, 1897; resides at Springfield, and was in company with his brother Charles, who, together, ranked high as honorable and thrifty merchants.
 3. Harriet Fidelia⁷, born May 29, 1832; died June 15, 1839, at Reading.
 4. Agnes Victoria⁷, born August 30, 1835; died June 26, 1839.
 5. Mary Jane⁷, born May 8, 1838; married, October 3, 1866, Dr. Orlando W. Sherwin, born in Woodstock, Vermont, October 30, 1837; where he resides; was graduated from Dartmouth Medical College, 1865. She died December 1, 1885.
- 39 VIII. Bridgman⁶, born August 13, 1799; married first, Elizabeth Morrison, second, Laura M. Weston.
- IX. Lucy⁶, born June 28, 1802; died August 11, 1806.
- X. Dexter⁶, born April 14, 1807; died August 30, 1847, unmarried, at Dubuque, Iowa.

14.

ASA⁵ (*Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born in Shrewsbury, November 25, 1759; married, about 1785, Jane or

Jennie, daughter of Charles, and granddaughter of Asa Bowker of Shrewsbury, born May 26, 1761; settled in Reading, Vermont, soon after his marriage. August 28, 1780, Thomas Hapgood of Reading sold to Asa Hapgood, Jr., a tract of land for £18, lawful money. He moved to Fairfax, Vermont, about 1796, and Jericho, 1804, and next to Rushford, New York, where his wife died February 16, 1822; he died at Jericho, Vermont, October 15, 1823.

CHILDREN.

- 40 I. Elmore⁶, born October 29, 1787, at Reading; married, at Jericho, March 14, 1813, Rheuanna Smith.
- II. Sylvia⁶, born July 2, 1788; married John Booth of Westford, Vermont. She died November 10, 1826, at Milton, Vermont.
- 41 III. Charles⁶, born November 18, 1790; married Lucy Kendall.
- 42 IV. Tillison⁶, born April 13, 1792; married, February 13, 1823, Cynthia Bliss.
- V. Lucy⁶, born June 2, 1794; married Eben Woodworth; resided in Essex, Vermont. She died March 20, 1865, at Underhill, Vermont.
- VI. Asa⁶, born December 18, 1795, at Reading; drowned in Lake Correnango, New York, near Maysville, April 2, 1829.
- VII. Elmira⁶, born June 26, 1797, at Fairfax; died at Jericho, December 28, 1805.
- VIII. Jane⁶, born March 21, 1799, at Fairfax; married, December 10, 1826, at Ripley, New York, James Wells, born in Cambridge, Washington County, New York; resided and died in Harmony, Chautauqua County, March 28, 1854. She died January 25, 1883, at the house of her son, Lewis B., in Ashville, New York.

CHILDREN.

1. Emeline Adelia⁷, Wells, born April 17, 1828; married, September 8, 1850, William W. Ball of Harmony; resides in Stowe, New York.
2. Eveline Cornelia⁷, born September 30, 1830; died September 4, 1840, in Illinois.
3. Morrice Berry⁷, born January 11, 1832; enlisted

first, in War of Rebellion, in Company C, Pennsylvania Volunteers; served about one and a half years; sent to hospital for six months; returned, re-enlisted, and served to end of the war; died November, 1895, at the Soldiers' Home, Erie, Pennsylvania.

4. Lewis Berry⁷, born January 7, 1835; married, June 23, 1859, Sophia, daughter of James and Mary Green, born May 9, 1841, at Hickory, Pennsylvania; resides in Ashville, New York; a farmer.
- 43 IX. Bates Turner⁶, born November 6, 1800; married, January 25, 1826, Alzina Taylor.
- 44 X. Joel Wilson⁶, born April 21, 1802; married, September 1, 1830, Susan Harrington of Whitehall, New York.
- XI. Martin⁶, born November 16, 1805, at Jericho, Vermont; died January 24, 1826.

15.

ARTEMAS⁵ (*Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born March 15, 1769; married, June 16, 1799, Polly, daughter of Martin (a fifer in the Revolution), and Ruth Rice, of Petersham, born September 21, 1799; died October 7, 1861; resided at Barre, Massachusetts, where he died October 3, 1846.

CHILDREN.

- 45 I. Horace⁶, born May 25, 1800; married, March 22, 1823, Lucy Parsons.
- II. Sylvia⁶, born July 4, 1801, at Barre; married, November 19, 1820, Williams Hamilton of Bridport, Vermont, born February 5, 1797; died September 12, 1845, at Attica, New York, on his way home from the West. She died January 6, 1867, at Kenwood, Oneida Community, New York.

CHILDREN.

1. Erastus Hapgood⁷ Hamilton, born November 6, 1821, at Barre; married, June 26, 1844, Susan C. Williams of Devonshire, England; died October 15, 1864. He died September 2, 1894, at Kenwood.

2. Augusta Williams⁷, born November 10, 1822; died at Barre, February 17, 1827.
 3. Chauncey⁷, born August 18, 1825; married, February 1, 1849, Almira Van Wagener; died February 11, 1893, at Syracuse, New York.
 4. George Williams⁷, born April 25, 1827; married, June, 1849, Philena Baker, who died December 13, 1893. He died April 13, 1893, at San Diego, California.
 5. Charles Lyman⁷, born April 12, 1833, at Cortland, New York; married, and has five children.
- 46 III. Chauncey⁶, born October 17, 1803; married, May 2, 1833, Lucy F. Rice of Barre.
- IV. Direxa⁶, born June 15, 1805; married, July 22, 1828, Joseph K. Sperry, born September 12, 1804; died August 2, 1879. She died February 4, 1890, at Cornwall, Vermont, where they resided.

CHILDREN.

1. Albert Hapgood⁷ Sperry, born June 11, 1829; married, November 15, 1854, Ann E. Eells.
 2. Charles Artemas⁷, born April 3, 1834; resides in Quechee, Vermont; is a doctor of medicine.
 3. Harriet Augusta⁷, born September 21, 1836; married Judge George W. Foote; resides at Crown Point, New York; secretary and treasurer of Crown Point Knitting Company.
- V. Mary Ann⁶, born February 28, 1807; married Amos Hamilton; resided in Bridport, Vermont. She died January 29, 1864.

CHILDREN.

1. Eugene⁷ Hamilton, born ———.
 2. Henry⁷, born ———.
 3. Walter⁷, born ———.
 4. Delia⁷, born ———.
 5. Mary⁷, born ———.
 6. Anson⁷, born ———.
 7. Carlton⁷, born ———.
 8. George⁷, born ———.
- VI. Betsey⁶, born July 17, 1808, at Barre, Massachusetts; married, June 3, 1830, Freeman Rice, born June 6, 1806,

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

who died at Barre, June 14, 1832, and she married second, December 8, 1842, Samuel Austin Kinsman, born January 24, 1808, in Hubbardston, Massachusetts; died at the house of his stepdaughter, Mrs. Stitt, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, March 14, 1888; she died in Barre, January 19, 1882.

CHILD, by first husband.

1. Eliza Freeman⁷ Rice, born (posthumous) July 26, 1832; married, July 22, 1854, Seth Bunker Stitt, born at Athens, New York, January 20, 1822; resided in Philadelphia (and Newport, Rhode Island), since 1836; no children.

- VII. Harriet⁶, born February 27, 1810; married, November 28, 1831, Abiathar Lawrence, born in Hardwick, August 14, 1804; died in Barre, May 6, 1877; she died November 23, 1878.

CHILDREN.

1. Caroline Louisa⁷ Lawrence, born June 30, 1836; married, October 6, 1859, Lyman L. Harding of Barre, born December 25, 1835; a very active, intelligent business man; went to Boston, and later was admitted a partner in the large wholesale clothing house of Freeland, Harding & Loomis; attacked by cerebro spinal meningitis, which unfitted him for business, he retired and removed to Chicago, Illinois, where he died March 29, 1893.
2. Anson Hapgood⁷, born September 9, 1842; married, October 1, 1873, Amelia Kendall of Chicago.
3. Frederick Abiathar⁷, born April 9, 1845; married, June 13, 1872, Mary Davis Palmer.

- 47 VIII. Lyman Wilder⁶, born November 27, 1811; married, April 18, 1839, Eliza Jane, daughter of Levi Phinney.

- 48 IX. Asa⁶, born July 1, 1813; married Lydia Crossley of Kentucky.

X. Anson⁶, born February 21, 1815; died April 30, 1839.

- XI. Fidelia⁶, born May 27, 1818; married, November 17, 1842, John Field Woods, son of Captain James Woods of Barre, the fifth James Woods in direct descent, born November 5, 1820; died March 26, 1887; she died April 9, 1894.

CHILD.

1. Ella Eliza⁷ Woods, born August 14, 1852; married, February 24, 1876, John Thomas Bottomly, born June 20, 1847, in England; resides in Camden, New Jersey; a manufacturer.

16.

HONORABLE HUTCHINS⁵ (*Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born April 14, 1763; married, October 20, 1789, Elizabeth, daughter of Honorable Jonathan Grout, colonel in the Revolutionary War, and Member of Congress; resided in Petersham, an eminent and leading citizen; eldest son of Deacon Seth; represented the town eight years in the General Court; postmaster for many years; chosen a member to the convention for revising the constitution, 1820; a successful merchant; died September 4, 1837.

CHILDREN.

- 49
- I. Thomas⁶, born June 20, 1790; married, February 3, 1818, Betsey Hopkins of Petersham.
 - II. Hutchins⁶, born September 2, 1792; graduated from Dartmouth College, (A. M.) class 1813; read law with Major John Taylor, at Northampton, Massachusetts, from November 6, 1814, to July, 1815, finishing the course at Cavendish, Vermont; did not practise, but turned his attention to mercantile business in New York City, and died in Petersham, Massachusetts, June 2, 1828.
 - III. Eliza⁶, born October 9, 1796; died September 24, 1835; married, June 27, 1826, Aaron Arms, Esquire, of Deerfield, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

1. Hutchins Hapgood⁷ Arms, born October 1, 1827; died June 24, 1845, at Petersham.
2. Elizabeth Grout⁷, born June 1, 1830, at Deerfield; married Reverend Doctor Heman L. Wayland,

president of Franklin College, Indiana, son of the late President Wayland of Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island.

CHILDREN.

1. Lincoln⁸ Wayland, born September 1, 1861.
2. Fanny Hapgood⁸, born April 12, 1864.
3. Sophia Holland⁷, born March 15, 1835; married, October 7, 1863, Amory Bigelow of Petersham; resides in Chicago; a merchant.
- IV. Maria H.⁶, born July 15, 1798; died January 28, 1842; married, April 28, 1823, Ephraim Hinds, Esquire, of West Boylston, born in Shrewsbury, 1780; graduated from Harvard College, 1805; studied law, and established an office in Harvard, Massachusetts, 1820, having previously practised in Athol and Barre; removed to Marlboro', 1834, and died at West Boylston, June 18, 1858.

CHILDREN.

1. Alfred Hutchins⁷ Hinds, born ———; resided in West Boylston.
2. Ephraim⁷, born ———; resided in Marlboro'.
3. Albert⁷, born ———; resided in West Boylston.
4. Maria⁷, born ———; resided in West Boylston.
5. Flora Isabella⁷, born ———; married, ——— Walker; resided in Columbus, Ohio.
6. Ellen⁷, born ———.
- V. Lydia⁶, born September 5, 1802; died June 6, 1807.
- 50 VI. Seth⁶, born June 10, 1805; married Lydia Seaver Wilson.
- VII. Charles⁶, born April 2, 1811; died September 17, 1828.

17.

SOLOMON⁵ (*Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 30, 1766, at Petersham, Massachusetts; died March 5, 1856, at Bellows Falls, Vermont; married, 1791, Azubah, daughter of Benjamin (who was born May 10, 1740) and Mary (Root) Burt (born 1741) of Westminster,

Vermont, where she was born 1771, and died at Bellows Falls, February 10, 1858, in her eighty-seventh year. Her father, Judge Burt, was appointed by "William Tryon, Captain General and Governor of the Province of New York and dependencies, captain of a company of Foot in the Township of Westminster, Vermont"; he died June 9, 1835, aged ninety-five, and his wife Mary, December 15, 1831, aged ninety-one. Solomon was by trade a blacksmith, and for many years carried on that business extensively, but having acquired large landed estates, demanding his attention, his time was divided between the shop and farm, and later on, during the closing years of his life, the latter proved more attractive and congenial, and absorbed most of his time. He was an industrious, upright and prosperous man. At that period it was honorable to labor, in fact, no one was respected who did not. Eight children were born by this union to honor their father and noble mother.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lucretia⁶, born June 12, 1792; died March 19, 1871, at Brooklyn, New York; married, 1808, at Bellows Falls, Daniel Tuttle, born June 5, 1788, at New Haven, Connecticut; died June 6, 1861.

CHILDREN.

1. Quartus Morgan⁷ Tuttle, born August 28, 1809; died, unmarried, March 19, 1877, at Althuna, Canada.
2. Frances Adeline⁷, born March 15, 1811, at Grafton, Vermont; married first, November 27, 1834, at Bellows Falls, Holland Wheeler, who died 1842, at Saxton's River; she married second, 1846, Edward Hall of Westminster, Vermont.
3. Adaline⁷, born October, 1813; died October 3, 1818.
4. Daniel Atwater⁷, born July 3, 1815; married, July 27, 1842, Harriet Lombard of Springfield, Massachusetts, who died July 17, 1882.

5. Caroline Matilda⁷, born August 18, 1817; married, September 21, 1841, Solon Foster Goodridge of Bellows Falls, a China tea merchant of New York City, who died July 15, 1892.
6. Lyman Hapgood⁷, born October 28, 1819; took a voyage to recover his health and was lost at sea, October 3, 1841.
- II. Fanny⁶, born October 5, 1793; died September 14, 1794.
- III. Solomon⁶, born April 6, 1795; died March 3, 1839; unmarried.
- 51** IV. Lyman⁶, born October 29, 1799; married, November 10, 1822, Emma Church, of Westminster.
- 52** V. Seth⁶, born October 21, 1803; married, February 18, 1829, Clarinda Harvey of Chesterfield, New Hampshire.
- 53** VI. Charles⁶, born September 17, 1805; married, October 6, 1834, Harriet Silsby.
- VII. Levi⁶, born March 12, 1809; married Lucretia Leonard, and died June 8, 1839; no children.
- VIII. Frances Mary⁶, born July 31, 1811; married, June 12, 1838, James Henry Williams, born January 16, 1813, at Bellows Falls, where he resided; cashier of the old Bellows Falls Bank; died August 13, 1881.

CHILDREN.

1. Caroline Frances⁷ Williams, born February 24, 1839; married, October 31, 1867, William Pitt Wentworth, born April 23, 1839, at Bellows Falls; resided in Newton, Massachusetts; was an eminent architect of Boston; died March, 1896; no children.
2. William⁷, born March, 1841; died November 12, 1842.
3. James Henry⁷, born July 19, 1843; married first, Lucy Amelia Willson, and second, Fannie Warren Schouler, daughter of General Schouler of Boston.
4. Harriet Henry⁷, born May 5, 1845; married, August 30, 1866, Lucius Adelbert Morse of Rutland, Vermont; resides in Bellows Falls.
5. Sarah Hubbard⁷, born January 16, 1848; died May 28, 1878.
6. John Harris⁷, born November 18, 1849; married,

October 17, 1883, Merab Ann Bradley Kellogg of Westminster, Vermont.

7. Kate Amelia⁷, born December 30, 1851; resides at Bellows Falls; unmarried.
8. Mary Grace⁷, born May 24, 1855; died June 14, 1874.

18.

EBER⁵ (*Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born August 5, 1770; married, July 13, 1803, Dolly, daughter of Honorable Jonathan Grout, a colonel in the Revolutionary War and Member of Congress, sister to the wife of his brother Hutchins, a very superior woman, born May 1, 1772, in Petersham, and died July 16, 1822. He died July 6, 1851.

CHILDREN.

- 54 I. George Grout⁶, born February 17, 1804; married Marcia McGraw.
- II. Dolly⁶, born October 14, 1805; married, September 8, 1840, Joel Bordwell of Cazenovia, New York, born February 4, 1808, son of Reverend Joel Bordwell, A. M., fifty years pastor of Congregational church at Kent, Connecticut, and nephew of Reverend Samuel Mills of Torrington, Connecticut. She died July 27, 1871, and he married second, her younger sister, Mary Frances Hapgood, April 3, 1872.

CHILDREN.

1. Lavinia⁷ Bordwell, born August 23, 1841; died September 6, 1841.
2. Lavinia⁷, born July 28, 1843; a stenographer, unmarried.
3. Ellen Eliza⁷, born September 22, 1844; died June 3, 1867.
4. Levi Hapgood⁷, born December 29, 1845.
5. Marilla⁷, born June 7, 1847; died September 12, 1847.
6. George Hapgood⁷, born February 10, 1849; died August 12, 1849.

7. James⁷, born July 9, 1850; died September, following.
 8. Mary⁷, born July 7, 1851; died August 8, 1851.
- 55** III. Charles⁶, born October 11, 1807, at Petersham, Massachusetts; married Rebecca Hibbard of Waterford, Vermont.
- IV. Lyman Wilder⁶, born February 7, 1810; married, March 5, 1840, Nancy A., daughter of James and Eliza (McKenzie, from Canada) Pinkerton, born July 6, 1813. After an absence of fifteen years, one of which was spent in Maine, five in Lowell, and seven in Ohio, he returned to the homestead of his father and grandfather in Petersham. He died at Grafton, April 19, 1871. She died at Petersham May 3, 1864.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eliza Pinkerton⁷, born January 8, 1841, at Bedford, Ohio; died September 14, 1845, at Munson, Ohio.
- II. Mary Frances⁷, born September 14, 1842, entered University of Ann Arbor, graduated and taught for several years, dying of consumption at Kalamazoo, Michigan; unmarried.
- V. Mary Frances⁶, born May 19, 1812; married, March 31, 1840, Elijah Kimball, resided in Grafton; he died December 17, 1867; she married second, April 3, 1872, Joel Bordwell of Cazenovia, New York, her deceased sister's husband, who died March 12, 1882; she died August 1, 1874; no children.
- VI. Levi⁶, born April 2, 1814; died unmarried at Bedford, Ohio, December 31, 1839.
- VII. Susan Elizabeth⁶, born June 17, 1818; married, May 17, 1842, Joseph Warren Upton, born April 26, 1818; resided in Petersham; died October 25, 1889; she died April 8, 1855.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary Elizabeth⁷, Upton, born December 25, 1844; married, May 21, 1868, Silas Theodore Wheeler.
2. Ann Eliza⁷, born May 25, 1846; died February 12, 1850.
3. Lena Hapgood⁷, born September 29, 1854; resides in Orange, Massachusetts; unmarried.

19.

OLIVER⁵, (*Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born September 26, 1772; married, November 10, 1799, Lucy Smith of Petersham, who died, and he married, second, in 1810, Anna Chapman; removed, about 1799, to New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and about 1801 to Sheldon, Vermont, where he died January 7, 1813.

CHILDREN.

- I. Almira⁶, born 1800; died January 15, 1859; found dead in her bed, having apparently expired without a struggle. She married first, William Johnson, and second, Eliphalet Johnson; resided in Swanton, Vermont, and was the mother of Mrs. Lucy⁷ Foster of Swanton; Oliver H⁷. Johnson, Sherbrooke, Province of Quebec; Mrs. Caroline A⁷. Landon, William A⁷. Johnson, Burlington, Vermont; Mrs. Ellen A⁷. Dunton, Swanton; and Myra E.⁷, Edwin⁷, and Sidney⁷ Johnson, unmarried.
- 56 II. John Weeks⁶, born June 3, 1811 (by second wife); married Rebecca Hemingway.

20.

LEVI⁵, (*Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 6, 1778. Settled in Sheldon, Vermont, February, 1804, where he resided up to the time of his death, June 15, 1864, serving the town in all the offices in her gift, and the State in 1830-32 as a member of her Legislature. He married September, 1823, Anna (Chapman) Hapgood (widow of his brother Oliver); she died March 15, 1846.

CHILDREN.

- I. Levi Hutchins⁶, born July 15, 1825; married, August 30, 1847, Harriet Ellen Horton, born April 18, 1826, daughter of Daniel Gideon Horton, by wife Mary Drury and granddaughter of Gideon Horton, Junior, of Hortonville, Hubbardton, Vermont, by wife Thyrsa

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

Farrington, and great granddaughter of Gideon Horton, senior, by wife Sarah Douglass, from Springfield, Massachusetts, and great great granddaughter of Benjamin Horton from Scotland to Brandon, Vermont, at its earliest settlement. Mrs. Hapgood's mother, Mary Drury, born June 25, 1795, married, January 1, 1813, and died October 30, 1848, was the daughter of Luther and Rhoda (Hopkins) Drury of Plattsburg, New York, and granddaughter of Deacon Ebenezer Drury from Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, to Pittsford, Vermont, who was baptized February 17, 1733; married, October 21, 1761, Hannah Keyes, born April 17, 1742, and great granddaughter of Daniel Drury of Framingham (died June 5, 1786), by wife Sarah Flagg (born at Sudbury about 1705; married, July 14, 1729; died November 29, 1775), and great great granddaughter of John or Thomas Drury, and great great great granddaughter of Hugh Drury of Boston 1640; freeman 1654; constable 1655-56; a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company 1659; died, and is interred in King's Chapel Cemetery. His wife Lydia was received a member of First Church, March 12, 1648, and died 1675. Levi Hutchins Hapgood was a leading merchant and prominent citizen of Sheldon, Vermont, up to 1876, when reverses in business induced him to remove to Alton, Illinois, and accept employment from his cousin nephew, Charles Hutchins Hapgood, who had established the immense works of the Hapgood Plow Company, in that place, where he continued to labor till the time of his death, December 14, 1885.

CHILD.

- I. Anna Keith⁷, born October 9, 1848, at Sheldon; died August 6, 1889.
- II. Seth Chapman⁶, born November 3, 1828, at Sheldon, Vermont; married, November 4, 1850, Louisa Mann from Jamaica, Western New York, died June 10, 1867, and he married second, February 10, 1885, Anna Elizabeth Davy; resided in Malta, De Kalb County, Illinois, but is now a large merchant and extensive landholder in Shorey, Shawnee County, Kansas.

CHILD.

- I. Ella May⁷, born October 9, 1858; died March 26, 1865.

21.

EPHRAIM⁵ (*Joab*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrack*¹), born March 1, 1768; married, February 28, 1796, Elizabeth Cunningham, daughter of Silas and Priscilla (Plympton) Allen, of Medfield, Massachusetts. Settled on the homestead of his father in Shrewsbury; died December 15, 1843. His wife was born in Medfield, February, 1773, and died in Shrewsbury, September 24, 1863.

CHILDREN.

- I. Martha⁶, born in Shrewsbury, May 15, 1798; married, April 13, 1845, Benjamin Flagg, born in Boylston, 1815. They lived on a portion of the farm on which her great grandfather Thomas Hapgood first settled. He died June 10, 1858, and she January 14, 1876; no children.
- II. Simon Allen⁶, born August 5, 1802; died October 5, 1803.
- III. Lucy⁶, born April 27, 1805; married, January 27, 1834, Washington, son of Joshua and Miriam Briggs, born July 2, 1796, in Spencer, where he resided a merchant and farmer, and died April 29, 1867; she died at Worcester, April 18, 1895.

CHILDREN.

1. Martha Hapgood⁷ Briggs, born February 26, 1837, in Spencer; married, June 23, 1867, John A., son of John and Susan (Howland) Wilson, resided in Worcester; teacher and provision dealer. He died November 2, 1891.
2. Lucy Elizabeth⁷, born April 19, 1841; died June 12, 1842.
3. Ephraim Hapgood⁷, born July 4, 1842, resided in Boston, Massachusetts, a provision dealer; he died there November 29, 1876; unmarried.

22.

ELIJAH⁵ (*Joab*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrack*¹), born November 10, 1773. In 1802, purchased the Wheeler farm

in Shrewsbury for \$3,000, paying the first instalment of \$1,000 in silver out of old stockings. This farm was about half a mile south southwest of the original Thomas Hapgood farm in Shrewsbury, and one and a half miles southwest of the old congregational meeting house. To this he made many additions and improvements, and left it one of the most valuable farms in Shrewsbury.

He married, September 26, 1802, Eunice, daughter of Reuben and Charlotte (Howe) Baker, born June 27, 1781. She died November 14, 1841, aged sixty, and he died at Shrewsbury, July 22, 1853.

CHILDREN.

- I. Abigail⁶, born October 7, 1803; married, December 14, 1824, John Roper, Jr., of Princeton, where she died, October, 1825. Date of his birth and death not reported.

CHILD.

1. Abigail⁷ Roper, who died, aged about twenty-one years; unmarried.
- 57 II. Joab⁶, born September 6, 1804; married Elizabeth Eager.
- 58 III. Lemuel Bemis⁶, born October 12, 1805; married Amazonia Flagg.
- IV. Charlotte⁶, born August 30, 1807; married October 4, 1830, at Shrewsbury, Horace, son of Alpheus and Lydia (Fay) Abbott, born July 29, 1806, in Sudbury, Massachusetts, and went to Westboro' when a boy and there learned the trade of a blacksmith, and carried on that business in a country shop. In 1836 he removed to Baltimore, Maryland, where he resided till his death, August 8, 1887. He took charge of a large forge, and manufactured heavy forgings, steamboat shafts, cranks, locomotives and car axles. At the breaking out of the Civil War, 1861, having the largest plate mill in the United States, and the only one capable of doing the work, Mr. Abbott made the armor and plates for Captain Ericsson's first monitor, and all the armor plates for the monitors that were built immediately succeeding. He also furnished the armor plates which

strengthened the fleet before Charleston; and for his promptness of delivery, received a letter of commendation from the then Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Wells. So important were Mr. Abbott's works to the government, particularly the naval department, that the men in his employ were protected by the government against draft into the army and navy; thus, in effect, making an arsenal of the establishment. We add the following extract (from *J. S. C. Abbott's History of the Civil War, Volume I, Page 339*), to show his patriotic zeal and sound judgment, when it was predicted he could never fulfil the contract for the Monitor.

"In 101 days from the time the contract reached him, the Monitor was launched. The upper hull is 174 feet long, forty-one feet four inches wide, and five feet in depth. The sides constitute the armor of the vessel. In the first place is an inner guard of iron half an inch thick. To this is fastened a wall of white oak placed end-wise and thirty inches thick. To this is bolted six plates of iron, each an inch thick, one over the other. The pilot house is made of plates of iron, the whole about ten inches thick. The turret is a round cylinder, twenty feet in interior diameter, and nine feet high. It is built entirely of iron plates, one inch in thickness, and securely bolted together. Eight of these plates, one over the other, with a lining of one inch iron, completes the structure."

He was one of the first to move in establishing National Banks in the city of Baltimore; was one of the organizers of the First National Bank, of which he was a director and vice-president until his death, as also a director in the Second National Bank of Baltimore. His widow died May 2, 1888.

CHILDREN.

1. Lucy Fay⁷ Abbott, born November 14, 1831, in Westboro', Massachusetts; resided with her parents in Baltimore, where she died, January 8, 1850.
2. Ella Antoinette⁷, born in Baltimore, January 26, 1834; married, October 4, 1854, at Baltimore, John Stratton Gilman, born at Hallowell, Maine, March 19, 1830; she died in Baltimore, November 26, 1855, and he, November 16, 1889.

3. Charlotte Eunice⁷, born August 10, 1836; died September 1, 1838.
 4. Horace Fay⁷, born September 18, 1838; died November 29, 1843.
 5. Charlotte⁷, born April 7, 1842; married, June 9, 1863, at Baltimore, Isaac Martin, son of Isaac and Nancy Smart (Hobbs) Cate, born at Effingham, New Hampshire, February 6, 1838; resides in Baltimore.
 6. Mary Lydia⁷, born May 18, 1844; died at Baltimore April 11, 1849.
 7. Horace Fay⁷, born July 21, 1846; died at Baltimore, July 23, 1848.
- 59 V. Nahum Roland⁶, born March 6, 1809; married the widow Emily (Chase) Garfield, of Worcester.
- VI. David Thomas⁶, born July 19, 1813; learned the gun-maker's trade of his brother Joab; married, August 13, 1840, Mary Bruce, daughter of Ephron and Zipporah (Maynard) Eager, born in Northboro', March 25, 1813, sister to his brother Joab's wife; removed to Baltimore, Maryland, established the business of manufacturing and dealing in guns and sporting materials, somewhat extensively, and for several years prospered; but his health failed, and he was obliged to close up his business and return to Shrewsbury, where he died August 9, 1843; no children. His widow married, second, October 4, 1854, Henry Marcus Fairbanks, born April 9, 1812, in Shirley, Massachusetts, a widower with two sons, and lived most of the remainder of her life in Worcester, where she died June 12, 1893. Mr. Fairbanks died June 25, 1861.
- 60 VII. Lorenzo Elijah⁶, born November 9, 1815; married, Sarah Hodges.
- 61 VIII. Reuben Leander⁶, born July 10, 1817; married, Lucy Forbush.
- 62 IX. Ephraim Augustin⁶, born November 3, 1823; married, Nancy Holmes, of Grafton.

23.

JOHN⁵ (*John⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrack¹*), born February 9, 1776; married, October 29, 1799, Betsey Temple, of

Marlboro', who died December 31, 1841; removed, 1801, to Winchendon, Massachusetts, where he died April 5, 1848; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eliza⁶, born December 12, 1802, at Marlboro; married, at Winchendon, Phinehas Parks, of Winchendon. He died March 2, 1885, and his widow, May 9, 1887.

CHILDREN.

1. George H.⁷ Parks, born——.
2. A daughter——; she married William S. Brooks, of Winchendon.

- 63 II. George Dana⁶, born December 3, 1811; married, September 9, 1841, Catharine Wight Mixer, of Dedham.
- III. Jane⁶, born June 4, 1821, at Winchendon; married Bethuel Ellis, of Ashburnham; resided in Winchendon, where she died December 5, 1867, and he April 9, 1881.
- IV. Otis Whitney⁶, born at Winchendon; married Sarah Ann Church, of Alstead, New Hampshire. He died May 2, 1863, and she, 1860.

Other children were born to John and Betsey, all of whom died in infancy, but their records are not at hand.

24.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN⁵ (*John⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born March 9, 1783; married, August 30, 1805, at Stow, Ann, daughter of Charles and Catharine (Davies) Whitman, M. D. Ann was born December 12, 1787, and died at East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, November 27, 1868. Benjamin was a captain in the militia, and died at Stow, May 11, 1836; resided in Marlboro'; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- 64 I. Charles Whitman⁶, born December 30, 1806, at Marlboro'; married first, Mary Hunter, and second, Elizabeth Haley.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

- II. Catharine Davies⁶, born October 3, 1807; married, February 20, 1828, at Stow, Mark Whitcomb, who died November 29, 1886; she died August 20, 1888.

CHILDREN.

1. William⁷ Whitcomb, born November 4, 1828.
2. Anna Maria⁷, born September 24, 1830; married, December 7, 1852, Abraham H. Stowe, of Hudson, where she died October 20, 1881, leaving three children.
3. John Marshall⁷, born November 8, 1832; married, January 6, 1860, Eliza Clapp, of Stow; had five children.
4. Albert⁷, born June 1, 1845; resides at Stow.

- III. Dorcas Whitman⁶, born March 15, 1809; married, September 15, 1846, at Stow, Rufus Scott, born February 9, 1800, at Amherst, Massachusetts; resided at North Hadley and Amherst. He died August 16, 1855; she still survives.

CHILDREN.

1. Israel Storrs⁷ Scott, born November 19, 1848; died August 24, 1849, at North Hadley.
2. Mary Helen⁷, born July 5, 1850; resides in Amherst; unmarried.
3. Israel Frederick⁷, born July 2, 1852; died. September 11, 1871, at North Hadley.

- IV. Anna Whitman⁶, born December 19, 1810; married, first, November 1, 1834, Charles English, born in Brighton, May 19, 1807; resided in Boston, Brighton, and East Bridgewater. He died July 2, 1859, at Brighton, and she married, second, at Elmwood, Massachusetts, August 25, 1864, Samuel Shaw, born August 7, 1802, at South Weymouth, a shoe manufacturer of wealth and influence, at Elmwood. He died at East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, September 15, 1874; she is still living.

CHILDREN.

1. Anna Elizabeth⁷ English, born March 17, 1841; died September 5, 1885.
2. Amelia Victoria⁷, born January 3, 1844; died July 30, 1845.

3. Charles Benjamin⁷, born August 31, 1846; married, May 23, 1877, Mrs. Hannah Sisson; resides in Chicago, Illinois.
- V. Nathan Davies⁶, born February 20, 1813, at Marlboro; was captain's mate aboard ship "Canton Packet," died on the voyage home from Manilla, and was buried at sea; unmarried.
- VI. Martha⁶, born January 26, 1815, at Marlboro; married at Stow, May 15, 1834, Timothy Atwood, who died at Boston, December 13, 1872, and she married, second, February 4, 1875, Thaddeus Smith, of North Hadley, where he died, October 31, 1878. She died at Wellfleet, August 4, 1882; no children.
- VII. Felicia Davies⁶, born July 30, 1817; died October 21, 1820.
- VIII. Elizabeth⁶, born July 30, 1819, at Marlboro; married, April 6, 1843, at East Bridgewater, Henry Winchester Robinson, born at Stow, Massachusetts, October 9, 1819, resided at North Bridgewater (now Brockton) and Boston. His wife died July 2, 1872, and he is now enjoying the well-earned reputation of an honorable merchant, in his pleasant home in Auburndale.

CHILDREN.

1. Maria Louise⁷ Robinson, born February 7, 1844, at Stow; married, September 29, 1867, Nathaniel Blake Blackstone.
2. Joseph Winchester⁷, born September 17, 1846; married, April 14, 1869, Julia Ann Sprague, of North Bridgewater.
- IX. Margaret⁶, born February 23, 1822, at Stow; married, December 1, 1846, at East Bridgewater, Galen Kingman Richards, born January 9, 1823; she died February 16, 1870, at West Bridgewater, and he January 23, 1884.

CHILDREN.

1. Hannah Kingman⁷ Richards, born August 11, 1847; died December 31, 1873.
2. Henry⁷, born January 11, 1851; died April 1, 1856.
3. Henry Galen⁷, born August 24, 1856; died January 31, 1877.
4. Ann Whitman⁷, born July 28, 1858; died June 12, 1859.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

5. Charles Benjamin⁷, born September 23, 1866; died July 21, 1885.
- X. Lucy Cotton⁶, born September 3, 1825, at Stow; married, August 19, 1856, at North Bridgewater, Baalis Sanford, born October 4, 1833; resides in Brockton; a leading merchant and prominent citizen.

CHILDREN.

1. Irene Gertrude⁷ Sanford, born April 18, 1859.
2. Anna Cora⁷, born August 19, 1860; died September 22, 1860.
3. Mabel Louisa⁷, born July 3, 1867; died August 22, 1869.

25.

DAVID⁵ (*Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born June 1, 1783; married, September 24, 1805, Abigail Russell, who died February 22, 1806; and he married, second, December, 1806, Lydia Stearns, of Leominster, born March 26, 1786; resided in Marlboro' where all his children were born. He died October 13, 1830, and she December 22, 1850.

CHILDREN.

- 65 I. Moses⁶, born December 12, 1807; married, in Harvard, April 9, 1831, Sally Wetherbee.
- II. Joseph⁶, born May 15, 1810; died in infancy.
- III. William⁶, born July 20, 1811; died May 16, 1832.
- 66 IV. Rufus⁶, born May 31, 1813; married Maria Barnes.
- 67 V. Reuben⁶, born May 31, 1813, twin with Rufus; married Ruth C. Moore.
- VI. Mary⁶, born May 11, 1815; married, Daniel Florence, born in Northboro'; died May 5, 1863, at Berlin; she died 1844.

CHILDREN.

1. William⁷ Florence, born October, 1840, in Northboro'; resided in Berlin; a shoemaker. Enlisted July 25, 1862, in Company I, Thirty-sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers,



Chas. H. Taylor.

discharged March 5, 1863, for ill-health, at Newport News, returned to Berlin and died there of consumption, on the 5th of May following.

2. Mary Aravilla⁷, born October 15, 1844; married, September 13, 1863, Jonathan Mann; resides in Marlboro',

VII. Nathaniel⁶, born August 27, 1817, at Bolton, Massachusetts; married, at Natick, Malinda Muzzy; resided in Bolton, where he died August, 1853.

CHILDREN.

- I. Llewellyn⁷, born ——; died young, in Marlboro'.
- II. Charles⁷, born September, 1851, in Marlboro'; resides in Hudson; a farmer; twice married; no children.

VIII. Abigail Russell⁶, born April 28, 1819; married, May 21, 1842, John Ingalls, son of John and Olive Taylor, born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 21, 1816; resided in Charlestown, where all his children were born. She died March 9, 1888, at Roslindale, Massachusetts, and he at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 31, 1890.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary Elizabeth⁷ Taylor, born January 15, 1843; married, August 16, 1867, R. L. Spear, of Boston, who died June 12, 1892.
2. Charles Henry⁷, born July 14, 1846; married, February 7, 1866, Georgianna Olivia Davis, born in Charlestown, April 12, 1847, daughter of George W. and Lorilla Davis. He was educated in the public grammar and high schools of that city. At fifteen years of age he found his first employment in a Boston general printing office. In this office the *Massachusetts Ploughman* and the *Christian Register* were set up, so that he learned the trade of a compositor on those papers. The year 1861 found him in the *Boston Traveler* Office, where he worked at different times in the mail room, the press room, and the composing room. He was but sixteen years of age when he left the *Traveler* office and shouldered a musket in the war as a private

soldier in the Thirty-eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, one of the youngest recruits to enlist in defence of the Union. He served in the field about a year and a half with General N. P. Banks' command. In the memorable assault upon Port Hudson, June 14, 1863, Private Taylor was badly wounded, and in consequence was honorably discharged from the service and sent home. He still carries the bullet with which he was wounded. Returning to civil life, he re-entered the *Traveler* office, and after working for some time in the composing room of that paper became one of its reporters, and soon made his mark as an intelligent and ready writer, with a sharp nose for news. He grappled with the mysteries of shorthand writing, and, having mastered that difficult art, did a great deal of notable work as a stenographer. While connected with the *Traveler* he also earned considerable reputation as a correspondent for papers in other cities, his letters to the *New York Tribune* and *Cincinnati Times* attracting much attention at the time. On January 1, 1869, a new phase of his career opened. On that date he became private secretary to Governor William Claflin, and for several years thereafter his face was a familiar one around the State House. Governor Claflin made him a member of his military staff, with the rank of colonel. It was twenty-five years afterward, when Governor Russell anxious to bring within his official family this sagacious adviser, loyal friend, and rare companion, made him a brigadier-general on his staff. While acting as Governor Claflin's private secretary, Colonel Taylor continued a large part of his former work as a newspaper correspondent, and never once disassociated himself from his chosen profession as a journalist. He remained at his secretarial post in the governor's office for three years. In 1872 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives from Somerville, and was re-elected the following year,

receiving the unusual honor on both occasions of being the unanimous choice of his fellow-citizens, regardless of party lines. In the year 1873 he was nominated by the many friends whom he had made in the Legislature for the clerkship of the House, a position that had been long held at that time by the well-remembered newspaper correspondent, William S. Robinson, whose letters over the signature of "Warrington," were then among the most salient features of the *Springfield Republican*. Mr. Robinson's friends made a stout fight for his re-election, but Colonel Taylor defeated him overwhelmingly. He filled the office of clerk of the House until the month of August, 1873, when another chapter in his remarkable career was to open. It was in that month and year that Colonel Taylor took charge of *The Boston Globe*, then a new paper, which had been started a little over a year before, and which was struggling hard to obtain a foothold among the old Boston dailies. For nearly five years Colonel Taylor, as manager of *The Globe*, seemed to be fighting a losing battle; but on March 7, 1878, he took a bold, new departure, and, reorganizing it as a democratic two-cent daily paper, conducted on popular lines and appealing to the many instead of the few, he gave it a new birth. This somewhat audacious step proved to be the turning-point in the history of *The Globe*. Colonel Taylor had found for his paper and himself that tide, "which taken at its flood leads on to fortune." The history of *The Boston Globe*, from that date on to the present time, is one of the romances of modern journalism, and records a newspaper success of such splendid proportions as to place Charles H. Taylor's name among those of the great captains of the newspaper host — the Bennetts, the Greeleys, the Danas, and the Pultizers.

3. George William⁷, born February 24, 1850; died March 10, 1868.

4. Nathaniel Hapgood⁷, born March 4, 1854; married, April 12, 1881, Anna Brooks, of Augusta, Maine.
 5. Addie Frances⁷, born September 4, 1855; married, May 1, 1878, J. B. Wright, of Charlestown.
 6. Abbie Maria⁷, born September 4, 1855, twin with Addie Frances; died December 4, 1855.
 7. John Ingalls⁷, born September 3, 1859; died December 18, 1867.
- 68** IX. George⁶, born May 7, 1821; married, March 26, 1844, Harriet Angeline Warren.
- X. Luther⁶, born June 25, 1824; married, September 28, 1848, Harriet, daughter of James and Esther Deane, born March 4, 1825, in Oakham, Massachusetts. Enlisted July 13, 1862, in Company F, Thirty-eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers; served three years. Participated in battles, Port Hudson, June 14, 1864; Fisher's Hill, September 19, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; and later served with wagon train; discharged July 13, 1865; returned home; appointed on police force at Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1870 to 1873; resides in Belmont, Massachusetts. No children.
- XI. Eliza⁶, born August 5, 1826, in Marlboro'; married April 1, 1847, Asa Appleton Deane, a farmer in Oakham, where she died August 13, 1877, a most excellent house-keeper, nurse, and mother. He died December 8, 1892.

CHILDREN, all born in Oakham.

1. Harriet Maria⁷ Deane, born September 17, 1849; married, December 24, 1874, George Washington Sibley, of Spencer, Massachusetts, where he died April 26, 1888.
2. Abbie Jane⁷, born September 15, 1851; married, May 15, 1873, William Wallace Smith, of North Brookfield; she died July 26, 1878.
3. Amanda Amelia⁷, born December 4, 1853; married, December 13, 1876, Freeland Converse Sibley, of Spencer.
4. Addie Elizabeth⁷, born May 4, 1861; married, March 24, 1883, Charles Horace Baldwin, of Spencer.

26.

NATHANIEL⁵ (*Jonathan*⁴, *John*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born September 14, 1787; married, May 22, 1808, Elizabeth, daughter of Ephraim Barber, of Marlboro', born February 19, 1789. He removed to Boston, where he resided a merchant, and where he was instantly killed by the accidental discharge of a gun, in the hand of a friend, November 22, 1816.

CHILDREN.

- I. Henry Nathaniel⁶, born, in Boxboro', 1809; died in New York City, December 19, 1837; unmarried. He was at one time on the editorial staff of the *Worcester Spy*.
- II. Louise H.⁶, born January 11, 1811, in Boxboro'; married, October, 1834, Jedediah Sabin, of Putney, Vermont, born September 21, 1802; died January 11, 1881; she died August 17, 1842.

CHILDREN.

1. Henry Nathaniel⁷ Sabin, born June 28, 1834, in Putney; died February 10, 1857; unmarried.
 2. Ellen Elizabeth⁷, born April 11, 1839, in Putney; married S. Wilson Wilder, son of John and Polly (Wilson) Wilder, of Brattleboro', Vermont, who was born March 1, 1806. He was born March 6, 1838. No children.
- III. Elizabeth Crosby⁶, born April 15, 1813; married, Captain Edward Denison, of Leyden, Massachusetts, son of Edward and Rucy (Babcock) Denison; he died February 11, 1879, age 79 years. She resides with her daughter, Mrs. Sawyer, in Leyden.

CHILDREN, all born in Leyden.

1. Frances Elizabeth⁷ Denison; born September 8, 1839; married January 11, 1860, John Hamilton Newcomb, of Leyden.
2. Maria Rucy⁷, born August 15, 1841; married, November 25, 1877, Henry Clayton Howe, of Gill, Massachusetts, son of Asa and Almira Howe.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

CHILD.

1. Mary Denison⁸ Howe, born January 1, 1877; resides in Monona, Iowa.
 3. Edward Hapgood⁷, born June 9, 1843; married, February 16, 1871, Lestina Dorrell, born October 20, 1851, daughter of Harris and Caroline (Darling) Dorrell. He is a farmer in Leyden; four children.
 4. Ellen Louise⁷, born August 3, 1844; married, February 19, 1876, Charles Frederick Sawyer, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts; resides in Leyden; is a painter.
 5. Marion Harriet⁷, born June 17, 1848; married, October 21, 1885, David Ashcroft, a farmer of Whateley, Massachusetts. No children.
 6. Eva Juline⁷, born October 12, 1851; married, Clinton Addison Ware, December 3, 1873; resides in Northfield, Massachusetts; a farmer, with two children.
 7. George Henry⁷, born August 4, 1854; married, April 17, 1890, Jacobina Koch; a farmer; resides on the old homestead. No children.
 8. Carrie Jeanette⁷, born April 26, 1857; married, December 11, 1878, Albert Brown Warren, a farmer of Bernardston, Massachusetts; two children.
- IV. Mary⁶, born in Boxboro'; died in Boston, September 16, 1826, in the eleventh year of her age.
-

27.

FRANCIS⁵ (*Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born August 2, 1792, at Marlboro'; died at Holden, December 31, 1872; married, December, 1814, Dorcas Willis, born February 12, 1793, at Sudbury, daughter of Jesse and Sarah Willis; died May 11, 1839, at Medway; he married, second, March 30, 1841, Jemima, daughter of Ephraim Whitney, of Upton, born January 6, 1795; died August 14, 1848, at

Holden. No children. He married, third, January 11, 1859, Laura (Howard) Chamberlain, born January 3, 1804; died October 17, 1866, and he married, fourth, December 24, 1867, Lavinia Ann Davis, born May 7, 1812; died about 1894, at New Ipswich, New Hampshire.

CHILDREN, all by first wife.

- 69 I. Gilbert⁶, born April 21, 1816, at Marlboro'; married Hannah Scripture, of Dubuque, Iowa.
 II. Salome⁶, born March 30, 1818; married July 19, 1840, Daniel White, at Thompson, Connecticut, son of John White, of Leicester, Massachusetts.

CHILD.

1. Son⁷ born 1842; died in infancy, at West Medway.
 III. Hannah⁶, born at Marlboro', March 14, 1820; married at Mendon, February 1, 1842, George Capron, born 1819, at Cumberland Hill, Rhode Island; resided in Holden. He died at Worcester, April, 1879, and she married, second, James Elder, of Worcester, who died aged 74, and she married, third, Horace L. Fisk, of Athol, who died at Paxton, aged 79, and she married, fourth, October 4, 1893, Martin F. Peeler, born at Holden, August 21, 1820.

CHILDREN, both by first husband.

1. Alfretta⁷ Capron, born May 16, 1843, at Uxbridge, where she died September, 1844.
 2. Almira⁷, born December 26, 1852, at Mendon; married, March 25, 1875, at Charlotte, North Carolina, Artemas Ward Johnson, born January 6, 1814, at Holliston, Massachusetts; died November 6, 1886, at Gainesville, Florida; no children; she married, second, July 23, 1895, at Worcester, George Henry Boyd, born May 25, 1847, at Worcester, where they reside.
 70 IV. Jonathan⁶, born January 7, 1823, at Holden; married, September 12, 1843, Mary Ann Condry Warren, born July 30, 1825, at Paxton.
 V. Sarah⁶, born May 1, 1825; married, November 20, 1844, at Mendon, Deacon Isaac Thomas Johnson, born July 11, 1819, son of Rufus and Hannah Johnson, of Upton, Massachusetts, where he resides.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

CHILDREN.

1. Hannah Newton⁷ Johnson, born September 17, 1850, at Upton; unmarried.
 2. Harrison Willis⁷, born May 8, 1854; married, November 18, 1880, Ida Emogene Searles; resides in Worcester. No children.
 3. Olive Mason⁷, born December 26, 1857; unmarried.
- 71 VI. Samuel⁶, born December 21, 1827; married Maria Elizabeth Woodward.
- VII. Martha⁶, born February 1, 1831; died July 5, 1836.
- VIII. Robert⁶, born June 19, 1833, at Medway; married, April 18, 1857, Sarah S., daughter of James and Catharine C. (Keen) Cutting, of Templeton, Massachusetts; resides in Chelsea, Massachusetts; a watch repairer in Boston. No children.
- IX. Oliver Mason⁶, born April 3, 1836, at Medway; died April 9, 1853, at Holden.
- X. Francis⁶, born December 14, 1838, at Medway; married, Lucia Hooker, of Rutland; resided in West Boylston, Massachusetts. He married, second, 1892, Helen Bowen, and removed to Maine. No children recorded by second marriage.

CHILDREN.

- I. Robert⁷, born in Worcester, and died young.
- II. Charles⁷, born in Worcester, and died young.

28.

AARON⁵ (*Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas³, Shadrach¹*), born September 18, 1774, at Marlboro'; died about 1844, at Stowe; married, Sarah Carr, of Sudbury, born 1788; died 1872, at Sudbury.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eliza⁶, born June 27, 1806 (?); married, May 13, 1828, at Concord, Andrew C. Dole, of Framingham; died at Newton.
- II. Sarah Carr⁶, born March 8, 1808; died September 18, 1820.
- III. Ann⁶, born December 1, 1809; died, South Sudbury.

- IV. Aaron Hamilton⁶, born May 16, 1812; removed to New York City; married, and had twelve children. Enlisted in the army with his oldest son (?), Henry Otis, 1861, and not further reported.
- V. Abigail⁶, born April 9, 1813, at Waltham; married (published April 16, 1836), Jonas C. Munroe, of Concord.
- VI. William Harrison⁶, born July 22, 1815, at Marlboro'; married at Framingham. No other record obtained.
- VII. Henry Otis⁶, born April 1, 1818; married, 1844, Margaret Kenney, of Ireland; she died March 23, 1890.

CHILDREN.

- I. John H.⁷, born 1851; died August 24, 1873.
- II. George William⁷, born June 10, 1854, at Marlboro'; married, May 12, 1874, Nellie M. Rice, and second, January, 1884, Annie Branning, who died September, 1891, and he married third, June 10, 1892, Mrs. Victoria Perry Morry.

CHILDREN.

- I. Estella Mabel⁸, born April 22, 1885 (by second wife), at Worcester; died May 2, 1885.
- II. Eva Viola⁸, born March 12, 1891; died March 19, 1895.
- III. Mabel⁸, born October 26, 1892 (by third wife); died January 1, 1893; resides in Marlboro'; a farmer.
- III. Edward Francis⁷, born July 1, 1858; married, June 10, 1892, Victory Morry, daughter of his brother's third wife by her first husband; resides at Marlboro'; a shoemaker.
- VIII. Asa⁶, born 1821, at Marlboro'; died at Hartford, Vermont.
- IX. Sarah⁶, born 1825, at Northboro'; died 1837.

29.

THOMAS⁵, (*Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born August 24, 1776; married, June 27, 1803, at Marlboro', Mary Witt, born July 17, 1781. He died December 6, 1846; his widow died January 17, 1874.

CHILDREN.

- I. Elvira⁶, born November 9, 1803; died September 2, 1805.
72 II. Ira⁶, born January 17, 1805; married Persis Bigelow.
 III. Elvira⁶, born September 15, 1806; married May 13, 1827,
 Aaron Bigelow, of Marlboro', born April 29, 1796;
 died February 11, 1861; she died February 9, 1892.

CHILDREN.

1. George Hapgood⁷ Bigelow, born September 28,
 1838; died August 31, 1860.
 2. Francis D.⁷, born October 22, 1842; died August
 31, 1853.
73 IV. Gilman⁶, born February 1, 1809; married, Susan Wright
 Ross.
 V. William⁶, born March 11, 1811; died May 13, 1813.
 VI. Mary Ann⁶, born July 20, 1813; married at Marlboro', May
 1, 1832, George Brigham, born at Hudson, October 12,
 1808; resided in New Hampshire. She died November
 23, 1878, and he April 6, 1888, at Hudson.

CHILDREN.

1. Frances Augusta⁷ Brigham, born March 27, 1833;
 married, July 1, 1849, John A. Goddard, of
 Berlin; a farmer.
 2. Mary Eliza⁷, born December 9, 1835; married,
 1853, Thomas L. Barnard, of Marlboro'.
 3. Caleb Benjamin⁷, born September 14, 1837; mar-
 ried, September, 1879, Augusta Frye, of Bolton.
 4. Willard, Ebenezer⁷, born April 9, 1839; married,
 April 25, 1861, Abby Randall, born February
 3, 1842; resides in Marlboro'; Railroad
 Messenger.
 5. George W.⁷, born April 9, 1841; died June 23,
 1843.
 6. Ella Sophia⁷, born November 24, 1843; resides in
 Marlboro'; unmarried.
 7. Harriet Newell⁷, born August 17, 1844; married,
 June 2, 1864, Hiram W. Chase, of Boylston;
 resides in Hudson; a provision dealer.
 VII. Harriet⁶, born January 4, 1817, at Marlboro'; married,
 Edward Ball, of Northboro', born June 12, 1807;
 removed to Poplar Grove, Illinois, where he died
 June 27, 1889.

CHILDREN.

1. George Dana⁷ Ball, born May 29, 1835, at Northboro'; died February 20, 1845.
2. Harriet⁷, born December 20, 1836; married, at Chemung, Illinois, November 25, 1857, G. T. Wheeler, born August 14, 1828, at East Hamburg, New York.
3. John Baker⁷, born October 14, 1838; died October 2, 1894.
4. Edward Baker⁷, born March 17, 1840; married, June 12, 1868, Mary E. Cowan, of Fall River.
5. Helen Maria⁷, born January 3, 1842; married, February 7, 1872, John C. Shackell, of New York City. She died at Poplar Grove, November 22, 1873.
6. Oliver Puffer⁷, born April 12, 1844; married, December 1, 1885, Hattie B. Wheeler, of Brighton, New York.
7. Willie⁷, born February 20, 1846; died March 21, 1846.
8. Mary Sophia⁷, born March 7, 1847; married, December 13, 1866, George Ray, of Fall River, Massachusetts.
9. Abbie Emerson⁷, born March 27, 1853; married, November 21, 1877, Joseph H. Emmons, of Chicago; he died November 30, 1893.
10. Annie Caroline⁷, born August 14, 1856; twin with Alice; married, September 17, 1879, George G. Moore, of Poplar Grove.
11. Alice Augusta⁷, born August 14, 1856; married, September 4, 1878, Thomas G. Merritt, born April 8, 1855, at Hinsdale, Pennsylvania.
12. Charlotte⁷, born July 20, 1859; married, April 3, 1879, at Poplar Grove, Edward H. Burnside, born June 27, 1853.
13. Nahum⁷, born February 6, 1862; died March 3, 1862.

74 VIII. William George⁶, born December 2, 1819; married, May 16, 1842, Caroline Brunswick Howe.

IX. Caroline Augusta⁶, born October 1, 1821; married, September 1, 1840, Ai Roe, born December 30, 1815, at Bolton; died February 3, 1892; she died August 30, 1847.

CHILDREN.

1. Frances Emma⁷ Roe, born August 10, 1841; married, August 21, 1862, Edwin D. Wood, born at Marlboro'; resides in Hudson.
 2. Abbe Jane⁷, born at Bolton, August 24, 1843; married, April 6, 1862, George Morse, of Berlin; resides in Sudbury; a farmer.
 3. Charles E.⁷, born April 28, 1846, at Bolton; married, November 21, 1870, at Lancaster, Massachusetts, Jennie C. Brown, of Sudbury.
- 75 X. Thomas Emerson⁶, born May 11, 1824; married, June 25, 1850, Nancy Sophia, daughter of Hastings and Nancy (Spear) Brigham, born in Boston April 12, 1825; taken to Vermont in childhood to be educated; removed to Marlboro' to teach school, where she met and married Thomas Emerson.

30.

ASA⁵ (*Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born April 13, 1785; married, first, 1812, Phebe, daughter of Jonah Rice, born February 3, 1789, at Marlboro; died June 18, 1826, and he married, second, October 21, 1830, at Boston, Mary, daughter of William and Sophia (Brown) Manning, Esquire, formerly editor of the *Worcester Spy*; born May 22, 1799; died January 6, 1876. He died December 29, 1864.

CHILDREN.

- I. Rebecca⁶, born 1812; died March 9, 1823.
- II. Laura Ann⁶, born March 4, 1814, at Marlboro'; married, Thanksgiving Day, 1837, Rufus Coolidge, of Bolton, who died August 26, 1889; she died August 18, 1895; resided at Marlboro; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

1. William⁷, Coolidge, born ———.
2. Charles⁷, born ———.
3. Silas⁷, born ———.
4. Laura⁷, born ———.

5. Rufus⁷, born ———.
6. Lucy⁷, born ———.
7. Joseph⁷, born ———.
8. Tileston⁷, born ———.

And three others who died in infancy.

- III. Lucy Woods⁶, born January 8, 1820; died January 12, 1857; married September 2, 1840, John Howe Peters, merchant; born February 28, 1820; died May 10, 1887.

CHILDREN.

1. Lucy Woods⁷ Peters, born June 28, 1841; married, January 25, 1866, Charles W. Gleason, of the woolen manufacturing firm C. W. and A. D. Gleason, at Rock Bottom, Massachusetts.
2. John Melville⁷, born September 22, 1843; died January 13, 1847.
3. John Melville⁷, born February 10, 1849; married, December 25, 1879, Mary P. Campbell, from Machias, Maine.

- IV. Abbie E. Manning⁶, born November 3, 1836 (by second wife); married, December 10, 1856, John Gibson Busfield, born September 8, 1829, at Leeds, England; a machinist.

CHILDREN.

1. Theodore Elmer⁷, Busfield, born September 27, 1858, at Maynard; married, March 23, 1886, at New Haven, Connecticut, Hattie Amelia Smith, born May, 1862.
2. Mary Gertrude⁷, born October 6, 1862, at Hudson, where she resides; unmarried.

- V. Theodore Brown⁶, born August 25, 1838; married, October 9, 1867, at Boston, Sarah Frances, daughter of Perez and Nancy Ayer Mason, born July 19, 1843, at Tunbridge, Vermont; resides in Allston, Massachusetts; cashier Bradstreet's mercantile agency, Boston.

CHILDREN.

- I. Theodore⁷ Brown, Jr., born August 28, 1871, at Boston, was graduated from Latin School, 1891, studied two years at Museum of Fine Arts, now established in Boston as decorative artist and designer.

- II. Marietta Stewart², born June 26, 1873; died May 10, 1875.
- III. Allan Mason⁷, born May 12, 1877; died January, 1878, in Boston.

31.

JAMES WOODS⁵ (*Thomas*,⁴ *Joseph*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born April 21, 1787, at Marlboro'; married October 26, 1814, Lucy⁵, daughter of Francis and Mary⁴ (Hapgood) Howe, born October 21, 1788, at Marlboro'; died April 18, 1845, at Northboro'. He died May 8, 1854, at Boylston; a wheelwright.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eliphalet⁶, born February 26, 1815, at Marlboro', where he died July 20, 1821.
- II. Lucy Howe⁶, born March 14, 1817; married, 1838, at Bolton, Massachusetts, Calvin Perry; she died at Shrewsbury, January 29, 1848.
- III. Harriet S.⁶, born September 12, 1819; married, 1843, at Northboro', Nahum Brigham; she died August 10, 1848, at Boylston, he at Worcester, 1850.
- IV. Sarah⁶, born November 10, 1821; died October 11, 1824, at Marlboro'.
- V. Augusta Rebecca⁶, born August 15, 1824; married, October 7, 1845, at Northboro', Fred Burdett, of Clinton.
- VI. Phebe Ann⁶, born December 7, 1827; married, October 20, 1847, at Boylston, John Hervey Moore, who died March 7, 1889.

CHILDREN.

- 1. Edward Hervey⁷ Moore, born October 21, 1850.
- 2. Fred A.⁷, born July 11, 1853.
- 3. Emma Ann⁷, born November 30, 1857.
- VII. Sarah Louisa⁶, born April 3, 1830; married April 17, 1847, at Boylston, Henry White, of Boylston Centre.
- VIII. Eliphalet G.⁶, born November 2, 1832; died November 8, 1832.
- IX. Frederick A.⁶, born November 5, 1833, at Northboro'; died October 25, 1841 (all the others born in Marlboro').

32.

JOSIAH⁵ (*Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born March 7, 1779; married May 29, 1806, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Lovina (Barnes) Maynard, of Marlboro', born February 7, 1783. He removed to Peru, Vermont, in 1800, grappled with the forest single handed in summer, returning to Marlboro' to spend the winter. In 1805 he built a barn which is now standing. In 1806 he took his young bride into the wilderness and lived in the barn till he could build a house. He was a plain man, but everything he had was good; always satisfied with his lot, and therefore always happy. He died at Peru, February 17, 1857, and his wife October 1, 1853.

CHILDREN.

- 76 I. Joseph Jackson⁶, born January 29, 1805, at Marlboro'; married, November 28, 1832, Hepsibah Barnard.
- II. Elizabeth⁶, born December 6, 1806, at Peru, Vermont; married, February 27, 1834, Jesse, son of Jesse and Lydia (Brooks) Brown, born December 6, 1805; died February 16, 1889, at Peru, a farmer; she died September 23, 1837. No children.
- III. Lovina⁶, born May 8, 1809; married, January 12, 1836, Alvah Brooks, of Halifax, Vermont; removed to Illinois, where he died, a farmer; she died at Elgin, Illinois, September 2, 1869.
- IV. Persis⁶, born July 24, 1811; married, January 12, 1836, W. W. Whitney, born March 11, 1810, at Peru, son of Nathan and Fina (Wheeler) Whitney, who died September 6, 1887. She died February 16, 1887.

CHILDREN.

1. Charles William⁷ Whitney, born June 15, 1837; married, November 6, 1865, Matilda M. Baker, of Danby, Vermont; farmer.
2. Louise Lavina⁷, born March 20, 1839; died at Peru, December 21, 1893; a telegraph operator; unmarried.
3. Josiah Hapgood⁷ born January 20, 1843; married, November 22, 1866, Mary J. Walker; a farmer.

- V. Mary⁶, born September 28, 1813; married, April 25, 1844, John Q. Adams, of Croydon, New Hampshire, son of Moses and Sally Adams, born April 6, 1818; resides in Peru; a farmer. She died, 1880.

CHILDREN.

1. Alma⁷ Adams, born ———.
2. Carrie⁷, born ———.
3. Almond⁷, born ———.

- VI. Josiah⁶, born October 15, 1815; died in childhood.
- VII. Almira⁶, born November 23, 1817; married February 10, 1848, Barton, son of Allen and Mary (Butterfield) Aldrich, of Westmoreland, New Hampshire, born January 15, 1821; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

1. George Slade⁷ Aldrich, born February 14, 1850, at Westmoreland, married, Georgiana Emogene Lawrence, of Grafton, Vermont.
2. Mary Elizabeth⁷, born September 25, 1851; married, November 28, 1871, George Bacon; resides in Bellows Falls; a carpenter.
3. Lord Loenza⁷, born August 20, 1853, at Westmoreland; died August 3, 1874.
4. Sarah Louisa⁷, born June 6, 1855; died December 23, 1857.
5. Nellie Lovina⁷, born March 31, 1860; died October 25, 1876.

- VIII. Jonathan⁶, born February 29, 1820; married, September 6, 1849, Aurelia E. (Davis) Marsh, born at Reading, Vermont, February 8, 1821. Settled with his father on his extensive farm in Peru, tenderly cared for the wants of his venerable parents, built a new house, made great improvements on the farm, held important official positions, represented the town two years in the Legislature; died in Manchester, Vermont, March 15, 1883; his wife died December 22, 1881. No children.
- IX. Ruth⁶, born December 10, 1823; married, November 1, 1843, Lucius Carlos Davis, born in Reading, Vermont, March 24, 1819, where he resided, and died December 11, 1891; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

1. Myron A.⁷ Davis, born August 17, 1848; married Belle Byron; resided in Felchville (Reading), a machine manufacturer, and died October 16, 1893.
 2. Cornelia E.⁷, born ———, and died at the age of eighteen months.
 3. Frank H.⁷, born November 29, 1854; married Rosie Chamberlain, of Plymouth, Vermont; resides on the old homestead farm in Reading, taking the best of care of his venerable mother.
 4. Nellie C.⁷, born March 8, 1856; married, Frank S. Griffin; resides in Masonville, Iowa.
 5. Fred Carlos⁷, born May 29, 1862; married, Nellie Mitchell, of Weathersfield, Vermont.
- X. Joseph⁶, born August 11, 1827, in Peru, Vermont; married, January 15, 1852, Mary Esther Gates, of Stow, born August 13, 1831; died May 23, 1885. He was born and educated in Peru; carried on a farm there for several years, adjoining his father's, but became impatient of farming, and in 1874 he removed to Maynard, Massachusetts, where he died July 13, 1887; a shoemaker.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary Ella⁷, born June 8, 1855, at Peru; died June 2, 1869, in Marlboro'.
- II. Eunice Elizabeth⁷, born January 2, 1858, at Westmoreland; died October 19, 1879, at Maynard.
- III. Joseph Rufus⁷, born November 7, 1859, at Stow, Massachusetts; resided in Maynard; a carpenter; died February 22, 1897.
- IV. James Henry Augustus⁷, born December 29, 1862, at Bolton; a carpenter; resides in Nashua, New Hampshire.
- V. Myron Edward⁷, born October 25, 1864, at Bolton; resided in Maynard; a travelling agent; died February 1, 1896, in Portland, Maine; interred in Marlboro, Massachusetts; unmarried.
- VI. Ella May⁷, born May 2, 1873, at Marlboro'.

33.

JOSEPH⁵ (*Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born November 17, 1784; married, November 26, 1807, Susanna Maynard, widow of Luther Maynard, and daughter of John Maynard, of Sudbury, where she was born, May 1, 1785. Joseph was a wheelwright by trade, and first settled in Marlboro', where most of his children were born. Subsequently he lived in Stow, Sterling, West Boylston, Sutton and Grafton. These changes were advisable in order to procure employment for his large and growing family. There were cotton factories at these places, and it was customary for young people to work in them nine months of the year, the remaining three being spent in school.

The closing years of Joseph's life were passed in West Boylston, where he died November 19, 1861. His wife died April 1, 1860.

CHILDREN.

- I. Susan⁶, born September 2, 1809, in Marlboro'; married, November 5, 1829, Thomas Lewis, of Sterling, born June 26, 1804; died January 4, 1890, of pneumonia; she died September 1, 1883, at Clinton, Massachusetts, of typhoid dysentery.

CHILDREN.

1. Charles Henry⁷ Lewis, born December 9, 1830; married, first, August 11, 1855, Sarah Lucinda Carlton, and second, he married, June 15, 1867, Caroline Augusta Trowbridge, born May 12, 1827, at South Framingham, Massachusetts; she died August 15, 1892.
2. George Thomas⁷, born April 14, 1832; married, August 30, 1860, Caroline C. Divoll, of Northboro'.
3. Serena Maria⁷, born October 28, 1833; married, November 25, 1863, Charles E. Crowl; died July 31, 1872.

4. John Burdett⁷, born March 15, 1835; married, February 24, 1864, Mary E. Welsh; died April 22, 1873.
5. Susan Sophia⁷, born June 30, 1837; married, June 1, 1856, Robert P. Lanchester, of Bliss, Idaho; she died September 1, 1883.
6. Abbie Burdett⁷, born July 15, 1839; married, April 1, 1858, Albert W. Lowe, of Clinton.
7. Ellen Charlotte⁷, born March 28, 1841; married, April 1, 1864, Obed Ware; she died December 18, 1873.
8. Eliza Ann⁷, born April 11, 1843; died April 29, 1843.
9. Marshall James⁷, born June 27, 1844; enlisted August 22, 1864, in Company C, Fourth Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, discharged June 17, 1865; married, May 28, 1876, Helen M. Simons, at Detroit Lake, Minnesota.
10. Albert Jerome⁷, born March 1, 1846; married, August, 1864, Addie Harriman; enlisted with his brother Marshall, in same company, and discharged at same time; died June 29, 1883.
11. Sarah Lucinda⁷, born January 18, 1848; married, November 27, 1867, Phylander H. Ware, of Hudson.
12. Waldo Joseph⁷, born December 11, 1849; married, June 18, 1874, Nellie Neil, of Mango, Florida.
13. Walter Smith⁷, born December 8, 1851; married, January 1, 1873, Mary C. Parks, of Stow, Massachusetts.
- II. Persis⁶, born March 22, 1811; married, May 29, 1833, Jonathan Whitcomb, born January 17, 1806, at Littleton, Massachusetts; he died September 3, 1887; s. p.
- 77 III. Luther Maynard⁶, born June 6, 1813, at Marlboro'; married Olive W. Houghton.
- IV. Harriet⁶, born ———; married, first, May 3, 1834, at West Boylston, James E. Gould, and, second, May 10, 1853, Daniel Warner, at Woodville, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN, by first husband.

1. Unnamed⁷, son, born April 19, 1836, at Clinton; died April 21, same year.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

2. Edward E.⁷ Gould, born March 11, 1838; died February 5, 1839.
3. Marshall E.⁷, born November 1, 1839; died August 24, 1845.
4. Francis A.⁷, born July 28, 1841. Killed July 1, 1863, at Battle of Gettysburg.
5. Hattie E.⁷, born September 6, 1843; married, April 25, 1866, Leander Morse; resides in Marlboro'.
6. Adelaide L.⁷, born November 18, 1846; married, May 11, 1867, Edward H. Thurston, of Grafton, Massachusetts; resides in Montreal, Canada.
CHILDREN, by second husband.
7. Ella⁷ Warner, born April 11, 1854, at Southboro'; married Marcus D. Jackson; resides in Natick, Massachusetts.
8. Amelia P.⁷, born November 24, 1857; died December 23, 1865.

V. Abigail Green⁶, born —— (named after her aunt in Ashby by whom she was brought up); married, first, in Northboro', 1836, Leonard Chase; resided in Holden; and, second, she married, August 19, 1845, Luther Whitaker, a farmer of West Boylston. She died June 22, 1890, at Hudson.

CHILDREN, by first husband.

1. William Henry⁷ Chase, born July 6, 1837; died November 22, 1842.
2. Hiram Wesley⁷, born July 21, 1840, at Hudson.

CHILDREN, by second husband.

3. Jason David⁷ Whitaker, born August 13, 1846, at West Boylston; married, April 17, 1872, Addie L. Rowe, born June 2, 1846, at Salem, New Hampshire. He enlisted July 12, 1864, in Company E, Forty-second Regiment, Massachusetts' Volunteer Infantry; discharged for disability, at Camp Burrill, Alexandria, September 20, 1864.
4. George Emerson⁷, born November 27, 1850; married, November 18, 1875, Mary Ellen Randall, born February 28, 1856, at Marlboro'.
5. Nelson L.⁷, born July 5, 1854, at West Boylston; died May 4, 1859.
6. Herbert Pliny⁷, born March 25, 1857.

- VI. Joseph Henry⁶, born November 11, 1817; died October 7, 1832.
- VII. Charlotte⁶, born October 9, 1818; died January 4, 1819.
- VIII. Charles⁶, born (twin with Charlotte) October 9, 1818; married, 1845, in New York, Mrs. Elizabeth Bennett Bigelow, of England; resided in Harvard, Massachusetts; a farmer. She died March 24, 1897, and he March 31, 1898.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charles Wesley⁷, born November 11, 1845; married Annie Marston, of Cambridge.

CHILD.

- I. Ella Adelaide⁸, born February 7, 1871, at Arlington; resided with her grandfather in Harvard.
 - II. Sarah Elizabeth⁷, born March 9, 1849; married, January 1, 1878, Edwin A. Gleason; resides in Worcester, Massachusetts.
 - III. Ardella⁷, born December 11, 1852.
 - IV. Mary Josephine⁷, born December 4, 1856; died September 19, 1872.
 - V. Susan Whitney⁷, born March 26, 1860.
- IX. Charlotte⁶, born July 6, 1820; married, October 2, 1844, John S. Cutting, of West Boylston; he died December 24, 1871.

CHILDREN.

- 1. Charles M.⁷ Cutting, born July 22, 1845; died April 23, 1878.
 - 2. Lewis⁷, born November 4, 1849.
 - 3. Frank⁷, born September 29, 1852.
- 78 X. John Gilman⁶, born July 6, 1822, at Stow; married, Cynthia Hathaway.
 - XI. Ruth Elizabeth⁶, born July 11, 1824; married, January 26, 1845, at West Boylston, Russell Lawrence. After the death of her husband Mrs. Lawrence married January 1, 1873, John S. Cutting (formerly husband of her deceased sister Charlotte); resided in Oakdale. No children. He died, and she resides with her son George B., in Hudson.

CHILDREN.

1. George B.⁷ Lawrence, born December 12, 1846, at Milbury.
 2. Ella E.⁷, born July 17, 1848, at Winchendon; married, Frank S. Pingry; resides in Littleton, Massachusetts.
- XII. Ann⁶, born December 15, 1825, at Sterling; married, September 5, 1853, Isaac Mosher, of West Boylston; died March 8, 1857.

CHILD.

1. Mary⁷ Mosher, born January 19, 1857, at New Haven, Connecticut; died March 8, 1857.

34.

JONATHAN⁵ (*Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 26, 1786; married, 1813, Betsey Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin (born February 18, 1764, married, June 15, 1786), and Phebe (Bruce) Priest, of Marlboro', born May 26, 1789; died at Maynard, August 13, 1879. He settled in Princeton, Massachusetts, near Wachusett Mountain, where all his children were born, and where he died February 13, 1830, a farmer. After his death, his widow and children (1830), moved back to Marlboro, and lived in her father's old house till her children were old enough to take care of themselves.

CHILDREN.

- 79
- I. Lewis⁶, born May 11, 1815; married Almira Elizabeth Stow, of Southboro', Massachusetts.
 - II. Elmira⁶, born, 1817; married Nathan Bruce, from Vermont, born 1812; died December 17, 1893, at Brockton, Massachusetts. She died February 24, 1851, at Hudson.

CHILD.

1. George Walter⁷ Bruce, born February 28, 1841, at Marlboro'; died March 20, 1842.

- 80 III. Silas⁶, born March 2, 1819; married, November 25, 1841,
 Susan Lawrence, of Boxboro'.
 IV. Phoebe⁶, born 1823; died September 28, 1853, at Marlboro'.
-

35.

ISAAC⁵ (*Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born March 8, 1791; married, September 2, 1817, at Ashby, Massachusetts, Abigail, daughter of Captain William Green. He settled in Ashby; a farmer. Willed March 26, 1852, to his son William Green, all his estate except \$50.00 given to his grandson, Isaac Henry Hodgman, son of Cyrus Hodgman, and the improvement of one-third of his real estate and the use of all his household furniture by his wife Abigail. [*See Middlesex Probate.*] He died November 24, 1852.

CHILDREN.

- 81 I. William Green⁶, born January 18, 1818; married, April 2, 1837, Harriet Newell Manning.
 II. Abigail Buckley⁶, born December 4, 1825; married, November 15, 1848, Cyrus H. Hodgman, of Ashby. She died March 19, 1866.

CHILD.

1. Isaac Henry⁷ Hodgman, born July 19, 1850; removed to Temple, New Hampshire, where he resides; a farmer; unmarried.
-

SIXTH GENERATION.

36.

JOHN⁶ (*David⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 11, 1782, at Princeton, Massachusetts. Settled on the south part of his father's original purchase, at Reading, Vermont, which he sold in 1847, and removed to Como,

Illinois, but returned and resided with his son Addison, and later on made his home with his elder son Elbridge, at Como, where he died January 23, 1854. He married, March 2, 1808, Sally Amsden, of Reading, born April 19, 1782; died at Denison, Iowa, April 16, 1881.

CHILDREN.

- I. Constantine⁷, born December 26, 1808; died September 19, 1832, at New York.
- 82 II. Elbridge⁷, born June 8, 1812; married, August 24, 1842, Sarah Elizabeth Gilbert.
- 83 III. Addison⁷, born June 23, 1816; married, April 4, 1838, Lorette Louisa Dunlap.
- 84 IV. Lorenzo⁷, born December 7, 1819; married, November 19, 1850, Eliza Frances Breed, of Como.

37.

DAVID⁶ (*David*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrack*¹), born February 20, 1786. Settled on the south part of his father's original purchase at Reading, Vermont, was a practical scientific farmer, and highly respected citizen, declined many civil offices to which he was invited, except that of town treasurer to which he was first chosen in 1819, and held it for twelve years. He married, January 1, 1818, Sally Kimball, born August 23, 1793, at Reading; died February 15, 1875. He died November 30, 1859, of heart disease.

CHILDREN.

- I. David Engalls⁷, born June 3, 1819; married, January 12, 1847, Cordelia Alexander, of Hartland, Vermont. He was a merchant in Nashua, New Hampshire, and died October 4, 1852.

CHILD.

- I. Walter David⁸, born December 18, 1847, resided with his mother at Windsor, Vermont, removed

to Stowe, Vermont; a merchant of the firm of Moore & Hapgood, 1877; died about 1885.

- II. Sarah Allena⁷, born September 10, 1824; died June 9, 1825.
- III. Mary Louisa⁷, born July 30, 1827; married, November 10, 1851, Samuel A. Hammond, an extensive farmer at Forreston, Illinois. She died April 28, 1857.

CHILD.

- 1. David Hapgood⁸ Hammond, born March 21, 1855.
- 85 IV. Salmon Kimball⁷, born October 19, 1833; married, November 11, 1858, Minerva Jane Robinson.
- V. Cleora Isadore⁷, born November 28, 1836; married, February 3, 1863, Marcus A. Spaulding, a man of energy and fidelity; resided with his father upon his extensive homestead at Reading, Vermont.

CHILD.

- 1. Child⁸, died young; not named.

38.

CAPTAIN ARTEMAS⁶ (*David*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born July 16, 1795; married, February 27, 1823, Rebecca Fay. Settled on the homestead in Reading; a practical and industrious farmer; died June 21, 1837. His widow married, second, June 5, 1839, Solomon S. Yuran; resided in Tunbridge, Vermont.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lyman⁷, born January 2, 1825; died March 2, 1826.
- II. Salome Fay⁷, born December 9, 1826, was graduated from the Female Seminary at Troy, New York; distinguished for genius and scholarship; became an eminent teacher in the South, from whence, with steadfast loyalty, she retired at the beginning of the rebellion; married Samuel A. Hammond, of Forreston, Illinois, the husband of her deceased cousin, Mary Louisa⁷. She died December 27, 1876.

- III. Sarah Myrick⁷, born June 26, 1828, graduated from Troy Female Seminary; married, October 4, 1859, Dennis C. Hawthorne; resides in Leavenworth, Kansas.

CHILDREN.

1. Artemas Hapgood⁸ Hawthorne, born February 3, 1861; died December 8, 1881.
 2. Rosamond Fay⁸, born January 4, 1865; resides in Dakin, Kansas.
- IV. Jane⁷, born September 18, 1831, on the ancestral farm, at Reading, Vermont; graduated from Troy Female Seminary, 1850; taught in South Carolina four years; in Illinois four years; Vice-Principal of Cleveland Female Seminary two years; was in charge of St. Agnes Hall, Bellows Falls, Vermont, and in 1869 took a lease of it for twenty years, surrendering the work at the expiration of the lease, as the founding of a Diocesan School for Girls rendered it obsolete. By nature altruistic, she has devoted her life to works of benevolence.
- V. Lucinda Bigelow⁷, born November 27, 1834; died June 12, 1838.

39.

BRIDGMAN,⁶ ESQ. (*David*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born August 13, 1799. Was early apprenticed to his brother-in-law, Edmund Durrin, Esq., a woolen manufacturer at Weathersfield, Vermont. From 1820 to 1824 he was an invalid. On regaining his health, he embarked in mercantile business at Reading, and pursued it with energy and success. In 1832 established in the conterminous town of Bridgewater a branch store, erected a mill in Plymouth, near by, for the manufacture of potato starch, and, having in the meantime purchased of the heirs of his brother Artemas the ancient homestead of his father, he also became extensively engaged in farming. In 1830 he was appointed postmaster, and in 1836 a justice of the peace, which office he held

seventeen years, solemnizing marriages enough to indicate a dearth of clergymen. In 1837 and 1838 he was elected representative, served ten years as town clerk, nine in succession as chairman of the board of selectmen, five years as trustee of a surplus revenue, and often as a county road commissioner. He was also a director of the County Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and repeatedly appointed executor of wills and administrator of estates. In his pursuits, with all his irons in the fire, he was successful until the great crisis in money affairs in 1841-42, and the consequent derangement of business and the passage of the General Bankrupt Law, when he sustained heavy losses. In 1844 he disposed of his mercantile and farming interests at a sacrifice, and in 1853 removed to Claremont, New Hampshire, where in 1855 he established a general store of hardware, including agricultural implements, mechanical tools, etc. He married, April 19, 1829, Elizabeth Morrison, of Reading, Vermont, born June 24, 1807; died February 9, 1830, and he married, second, June 29, 1835, Laura M. Weston, born April 17, 1808; died October 24, 1860. He died January 8, 1877, and was buried by the Masonic Fraternity, of which he was a member, with marked expressions of sorrow and respect.

CHILDREN, all born in Reading.

- I. Harriet Elizabeth⁷, born January 22, 1830 (by first wife); died August 25, same year.
- II. Sarah⁷, born May 25, 1836 (by second wife); died September 1, 1836.
- III. Mary Ella⁷, born February 5, 1838; married, October 14, 1863, at Claremont, New Hampshire, Henry A., son of Aurelius and Frances M. Dickinson, born May 12, 1831. His father was a prominent and wealthy citizen, and large real estate owner in Hartford, Connecticut,

where Henry was born. About 1838, the father removed with his family, to Claremont, purchased the Tremont House in that town, and for many years carried on the hotel, taking his son Henry in with him later. They subsequently leased the hotel, and went into the shoe business for a few years; but, in 1879, the hotel and store were destroyed by fire, and as his father died the next year, that business was not resumed. He then turned his attention to real estate, and in 1885 was elected a member of the Legislature, and as a member of the House, was especially active in procuring the passage of a most stringent insurance policy law. For several years he had been in failing health, but his condition did not create alarm until within four or five days of his death, which occurred on the 4th of November, 1888.

CHILDREN.

1. Henry Grant^s Dickinson, born June 19, 1868, at Claremont; graduated from the high school, and was intended for college; but the early death of his father rendered it advisable for him to abandon this course, and take up and carry forward the large real estate and insurance business he had established. Faithful to every duty, and especially devoted to the welfare and happiness of his mother, he has met that success in business his merits deserve.

Three other children were born to this union, all of whom died in infancy.

- IV. Edgar Lyman⁷, born April 22, 1841; died January 28, 1875, at Claremont; unmarried.

The following obituary appeared in a local paper:—

“The death of Postmaster Edgar L. Hapgood has caused a pang of sorrow in the breast of many of our citizens. He was born in Reading, Vermont, 1841. When fourteen years of his life were spent, his father, Bridgman Hapgood, removed to Claremont, New Hampshire. In 1863, Edgar became a clerk in the store of George H. Stowell, where, by faithfulness and attention to the interests of his employer, he won the respect and esteem of all who knew him. In the early part of 1870 he was admitted a partner in the livery

business with Mr. Stowell, which relation was severed only by his death. His fellow-citizens, appreciating his worth, secured for him the appointment of postmaster. So ably and satisfactorily was the position filled, that a unanimous petition of citizens procured for him a reappointment by President Grant, in 1874. In his death the town has lost a most worthy citizen, the post-office department a reliable official, and the family a loving friend and brother."

- V. Laura Elizabeth⁷, born January 25, 1843; died July 8, 1861.

40.

ELMORE⁶ (*Asa⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born October 29, 1787; married, at Jericho, Vermont, March 14, 1813, Rheuanna, daughter of William and Ruth (Wood) Smith, born at Jericho, October 7, 1790. She died at Essex, Vermont, September 13, 1833, and he at Bolton, Vermont, October 16, 1854; resided at Jericho; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Hannah⁷, born February 14, 1815; died at Jericho, May 27, 1821.
- II. Martin E.⁷, born October 3, 1816; married, Mary Haniford; resided in Underhill, Vermont, a carpenter, where he died October 14, 1890. No children.
- III. Chloe⁷, born July 20, 1818, at Jericho, Vermont; married, Hoyet Cooper; resided in Twin Bluffs, Wisconsin. He died December 11, 1893.
- IV. Emily⁷, born February 2, 1820; died August 17, 1828, at Jericho.
- V. John S.⁷, born May 9, 1822; married, November 29, 1854, at Huntington, Vermont, Deborah Blair, born August 8, 1822, at Ascott, Canada, daughter of James and Betsey (Cox) Blair; resides in Bolton, Vermont, an intelligent and prosperous farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. George F.⁸, born August 26, 1856, at Richmond, Vermont; married, April 26, 1883, at Jericho,

- Effie, daughter of Azro and Martha (Pinneo) Davis, born September 1, 1864; resides in Jericho; a farmer. No children.
- II. Ettie^s, born May 16, 1858; died March 9, 1866, at Richmond.
- III. Melissa^s, born August 31, 1863; resides in Bolton.
- IV. John E.^s, born February 15, 1869, at Bolton; a farmer; unmarried.
- VI. Emily⁷, born July 19, 1824; married, Chellis Wellman, of Dakota.
- VII. Hannah⁷, born July 10, 1826; married, Edwin Pratt, resides in Richland Center, Wisconsin.
- VIII. Adaline⁷, born October 25, 1828; married, Clark Ford; resides in Waitsfield, Vermont; a farmer.
- IX. Frank⁷, born May 11, 1830; married, and resides in Twin Bluffs, Wisconsin; a farmer.
- X. Edwin⁷, born September 15, 1832, at Essex, Vermont; resides in Wilmot, Wisconsin.
- XI. Edgar⁷, born September 15, 1832, at Essex, Vermont, twin with Edwin; died March 20, 1849, in Jericho, Vermont.

41.

CHARLES⁶ (*Asa⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born November 18, 1790, at Reading, Vermont; married at Rushford, New York, November 5, 1820, Lucy, daughter of James Kendall, of Windsor, Vermont; resided in Rushford, a large farmer; died November 4, 1847.

CHILDREN, all born in Rushford, Alleghany County, New York.

- I. Harriet⁷, born February 11, 1822; married, in Rushford, March 28, 1847, Perry Corse, of Norway, Herkimer County, New York, a brother to the wife of Dexter M.⁷ Hapgood, born January 7, 1822. She died in Rushford, March 19, 1855.

CHILDREN.

1. Ellen^s Corse, born April 7, 1848, at Rushford; married, January 10, 1879, Richard Van Name,

born April 17, 1845, in Centerville, New York.
No children.

2. Elbert^s, born February 12, 1850; unmarried.

3. Emma^s, born July 4, 1852; unmarried.

86 II. Harrison⁷, born November 5, 1823; married, October, 1849, Helen Adaline, daughter of Nathan C. Kimball, born August 21, 1830.

III. Emily⁷, born March 26, 1825; died at Cedar Falls, September 7, 1897; married, September 13, 1847, at Rushford, William Allen Emerson (son of Allen Emerson, born April 19, 1783, in Dunstable, Massachusetts; died May 5, 1852, at Amity, Pennsylvania), born June 7, 1818, at Manlius, New York; resides in Cedar Falls, Iowa.

CHILDREN.

1. Eugene Hapgood^s Emerson, born July 3, 1848, at Amity, Pennsylvania; married, March 20, 1875, at Sioux City, Iowa, Harriet E. Raymond, born at Newcastle, Wisconsin, July 12, 1849; resides in Siloam Springs; a lumber merchant. Guy L. V. Emerson, Assistant Attorney for the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company, residing in Muskogee, Indian Territory, is a son of the above.

2. Augusta Emily^s, born November 17, 1850, at Amity, Pennsylvania; married, November 17, 1875, at South Creek, Nebraska, Luther T. Reed, born in Tiffin, Ohio, 1846; resides in Lamar, Missouri; a land agent.

3. Clara Gustina^s, born August 19, 1853, at Amity, Pennsylvania; married, January 11, 1888, at Cedar Falls, Iowa, Charles Johnson, born in Sullivan County, New York, July 8, 1843; resides in Lakeside, Washington; a fruit grower.

4. Evangeline Alzina^s, born April 30, 1855, at Amity, Pennsylvania; married, September 13, 1876, Moses F. Batcheller, born January 3, 1853, at Burrillville, R. I.; resides in Cedar Falls, Iowa; a farmer.

5. William Almon^s, born March 9, 1857, at Clymer, New York; killed by lightning May 17, 1877.

6. Emma^s, born February 21, 1859; died young.

7. Ella^s, born February 21, 1859; twin with Emma; died young.
 8. Charles Edward^s, born February 27, 1861; married, October 28, 1885, at Cedar Falls, Elsie Smith, born in Rockford, Illinois, August 19, 1862; resides in Lamar, Missouri; a farmer.
- IV. Nelson⁷, born November 10, 1826; died at Rushford, July 13, 1837.
- 87 V. Dexter Milton⁷, born July 16, 1828; married, July 15, 1848, Julia Corse, of Norway, New York.
- VI. Charles G.⁷, born March 18, 1831; resided in Rochester, New York; a lawyer and dealer in real estate; died August 6, 1896, of diabetes; unmarried.
- VII. Lucy⁷, born February 2, 1834; died at Rushford, September 19, 1838.
- VIII. Jane⁷, born June 12, 1836; married, December 24, 1855, George Lemuel Williams, born at Franklin, New York, about 1832, died, February 1, 1860; she married, second, November 2, 1863, Peter Diamond, born in Vermont; removed to Battle Creek, Jackson County, Michigan. In November, 1882, he fell from a brick building and was instantly killed.

CHILDREN, by first husband.

1. Ida^s Williams, born March 13, 1856, in Cattaraugus County, New York; married, July 4, 1872, at Napoleon, Jackson County, Michigan, William Henry Hudson, born May 8, 1851, at Michigan Centre, Michigan.
2. William F.^s, born March 4, 1860, at Eaton Rapids, Michigan; married, November 3, 1880, at Battle Creek, Leah Reshon, born in Bigo, Lower Canada, July 28, 1857.

CHILDREN, by second husband.

3. Lottie^s Diamond, born July 18, 1864, in Augusta, Michigan; married, September 3, 1889, Nelson Brown, born in Battle Creek, July 11, 1864.
4. Nellie^s, born May 9, 1866, at Eaton Rapids; died October 18, 1867.
5. Nora^s, born June 9, 1869, at Hickory Corners, Michigan; married, July 19, 1884, Albert

Brown, in Battle Creek, born September 3, 1860, in Ontario Province, Canada.

6. De Witt Clinton⁸, born July 13, 1874, at Battle Creek; married, September 25, 1896, Minnie Cretson, born April 19, 1871, at Galion, Ohio.

- IX. George Washington⁷, born January 13, 1840, at Rushford, New York. Served in the War of the Rebellion, enlisted September 13, 1861, in Company D, Sixty-fourth Regiment New York Volunteers, wounded at the Battle of Fair Oaks, Virginia, and discharged from the service on the 30th of September, 1862, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, as corporal; re-enlisted as sergeant in Company B, Second Regiment Mounted Rifles New York Volunteers, December 23, 1863, for three years or during the war, and was discharged at Petersburg, Virginia, August 10, 1865; wounded in front of Petersburg, July 30, 1864. He married, November 5, 1866, at Rushford, New York, Mary Ann Bishop, born May 12, 1844, at Almond, Alleghany County, New York; resides in Raymond, Clark County, South Dakota; a farmer.

CHILD.

- I. Frank Ashabel⁸, born June 5, 1870, at Yates, Orleans County, New York.

42.

TILLISON⁶ (*Asa*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born April 13, 1792, at Jericho, Chittenden County, Vermont; married, February 13, 1823, Cynthia Bliss, born in Jericho, 1795; died January 22, 1878. He died September, 1850; a tanner.

CHILDREN.

- I. Julian⁷, born April 8, 1824; married, March 16, 1851, Harriet Davies, born November 25, 1831, at Jericho; died January 22, 1886. He died May 4, 1866; resided in Jericho; a farmer.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

CHILDREN.

- I. George Burt^s, born December 22, 1856; married, April 17, 1889, at Milford, Lassen County, California, Annie Genevieve True, born October 2, 1865, at Gold Hill, Story County, Nevada. Resides in Cedarville, Modoc County, California; a dealer in horses.

CHILDREN.

- I. Elma Genevieve^s, born March 8, 1890.
- II. Jesse Almerine^s, born July 25, 1891.
- II. Ida Bell^s, born March 1, 1860; died December 15, 1865.
- III. Clark Bliss^s, born September 18, 1865, at Jericho; married, May 13, 1885, at Cambridge, Vermont, Florence Beulah Wilcox, born August 31, 1865, at Cambridge.

CHILDREN.

- I. Ella Harriet^s, born June 18, 1887.
- II. Harold Clark^s, born May 6, 1891.
- III. Beulah Francis^s, born June 8, 1894.
- II. Henry Martin⁷, born February 6, 1830; married, June 12, 1858, at Fairfax, Vermont, Olive Abbott, born May 8, 1845. He died April 9, 1872; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Zeph^s, born February 8, 1860, at Westford, Vermont; married, September 12, 1885, Minnie A. Hughes, born September 10, 1867, in Dublin, Ireland; resides in Essex Junction, Vermont; a hotel keeper.

CHILDREN.

- I. Henry Julius^s, born July 10, 1886.
- II. Olive Beatrice^s, born September 10, 1888.
- III. John Hughes^s, born April 22, 1894.
- II. Cynthia^s, born September 17, 1867; died April 11, 1885.

43.

BATES TURNER⁶ (*Asa⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*) born November 6, 1800, in Fairfax, Vermont, removed to Jericho, Vermont, with his parents, in 1806. On his marriage in 1826, he went to Lake Chautauqua, where he remained two years. In 1828 he made purchases of land and engaged in mercantile business, in Rushford, New York, from which he retired, 1855, twelve years previous to his death. Few men have left a stronger impress upon those with whom they have been connected, either in business or other pursuits, than he. Of large stature and commanding presence, he was equally forcible in character and influence. He was one of the founders of the Rushford Academy, being the first president of the board of trustees. He also held the offices of assessor, justice of the peace, and supervisor. He served thirty-six years as trustee of the Baptist Church, and was deacon twenty-two years. He was a life member of the New York State Baptist Education Society, the American Baptist Publication, the American Baptist Missionary Union, and the Bible Union Society. He contributed articles to the *Examiner* and *Chronicle*, and other religious papers, and was a man of large reading, cultivated tastes and acquirements. He married, January 25, 1826, Alzina, daughter of Silas Taylor, formerly of Granby, Massachusetts, and died July 6, 1867.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lucia Cornelia⁷, born March 27, 1831, at Rushford; educated at Phipp's Union Seminary, Albion, New York, and graduated 1849; had many opportunities for travel, and was a woman of unusual culture and attainments. She married, September 25, 1851, Orrin Thrall, son of Timothy and Elmira (Thrall) Higgins, born August 14, 1826, in Centerville, New York. His father was born at East Haddam, Connecticut,

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

November 24, 1801; studied medicine and became an eminent M. D. His mother, Elmira, was born August 18, 1807. Orrin removed to Rushford, went into mercantile business, which he prosecuted with energy, and became a distinguished and highly esteemed citizen. His wife died at Rushford, September 15, 1868, and he at Olean, March 3, 1890.

CHILDREN.

1. Clara Alzina Hapgood^a Higgins, born September 6, 1854, at Rushford; educated at Mrs. Bryan's celebrated school, at Batavia, New York, together with a three years' course at Berlin, Germany; married, October 17, 1877, Frank Sullivan, son of William M. Smith, M. D., of Patterson, New Jersey, born October 14, 1851, at Angelica, N. Y., residing there and in New York City. The Higgins' and the Hopkins', from whom she descended, were among the first settlers in the Plymouth Colony. Constanta Hopkins, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, came with her father in the "Mayflower," and married Nicholas Snow, who came over in 1623, in the "Ann." Mary Snow married Thomas Paine, 1650. Mary Paine married, first, James Rogers, and, second, Israel Cole, 1669; Hannah Cole married Samuel Higgins, 1703; Daniel Higgins married Ruth Snow Browne, 1727; Israel Higgins, Jr., married Elizabeth Wood Aiken, 1753; Timothy Higgins married Lucy Whitmore, 1787; Timothy Higgins, Jr., married Elmira Thrall, 1825; Orrin Thrall Higgins married Lucia Cornelia⁷ Hapgood, the mother of Clara Alzina. Richard Higgins married Lydia Chandler, and was one of the seven who had permission to establish a colony at Eastham. His son Benjamin, married Lydia Bangs, whose father, Edward, came over in the "Ann."
2. Frank Wayland^a, born August 18, 1856; married, June 5, 1878, at Sparta, Wisconsin, Catharine C. Noble, born July 16, 1856, at Rushford; resides in Olean, an extensive dealer in pine land, and is also a member of the New York State Senate.
3. Edwin Hapgood^a, born September 18, 1858; died January 13, 1859.

44.

JOEL WILSON⁶ (*Asa⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born April 21, 1802, at Fairfield, Vermont; married, September 1, 1830, at Carrol, New York, Susan Harrington, born in Whitehall, New York, August 18, 1808. Settled in Ellery, Chautauqua County, New York, and became an extensive and wealthy farmer and fruit grower. He died October 21, 1883, and his widow at Buffalo, New York, October 8, 1889.

CHILDREN.

- 88 I. Daniel Smiley⁷, born December 15, 1832; married, January 1, 1856, Clarissa Laura Johnson.
 II. Mary Ann⁷, born November 19, 1834; married, December 19, 1851, at Ellery, Ephraim Cowden, born November 18, 1824, at Kitone. They resided in Ellery where he died January 30, 1888.

CHILDREN.

1. Emogene⁸ Cowden, born January 22, 1853; married, October 10, 1868, at Ellery, Romatur Brown; a farmer.
2. Louise Mary⁸, born June 12, 1855; married, December 25, 1870, at Ellery, Eugene Scofield; a farmer.
3. Ernest Joel⁸, born August 13, 1858; married, October 29, 1890, at North Warren, Pennsylvania, Mary Lott; resides in North Warren; a doctor.
4. Morris Wells⁸, born June 28, 1861; married, March 8, 1895, Blanche Olmstead; resides in Gerry, Chautauqua County, New York; a doctor.
5. Grant⁸, born November 14, 1864; resides in Ellery; a cheese maker.
6. Charles George⁸, born March 15, 1867; married, March 10, 1895, Effie Newville; resides in Ellery; a teamster.
7. De Forest⁸, born October 29, 1870; resides in Ellery; a cheese maker.
8. Mark Finley⁸, born November 10, 1874; resides in Jamestown; a book-keeper.

- 89 III. Charles Elmore,⁷ born February 15, 1840; married, October 20, 1867, Mrs. Loranda Simmons Klock.
- 90 IV. Albert⁷, born April 23, 1847; married, June 21, 1869, Ella H. Baldwin.

45.

HORACE⁶ (*Artemas*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born May 25, 1800; married, March 22, 1823, Lucy Parsons, at Elizabethtown, New York, born February 9, 1798; resided in Athol, Massachusetts; a carpenter; died June 6, 1877; his widow died July 28, 1881.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charles N.⁷, born January 25, 1825; died May 3, 1825.
- II. Henry⁷, born February 26, 1826; was twice married; actor and agent for a dramatic troupe; now presumably an inmate of the Actors' Home, Long Island.
- III. Edgar⁷, born April 27, 1828; died December 4, 1852, at Boston.
- IV. Abigail⁷, born August 22, 1830; died January 10, 1831.
- V. Abby⁷, born January 31, 1836; married, January 21, 1858, Otis B. Boutwell, of Montague, Massachusetts, born December 2, 1828; was in mechanical business in Athol up to December, 1882, when he went into the grocery business at Orange Park, Florida.

CHILDREN.

1. William Otis⁸ Boutwell, born October 7, 1865.
 2. Lucy Bernice⁸, born November 10, 1868.
- VI. Sarah Ella⁷, born March 5, 1839; married, 1857, Charles Holt, of Reading, Massachusetts; he died and she married, second, August 16, 1864, Aaron Stone, of Brooklyn, New York.

CHILDREN.

1. Charles Edgar⁸ Holt (by first husband), born April 10, 1858, at Reading.
2. Nellie Sophia⁸ Stone (by second husband), born June 4, 1867, at Brooklyn, New York.

3. Lucy Hapgood⁸, born October 20, 1869.
 4. Charles Everest⁸, born January 10, 1871.
 5. William Horace⁸, born October 27, 1877.
 6. Kate May⁸, born July 17, 1881.
-

46.

CHAUNCEY⁶ (*Artemas⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born October 17, 1803; learned the trade of wheelwright and carriage maker of Earl Rice, of Barre, Massachusetts; married there May 2, 1833, Lucy F. Rice; returned to Petersham, Massachusetts, May 3, 1837, continued the business of carriage making, finding a market in northern Vermont for his carriages, where he exchanged them for cattle, which were driven back and sold. The early settlers of Vermont had little money, and most business was carried on by barter. His wife, Lucy, was born June 15, 1808, and died March 15, 1897, at Petersham; he died April 3, 1887.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary⁷, born November 6, 1835; married June 23, 1858, at Lowell, Massachusetts, Frederick Bryant, born January 30, 1831, of Petersham, where he resides; chairman of board of assessors, 1884; a farmer.

CHILDREN, all born in Petersham.

1. Walter Artemas⁸, Bryant, born June 29, 1858; married, November 23, 1881, at Shutesbury, Massachusetts, Carrie A. Felton.
2. Nellie Willson⁸, born September 11, 1860; married, January 21, 1885, Herbert W. Gale, of Gardner.
3. Winifred⁸, born February 9, 1863; married, January 3, 1883, Frank L. Gates, of Gardner.
4. Charles Hapgood⁸, born February 10, 1867; married, September 17, 1890, Ada E. Bailey, of Boston; a merchant.
5. John Mudge⁸, born January 1, 1870; resides in Boston; a merchant.

- II. Charles F.⁷, born February 20, 1838; enlisted in Company F, Twenty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, nine months' men; returning home with his regiment from New Orleans, when three days out, August 8, 1863, he died on board ship and was buried at sea.
- III. George A.⁷, born December 29, 1839; learned the trade of carriage trimmer of Parsons & Shumway, of Belcher-town, Massachusetts; taken sick of consumption and died March 13, 1860.
- IV. Harriet⁷, born May 17, 1842; died July 5, 1873.
- V. Lyman Wilder⁷, born June 26, 1845. In common with many of the Hapgoods, he was endowed with good mechanical faculties. At first he tried his hand at carpentry, in Worcester, then removed to Boston, where he has for many years worked for Geo. S. Hutchings, the eminent church organ builder; unmarried.
- VI. Stella⁷, born July 2, 1847; resides in Petersham; unmarried.
- VII. Ellen Eliza⁷, born May 25, 1850; married November 26, 1872, at Petersham, Edward E. Kelton, of Athol, born July 23, 1845.

CHILD.

- 1. Arthur⁸ Kelton, born January 4, 1880.
- VIII. Henry Edgar⁷, born December 7, 1855; married January 18, 1890, Carrie E. Ames, of Barre, born November 27, 1859; resides in Barre; a carpenter. No children.

47.

HON. LYMAN WILDER⁶ (*Artemas*⁵, *Asa*,⁴ *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born November 27, 1811, at Barre, Massachusetts; educated in the public schools; learned the trade of a wheelwright; removed to Athol, 1838, carried on that business in company with his brother, Asa, in the building now occupied by Fay & Fay, as a grocery store, in the Centre Village. Match woods had hitherto been made by a hand plane that could turn out only a few thousand per day. He started a little factory, in what is now known as Morse's

shop, to do this business, but soon invented a machine that would produce 5,000,000 daily, and the business was removed to the factory now occupied by Hapgood & Smith, his son and son-in-law, he remaining with the new firm till the time of his death, October 18, 1874. In 1853 he was chosen delegate to the State Convention for Revising the Constitution of Massachusetts; elected chief engineer of the fire department; served on the board of school committee; was prominent in establishing both local banks, and serving as director, besides holding several other positions of trust and responsibility. He married, April 18, 1839, Eliza Jane, daughter of Levi Phinney, of Shrewsbury, Vermont, born August 11, 1812; died April 20, 1892.

CHILDREN.

- I. Josephine Eliza⁷, born October 17, 1841; died February 8, 1847.
- II. Sarah Louisa⁷, born October 23, 1845; married, December 29, 1870, Almond Smith, born October 23, 1845, at Petersham; resides in Athol Centre; a member of the firm of Hapgood & Smith, extensive match wood manufacturers.

CHILD.

1. Arline Hapgood⁸ Smith, born April 20, 1872; was graduated from Wellesley College, B. A., June 25, 1895.
- 91 III. Herbert Lyman⁷, born February 5, 1850; married, February 25, 1875, Mary Josephine Proctor.

48.

ASA⁶ (*Artemas*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born at Barre, Massachusetts, on July 1, 1813. Was a man of marked ability and inventive genius. On leaving Barre as

a young man, he was clerk at the Quincy House, Boston, then the leading hotel ; he next became shipping clerk at the Boston Custom House ; later on he had a large manufactory of mattresses and pillows on Fulton street, opposite Saint Paul's churchyard, New York. He invented a ventilator for railway cars which was very extensively used all over the United States. He next invented some sleeping-cars for a railway in Canada, and personally superintended their introduction on the road. He afterwards invented a different model of sleeping-car which he put on the through line between Boston and New York (Boston & Albany and New York & New Haven Railroads). He built, owned, and ran that entire system of sleeping-cars until his death, after which they were sold to the railways above mentioned. The Wagner and Pullman sleeping-cars were copied directly from these cars, and the original model was taken by the Wagner Company and is in their possession in New York.

He married, in New York, March 14, 1850, Lydia, daughter of Thomas Crossley, born in Mason County, Kentucky, May 1, 1832. Her father was an Englishman, born in London, and owned a large plantation in Mason County. Her mother, Phebe Crossley, was the daughter of James George St. Clair, who came from Scotland, and settled on a great estate on the James River, in Virginia. He released his slaves long before abolition was publicly discussed, sent them north to the free States, and himself founded St. Clairsville, Ohio, near which town he passed the remainder of his life.

They resided in Boston, Jersey City, and finally removed to Worcester, Massachusetts, where Asa Hapgood died, June 10, 1868. After his death, his widow remained at the



Isabel F. Hapgood.

homestead in Worcester until 1881, after which she spent her time in Boston and abroad; she now lives in New York.

CHILDREN.

- I. Isabel Florence², born in Boston, November 21, 1851.

She early showed a strong liking for study. At Miss Porter's famous school in Farmington, Connecticut, she studied French, Latin, mathematics, and the usual English branches. After leaving school, she discovered in herself an unusual aptitude for acquiring languages. After taking lessons in German, she explored alone the Germanic tongues, and after lessons in Italian, the Latin tongues. Eventually she conquered all the languages of Continental Europe, and Russian with its dialects, Old Church Slavonic, and the various branches of Slavonic of Eastern Europe. Thus equipped, she made numerous translations of foreign books, all of which have been pronounced to be standards by the critics. Among them are works by Tolstoi, Gogol, and other Russian authors. With much labor and painstaking research she collated different versions of the ancient popular songs of Russia, of the heroic type, edited them, and published "The Epic Songs of Russia." The book is regarded as a standard work and an authority in England and America, and is also duly appreciated in Russia; Professor Francis James Child, of Harvard University, whom she helped on his famous Book of Ballads, furnished the Preface to this volume. Among her translations are the standard version of Victor Hugo's "Les Misérables," "Notre Dame de Paris," "L'Homme qui Rit," and "Les Travailleurs de la Mer;" "The Meditations of a Parish Priest" (*Pensées*), by Canon Joseph Roux; "Cuore," from the Italian of Edmonde de Amicis; novels from the Spanish of Armando Palacio-Valdés; "Sonya Kovalevsky," from the Russian, and others. In the year 1887, Miss Hapgood gratified a long-cherished desire to visit Russia. She was most cordially received there, and spent two years in studying that country and its people. In 1895, she published a volume of reminiscences of her visit entitled "Russian Rambles." She resides in New York, and is still engaged in literary pursuits, as a

reviewer on the *Post (Nation)*, translator from divers languages, contributor of original articles to the leading magazines and journals, and the like; unmarried.

- II. Asa Gustavus⁷, born in Boston, November 21, 1851; twin with Isabel; was graduated from Harvard University, class of 1872. He afterwards took a course in chemistry at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, in Boston, to complete his practical preparation for the paper manufacturing business, which he had chosen. He is still engaged in the paper trade. Residence, New York; unmarried.
- III. William Frank⁷, born in Jersey City, New Jersey, February 11, 1854; earlier years spent in Worcester, Massachusetts. Entered Phillips Exeter Academy in fall of 1870, and graduated in 1873. Entered Harvard College same year, graduating in 1877, with degree of A.B.; he then entered the Harvard Law School, and graduated in 1880 with degree of LL.B. Went to New York, and entered law office of Geo. Gifford; also attended Columbia College Law School, from which he received degree of LL.B., in 1881, and was admitted to the bar as attorney and counsellor. Since 1881 has been engaged in the practice of law, making a specialty of patent matters; and, latterly, engaged in the newspaper business; unmarried.

49.

THOMAS⁶ (*Hutchins*⁵, *Seth*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrack*¹), born June 20, 1790; married, February 3, 1818, Betsey, daughter of Samuel Hopkins, of Petersham, born July 22, 1790, who was the fifth generation in line from Stephen Hopkins, who came over in the "Mayflower," in 1620, and settled in Barnstable County, Cape Cod. Samuel's wife was Elizabeth Hastings, who was fourth in the line of descent from John Hastings, who came to Boston in 1640. Thomas

died October 10, 1820, and she married, second, February 19, 1829, William Gates, of Lunenburg, Vermont.

CHILD.

- I. Ann Hutchins⁷, born January 18, 1819, in Petersham; married, in Boston, by Rev. Dr. Cyrus A. Bartol, March 9, 1848, to General Roswell M. Richardson, born April 7, 1814, at Wells River, Vermont; went to Portland, Maine, 1856, where he resided, a successful wholesale grocer and lumber manufacturer; son of Samuel and Mehitabel (Shurtleff) Richardson, of Compton, Canada East, and grandson of David Richardson, who married Polly Dearborn, of Plymouth, New Hampshire, who was the sixth descendant, through Benjamin, from Godfrey Dearborn, who came from county of Devon, England, 1630, settling in Exeter, New Hampshire, 1639, with Rev. John Wheelwright and others.

CHILDREN.

1. James Page⁸ Richardson, born November 23, 1851, at Wells River, Vermont; graduated from Harvard, June, 1872.
2. George Minard⁸, born May 19, 1855, at Wells River, Vermont; died at Portland, Maine, October 25, 1856.
3. William Minard⁸, born December 10, 1858, at Portland.

50.

SETH⁶ (*Hutchins⁵, Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born June 10, 1805; died March 26, 1864, very suddenly, of heart disease, at Petersham; married, July 24, 1831, Lydia Seaver Wilson, of Petersham, born March 20, 1806. He was town clerk, 1843, and for five years a representative to the General Court; in 1853 a member of the Convention for amending the State Constitution; for many years president

of the Millers River Bank, of Athol, and a man of wealth and influence in the community.

CHILDREN.

- I. Sarah E.⁷, born April 13, 1832; died March 5, 1833.
 - 92 II. Charles Hutchins⁷, born March 6, 1836; married Fannie L. C. Powers.
 - III. Emma Frances⁷, born August 5, 1840; resides with her mother; unmarried.
-

51.

LYMAN⁶ (*Solomon⁵, Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born October 29, 1799; married, November 10, 1822, Emma, daughter of Charles Church, of Westminster, Vermont, born June 4, 1801; resided at Bellows Falls, Vermont, a large, prosperous, and much respected farmer. He died March 4, 1881.

CHILD.

- I. Charles Church⁷, born July 11, 1824; married, November 1, 1848, Jane, daughter of Charles Burt, of Rutland, Vermont, born July 11, 1822; she died October 3, 1850, and he married, second, December 16, 1857, Jerusha L., daughter of Ira Wiley, of Saxton's River, Vermont, born May 3, 1828. He died November 16, 1867, at Bellows Falls, an extensive and well-to-do farmer. His widow and daughter find a pleasant home with the step-daughter, Emma K. Hapgood, in Bellows Falls, Vermont.

CHILDREN.

- I. Jane Burt⁸, born August 29, 1850 (by first wife); married, September 5, 1871, Charles Burt Hilliard, of Rutland.

CHILDREN.

1. Minor Hapgood⁹ Hilliard, born February 26, 1882.
2. Emma Jane⁹, born June 4, 1885.

- II. Emma King⁸ (twin with Jane Burt), born August 29, 1850.
 III. Fanny May⁸, born May 9, 1867 (by second wife).
-

52.

SETH⁶ (*Solomon⁵, Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born October 21, 1803; married, February 18, 1829, Clarinda Harvey, of Chesterfield, New Hampshire, born January 15, 1802; died August 27, 1878. He died July 26, 1881, at Bellows Falls, a prosperous farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary Priscilla⁷, born December 7, 1831, at Bellows Falls; died March 29, 1875; married, November 8, 1855, Solomon Guild, son of Solomon and Charlotte (Guild) Phipps, Jr., born July 22, 1813; died May 2, 1881, at Charlestown, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

1. Charlotte Guild⁸ Phipps, born May 9, 1858, at Charlestown; married, October 26, 1882, at Boston, Alexander Davidson, of Albany, New York, born March 11, 1854.
 2. Mary Ella⁸, born December 12, 1859; married, June 6, 1888, at Bellows Falls, Charles W. Shaw, of Bath, Me.; resides in Newton, Massachusetts.
- II. Lucretia Ann⁷, born September 21, 1835; resides in Bellows Falls; unmarried.
-

53.

CAPTAIN CHARLES⁶ (*Solomon⁵, Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born September 17, 1805; married, October 6, 1834, Harriet, daughter of Isaac and Anna Langley Silsby, of

Mendon, Massachusetts, where she was born December 8, 1814; died February 25, 1880; her parents removed to Charlestown, New Hampshire, when she was an infant, and where she was married. He was educated in the public schools of Bellows Falls, and was a remarkably strong, healthy man, so much so as to draw from him the remark that "two dollars would cover the entire amount of doctors' bills for his life time;" apprenticed to a paper maker at Bennington, Vermont, but his taste led him to abandon it for farming. His father, Solomon, came into possession of a large tract of land through his wife, Azubah Burt, which was at his death divided among his heirs. Charles cultivated and improved his share with great skill and good judgment. He was commissioned by Governor Ezra Butler, August 16, 1828, Lieutenant of Company Six, First Regiment, Vermont Militia, and on June 17, 1831, raised, by Governor Crafts, to a captaincy of the same company. In consideration of faithful service and good conduct, on the 10th of September, 1833, he was honorably discharged. Advancing age induced him to dispose of his real estate, and after the death of his wife, he divided his time among his four daughters, dying at the residence of Mrs. E. M. Hawkins, Fall River, Massachusetts, August 23, 1895, his son Charles being with him to minister to his last wants, and his worn-out body reposes beside that of his beloved wife, at Bellows Falls, Vt.

CHILDREN.

- I. Anna Maria⁷, born November 13, 1835, at Charlestown, New Hampshire; married, May 20, 1857, Benjamin H. Burt, of Rutland, Vermont, born December 29, 1830. He is a brother of Jane Burt, who married Charles Church Hapgood. Mr. Burt is a very active, intelligent, and successful dry-goods' merchant, in Rutland.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary Gray^s Burt, born November 23, 1858; married, October 23, 1884, Edmund Royce Morse, of Rutland. Had one son, George^s.
 2. Louis^s, born November 6, 1861; resides in Rutland; unmarried; a graduate from military school, Rocky Point, Vermont.
 3. Anna Langley^s, born January 25, 1863; died January 12, 1866.
 4. John Henry Hopkins^s, born June 6, 1868; graduate from Rutland High School; southern agent for Goodyear Rubber Company; unmarried.
 5. Benjamin Hapgood^s, born June 27, 1875; graduated from Rutland High School, highly gifted in musical talent; book-keeper in Merchants National Bank, Rutland.
- II. Charles Burt^r, born July 2, 1837, at Charlestown, New Hampshire; married, May 9, 1889, at Durango, Colorado, Martha Bolton, daughter of William and Mary Ashton, of Portsmouth, Ohio, born November 6, 1866. Though feeble in health, a most estimable and lovely woman; died December 24, 1894, at Cleveland, Ohio. No children. Charles was educated in the schools of Bellows Falls, and his father wished him to remain on the homestead farm; but for this he had no ambition, preferring mercantile business. At the age of eighteen, he entered a grocery store in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and later removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was employed in a large wholesale store. In 1862 he joined the regiment of "Queen City Defenders," a corps organized to check Kirby Smith's raid in Kentucky; he afterwards entered the naval service, as mate, in the Mississippi squadron, where he continued to the close of the war, and received an honorable discharge. After the war, he was for a time employed in New York City, and then went west, receiving the appointment of deputy treasurer of the rich county of La Plata, in southwestern Colorado. He then removed to Cleveland. After the death of his wife, Cleveland no longer seemed his home, and he again went West. After various fortunes he returned and found employment with his brother-in-law, Oren Westcott, in the Blackstone Canal Bank, in Providence, Rhode Island.

- III. Margaret⁷, born January 3, 1844, at Bellows Falls; married, October 6, 1864, Edwin Montgomery Hawkins, of Fall River, Massachusetts, born December 23, 1840; for many years in company with his father, large and prosperous coal merchants. Retiring with a competency, but disliking idleness, he opened an insurance office, to which he gives his attention.

CHILDREN.

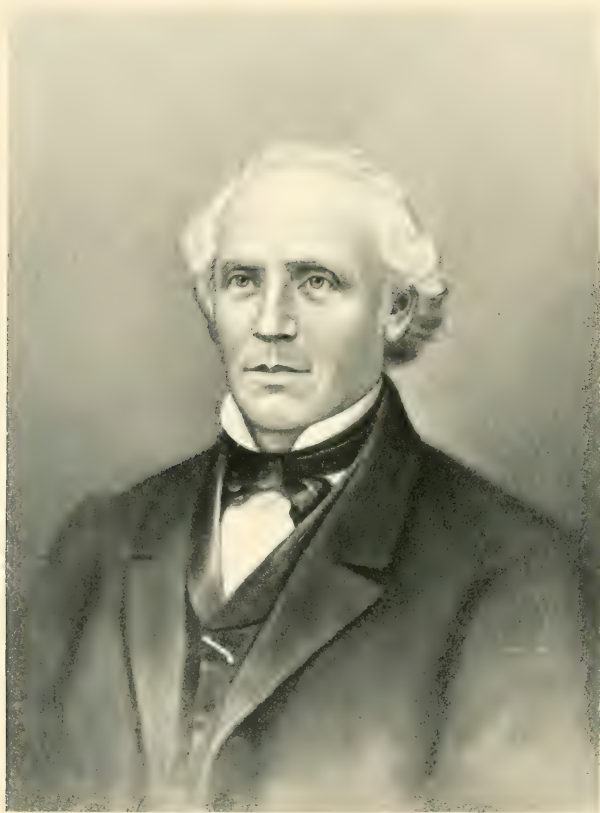
1. Harriet Thurber⁸ Hawkins, born October 11, 1865; school teacher, Fall River; unmarried.
2. Margaret Hapgood⁸, born July 28, 1867; married, February 3, 1891, Frederick Archer Gee, of Fall River, a gentleman of refined tastes and education; a large real estate owner.

CHILD.

1. John Archer⁹ Gee, born October 25, 1894.
 3. Richard Mott⁸, born February 18, 1870, at Fall River; a cotton broker, with a fine baritone voice, much admired in church and public halls, as well as social circles.
- IV. Elizabeth Silsby⁷, born August 12, 1846, at Bellows Falls; married, April 22, 1869, Henry Clay Hawkins, a brother to Edwin M. Hawkins; he is doing an extensive grocery business in Fall River.

CHILDREN.

1. Cornelius Silsby⁸ Hawkins, born May 21, 1870; a graduate from Lehigh University, Pennsylvania; at present a book-keeper in Fall River Savings Bank; a young man of great promise and high moral worth. Both himself and sister Elizabeth have fine musical tastes, and with violoncello and piano, give great pleasure.
2. Elizabeth Hapgood⁸, born October 15, 1871; was graduated from Vassar College, class 1894.
3. Caroline⁸, born May 5, 1874.
4. Henry Clay⁸, Jr., born April 16, 1878, with twin sister who died at birth. He is a student in the Fall River High School.



Rev. Geo. G. Heywood D. D.

- V. Caroline Porter⁷, born July 17, 1851; married, December 9, 1880, Oren Westcott, cashier Blackstone Canal National Bank, Providence, Rhode Island, born November 22, 1836, at Scituate, Rhode Island.

CHILDREN.

1. Adah Dexter⁸ Westcott, born October 4, 1883.
2. Charles Hapgood⁸, born August 4, 1885.
3. Margaret⁸, born October 17, 1887.
4. Nathaniel⁸, born March 21, 1889.
5. Dexter Silsby⁸, born May 31, 1892; died April 8, 1895.

- VI. Harry⁷, born October 28, 1854, at Bellows Falls; married, December 4, 1883, Anne Frances Leonard, born July 4, 1859, at Fall River. He graduated from the Bellows Falls high school; went into the wholesale grocery store of his brother-in-law, H. C. Hawkins, at Fall River; for several years traveling agent for the firm of Henry Callender & Company, wholesale grocers, Boston, then went into the same business at Bellows Falls, Vermont, under firm name of Hapgood & Aldrich, from which he retired and accepted a position as commercial agent for a house in Fall River. A sterling man, of genial disposition, and a good salesman.

CHILDREN.

- I. Harry⁸, born January 22, 1887, and the next day slept in the Lord.
- II. Leonard Silsby⁸, born March 26, 1888; died November 13, 1894.
- III. Constance⁸, born December 13, 1890.

54.

REVEREND GEORGE GROUT⁶ (*Eber*⁵, *Seth*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born at Petersham, Massachusetts, February 17, 1804.

"At the age of eighteen he was supposed to be in consumption; at twenty-one he resolved to obtain a classical education, and became a member of Hadley and Amherst

academies, teaching winters as he had done since he was eighteen years old. At the age of twenty-three he removed to the State of New York, that he might teach more months in a year, in order to meet his educational expenses. He taught in Cazenovia, where he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in the autumn entered the Oneida Conference Seminary. In the winter of 1827-28, he taught at McGrawville, afterwards entered Union College, at Schenectady, then under the presidency of the distinguished and venerable Doctor Nott. In the autumn of that year he engaged as a classical teacher in the Rensselaer High School, established at Cortland Village as a branch of the Rensselaer Institute, at Troy, New York. He continued in the Rensselaer High School until the next spring, when he re-entered Union College, where he was graduated from, July, 1830; having met all his academic and collegiate expenses, save, perhaps, \$50.00 for college tuition which he would not accept as a gift, but afterwards paid.

"After graduation he studied law at Cortland Village in the office of judges Stevens and Wood, until he was called to take charge of a high school at Truxton, where he continued three years; meanwhile studying both law and medicine. In 1833 he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church as a junior preacher on Bainbridge Circuit. After this he led a very active life as principal of Mexico Academy, and that of the Oneida Conference Seminary; agent for the Wesleyan University; preacher in charge of Rose Circuit, Jordan, Oswego, and Belleville. He was presiding elder of Syracuse District four years, during which, in 1852, he received from his Alma Mater the degree of D. D. In 1855-56 he was presiding elder of Oswego District, when long-continued sickness in his family, resulting in the deaths of his eldest son and child and that of his wife, induced him to take a station at Fairfield, where the next year he was superannuated. After this he was stationed at Marcy, Delta, and Booneville."

Many newspaper articles, sermons, lectures, and books, upon various subjects resulted from his able, learned, and accomplished pen, which the limited scope of this brief sketch forbids us to mention. From Booneville Doctor Hapgood removed to Martinsburg. The next year he was stationed at Madrid, and the next at Waddington, St. Lawrence County. From there he went to Jordan, where he installed his daughter as principal of the academy. He then accepted a call to Albert University, in Belleville, Canada, as Professor of Ancient Literature, which position he filled until 1874, when he joined his family in Syracuse, New York, and became Professor of Hebrew, in Syracuse University. January 1, 1876, after finishing a critical reading of the Old Testament, in six different languages, he was taken ill, and, although tenderly cared for by his three daughters and one son, his life-work was finished.

During his last illness, reclining in an easy-chair, and, with his attendant physician's hand upon his pulse, assisted by another minister, married the first one of his children, that had ever been given in marriage, April 27, 1876.

May 4, at his earnest request, he was taken to the home of his son in Apulia, New York, where he died. He was taken to Mexico, New York, for interment, and, with his old board of academy trustees as bearers, he was laid to rest by the side of his much-loved wife.

In 1868, while Professor of Ancient Literature in Albert University, he published a work on the "Origin of Language." He was an Honorary member of the Boston Historic-Genealogical Society, and ranked as one of New York State's best scholars. He married, October 28, 1830, Marcia, daughter of Samuel McGraw, Esq., of McGrawville,

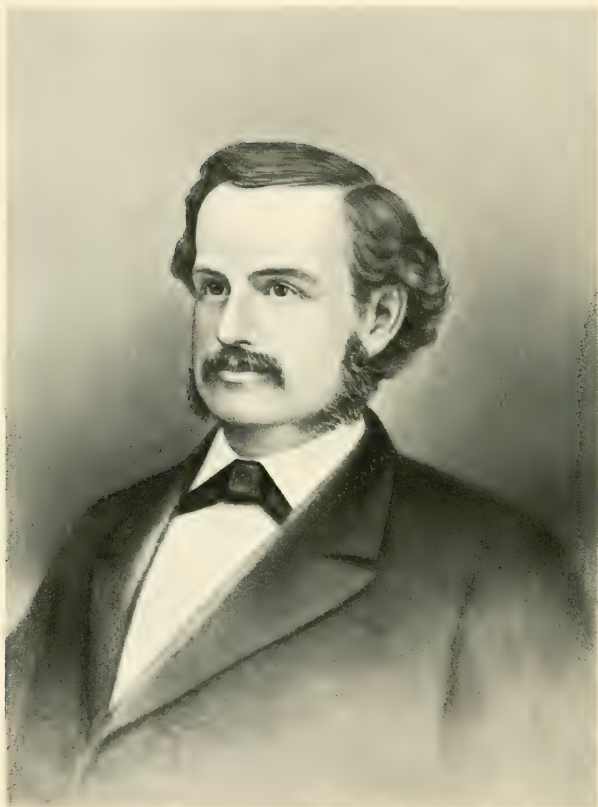
New York, born January 3, 1811, every way a superior woman; died April 2, 1855, at Oswego, Madison County, New York. Rev. Dr. Hapgood died at Apulia, New York, May 17, 1876.

CHILDREN.

- I. George Washington⁷, born May 15, 1832, at Truxton; died of consumption November 29, 1852, at the house of the Honorable P. H. McGraw, in McGrawville, from which place he was removed to the home of his parents, in Oswego, for interment.
- II. Charles⁷, born June 17, 1834, at McGrawville; died August 6, 1834, at Guilford, New York, where he was interred.
- III. Marcia Elizabeth⁷, born June 16, 1835, at Mexico, New York; died March 1, 1857, at Fairfield, New York, and buried there.
- IV. Mary Frances⁷, born April 24, 1837, at Mexico; graduated from Oneida Conference Seminary the last of June, 1861; died April 4, 1862, at Booneville.
- V. Charles⁷, born October 18, 1838, at Mexico; died October 17, 1839, at Cazenovia.
- VI. Harriet Ellen⁷, born July 14, 1840, at Cazenovia; graduated at the seminary there. Studied with her father; taught either as preceptress or principal in high schools or academies up to 1876. She married at Syracuse, New York, April 27, 1876, Madison Paul, son of James and Jane (Todd) Sawyer, born August 6, 1846, at South Newbury, New Hampshire; resides in Brooklyn, New York; holding office under the United States government in customs department.

CHILDREN.

1. George Hapgood⁸ Sawyer, born November 20, 1879, at Nashua, New Hampshire.
 2. James Madison⁸, born February 13, 1883, at Nashua.
 3. Kittie Clark⁸, born September 2, 1884, at Grafton, New Hampshire; died August 31, 1885.
- VII. Catherine Emma⁷, born June 10, 1843, at Apulia, New York; taught eight years in Syracuse, and at the time of her marriage was an earnest, faithful teacher in Brooklyn, New York; married, August 29, 1895, at



C. A. Hayward

Brooklyn, Howell Negus Webster, a widower, with six children, born January 7, 1839; resides, a farmer, at Fabins, New York. No children.

VIII. Emeline Angela⁷, born September 2, 1845, at Mexico; died September 26, same year, at Syracuse.

IX. Charles Henry⁷ born February 8, 1847, at Butler, New York, and received his education in the different places in which his father resided, where he was always found at or near the head of his class. He also studied Greek with his father. At the age of seventeen, thinking his father financially unable to send him to college, he entered the dry-goods' store of Mr. Chapman, in Norwich, New York, receiving a promotion each year. In 1873, much to the regret of his employers, he resigned his position in Norwich, and opened a dry-goods' store in Syracuse, devoting his spare time to the study of law. In 1876, he purchased a store and removed to Apulia, where he carried on a successful business. His health failing, he sold out, but resumed the business in about a year. He died of apoplexy, January 8, 1895, lamented by all who knew him; a man of sterling worth and unquestioned integrity; a noble specimen of an upright, high-minded merchant; unmarried.

X. Rosalette⁷, born September 25, 1850, at Belleville, New York; married, July 28, 1878, at Apulia, Frank Wheelock, engineer, born February 17, 1851, at Fabins. She died at Apulia, December 1, 1878; a good scholar, teacher, and musician, with a sweet disposition and lovely character.

55.

CHARLES⁶ (*Eber*⁵, *Seth*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born October 11, 1807. A merchant in Calais, Maine. Married, May 9, 1839, at Waterford, Vermont, Rebecca, daughter of Lyman and Rebecca (Charlton) Hibbard, born September 22, 1816, at Littleton, New Hampshire; died November 4, 1859, at Boston. His business increased and he became a

large ship owner and lumber dealer ; later on he removed to Bath, Maine, New York City, Morrisania, New York, and about 1857, to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he remained for several years, then went to Hot Springs and Sterling, and finally to Red Bluff, where he died August 25, 1886. He took none of his family with him (except George), when he went to Kansas, and after the death of his wife, he married, second, September 19, 1863, at Leavenworth, Mrs. Streeter, from Massachusetts, who survives him without issue.

CHILDREN, by first wife.

- I. George Grout⁷, born May 20, 1840, at Calais, Maine ; went to Boston and worked for Ballou & Hibbard, produce dealers ; was taken down with small-pox which had broken out in the city, and his mother and others died of the disease. George recovered and in 1861 he removed to Oil City, Pennsylvania. Later on he went to Colorado and was for a while with his father at Red Bluff. His roving disposition took him to Butte City, Montana, 1861, and we have been unable to trace him further.
- II. William Charlton⁷, born December 14, 1841 ; died August 29, 1844, at Calais.
- III. Charles Francis⁷, born November 27, 1845 ; died April 21, 1852, at Morrisania.
- IV. Mary Elizabeth⁷, born November 3, 1848, at Calais. After the death of her mother, she resided mostly with her maternal relatives in Boston and elsewhere ; went to Nova Scotia ; married, December 29, 1874, Charles Wentworth Upham Hewson, M. D., born February 28, 1844, at Jolicum, Westmoreland County, New Brunswick, who was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, with degree of M. D., 1872, settled at River Hebert, Nova Scotia, had a successful practice for eleven years, then entered the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, obtained the degree of L. R. C. P., went to London, visited hospitals, attended a course of lectures, and returned in 1884, settled in Amherst, Nova Scotia, where he now resides, eminent in his profession.

CHILDREN.

1. Bertha Eliza^a Hewson, born November 5, 1875, at River Hebert; died April 29, 1876.
2. Florence Rebecca^a, born February 21, 1879.
3. Elizabeth Chandler^a, born October 7, 1880; died October 3, 1881.
4. Charles Ellery^a, born April 3, 1887, at Amherst; died April 12, 1888. And this terminates the male line of descent from Eber^s.

56.

JOHN WEEKS⁶ (*Oliver⁵, Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born June 3, 1811, at Sheldon, Vermont; married, at Shoreham, Vermont, February 11, 1832, Rebecca Hemingway, born February 25, 1811; died at Burlington, Illinois, June 18, 1848. He married, second, at Chicago, Illinois, May 14, 1849, Almira S. Baird, born in Sheldon, Vermont; died at Burlington, December 3, 1853, and he married, third, at Chicago, November 21, 1854, Mary Ann Wells, of Sheldon, Vermont, who died at Burlington, April 12, 1862, and he married, fourth, at Humansville, Missouri, June 1, 1869, Mary E. Zeigler, born at Indianapolis, Indiana, May 1, 1845. She died at Humansville, February 22, 1882, and he October 31, 1893; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Sarah Sophia⁷, born May 23, 1833 (by first wife), at Sheldon; married, February 16, 1860, at Hicks Mills, Illinois, Jesse Ewing, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; resided at Burlington, Illinois; a farmer. He died at Hicks Mills, January 6, 1860, and she August 9, 1861.

CHILDREN.

1. Clara Ann^a Ewing, born November 12, 1860, at Burlington; married, July 3, 1879, at Humansville, Webster Graham, born at Madison,

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

- Indiana, January 8, 1859; resides in Vista, St. Clair County, Missouri; a farmer.
2. Mortimer Levi⁸, born February 18, 1862, in Burlington; resides in Big Sandy, Oregon; a farmer; unmarried.
 3. Flora Eugenie⁸, born October 6, 1865; resides in Denver, Colorado; a milliner; unmarried.
 4. Jessie Alice⁸, born April 9, 1867; married, at Denver, February 22, 1890, Charles Watkins, from North Carolina; a book-keeper.
- II. Levi Mortimer⁷, born October 31, 1835, at Sheldon; resides in Burlington, Illinois; a farmer; unmarried.
- 93 III. Eugene Delarimore⁷, born December 5, 1838; married, September 4, 1869, Elizabeth Broad.
- IV. Josephine Alwilda⁷, born January 4, 1842; married, December 20, 1868, at Humansville, William Allen George, born at Moxville, Tennessee; resides in Humansville; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

1. Hannah Viola⁸ George, born May 15, 1870; married, December 6, 1888, at Sprague, Washington, William Stacy, born January 11, 1866.
 2. Eugene Charles⁸, born March 20, 1872; resides in Vista, Missouri; a farmer; unmarried.
 3. Alona Weeks⁸, born February 21, 1874; married, February 12, 1889, at Wheatland, Missouri, Luke Fitzhue, from Tennessee; a farmer.
 4. Mary Idella⁸, born June 7, 1878; married, June 10, 1892, at Wheatland, James Larose, from Tennessee; resides in Arcola, Kansas; a farmer.
 5. Nellie Adelaide⁸, born March 25, 1882; resides in Humansville.
- 94 V. Julien Weeks⁷, born at Burlington, December 26, 1844; married, December 20, 1868, Mary Catharine Kirkpatrick.
- VI. Samuel Clifton⁷, born June 6, 1848, at Burlington; married, May 20, 1872, at Springfield, Missouri, Ellen Jane Zeigler, of Indianapolis, Indiana; resided in Springfield; a farmer; died August 3, 1879.

CHILD.

- I. Orville Weeks⁸, born July 18, 1874, at Vinita, Indian Territory; resides in Springfield, Missouri; a blacksmith.
- VII. Ella Vilmina⁷, born February 22, 1871 (by fourth wife), at Humansville; married, March 25, 1887, Calvin W. Jennings, of Illinois; resides in Springfield, Missouri; upholsterer.

CHILDREN, all born in Springfield.

1. Archie Eugene⁸ Jennings, born March 5, 1889.
2. Orville Elmore⁸, born November 26, 1892.
3. Elijah Warren⁸, born September 12, 1894.
4. George Alvis⁸, born March 17, 1896.

57.

CAPTAIN JOAB⁶ (*Elijah*⁵, *Joab*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born September 6, 1804; was early apprenticed to Captain Silas Allen, of Shrewsbury, gunsmith. In 1834 he commenced business for himself, erected his shop and house one-fourth of a mile southwest from the meeting-house, on the street leading out of Shrewsbury to Worcester, and there carried on extensively the manufacture of fire-arms, of a superior quality. In 1847 he commenced business in Boston as an importer, manufacturer, and general dealer in guns, ammunition, and sporting apparatus, in which business at numbers 15 and 30 Washington street, he continued, till 1864, when he retired from a busy life to his quiet home in Shrewsbury. While engaged in active business, he found time to devote to arboriculture, and to the improvement and beautifying of his acres in Shrewsbury, and to his taste will the village and traveling public be long indebted for the

extended row of rock maples reaching past his neat homestead. He long held a prominent position among his fellow-citizens; captain of a rifle company, whose discipline he advanced to a high state; was early a true and marked friend to temperance, and when the political excitement raged against the fifteen-gallon liquor law, and its supporters, he was twice elected town clerk as a temperance man, and subsequently served as assessor and chairman of the board of selectmen. He married, June 1, 1828, Elizabeth, daughter of Ephron and Zepach (Maynard) Eager, born March 20, 1802, in Northboro', and died January 10, 1875. He died June 14, 1890.

CHILDREN.

- I. Abigail Marion⁷, born August 27, 1829; married, May 26, 1853, Samuel Denny, son of Thomas Walter and Harriet Plimpton (Grosvenor) Ward, of revolutionary fame, born in Pomfret, Connecticut, April 3, 1826; resides in Shrewsbury.

CHILDREN.

1. Ella Hapgood⁸ Ward, born March 9, 1854.
 2. Florence Grosvenor⁸, born March 6, 1856.
 3. Clara Denny⁸, born December 3, 1857, in Shrewsbury, where she was for some years librarian in the public library; now holding a good position in the Public Library, in New York City.
- 95 II. Charles Edward⁷, born in Shrewsbury, December 11, 1830; married, October 18, 1854, Mary Elizabeth Miles.
- III. Susan Maria⁷, born October 24, 1833; died April 30, 1836.
- IV. Lucy Elizabeth⁷, born July 22, 1835; resides on the homestead in Shrewsbury; unmarried.
- V. Walter Joab⁷, born June 25, 1839, received his education in the public schools of Shrewsbury, entered the Central Bank of Worcester 1854, as a boy, served through all the grades up to assistant cashier; died February 9, 1884, beloved and respected for strict integrity, courtesy and constant attention to business. He married, December 4, 1867, at Brookline, Massachusetts, Sarah,

daughter of Joseph Tilden, and Mary (Baker) Turner,
born in Worcester, May 7, 1844.

CHILDREN.

- I. Walter Eager⁸, born February 18, 1874; resides in Worcester; journalist.
- II. Roswell Turner⁸, born September 28, 1877.
- VI. Mary Susan⁷, born July 15, 1841; married, May 16, 1865, Charles Otis, born May 18, 1841, son of Charles Otis and Caroline (Knowlton) Green, of Shrewsbury.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary Elizabeth⁸ Green, born July 8, 1870; married, November 10, 1896, Henry Carlton, son of Frederic E. and H. A. (Munroe) Abbott; resides in Somerville, Massachusetts.
2. Charles Otis⁸, born May 22, 1873; died August 15, 1874.
3. George⁸, born May 22, 1876; died August 11, 1876.
4. Nettie Lucie⁸, born June 5, 1880.

58.

CAPTAIN LEMUEL BEMIS⁶ (*Elijah*⁵, *Joab*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born October 12, 1805; settled upon the homestead farm about two miles nearly southwest from the old meeting-house, in Shrewsbury, where he resided up to the time of his death, February 22, 1882, an extensive, enterprising, and prosperous farmer, and prominent member of the Worcester County Agricultural Society. He repeatedly received stock and dairy premiums from the county and state agricultural societies, served many years as chairman of the board of selectmen and overseers of the poor, and was a highly-esteemed citizen. He married, April 29, 1835, Amazonia, daughter of George and Lucy (Blake) Flag, of

Holden, Massachusetts, born August 22, 1810; died January 23, 1897.

CHILDREN.

- I. Martha Amanda⁷, born May 22, 1836, in Shrewsbury; married, January 30, 1861, Joseph Edmund, son of Jonathan and Betsey (Temple) Reed, born at Shrewsbury, August 11, 1832; where he died, December 8, 1874, and she November 20, 1887. He went to California in 1850, returned, 1853, and became a partner in the dry-goods' house of J. H. Clark & Co., in Worcester, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

1. George⁸ Reed, born January 24, 1862, in Shrewsbury; resides a clerk in Worcester; unmarried.
 2. William⁸, born in Worcester, October 7, 1863; married, June 18, 1890, Susan Maria, daughter of Austin and Elizabeth (Norcross) Maynard, born in Shrewsbury, September 3, 1866; resides in Worcester; commercial agent.
 3. Joseph Edmund⁸, born September 5, 1868; resides in Worcester; in express business; unmarried.
 4. Hapgood⁸, born May 5, 1874; resides in Worcester; a salesman; unmarried.
- II. George Elijah⁷, born January 27, 1838; resides in Shrewsbury, on the homestead of his father; is a shrewd, intelligent man; speculates in land and stocks; unmarried.
 - III. Lemuel Bemis⁷, born October 3, 1845; married, November 6, 1888, at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, Elsie Anna, daughter of Levi Prentice and Jane (Taylor) Martin, born October 25, 1852; resides in Shrewsbury; carries on the homestead farm, and is a quiet, industrious, practical farmer. No children.

59.

NAHUM ROLAND⁶ (*Elijah⁵, Joab⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born March 6, 1809; apprenticed to Artemas D. Blake, a contractor, carpenter, and builder in Shrewsbury;

married, in Sutton, Massachusetts, April 30, 1833, Emily, daughter of Caleb Chase and widow of Nathan Garfield, of Sutton, in which town he commenced business; then removed to Norwich, Connecticut, and afterwards to Worcester, where he carried on an extensive business, and many of the first-class houses there attest to his eminent skill as architect and builder. His wife died in Worcester, October 1, 1871, and he April 12, 1895.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charlotte Jeanette⁷, born February 5, 1834, at Sutton; married, at Lodi, Wisconsin, September 25, 1865, Samuel Virgil Stone, born May 27, 1818, at Eden, Vermont, son of Samuel and Hannah (Davenport) Stone; no settled residence or occupation. He died in Worcester, February 25, 1875.

CHILD.

1. Walter Samuel⁸ Stone, born October 1, 1866, in Worcester, and died there December 1, 1866.
- 96** II. Henry Roland⁷, born August 23, 1836, at Sutton; married, April 2, 1857, Martha Maria Collester.
- III. Ellen Augusta⁷, born January 17, 1838; died September 10, 1839.
 - IV. Frances Marion⁷, born September 18, 1839; married, in Worcester, December 22, 1859, John Edwin, son of Buzalda and Catharine (Dow) Butler, born at Sutton, October 26, 1837. She died July 26, 1869, in Worcester.

CHILDREN.

1. Frederick Edwin⁸ Butler, born at Dracut, Massachusetts, June 13, 1862; married, at Lynn, October 22, 1881, Mary Ann Dolan, born in Acton, Ontario, Canada, March 8, 1862; a machinist, in Worcester.
2. Harry Everett⁸, born March 6, 1864, at Waltham; resides in Boston; a shipper.
3. Harriet Angeline⁸, born December 26, 1865, at Worcester; resides in Watertown; a dress-maker; unmarried.

4. Albert Henry⁸, born September 28, 1867; died at Worcester, August 3, 1868.
 5. Alice Marion⁸, born September 28, 1867; twin with Albert Henry; died August 10, 1868.
- V. Ellen Malinda⁷, born November 19, 1840, at Sutton; married, June 2, 1870, at Worcester, Thomas Merrill, son of Leonard and Jane (McNeal) Flagg, born in Shrewsbury, May 19, 1843. He died at Worcester, November 19, 1875, and she May 1, 1891. No children.
- VI. Vashtic Eunice⁷, born June 29, 1844, at Norwich, Connecticut; highly educated; taught school in Worcester, Newton, and Somerville. Was employed in the Superintendent of Schools office in the latter city up to the time of her marriage to John F. Ayer, October 14, 1897; resides in Somerville.
- VII. Emma Lavina⁷, born January 1, 1849, at Worcester; married there, March 31, 1873, Horace William, son of Theodore and Eliza (Knowlton) Barton, born October 22, 1844, in Millbury, Mass; resides in Somerville.

CHILD.

1. Florence Eliza⁸ Barton, born June 17, 1874; resides in Somerville; a clerk.
- VIII. Alice Louise⁷, born May 20, 1855, in Worcester; died there August 18, 1855.

60.

LORENZO ELIJAH⁶ (*Elijah⁵, Joab⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born November 9, 1815; apprenticed to his brother Nahum, to learn a carpenter's trade; settled in Williston, Vermont, where he married Sarah Hodges. He was a dealer in horses; removed about 1850 to Columbus, Ohio, and next to Cincinnati; purchased extensive stables and carried on a large traffic in equines. He went to New Orleans to superintend the sale of a cargo of horses, where he was taken

sick and died, March 13, 1867. His widow died February 10, 1885.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charlotte Abbott⁷, born May 22, 1841, at Williston; removed to Champaign, Illinois.
- II. George Hodges⁷, born May 26, 1845, at Williston; married, November 13, 1873, Eliza Mary Campbell, of Champaign; resides in Topeka, Kansas; a veterinary surgeon.

CHILDREN.

- I. Helen Meda⁸, born August 8, 1874.
- II. Minnie Elsie⁸, born February 4, 1876.

61.

REUBEN LEANDER⁶ (*Elijah⁵, Joab⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born July 10, 1817; learned the tanning and currying business; married, September 19, 1841, Lucy, daughter of Lot and Eliza (Baker) Forbush, born at Westboro' March 11, 1817. Settled in Worcester, and later left his trade and joined Lucius Knowles in the manufacture of spool cotton and cotton fabrics, in Worcester, and Ballston, New York. Later on he went into contracting and building with his brother Nahum R., in Worcester. When the War of Rebellion broke out and endangered the perpetuity of our government, this interest rose above all others in his mind, and he laid down his carpenter's tools and took up those of war; enlisted September 25, 1862, in Company A, Fifty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, nine-months' men, served his term, mustered out July 27, 1863; returned to Worcester, took up his tools, and resumed the business of contractor and builder. About 1883 he went to Florida and established a factory for making orange and

other fruit boxes. He died in Florida, November 11, 1894, and his wife died in Shrewsbury, July 20, 1879. He was admitted a charter member of the Worcester Lodge, No. 56, I. O. O. F., September 28, 1870, and passed the chair of Noble Grand and became Past Grand, January 1, 1879.

CHILD.

- I. Frank Leander⁷, born in Worcester, August 4, 1846; enlisted with his father, September 25, 1862, in same company and regiment, nine-months' call, and died in Baltimore, on his way home, July 13, 1863.
-

62.

EPHRAIM AUGUSTIN⁶ (*Elijah⁵, Joab⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born November 3, 1823, at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts; married, November 5, 1845, Nancy Durgen, daughter of George and Mary (Garland) Holmes, of Shrewsbury, born May 20, 1822. Purchased the Nelson place in the southeast part of Shrewsbury, where he resided a quiet, intelligent farmer up to about 1869, when he sold his farm and removed to Worcester, where he died March 16, 1874. His widow died in Charlton, Massachusetts, November 25, 1885.

CHILDREN.

- 97 I. Horace Abbott⁷, born August 9, 1846, at Shrewsbury; married, January 1, 1868, Alice Amelia Williams.
- II. Ephraim Augustin⁷, Jr., born April 30, 1838; married, January 24, 1873, Viola, daughter of Alexander Hamilton and Lydia (Wheelock) Steele, born January 7, 1849, in North Brookfield, Massachusetts; resides in Worcester; a salesman in the store of Learnard & Newton.

CHILD.

- I. Ernest Augustin Tillison⁸, born February 21, 1885.

- III. Alvin Almon⁷, born October 4, 1850, in Spencer, Massachusetts; married, March 7, 1872, Mary Ann, daughter of Joseph and Emeline Buxton, born in Worcester, March 11, 1846; resides in Spencer; a superintendent in a boot and shoe factory.

CHILD.

- I. Arthur William⁸, born in Worcester, March 26, 1875; resides in Spencer; a machine operator in a shoe factory.
- IV. Charles Albert⁷, born February 10, 1852, in Shrewsbury; married, first, May, 1875, Harriet Twist, of Worcester, who died September, 1879, and he married, second, in Worcester, July 10, 1881, Josephine, daughter of Moses and Sally (Hanson) Woodsum, born September 6, 1843, in Saco, Maine. He went to Worcester in 1867; learned the boot and shoe trade with the Bay State Shoe & Leather Company; 1879, became superintendent of one of the largest boot and shoe factories in Worcester; at present employed as a leather chemist of high repute. He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Ladies of Honor, and other kindred orders. Lives in his own fine house corner Hudson and Blossom streets, Worcester. No children.
- V. William Lorenzo⁷, born August 29, 1854; resides in Worcester; a teamster.
- VI. Caroline⁷, born March 12, 1858; married, April 22, 1874, at Worcester, Henry Lorenzo Wheelock, born in Brookfield, July 14, 1850, son of Lorenzo and Mary (King) Wheelock; resides in East Brookfield. No children.

63.

GEORGE DANA⁶ (*John⁵, John⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 3, 1811, at Winchendon. Learned the tanner's trade; removed, 1840, to Rindge, New Hampshire. Married, September 9, 1841, Catharine Wight, daughter of

Charles and Mehitable Mixer, of Dedham, Massachusetts, born September 11, 1819. Carried on the tanning business extensively till 1857, when he was burned out; was a leading man in Rindge, and held office of selectman 1850-51-52 and 1857, and other positions of honor and trust. April, 1859, he removed to Chester, Massachusetts, and continued the tanning business up to the time of his death April 13, 1890.

CHILDREN.

- I. George Henry⁷, born April 20, 1842, at Rindge; married, November 2, 1864, Marietta, daughter of Elbridge and Lucy Wilcox, of Chester, born September 12, 1843; resides in Chester; a tanner and insurance agent.

CHILDREN.

- I. Edwin Otis⁸, born at Chester, June 16, 1867; graduated from Springfield High School, Class of 1886, and from Albany, New York College of Pharmacy, Class of 1890; married, at Springfield, Massachusetts, June 10, 1896, Cornelia Frances, daughter of Dallas M. and Elizabeth Pease, born at Longmeadow, Massachusetts, September 9, 1873; resides in Springfield; a pharmacist.
- II. Ernest Wilcox⁸, born October 1, 1877; died February 11, 1878.
- II. Anna Elizabeth⁷, born June 24, 1844; married, November 7, 1866, at Chester, William P., son of Daniel and Eleata Alderman, born January 3, 1836, at Middlefield; resides in West Springfield.
- III. Emma Jane⁷, born February 21, 1846, at Rindge; died February 17, 1890, at Chester.
- IV. Charles Mixer⁷, born September 1, 1849; died October 23, 1849, at Rindge.
- V. Charles Dana⁷, born March 23, 1852; died February 28, 1853.
- VI. Charles Nelson⁷, born January 22, 1860; died February 26, 1860.

64.

CHARLES WHITMAN⁶ (*Benjamin⁵, John⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 30, 1806; married, first, 1837, Mrs. Mary Hunter, born August 12, 1803, at Stow, daughter of Judah and Catharine (Whitman) Wetherbee; and second, he married, November 6, 1855, at Boston, Elizabeth Haley, born 1817, in Ireland. After his first marriage he removed to Brattleboro', Vermont, where he became a large farmer; returning to Boston, he was for some years engaged in the stable business, but subsequently removed to Hingham, Massachusetts, and worked for E. T. Bouvé. After this he was employed by N. Ripley, of the Rockland House, Nantasket, and placed in charge of the barges and boat passengers, and was a quiet, obliging, reliable man, much respected; died at Nantasket, February 13, 1879.

CHILD.

- I. John⁷, born February 6, 1840 (by first wife), in Boston; married, 1864, Mary E. Howe, of Westboro', and died in New York, 1893. No children.
-

65.

MOSES⁶ (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 12, 1807; married, April 9, 1831, at Harvard, Massachusetts, Sally Wetherbee, born in Fitchburg, June 2, 1807. Moses was a farmer, of considerable force of character, in Marlboro', where he settled, and where all his children were born; and by the aid of his most excellent and prudent wife, who died August 18, 1896, at the advanced age of eighty-nine, he was quite successful and prominent in his vocation. He died May 26, 1877.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

CHILDREN.

- I. William⁷, born December 3, 1832; married, October 30, 1855, Mary Ann, daughter of William Barclay, born 1831, at Danbury, New Hampshire; resides in Hopkinton, Massachusetts; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Everett Emerson⁸, born September 16, 1856; married, September 16, 1895, Fannie Clark Mowry, of Holliston, Massachusetts, a teacher. He is a bright, intelligent man, with consumptive tendencies, and this condition of health has compelled him to seek employment in various places, North and South. He is an architect, contractor, and builder. He was graduated from the Boston Institute of Technology; spent three years in New Orleans, Louisiana, as teacher in a school of architecture; resides in Allston, Massachusetts.
- II. Henry Nelson⁸, born August 19, 1858; died August, 1865.
- III. Henrietta Melissa⁸, born April 28, 1860; died January 3, 1862.
- II. David⁷, born December 19, 1834; died January 22, 1835.
- III. Wilbur⁷, born October 29, 1838; married, April 21, 1869, at Rock Bottom, Maria Elizabeth, relict of his brother Cephas, who was lost in the War of the Rebellion; resides in Milton Mills, New Hampshire; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Elmer Irving⁸, born June 24, 1871, at Hudson; married, August 15, 1891, at South Royalton, Vermont, Mary Louisa, daughter of John and Adaline Woodward.
- II. Carrie May⁸, born October 10, 1881, at Milton Mills, New Hampshire.
- IV. Cephas Jonathan⁷, born February 10, 1840; married, March 26, 1862, at Rock Bottom (Stow), Maria Elizabeth, daughter of George Parker and E. W. (Stickney) Mills, born September 27, 1840. He enlisted in the navy, in 1863, for one year, and again, in 1864, in the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and presumably gave his

life to his country, as no tidings further of him were ever received.

CHILD.

- I. Wilbur Gould⁸, born March 28, 1864, at Hudson; married, February 9, 1889, at Sebec, Maine, Annie May Brown, of Dedham, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eugene Percival⁹, born April 6, 1890; died June 5, 1890.
 - II. Eva Lillian⁹, born September 7, 1893; died October 11, 1893.
- V. Abigail Jemima⁷, born May 14, 1842; married, May 10, 1883, James Henry Foss, of Haverhill, born March 5, 1831, died November 12, 1885, in Hudson; and she married, second, February 5, 1887, Philip Eastman Millay, born October 12, 1825, in Whitefield, Maine; resides in Hudson, Massachusetts.
- VI. Susan Wetherbee⁷, born September 23, 1844; married, June 17, 1863, Levi L. Felton, born at Marlboro', March 1, 1841; was a soldier in the Civil War, member of unattached company Heavy Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers; died January 30, 1875; she died October 21, 1875.

CHILDREN.

1. Leon Leslie⁸ Felton, born June 19, 1866, at Harvard; died November 9, 1885, at Milton, of consumption.
 2. Freddie Elmer⁸, born November 2, 1868, at Hudson; died July 13, 1877.
 3. Bertie⁸, born January 11, 1871; died August, 1871.
- VII. Caroline Minerva⁷, born October 2, 1848; died December 7, 1878, at Hudson.

66.

RUFUS⁶ (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born May 31, 1813; married, 1842, in England, Maria Barnes, born July 9, 1828, at Liverpool; died February

16, 1868, at Somerville, Massachusetts, of consumption. Rufus was a sailor, and followed the sea for many years; returned to Hudson; died October 11, 1885, at Middlefield, Massachusetts, from injuries received by a railroad accident.

CHILDREN.

- I. Reuben Henry⁷, born November 30, 1845; enlisted, February 27, 1864, in the Massachusetts Fourth Battery; died November 11, 1864, of chronic diarrhœa, at New Orleans, Louisiana.
- II. Rufus⁷, born——, 1847; died in infancy.
- III. Mary⁷, born——, 1849; died in infancy.
- IV. William Wesley⁷, born April 24, 1852; resides in Kansas City, Missouri; a carpenter; married, February 10, 1878, at St. Louis, Missouri, Dora Meyer, born July 13, 1848, at Hanover, Massachusetts.

CHILD.

- I. Winnifred⁸, born November 15, 1878, at Kansas City.
- V. Lydia Elizabeth⁷, born October 8, 1854; died April 26, 1890, at New York City; a teacher.
- VI. Alfred Fletcher⁷ and a twin daughter, both died in infancy.

67.

REUBEN⁶ (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born May 31, 1813; married, September 10, 1835, Ruth Carter Moore, born October 26, 1818, in Bolton; died May 16, 1873. He was for many years a shoe manufacturer, but later in life he turned his attention to farming. His generous disposition brought him in touch with the poor, and he served several years on the board of overseers of the poor; died August 7, 1890.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary Jane⁷, born June 17, 1836, at Bolton; married, May 26, 1867, Jonas Taylor, son of Moses and Anna (Taylor) Houghton, born October 3, 1833, at Stow; now of Houghton & Company, Hudson and Boston Express. After graduating from the Westfield Normal School, taught for several years in the public schools, and as assistant in the high school at Marlboro'; has served fifteen years on school committee, from 1880 to 1896. They have a fine summer residence at Brant Rock, Massachusetts. No children.
- II. Rufus Henry⁷, born August 17, 1838, at Marlboro'. In early life he worked in a cutting room in one of the large shoe shops in Hudson; appointed superintendent of cutting rooms of Bradley & Sayward's extensive factory; now engaged in farming. Public spirited, he served the town as assessor, and filled other offices of trust and responsibility; married, October 4, 1860, at Rock Bottom, Armine Augusta, daughter of Eleazer O. and Abigail A. Howe, born March 7, 1842, at Acton, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eva Stella⁸, born May 30, 1862 (librarian of Hudson Public Library); married, January 5, 1888, Sumner B. Robinson, of Hudson; book-keeper in Boston. He built a house in Belmont, in 1896, where he resides.

CHILD.

1. Guy Hapgood⁹ Robinson, born February 2, 1891.
- II. Leon Reuben⁸, born September 29, 1867; resides in Westboro'; a jeweler; married, April 14, 1897, at Foxboro', Massachusetts, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Caton) Tarment, of Luton Beds, England, born June 3, 1876.
- III. Edmund Augustus⁷, born October 17, 1854; died April 7, 1855.
- IV. Elvira Alice⁷, born July 2, 1856; book-keeper and librarian at Hudson Public Library; died May 10, 1883. The Rev. Mr. Gibbs delivered a fitting eulogy upon the

occasion, an extract from which, is copied from a local paper: "Her life was one of unselfish thought for others, of purity and goodness. Her gentle, lovable nature had no higher ambition than that of doing good. In the duties she was engaged in, she drew all classes towards her by a sweet disposition, invariable patience, and deep sympathy for all. In her duties she was indefatigable. Embodied in her character were the qualities of simplicity, integrity, patience, perseverance, and a noble womanliness. Her influence for good was felt wherever she moved. Her brain, her pen, and her word have been felt in the industries of the town."

68.

GEORGE⁶ (*David⁵, Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born May 7, 1821; married, March 26, 1844, Harriet Angeline, daughter of Nahum and Mary Warren, of Marlboro', born July 13, 1818, at Hudson; died February 17, 1888. He married, second, September 19, 1888, Mary Warfield, of Westboro', Massachusetts; resided in Hudson, a shoemaker, but died at Westboro', a farmer, February 11, 1890.

CHILDREN.

- I. Mary A.⁷, born August 13, 1845, at Westboro'; died August 14, 1845.
- II. Ella Autencia⁷, born May 4, 1847, at Westboro'; married, at Bolton, Arthur Wood.

CHILD.

1. Clifford Leander⁸ Wood, born January 23, 1866.
- III. Lucy Emma⁷, born May 10, 1849, at Bolton; died at Hudson, September 26, 1887; unmarried.
- IV. Myron Leander⁷, born April 26, 1851; died August 30, 1851.
- V. Mary Ednah⁷, born May 25, 1852, at Bolton; married, September 17, 1892, at Hudson, Charles Pope; she died, leaving no children.

- VI. Hattie Frances⁷, born December 22, 1854, at Hudson; married, November 2, 1891, Elhanan Winchester Whitney, born at Lancaster, October 21, 1819, son of Simeon Howard and Nancy Whitney. No children. She was a teacher, and died April 3, 1896, at Harvard.
- VII. George M.⁷, born May 2, 1857, at Bolton; married, June 22, 1878, Lizzie Greenleaf, of Hudson.

CHILDREN.

- I. Ernest Herbert⁸, born February 4, 1880, at Hudson; died in 1881.
- II. George Irving⁸, born September 18, 1881.
- VIII. Alfred Edmund⁷, born October 11, 1860; married, first, January 21, 1882, Cora Mabel, daughter of John Marshall and Annie Whitcomb, of Stow, born December 10, 1860. She died May 9, 1884, and he married, second, December 31, 1890, Mabel Hattie, daughter of Leonard and Hattie (Ward) Brewer, of Berlin, Massachusetts, born December 18, 1869; resides in Hudson; a shoemaker.

CHILD.

- I. Arthur Edmund⁸, born October 26, 1883.

69.

GILBERT⁶ (*Francis⁵, Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born April 21, 1816; married, December 12, 1850, Hannah, daughter of Calvin and Roxana (Baily) Scripture, born December 3, 1828, in Lewis County, New York; resided in Tivoli, Dubuque County, Iowa, where he died May 29, 1858; a farmer. She died January 10, 1895, at Farley, Iowa.

CHILD.

- 98 I. Francis Calvin⁷, born January 17, 1852, at Lamotte, Iowa; married, June 6, 1878, Annie Isabel Squiers.

70.

JONATHAN⁶, (*Francis⁵, Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born January 7, 1823; married, first, September 12, 1843, Mary Ann Condry Warren, of Paxton, Massachusetts, born July 30, 1825; died May 3, 1863, and he married, second, May 4, 1865, Clarissa Merriam, born at Oxford, Massachusetts, November 4, 1827; she died June 18, 1897, in Worcester, and he married, third, in Worcester, January 6, 1898, Mrs. Julia M. Rice, born in Manhasset, Long Island, August 11, 1860; her first husband died in Seattle about a year after their marriage. He is the proprietor of a hackstand in Worcester.

CHILDREN, by first marriage.

- 99 I. Gilbert Warren⁷, born August 17, 1845, at Paxton, Massachusetts; married, March 7, 1871, Emily Tamzin Cutting.
- II. Gilman Perry⁷, born September 5, 1847, at Paxton; married, January 10, 1871, Viola Naomi Putnam, of Worcester; resides in Kansas City, Missouri; s. p.
- III. Sewell Mirick⁷, born September 20, 1849; died November 10, 1849.
- IV. Harriet Maria⁷, born October 3, 1850, at Paxton; married, February 2, 1871, at Worcester, Albert Lemuel Houghton, of the same city; removed November, 1885, to Kansas City, where he now is engaged in an extensive lumber business.

CHILDREN.

1. Alice Luella⁸ Houghton, born October 30, 1875, at Tama City, Iowa; resides with her parents.
 2. Sadie Louise⁸, born March 16, 1878.
 3. Clarence Lemuel⁸, born November 30, 1881.
 4. Ina May⁸, born October 30, 1883.
 5. Harrison Albert⁸, born March 20, 1889.
- V. Mary Olive⁷, born April 22, 1854; married, October 3, 1878, at Worcester, Doctor Clarence Howes, born March 24, 1848; resides in Hanover, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

1. Frederick Hapgood⁸ Howes, born August 29, 1879; died July, 1895.
 2. Caroline Bradford⁸, born July 8, 1883.
- VI. Hattie Miranda⁷, born April 30, 1871, at Oakham; the twelfth child of Samuel⁶, adopted by her uncle Jonathan, January, 1874, when less than three years old, and she became a member of his family as child number six. She married, October 30, 1894, at Worcester, Charles Goddard Borman, born June 22, 1864, at Phillipston, Massachusetts; resides in Worcester; in the paper hanging business.

71.

SAMUEL⁶ (*Francis⁵, Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 21, 1827; married, August 29, 1853, Maria Elizabeth, daughter of Harvey and Marandy (Ware) Woodward, born September 19, 1833, at Paxton; died June 3, 1873, at Oakham; resides in West Rutland, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

- I. Ellen Dorcas⁷, born May 4, 1854; died at Paxton, February 27, 1855.
- II. Edson Harvey⁷, born November 22, 1855; tormented by that insidious foe, the asthma; resides in Oakham; a farmer; unmarried. He adopted a little son of his sister Olive Sarah, as Herbert Henry⁸ Hapgood, born August 23, 1882, at Springfield, Massachusetts.
- III. Albert Francis⁷, born March 6, 1857; resides in Oakham; a farmer; unmarried.
- IV. Lelia Ellen⁷, born September 9, 1858; died September 11, 1859.
- V. Leon Morton⁷, born May 2, 1861; resides in West Rutland; unmarried.
- VI. Fannie Woodward⁷, born July 12, 1862, at Paxton; married, January 1, 1890, at Worcester, George Alvy Morton, born February 29, 1864; resides in New Germany, Lunenburg County, Nova Scotia.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

CHILDREN.

1. Ernest Lyle^s Morton, born May 20, 1893, at Spencer, Massachusetts.
 2. Raymond Ford^s, born February 16, 1897, in New Germany.
- VII. Nellie Abbie⁷, born February 13, 1864, at Holden; died May 19, 1866.
- VIII. Olive Sarah⁷, born April 29, 1865, at Holden; married, April 23, 1884, at Worcester, William C. Crawford, born at Oakdale, June 16, 1849; divorced about 1887, and she married, second, February 5, 1896, at Hudson, Edwin Washburn Lawrence, born at Albany, Maine, June 26, 1860; resides in Westbrook, Maine.

CHILDREN.

1. Herbert^s Crawford, born August 23, 1882; adopted by her brother, Edson, taking the name of Herbert Henry Hapgood.
 2. Ida Lizzie^s born June 13, 1885.
- IX. Freddie Herbert⁷, born June 20, 1868, at Oakham; a farmer; unmarried.
- X. Alice Effie⁷, born February 23, 1870; married, July 8, 1889, at West Newton, Massachusetts, Conrad Karle, born on the ocean; resided in Worcester. Karle left his wife; and she married, second, 1897, Lyman Cobb, a widower, with five children; resides in Holden.

CHILD.

1. Effie^s Karle, born about 1891.
- XI. Agnes Estella⁷, born February 23, 1870; married, October 21, 1891, Harry Edgar Dunn, at Chicago; resides in Pasadena, California.

CHILDREN.

1. Marguerite Isis^s Dunn, born August 6, 1892.
 2. Mignonette Irene^s, born January 16, 1895.
- XII. Hattie Miranda⁷, born April 30, 1871, at Oakham, adopted by her Uncle Jonathan, January, 1874.
- XIII. Ida Lizzie⁷, born April 1, 1873, at Oakham; adopted April, 1874, by Alfred Holden of Barre Plains, Massachusetts; and her name changed to Mabel Hapgood Holden. She married, January 1, 1892, at Worcester, Roy Fessenden, of Barre Plains; resides in Marlboro.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary Irene⁸ Fessenden, born September 2, 1892, in Framingham.
2. Bertha Louise⁸, born March 4, 1894, in Barre.
3. A daughter⁸, born October 16, 1897.

72.

IRA⁶ (*Thomas⁵, Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born January 17, 1805; married, March, 1829, Persis, daughter of Christopher B. Bigelow, of Berlin, born March 22, 1802; died February 27, 1892. He resided at Marlboro', a wheelwright of some notoriety, and died January 28, 1868.

CHILDREN.

- 100** I. Christopher Banister⁷, born January 31, 1830; married Persis Bigelow.
- II. Ira Dana⁷, born February 23, 1832; died Sept. 12, 1834.
- 101** III. Levi⁷, born August 16, 1834; married Rebecca Haddock.
- IV. Amanda E.⁷, born November 17, 1836; resides in Hudson; a dressmaker; unmarried.
- 102** V. Thomas Dana⁷, born April 7, 1839; married, September 28, 1861, Martha Candace Asletine.
- VI. Mary Witt⁷, born May 28, 1841; married, April 25, 1862, John Cummings, born August 15, 1840, at Stow; educated in the public schools; worked in shoe shops till 1874, when he was called to a position in the Westboro' Reform School, where he now resides.

CHILDREN.

1. Albert H.⁸ Cummings, born April 6, 1862, in Marlboro'; died October 25, 1862.
 2. Arthur E.⁸, born December 24, 1863; died October 15, 1864, in Marlboro'.
 3. Walter H.⁸, born October 20, 1870, at Westboro'; died July 11, 1872, at Hudson.
 4. Lena M.⁸, born May 17, 1880, at Hudson.
- 103** VII. Lewis Ira⁷, born October 19, 1844; married, August 22, 1865, Mary Green Wheeler.
- VIII. Sylvia⁷, born April 16, 1847; died February 26, 1865.

73.

GILMAN⁶ (*Thomas⁵, Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born February 1, 1809; married, January 1, 1837, Susan Wright Ross, born January 10, 1809; died July 31, 1888. He was a man of business enterprise and energy. Early in life he purchased heavy teams and freighted to Boston market, farm products, which he bought and sold on his own account or on commission for the farmer. He also did the freighting for the Rock Bottom mills and merchants of the town. Prompt and faithful to every duty, liberal to the poor, full of fun and good humor, and so punctual on the road, that it became proverbial among the residents that when "Uncle Gilman" arrived, no clock was needed to determine the hour. He resided in Bolton,—now Hudson,—quite near the place of his nativity, all of his married life, and it was probably owing to his cheerful disposition that it was prolonged to eighty-two, and then only ended by that relentless foe, "La Grippe." He had prosecuted his business successfully, even after railroads were established, but finally he concluded that steam was too powerful a competitor, and the big teams were abandoned. He died at Hudson, December 25, 1891, honored and respected.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lucy Lavinia⁷, born March 17, 1838, at Northboro'; married, April 1, 1860, Henry L. Barnard, of Hudson, born October 7, 1838; tavern-keeper; died August 8, 1895.

CHILD.

1. John Henry⁸ Barnard, born September 26, 1864; died February 5, 1865.
- II. Susan Rebecca⁷, born February 13, 1841, at Bolton; married, August 9, 1860, Nestor Sanborn Fairbanks, born August 31, 1837; died September 11, 1890. Kept a grocery and provision store in Hudson.

CHILDREN.

1. Charles Gilman^s Fairbanks, born January 20, 1861; married, first, May 10, 1883, Edith Isabelle Billings, who died September 23, 1886; and he married, second, September 27, 1893, Ida Edwina Lampson; resides in Hudson. No children.
2. Alice Luetete^s, born November 12, 1865; died August 28, 1867.
3. Annie Luetete^s, born November 25, 1870; married, September 20, 1893, Edward Franklin Worcester; resides in Hudson.
4. Silas Bailey^s, born January 4, 1875.
5. Mary Sanborn^s, born June 24, 1878; died June 20, 1885.
6. Nestor Sawyer^s, born September 22, 1881; died September 11, 1890.

III. John Henry⁷, born January 12, 1846; lived with and worked for his father till the War of Rebellion broke out; and he enlisted in the Naval service on board the "Potomac," under Admiral Farragut. On his return from the service, he married, December 31, 1869, Mary Ann Long, of Boston, born July 31, 1849; and settled on the homestead of his father, a prosperous farmer. No children.

IV. Henrietta Sawyer⁷, born September 28, 1849; married, May 27, 1869, Charles H. Hill, of Troy, New York, born November 4, 1844; resides in Hudson. Enlisted in the Eleventh New York Battery, attached to the Second Corps Army of the Potomac, is now an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, a trial justice, Secretary of the Co-operative Bank, a large dealer in real estate in Hudson, and highly esteemed as an upright, intelligent citizen.

CHILDREN.

1. Susan Martha^s Hill, born November 30, 1869.
2. Alice Lee^s, born August 13, 1871; died October 24, 1874.
3. Ruth Lee^s, born February 12, 1890.

- V. Zipporah Emily⁷, born January 23, 1852; married, December 6, 1875, Luke Smith Brooks, of Maynard, born August 12, 1850, where he is a successful fruit grower, but he is more interested in a large orange plantation, in Citra, Florida, where he resides the larger part of his time. Had one daughter, died at birth.

74.

WILLIAM GEORGE⁶ (*Thomas⁵, Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 2; 1819; married, May 16, 1842, Caroline Brunswick Howe, born at Marlboro', April 30, 1825; died March 24, 1889; resides in Berlin; a carpenter.

CHILDREN.

- I. Caroline Eldora⁷, born November 15, 1845; married, September 12, 1865, John Quincy Maynard; resides in Berlin; a shoe manufacturer.

CHILDREN.

1. Cora Gertrude⁸ Maynard, born August 9, 1867; died October 25, 1868.
2. Willie⁸, born August 5, 1869; died young.
3. Ernest Allston⁸, born April 21, 1872.

- II. Abbie Augusta⁷, born January 3, 1848; married, March 1, 1865, Nathaniel H. Cartwright, of Berlin; shoemaker.

CHILDREN.

1. Cora Belle⁸ Cartwright, born April 25, 1866; died September 6, 1866.
2. Fred Hartwell⁸, born March 13, 1867.
3. George Herbert⁸, born October 26, 1874.
4. Harry Elroy⁸, born October 26, 1874. } Twins.

- III. Mary Rebecca⁷, born June 11, 1850; died August 11, 1858.

- IV. John Winslow⁷, born November 29, 1852; resides in Berlin; a carpenter.

- V. Erving Ellsworth⁷, born March 21, 1865; married, September 2, 1888, Lillian Viola Wilkins, of Marlboro'.



Yours Sincerely
Thos E Warzgood

CHILDREN.

- I. Caroline Irene⁸, born June 30, 1889; died November 7, 1889.
 - II. Bernice Adaline⁸, born February 22, 1892.
-

75.

THOMAS EMERSON⁶ (*Thomas⁵, Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born May 11, 1824, in Marlboro', Massachusetts; spent his early years there on a farm, and at the age of sixteen was apprenticed to learn the trade of shoe making. Poor boys of that period had very meagre opportunities for obtaining an education, the district school being the only means, and the winter months the only season the boys could find time to attend; thus his chances for school instruction were slight. A natural love of books and reading, therefore, was his only means of acquiring an education, and has resulted in the possession of a considerable and well-selected library. On June 25, 1850, he was married to Nancy Sophia Brigham, of Marlboro', where he made his home, being among the first to engage in the factory system of manufacturing boots and shoes by machinery. He established the firm of Hapgood & Phelps, and continued the same, doing quite an extensive business until 1862. In that year he moved to Providence, Rhode Island, being interested in employment of convicts, in the state prison in the manufacture of shoes. After remaining there four years, he removed to Sing Sing, New York, where he continued the business of manufacturing by the employment of convicts. He early became identified with the best movements looking to the public welfare of his adopted

city, in the perfecting of a system of water works, also of gas and electric lighting; he served as a member of the board of aldermen for six years, declining a further re-election; has also been, for many years, a member of the board of education, and most of the time its chairman. Died February 6, 1897.

CHILDREN.

- I. Alice Sophia⁷, born April 29, 1851; married, October 8, 1873, George Washington Kiff; resides in Sing Sing.

CHILDREN.

1. Howard Hapgood⁸ Kiff, born February 16, 1877; a student in Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut.
 2. Dorothy Grace⁸, born June 19, 1892.
- II. Frank Emerson⁷, born April 29, 1856; died July 8, 1858.
- III. Fred Hastings⁷, born March 12, 1859; died March 30, 1859.
- 104 IV. Ben Andrew⁷, born June 12, 1860; married, August 21, 1888, Emma Elizabeth Layley, of New York.
- V. Annie Yerington⁷, born July 22, 1863; married, February 14, 1888, Hiram R. Reynolds; resides in Williamsport, Pennsylvania.

CHILD.

1. Katharine Alice⁸ Reynolds, born August 10, 1894.
- 105 VI. Edward Thomas⁷, born December 8, 1866; married, October 5, 1892, Elizabeth M. Smith.
- VII. William Henry⁷, born at Sing Sing, December 29, 1870; attended Holbrook's Military Academy, at Sing Sing, from 1881 to 1890, and then entered Cornell University at Ithaca, New York, with class of '94; now living at Sing Sing; unmarried.

76.

JOSEPH JACKSON⁶ (*Josiah⁵, Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born January 29, 1805. Removed from Marlboro' to Peru, Vermont, 1806, purchased lands, built a house using

the lower part for a store. Married, November 28, 1832, Hepsibah, daughter of Benjamin and Hepsibah (Philbrick) Barnard, born December 21, 1811. The wife tended the store, and he the farm, carrying on also an extensive lumber business. He prospered, built more houses, and for many years was the only merchant in the town, became a man of wealth and standing; he died in Peru, October 22, 1875. (*History of Peru*, 1877). His widow removed to Somerville, Massachusetts, where she still survives him.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charlotte Hepsibah⁷, born September 19, 1833, at Peru; resides in Somerville, with her mother; a music teacher; unmarried.
- II. Charles Jackson⁷, born November 2, 1836; died August 18, 1840.
- III. Marshall Manning⁷, born May 30, 1839; died April 25, 1842.
- 106** IV. Luke Barnard⁷, born June 21, 1841; married, September 6, 1864, Ellen Sarah Davis, of Peru.
- 107** V. Charles Manning⁷, born March 3, 1845; married, January 1, 1868, Olive Caroline Emery.
- 108** VI. Marshall Jay⁷, born January 13, 1850; married, May 25, 1874, Flora Edith Huggins.

77.

LUTHER MAYNARD⁶ (*Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born June 6, 1813; married, October 29, 1835, Olive Wetherbee, daughter of Abner Houghton, of Hubbardston, Massachusetts; settled in Leominster, 1840, where he became a respected citizen and prosperous farmer. On the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, 1861, at the age of forty-eight, he enlisted in the same regiment with his sons, was in the renowned Peninsular Campaign, broke

down in health, and discharged for disability. His wife died June 20, 1883, and he married, second, February 25, 1884, Mrs. Mary Spaulding, of Sterling, where he died, August 31, 1890. All the children were by first wife.

CHILDREN.

- 109** I. Luther Sawyer⁷, born July 26, 1836, at Sterling; married, Anna M. Colvin.
- II. Joseph Henry⁷, born July 15, 1839; married, February, 1868, Mary Allen. He received a common school education, worked on a farm up to the commencement of the War of the Rebellion; enlisted July 12, 1861, in Company A, Fifteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, for three years; badly wounded in the hip at Balls Bluff, October 21, 1861, removed to hospital, and later returned home on furlough; joined his regiment, March, 1862, taken sick and sent to Chesapeake Hospital, performed hospital duty till expiration of his term of service. He then enlisted in Company G, Fifth Regiment, Maryland Volunteers, November 22, 1864, for one year; served to the end of the war and was honorably discharged September 1, 1865. After the war he learned a carpenter's trade, and did such work as he was able to do with a troublesome wound. In 1871, he removed to Byron, Ogle County, Illinois, where he still pursued his trade. Again, in 1880, he removed to Bridgewater, McCook County, South Dakota, where he became a somewhat noted contractor and builder, and also an extensive furniture dealer; s. p.
- III. Ann Maria⁷, born November 21, 1841, at Leominster; married, February 12, 1869, Henry Lett. She died August 5, 1886, in New York City.

CHILDREN.

1. Lillian J.⁸ Lett, born August 3, 1871, at Sterling; married Fred J. Hawkins, of Leominster.
2. Hattie O.⁸, born April 15, 1874, at Stanhope, New Jersey; married Fred Whitney; resides in Leominster.
3. Stephen H.⁸, born August 6, 1877, at Stanhope; resides in Leominster.

4. Charlotte M.⁸, born September 10, 1879, at Stanhope; died August 6, 1881, at Hoboken.
 5. Mary P.⁸, born March 29, 1882, at Hoboken, New York; died June 6, 1886.
- IV. Charlotte Harriet⁷, born August 18, 1843; married, February 28, 1872, in Leominster, Benjamin B. Hess.

CHILDREN.

1. Ida S.⁸ Hess, born September 23, 1872; died January 19, 1875.
 2. Albert R.⁸, born March 25, 1877.
 3. Edith Fannie⁸, born October 21, 1882.
- V. Abner Cooledge⁷, born July 20, 1845; married, December 25, 1874, Mary Cordelia Rounds, of Foster, Rhode Island, born July 11, 1836; resides in Leominster.

CHILD.

- I. John Herbert⁸, born in Lunenburg, September 20, 1871 (adopted); occupies the old homestead; now works in Kingman's comb shop.
- VI. Sarah Jane⁷, born April 20, 1847; resides in Leominster; unmarried.
- VII. Olive Quinnum⁷, born August 7, 1849; unmarried.
- VIII. John Gilman⁷, born December 9, 1851; resided in Tehama, California; probably dead.
- IX. Eloise Herman⁷, born August 14, 1855; died October 14, 1881.
- X. Urania Arethusa⁷, born September 30, 1857; married, November 27, 1895, at Red Bluff, California, Colonel Henry L. Stratton; resides in Tehama.
- XI. Abbie Green⁷, born July 21, 1860, at Oakdale; married, May 4, 1881, at Leominster, William H. Boyden.

CHILDREN.

1. Ada E.⁸ Boyden, born September 15, 1882.
2. Grace O.⁸, born July 6, 1885.
3. Waldo M.⁸, born January 7, 1887.
4. Clara L.⁸, born November 8, 1893.

78.

JOHN GILMAN⁶ (*Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born July 6, 1822; married, April 5, 1850, at New Haven, Connecticut, Cynthia, daughter of Captain Isaac Hathaway, of Wilton, Maine, and shortly afterwards bought up a "claim" in Minnesota, in what is now East Minneapolis, comprising a tract of forty acres. In the log-cabin on this farm the two elder children were born, but as soon as the profits from unremitting toil made it possible, a new house was built, and in it Everett, the youngest child, first saw the light. Indians frequented the locality, and many times alarmed the family. It was not, however, until the Sioux massacre of August, 1862, that Mr. and Mrs. Hapgood thought it best to leave Minnesota and return to the East. They departed in November, 1862, for Massachusetts, residing in West Boylston, Worcester, and Natick. Mr. Hapgood was an excellent machinist, and secured permanent employment in Boston, to which city the family removed in 1866, where he pursued his vocation of machinist. The children were well educated, the family residence being at Charlestown.

CHILDREN.

- I. Abby Susannah⁷, born May 25, 1856, at Minneapolis, Minnesota. She early became a member of Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and actively identified herself with progressive church work. She was a teacher in the Sunday School from the time she was eighteen years old until her marriage in 1894. She was a class-leader of boys in the evening meetings, a member of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, also of the King's Daughters, and a life member of the Women's Home Missionary Society. After graduating from the Charlestown High and the Girl's Normal Schools, she taught in the public schools of Boston, meeting

with unusual success in special classes of rough and unruly boys; she had charge of that department in the Dudley School, and took pains to inquire into the home life of the boys, helping them there as well as in the schoolroom. In many cases she followed up the boys after they left school, and her wise counsel and substantial aid has kept them on the right road, when otherwise they must have stumbled. Married, December 31, 1894, at Charlestown, Samuel Benjamin Nichols, of Boston, where he resides. She died February 18, 1898.

CHILD.

1. Evelyn Cynthia Hapgood⁸ Nichols, born February 11, 1898.
- 110 II. Melvin Hathaway⁷, born February 11, 1859, at Minneapolis; married, December 31, 1890, Mary Morgan Smith.
- III. Everett Ellsworth⁷, born September 20, 1861, at Minneapolis; died June 13, 1864, at Natick, Massachusetts.

79.

LEWIS⁶ (*Jonathan*⁵, *Joseph*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born May 11, 1815; married, March 7, 1839, Almira Elizabeth, daughter of Dana and Martha (Temple) Stow, of Southboro', born March 22, 1823. He removed from Princeton to Marlboro' about 1840, purchased a large tract of land in the northerly part of the town, now known as Fort Meadow Road, and, presumably, built the large house now occupied by his son and successor. He was killed by a mad bull, December 18, 1889. His wife died at Marlboro', January 29, 1893.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lyman⁷, born September 11, 1840, at the Fort Meadow Mansion, where he has ever resided, and carries on the farm in a quiet way; unmarried.

- 111 II. Charles Warren⁷, born September 23, 1841; married, July 28, 1868, Malvina A. Gleason.
- III. Henry Stow⁷, born October 6, 1842, at Marlboro'; married, September 23, 1869, Mrs. Harriet Matilda (Bowker) Webster, born January 11, 1839, at Sudbury. He lived on the farm with his father, a smart, enterprising boy with limited education, till he was twenty-five years old; went to Marlboro', October, 1867, to learn the butcher's trade. He removed, 1870, to Concord, and was employed in the same business for eight years. Then he worked two years in the meat department of the great store of Tuttle, Jones & Wetherbee, at South Acton. Desiring a more quiet life, he bought a farm near the original settlement of Nathaniel Hapgood, in Stow, where he now resides, not only cultivating his acres with success, but is also an auctioneer of some notoriety.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charles Henry⁸, born August 6, 1870, and resides with his parents on the farm; unmarried.
- II. Frank Webster⁸, born June 6, 1874, at Concord, Massachusetts; received a public school education; clerk in a grocery store at Maynard, two years, about the same length of time with the C. Brigham Company, in milk business, Boston, and now for about two years in employ of the Providence Division, Old Colony Railroad, as brakeman.
- IV. Caroline Marcella⁷, born December 11, 1843; married, April 11, 1865, James McAuslan, born at Glasgow, Scotland, April 24, 1839; came to this country when eight years old; educated at Lowell; resides in Marlboro'.

CHILDREN.

1. James Lewis⁸ McAuslan, born June 25, 1874; a student in the Harvard Medical School, in Boston.
2. Margaret Almira⁸, born November 22, 1886.
- V. Lorenzo⁷, born June 26, 1847; died September 20, 1850.
- VI. Emeline Louisa⁷, born March 13, 1850; married, March 15, 1874, Alvin Wheeler; resides in Marlboro'.

CHILD.

1. Lyman Alvin⁸ Wheeler, born November 1, 1878.
- VII. Georgiana⁷, born August 28, 1852; died November 3, 1872.
- VIII. Omar⁷, born June 27, 1854; died November 3, 1872.
- IX. Fannie⁷, born October 31, 1857; married, June 8, 1892, Charles W. Smith.

CHILD.

1. Caroline Louisa⁸ Smith, born May 21, 1894.
- X. Byron Webber⁷, born July 21, 1860; died November 27, 1872.
- XI. Sumner⁷, born April 4, 1864; died November 17, 1872.

80.

SILAS⁶ (*Jonathan⁵, Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born March 2, 1819; married, November 25, 1841, Susan Lawrence, born at Boxboro', May, 1820, and died there, August 28, 1853. He died at Hudson, September 18, 1861.

CHILDREN.

- I. Harriet Elmira⁷, born December 15, 1842; died December 2, 1861.
- II. Angenette Priest⁷, born December 21, 1844; died January 18, 1862.
- III. Susan Adelaide⁷, born July 21, 1846; died July 4, 1897; resided in Hudson, unmarried.
- IV. William Henry⁷, born May 1, 1853, at Marlboro'; died August 8, 1853.

81.

WILLIAM GREEN⁶ (*Isaac⁵, Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born January 18, 1818, at Ashby; married, April 2, 1837, Harriet Newell, daughter of John Manning; a farmer. Removed, 1882, to West Townsend, where he now resides.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charles Julian⁷, born June 5, 1838, at Ashby; died January 3, 1869; unmarried.

HAPGOOD FAMILY.

- II. George Albert⁷, born September 17, 1843 (twin with John E.); married, July 4, 1863, Hattie, daughter of True Robbins, of Mason, New Hampshire.

CHILD.

- I. Hattie Alice⁸, born November 2, 1879.

- III. John Elbridge⁷, born September 17, 1843; married, July 4, 1863, Mary Frances, daughter of Orlando Willard Badger, of Ashby; resides in West Townsend.

CHILD.

- I. Cora Mabel⁸ (adopted), born June 30, 1874.

- IV. Rosanna Emogene⁷, born October 29, 1848; married, October 29, 1868, Sidney Robbins; resides in Townsend, Massachusetts.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

82.

ELBRIDGE⁷ (*John*⁶, *David*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born in Reading, Vermont, June 8, 1812, received a mercantile education under his uncle, Bridgman Hapgood, Esquire, became station agent and depot master at Sullivan; in 1853 received the appointment of mail agent for the road from Springfield, Massachusetts, to St. Johnsbury, Vermont, but soon returned to his former occupation. He married, August 24, 1842, Sarah Elizabeth Gilbert, of Montreal, born October 16, 1823. He died April 10, 1888, at Bellows Falls, Vermont.

CHILDREN.

- I. Helen Elizabeth⁸, born July 20, 1843; died June 1, 1875.
- II. Agnes Marion⁸, born June 7, 1845; died March 1, 1863.
- III. Oscar Elbridge⁸, born June 5, 1847; resides in Bellows Falls; clerk in Railroad Division office; unmarried.
- IV. George Lorenzo⁸, born March 16, 1849; baggage master at Fitchburg Railroad station, Bellows Falls; unmarried.

- V. Frank Fay⁸, born April 1, 1851, at Claremont, New Hampshire; married, December 26, 1876, Delia Wells Nay, of Peterboro, New Hampshire, born September 8, 1856; educated in the public schools of Bellows Falls; entered a grocery store, 1868; clerk in the extensive wooden-ware factory of E. Murdock, Jr., Winchendon, 1871; went into the clothing business in Peterboro, 1877; removed his stock to Winchendon and sold out, 1890, taking a position as book-keeper in the large factory of E. Murdock & Co.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lillian May⁹, born October 22, 1877.
 II. Edith Dora⁹, born September 17, 1879.
 III. Howard Gilbert⁹, born March 7, 1882.
 VI. Alice Louise⁸, born January 7, 1854; is a clerk in the dry goods store of Stone & Tuxbury at Bellows Falls.
 VII. Hattie May⁸, born May 15, 1862; cashier in the same store with her sister Alice.
 VIII. Maud Mabel⁸, born September 6, 1864; resides with her mother in Bellows Falls; a teacher of drawing and painting at St. Agnes Hall.

83.

ADDISON⁷ (*John⁶, David⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born June 23, 1816. Occupied the old home-
 stead in Reading, Vermont, until 1850, when he removed to Como, Illinois, established a tin, sheet-iron, and hardware business, and in 1862 enlarged so as to embrace general merchandise, which he conducted with energy and success till 1868, when he removed to Rock Falls, Whiteside County, Illinois, built the first store there, and remained in business two years. In October, 1871, he removed to Calhoun County, Iowa, and lived on a farm till the spring of 1875, when he took up his abode in Sterling, Illinois, where he remained until the spring of 1880, when he moved to Denison, Crawford County, Iowa, and again embarked in agriculture.

This business occupied his time and attention for eight years, when he returned to Rock Falls, where the closing days of his life terminated, December 14, 1893, honored and beloved. He married, April 4, 1838, at Reading, Vermont, Lorette Louisa Dunlap, born January 15, 1822; died at Sterling, Illinois.

CHILDREN.

- I. Sarah Lorette^s, born June 18, 1841, at Reading; married, June 11, 1857, at Como, Illinois, Joel Burdick, of Adrian, Michigan, born February 1, 1835; is a grocer in Manning, Iowa. She died November 23, 1874.

CHILDREN.

1. Mary Lorette^s Burdick, born October 22, 1860, at Sterling; married, November 5, 1884, at Audubon, Iowa, Francis Marion Beard, of Barnesville, Ohio; resides in Des Moines, Iowa.
 2. George^s, born August 15, 1862, at Erie, Illinois; died December 10, 1862, at Como.
 3. Clara Hapgood^s, born July 19, 1865, at Sterling; married, September 5, 1888, at Wellington, Kansas, James Frank Russell; resides in Audubon.
 4. Fannie Dunlap^s, born July 17, 1867, at Chicago, Illinois; married, October 16, 1889, Elliott Preston, of Morrison, Illinois, where they reside.
 5. Julia Russell^s, born March 13, 1870, at Rock Falls; resides in Morrison.
- II. Charles Clinton^s, born April 21, 1843; drowned in Rock River, August 1, 1853.
 - III. Alice Maria^s, born November 4, 1845, at Reading, Vermont; married, September 14, 1869, at Rock Falls, Illinois, Samuel Ticknor Davison, born November 4, 1844, at Hartwick Seminary, New York, son of William and Mary Davison; resided on a farm in Iowa twenty-five years, but finally driven by blizzards and extreme cold to the more genial climate of Pasadena, California. No children.
 - IV. Clara Louisa^s, born December 20, 1851, at Como, Illinois; married October 4, 1874, at Rock Falls, Charles Henry Glassburn, of Gallia County, Ohio; resides Austin, Illinois.

CHILDREN.

1. Grace Lorette⁹ Glassburn, born October 20, 1876, at Sterling, Illinois.
 2. Henry Hapgood⁹, born October 31, 1878, at Sterling; died June 12, 1890, at Rock Falls.
 3. Hugh Damron⁹, born June 1, 1882, at Portville, Iowa.
 4. Edward Wiley⁹, born March 10, 1884, at Ossian, Iowa; died May 11, 1884.
 5. Robert Price⁹, born June 10, 1886, at Ossian.
- V. Addison Hugh⁸, born August 14, 1861, at Como; married, September 1, 1886, Isabella Jane, daughter of Eli Henry and Sarah Rebecca Smith, of Denison, Crawford County, Iowa, born December 22, 1867; resides Denver, Colorado; in the employ of the Union Pacific Railway.

CHILDREN.

- I. Warren Bayles⁹, born September 11, 1887, died January 18, 1888.
- II. Mary Bradford⁹, born April 26, 1889.
- III. Lorette Belle⁹, born January 26, 1896.

84.

LORENZO⁷ (*Fohn*⁶, *David*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born December 7, 1819, at Reading, Vermont; enjoyed superior advantages for education until aged eighteen, when he entered a general-goods store at Springfield, Vermont, for two years, and afterwards served for four years as clerk to O. A. Bryant, at Woodstock, Vermont; after this he, self-reliant, made a bold dash for the West, and in 1843 entered a store, as a partner, at St. Louis. In 1845 he removed to Como, Illinois, where he conducted mercantile business with marked success until 1854, and was there elected to several offices of profit and trust. In 1854 he removed to Sterling, Illinois, and engaged in the exchange and banking business until 1862. In 1858 Sterling was incorporated a city and he elected her first mayor, and reëlected the year following. He married at Como, November 19, 1850, Eliza

Frances, daughter of Stephen P. Breed, of Como, who removed later to North Weare, New Hampshire, where she died September 22, 1853; he married second, at Sterling, September 19, 1860, Anna McShane, daughter of Eliphalet B. Worthington, of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, born February 15, 1835, died December 5, 1878. He died very suddenly, August, 1886.

CHILDREN (by first wife).

- I. Edmund Lorenzo^s, born August 12, 1851, at Como; died December 14, 1866, at Sterling.
- II. James Dow^s, born April 15, 1853; died December 16, 1853, at Weare, New Hampshire.

85.

SALMON KIMBALL⁷ (*David⁶, David⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born October 19, 1833; married, November 11, 1858, Minerva Jane Robinson, born November 1, 1838, at Calais, Vermont. He was a carpenter and cooper, residing in Reading, Vermont, served as one of the Listers three years, was prominent in the Patrons of Husbandry, being for some years Secretary and afterwards Master of Reading Grange. Shortly after his marriage he went to reside with his mother at the family homestead, and after her death in the winter of 1874-5 he bought out the interest of the other heirs and remained on the farm until the summer of 1894, when he sold the homestead which had been in his family from the settlement of the town, and removed to Lebanon, New Hampshire, where he died December 28, 1897.

CHILDREN.

- I. Maurice Engalls^s, born October 20, 1859, at Reading; married, December 1, 1887, at Woodstock, Vermont, Josephine May Hubbard, and died May 20, 1892, at Lebanon.

- II. Annella Julia⁸, born September 18, 1861, at Calais; married, October 3, 1880, at Reading, Henry Dwight Sumner; resides in Lebanon.

CHILDREN.

1. Mabel Alice⁹ Sumner, born December 29, 1885, at Woodstock.
 2. Edwin Hapgood⁹, born June 24, 1887, at Reading.
 3. Ione Carrie⁹, born May 14, 1890, at Woodstock.
 4. Evelyn Josephine⁹, born March 7, 1892.
 5. Myra Orsina⁹, born in Lebanon, October 17, 1896.
- III. Evie Alice⁸, born June 20, 1863; resides in Woodstock.
- IV. Arthur Salmon⁸, born October 28, 1864, at Reading; married, December 1, 1892, at Hartford, Vermont, Alice Roberts; resides in Lebanon; a boot and shoe dealer.

CHILD.

- I. Christine Alice⁹, born May 12, 1894, at Lebanon.
- V. Burt Hiram⁸, born June 25, 1867; married, July 24, 1892, at Etna, New Hampshire, Carrie Lee Bridgman; resides in Lebanon; a grocer.
- VI. Laura Jane⁸, born April 5, 1871; died May 20, 1871, at Reading.
- VII. Mary Jane⁸, born April 29, 1876, at Reading; married, June 24, 1896, at Lebanon, Horace A. Benson, of that place, a farmer.

CHILD.

1. Priscilla⁹ Benson, born April 17, 1897.
- VIII. Myra Louise⁸, born June 24, 1879; died June 26, 1896.

86.

HARRISON⁷ (*Charles⁶, Asa⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born November 5, 1823; married, September 23, 1849, Helen Adaline, daughter of Nathan C. Kimball, born August 21, 1830; he married second, May 31, 1868, Christine C. Delano, of Churchville, New York, born June 11, 1842, at Caneadea, New York. The descendants of

Asa⁵ are so meagrely represented, we cheerfully give space to the following letter:

FORT SCOTT, KANSAS, June 26, 1895.

W. HAPGOOD, ESQ.:

DEAR SIR: I lived in Rushford and adjoining town until 1857; farming. That year I spent in Boston, Massachusetts, the next winter, 1857-8, I spent in Georgia for my health, having had a severe run of typhoid fever which left me so debilitated I could not endure cold weather. In the spring of 1858 I settled in Clinton, Iowa, where I farmed it two years, when I got restless and thought I would go "West." Myself and family crossed the plains in 1860 to Denver, with ox teams, being about two months on the road. I got a section of land seventeen miles from Denver and went into the live stock business, made some money, and if I had remained there would long ago have become wealthy, but my family got uneasy and wanted to go back to the "States" again, so I sold out in 1864 and went to Cattaraugus County, New York. Being out of business, and every one was rushing into oil speculation, I followed suit, and lost about all I had made. In the fall of 1868 I came to Fort Scott, settled down in the suburbs of the town, and carried on market gardening. Have lived twenty-five years in the same place, and the result of hard work and economy is, I find myself loaded down with unproductive real estate and high taxes. How it will terminate time will tell.

Yours truly,

H. HAPGOOD.

CHILDREN.

- I. Addison Adelbert⁶, born May 21, 1851, by first wife, at Hume, New York; married, October 11, 1872, at Randolph, New York, Grace A., daughter of Doctor Nelson Saunders, of Randolph, born June 1, 1853; died April 1, 1884; he married, second, April 15, 1885, at Randolph, Adele Davis, born November 3, 1847, daughter of Benjamin and Mary A. Davis; resides in Jamestown, New York; a travelling salesman.

CHILDREN.

- I. Chester McCoy⁹, born September 9, 1873, at Randolph; married, July 4, 1892, at Lancaster, New

York, Julia Maria, daughter of Peter and Mary Zimmerman, born July 17, 1873, at Dunnerville, Ontario, Canada; resides in Buffalo, New York; a cigar manufacturer.

- II. Karl Nelson⁹, born July 4, 1879, at Randolph; at present a student at Hackettstown, New Jersey.
- II. Mary Adeline⁸, born March 30, 1853, at Hume; married, September 5, 1874, at Powhattan, Kansas, George William Schaffer, born February 19, 1846, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, son of John Schaffer; resides in Wetmore, Kansas; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- 1. Grace Adeline⁹ Schaffer, born August 22, 1879.
 - 2. Ann Estelle⁹, born December 22, 1880.
 - 3. Timothy Addison⁹, born December 2, 1882.
 - 4. Jessie Louise⁹, born June 16, 1885.
 - 5. Claude Harrison⁹, born September 21, 1887.
 - 6. Violet Ella⁹, born July 21, 1889.
- III. Ella Louise⁸, born March 11, 1855, at Rushford; married, March 11, 1879, Reverend John S. McGeary, a free Methodist preacher, son of William and Margaret McGeary, born February 13, 1853, at Texas, Pennsylvania; resides in Gerry, New York.

CHILDREN.

- 1. Clara Rosina⁹ McGeary, born December 22, 1879, at Limestone, Cattaraugus County, New York.
 - 2. Herbert Kimball⁹, born January 7, 1880.
 - 3. Frances E. Willard⁹, born November 4, 1887, at Oil City, Pennsylvania.
- IV. Charles Kit⁸, born September 17, 1860, at Denver, Colorado; married, December 23, 1883, Phenia E., daughter of Riley and Elizabeth D. (Watkins) Woodman, of Brown County, Kansas, born November 19, 1864; resides in Blue Rapids, Kansas; farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Glinn Adelbert⁹, born February 5, 1885.
- II. Jay Woodman⁹, born August 25, 1887; died December 21, 1888.
- III. Lena⁹, born February 14, 1891.
- IV. Hazel⁹, born March 21, 1894.

- V. Clara Alice⁸, born March 11, 1864, at Rushford; married, May 15, 1884, at Olean, New York, Frederick Willard, son of Stephen Scuyler and Hannah Eliza (Clark) Fish; resides in Olean, New York; a mason and contractor.
- VI. Carrie⁸, born February 11, 1869, by second wife, at Fort Scott, Kansas; resides with her parents; a photographer; unmarried.

87.

DEXTER MILTON⁷ (*Charles⁶, Asa⁵, Asa⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born July 16, 1828; married, July 15, 1848, Julia Corse, of Norway, New York. The earliest settlers of New York, as well as the other States, were humble tillers of the soil, which was the principal industry and source of wealth. Dexter was one of these successful yeomen. He bought land in French Creek, New York, and settled there, manifesting good judgment in his selection.

CHILDREN.

- I. Marion⁸, born January 13, 1849, at Rushford; married, April 7, 1868, at Clymer, Eli C. Beecher, born in Clymer, May 25, 1842; she died April 2, 1897; he resides in Foxburg, Clarion County, Pennsylvania, where he is postmaster.

CHILD.

- 1. Ethel Ruth⁹ Beecher, born in Foxburg, April 4, 1882.
- II. George Irving⁸, born January 27, 1852; died January 15, 1892.
- III. Florrie Adelle⁸, born May 13, 1859; married, April 20, 1887, at French Creek, Amos B. Parker, born May 28, 1857; resides in Harmony (Sherman), New York.
- IV. Cellie⁸, born January 12, 1862; married, October 10, 1888, William S. Thompson, of Columbus, Pennsylvania, born November 9, 1862, and died at Clymer, March 2, 1891.
- V. Ethel Laura⁸, born July 29, 1863; married, August 26, 1885, Leland Schramling, born November 9, 1862, at Columbus; resides at French Creek.

CHILD.

- 1. Hazel Adelle⁹ Schramling, born July 12, 1893.

- VI. Frank⁸, born November 10, 1867; married, September 3, 1891, Bertha Schramling, born September 3, 1870, at Columbus, Pennsylvania; resides at French Creek; a farmer; no children.

88.

DANIEL SMILEY⁷ (*Joel Wilson*⁶, *Asa*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born December 15, 1832; married, January 1, 1856, Clarissa Laura Johnson, born at Ellery, May 27, 1835, and died June 17, 1892; resides in Ellery; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Cora May⁸, born August 21, 1858; married, February 23, 1881, at Johnstown, New York, Anson Day Heath, born at Ellery, July 27, 1851; resides in Fluvanna.

CHILDREN.

1. Orry Benjamin⁹ Heath, born December 4, 1881, at Ellery.
 2. Mary Ethel⁹, born April 30, 1883.
 3. Ellis Munroe⁹, born February 19, 1886.
- II. Clarence Emerson⁸, born May 13, 1860; married, September 10, 1884, Louise May Offerly, born April 2, 1860, at Warren, Pennsylvania; resides in Erie, Pennsylvania; a travelling agent; she died April 8, 1896.

CHILDREN.

- I. Clarence Henry⁹, born July 4, 1887, at Warren; resides with his father at Erie.
- II. Cora May⁹, born April 22, 1892, at Warren.

89.

CHARLES ELMORE⁷ (*Joel Wilson*⁶, *Asa*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born February 15, 1840; married, October 20, 1867, Mrs. Loranda Simmons Klock, born in Elicot,

November 19, 1838; he died October 21, 1896; resided in Brocton, New York; a stone mason by trade.

CHILDREN.

- I. Clifford Elmer⁸, born December 8, 1869, at Ellery; resides in Brocton; a farmer.
- II. Frank Joel⁸, born September 28, 1875, at Ellery; resides in Brocton; a vineyardist.

90.

ALBERT⁷ (*Joel Wilson*⁶, *Asa*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born April 23, 1847; married, June 21, 1869, at Panama, New York, Ella H. Baldwin, born at Ellery, January 8, 1852; resides in Fentonville, New York; a farmer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Claude Noyes⁸, born April 22, 1870; died March 5, 1871.
- II. Earl Wilson⁸, born January 9, 1872.
- III. Maud Sarah⁸, born January 7, 1874.
- IV. Leon Lewis⁸, born January 19, 1876.
- V. Minnie May⁸, born July 31, 1878.
- VI. Ethel Arline⁸, born September 15, 1884.
- VII. Flora Leah⁸, born January 23, 1888.

91.

HERBERT LYMAN⁷ (*Lyman Wilder*⁶, *Artemas*⁵, *Asa*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born February 5, 1850; married, February 25, 1875, Mary Josephine Proctor, born at Athol, November 27, 1852.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lyman Proctor⁸, born June 18, 1876; a student in the Institute of Technology, Boston.
- II. Edith Eliza⁸, born November 8, 1878; graduated from Athol High School, 1896.
- III. Ruth Olivia⁸, born August 10, 1880; died January 19, 1886.
- IV. Frederick Herbert⁸, born January 28, 1892.

92.

CHARLES HUTCHINS⁷ (*Seth*⁶, *Hutchins*⁵, *Seth*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born in Petersham, Massachusetts, March 6, 1836; married, May 4, 1867, Fannie Louise Collins Powers, born November 1, 1846, in Geneva, New York. He was graduated from Brown University, 1857, and a year later from the Harvard Law School; practised for a time in Chicago; became interested in agricultural implements, and finally established a plow factory, was burned out, and he started another in St. Louis, where his plant was again destroyed by the devouring element, about 1872 or '73. He then moved to Alton, Illinois, and organized the Hapgood Plow Company, which is believed to be financially very successful under his skilful management.

CHILDREN.

- I. Norman⁸, born March 28, 1868, at Alton; was fitted for college, entered Harvard, where he was graduated 1890, and three years later from the Law School; was in a law office in Chicago for a time, but finally drifted into journalism; employed on the "Chicago Post," and at present on the staff of the "New York Evening Post." Unmarried. He wields a vigorous pen, with fearless manner of expression, and has a brilliant future before him. We copy from the "Outlook" the following notice of the young author: "Mr. Norman Hapgood's 'Literary Statesmen and Others' is well described by its sub-title, 'Essays on Men seen from a Distance.' Two qualities strike the reader of these articles almost at a glance — intelligence and directness. Mr. Hapgood has evidently no aptitude for literary artifice or artificiality. He aims to get at the heart of his subject with a directness which is a high quality of literary integrity, and he brings a very open and intelligent mind to its study. His comment, his analysis, and his characterization are eminently intelligent, and therefore eminently sane. It is very refreshing to come upon a book which illustrates so well, wide sympathy with different temperaments and occupations,

with poise of judgment and candor of opinion. It would not be easy, for instance, to find a clearer impression, within a brief compass, of two men so far apart as Lord Rosebery and Stendhal than that which Mr. Hapgood gives us. His essays deserve careful reading. The volume may well be laid aside in the rush of contemporary books for leisurely acquaintance. It has also the advantage of being very artistically made."

- II. Hutchins⁸, born May 21, 1869; fitted for college, was graduated from Harvard 1891, and finished his collegiate course in a university in Germany.
- III. William Powers⁸, born February 22, 1872; preferring mercantile business to a professional life, after leaving school he entered the store of Franklin MacVeigh & Co., Chicago.
- IV. Ruth⁸, born June 9, 1880; died March 29, 1890, at Alton.

93.

EUGENE DELARIMORE⁷ (*John Weeks⁶, Oliver⁵, Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 5, 1838, at Burlington, Illinois; married, September 4, 1869, at Sacramento, California, Elizabeth Broad, born at Ogden, Utah; resides in Smartsville, California; a carpenter.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eugenie⁸, born October 7, 1870, at Long Bar, Yuba County California; married, November 22, 1891, at Timbuctoo, California, William Eldorado Smith, born in Eldorado County, California, April 26, 1855; died at Timbuctoo July 30, 1892. His widow resides in Smartsville; a teacher.
- II. James Mortimer⁸, born March 28, 1872, at Long Bar; married, September 28, 1894, at Marysville, California, Fannie Elizabeth Marple, born March 28, 1862, at Timbuctoo; resides at Smartsville; a carpenter.

CHILDREN.

- I. James Lester⁹, born August 12, 1895, at Timbuctoo.
- II. Elizabeth May⁹, born January 14, 1897, at Smartsville.



Julien Weeks Hapgood, Wife and Daughter.

- III. Josephine Isabell⁸, born June 10, 1874, at Sicard Flat, Yuba County, California; resides in Smartsville; a teacher.
- IV. Sarah Theresa⁸, born September 11, 1881, at Sicard Flat.
- V. Ann Elizabeth⁸, born August 9, 1865 (adopted); drowned 1882.

94.

JULIEN WEEKS⁷ (*John Weeks⁶, Oliver⁵, Seth⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born at Burlington, Illinois, December 26, 1844; married, December 20, 1868, Mary Catharine Kirkpatrick, born April 30, 1848, at Dayton, Wisconsin.

Enlisted August 15, 1862, in Company G, 105th Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry, De Kalb County; was in battles Resaca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Georgia, Kennesaw Mountains, and Atlanta; with Sherman on his memorable "march to the sea," his regiment being credited with thirteen general engagements and one hundred skirmishes, all of which he participated in, and was honorably discharged at Washington, June 7, 1865. On his return to Humansville, Missouri, where he resides, was appointed deputy sheriff, and he also runs a small fruit farm.

CHILD.

- I. Laura Edith⁸, born September 26, 1869; married, January 6, 1892, at Kansas City, Daniel Summer McNeil, born December 21, 1868, at Osceola, Missouri; editor of the "Star Leader," Humansville.

CHILDREN.

- 1. Zoe Eloie⁹ McNeil, born December 7, 1892, at Omaha.
- 2. Daniel Hapgood⁹, born August 4, 1896.

95.

COLONEL CHARLES EDWARD⁷ (*Joab⁶, Elijah⁵, Joab⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born December 11, 1830;

married, October 18, 1854, Mary Elizabeth Miles, of Shrewsbury, born January 23, 1834, died at Brookline, Massachusetts, September 2, 1879; and he married second, December 30, 1885, Hannah Louise Chapin, of Brookline, born February 27, 1860; resides in Brookline.

He was educated in the public schools and graduated from the high school of his native town, learned the trade of gun-making with his father, went into mercantile business in Worcester, removed to Amherst, New Hampshire, where he continued till the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when he disposed of the business, and on the 12th of October, 1861, was commissioned Captain of Company I, in the Fifth Regiment, New Hampshire Volunteers, and continued with the regiment in all its duties until July 9, 1862, when he was given leave of absence on surgeon's certificate. He was now ordered on recruiting service in New Hampshire. After the battle of Fredericksburg, he was commissioned Lieutenant-colonel, and joined his regiment in February, 1863. On the 3d of July he was made Colonel of the Fifth, in place of Colonel Cross, killed in battle. He was with the regiment until June, 1864, when he was severely wounded at Petersburg. After partial recovery he was ordered to Philadelphia as President of the Board of Inspection of Military Hospitals in the State of Pennsylvania. He remained on this duty for two months, when he was mustered out of service. After the war Colonel Hapgood, March 5, 1865, went into the wool business, in Boston, pursuing it with energy till 1885, when he retired. His long experience in the army and the favorable impression he made upon the soldiers fitted him for the service, and he was appointed Superintendent of the "Veterans Rights Union Claim Agency," with



Col. E. Hapgood.

COLONEL FIFTH NEW HAMPSHIRE VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.



office at No. 4 Pemberton square. He has deep sympathy for his comrades, and cheerfully does all in his power for their relief, or those dependent upon them.

CHILD.

- I. Charles Louis⁸, born January 22, 1891.

96.

HENRY ROLAND⁷ (*Nahum Roland⁶, Elijah⁵, Joab⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born August 23, 1836; married, April 2, 1857, at Worcester, Martha Maria, daughter of Osgood and Martha (Buttrick) Collester, born April 27, 1839, at South Gardner; resides in Worcester; a pattern-maker.

CHILDREN (all born in Worcester).

- I. Lloyd Henry⁸, born September 13, 1857; died October 28, 1859.
- II. Lottie Maria⁸, born September 30, 1859; married, December 13, 1887, at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, Edward, son of Alfred and Mary Sawyer, born July 13, 1863, in Central City, Colorado; resides in Fitchburg. No children.
- III. Florence Buttrick⁸, born November 26, 1862; married, January 3, 1880, William Adford, son of Horace and Mirandia Day, born July 6, 1860, at Webster, Massachusetts; resides in Worcester.
- IV. Warren Collester⁸, born August 9, 1864; married, at Fitchburg, August 5, 1885, Susie Isadore, daughter of Charles and Harriet Litch, born September 8, 1864; resides in Worcester; a machinist.

CHILD.

- I. Maud Estella⁹, born in Worcester, August 4, 1886.
- V. Walter Henry⁸, born November 28, 1865; died November 15, 1866.
- VI. Alice Eliza⁸, born November 20, 1867; married, October 15, 1888, at Worcester, Lewis Arlington Weeks, born March 4, 1861, at Eastford, Connecticut; resides in Parkville, Connecticut.

- VII. Fannie Martha⁸, born June 3, 1870; married, August 3, 1890, Henry Parkman, son of Calvin P. and Georgiana (Hamilton) Hinds, born Worcester, January 16, 1866; resides in Providence, Rhode Island.
- VIII. Ernest Osgood⁸, born December 22, 1873; died July 27, 1874.
- IX. Irving Roland⁸, born February 26, 1875; married, January 23, 1894, in Worcester, Emma, daughter of Andrew G. and Christina Levenson Thaliue, born in Stockholm, Sweden, June 27, 1876; resides in Worcester; a clerk.

CHILD.

- I. Ernest Nahum⁹, born in Worcester, March 29, 1895.
- X. Henry Roland, Jr.⁸, born February 5, 1875; died July 5, 1875.
- XI. Carl⁸, born February 30, 1879; died October 10, 1880.
- XII. Clarence Nahum⁸, born October 16, 1881.

97.

HORACE ABBOTT⁷ (*Ephraim Augustin⁶, Elijah⁵, Joab⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born August 9, 1846; married, January 1, 1868, Alice Amelia, daughter of Nelson and Mary (Paine) Williams, born August 1, 1848, at Uxbridge, Massachusetts. She died April 1, 1872, and he married second, at Whitinsville, Massachusetts, April 13, 1874, Harriet Frelove Leach, born at East Douglass, Massachusetts, September 11, 1844. She died March 6, 1879, and he married third, June 1, 1880, Mary Jane, daughter of Stephen and Sarah Aldrich Williams, born September 1, 1856. He settled in Uxbridge; a farmer.

CHILDREN (all by third marriage).

- I. Helen⁸, born March 20, 1881, in Uxbridge.
- II. Arthur Williams⁸, born May 13, 1883, in Whitinsville.
- III. Rachael Mildred⁸, born June 6, 1888, at Uxbridge.



F. H. Hapgood

98.

FRANCIS CALVIN⁷ (*Gilbert⁶, Francis⁵, Jonathan⁴, John³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born January 17, 1852, at Lamotte, Jackson County, Iowa; removed with his parents to Banks-ton, Dubuque County, Iowa. At the age of five years his father died, and he remained with his mother on the farm, excepting a short period, until he became of age.

While a boy he improved his time by going to the district school and attending Sunday school at the Congregational church on the Sabbath, generally capturing the prizes offered for good scholarship; during vacation working on the farm, which occupied considerable of his time, as there were but seven months of school throughout the year. He continued school this way up to fourteen years of age, when he entered Epworth Seminary at Epworth, Dubuque County, Iowa, attending this institution long enough to get a fair education. He then returned to the farm, and continued to work the old homestead until he attained his majority.

Thinking that a course in a business training school essential to success in life, he resolved to attend such a one, and accordingly made arrangements with the Davenport Commercial College, situated at Davenport, Iowa, for a complete course. After obtaining his diploma at this school he took the first work offered him, and commenced teaching school.

June 6, 1878, he was married to Annie Isabel Squiers, of Epworth, Iowa, born July 5, 1854, at Hartford, Connecticut.

Soon after he settled on a farm in Fayette County, Iowa. Having a particular liking for dealing in real estate, it was not long before he sold this place, or rather traded for another, and removed to Farley, Iowa. Since then he purchased lands in Minnesota, Iowa, and Dakota. His success,

with the exception of a few minor affairs, has been remunerative, from a financial standpoint. He now resides in Grand Meadow Township, Cherokee County, Iowa, on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which has been his home for about six years. He always considered Iowa good enough to live in, and consequently remained within her borders. In political matters he votes for the party which makes temperance principles its leading issue; uses no intoxicating beverages or tobacco, and discourages their use in every possible way; also has never indulged in gambling schemes, or invested in boards of trade. He is not connected with any church denomination, but belongs to one secret society, viz.: Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

CHILDREN.

- I. Edsel Roy⁸, born August 14, 1879, at Brush Creek, Fayette County, Iowa; resides with his parents at Grand Meadow.
- II. Hattie Ella⁸, born December 17, 1887, at Farley.

99.

GILBERT WARREN⁷ (*Jonathan*⁶, *Francis*⁵, *Jonathan*⁴, *John*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born August 17, 1845, at Paxton; resided in Worcester till 1876, when he removed to Tama, Iowa, where he became a dealer in horses and cattle. His next experience was in the service of the Chicago, Milwaukee, & St. Paul Railroad, up to 1882. Desirous of seeing more of his native land, he travelled extensively, and finally settled in that thriving young city, Seattle, Washington, where he is doing a large real estate business. He married, March 7, 1871, at Boston, Emily Tamzin, daughter of George and Sarepta (Moore) Cutting, born December 20, 1845, at Berlin, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

1. Florence Luella⁸, born August 27, 1872; died May 13, 1875.
2. Edith Emily⁸, born July 27, 1874; a student in the State University at Seattle.
3. Grace Evelyn⁸, born February 6, 1876; also educated in the State University at Seattle; married, August 21, 1897, Thomas J. Norman.

100.

CHRISTOPHER BANISTER⁷ (*Ira⁶, Thomas⁵, Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born January 31, 1830; married, September 26, 1855, at South Reading, Massachusetts, Edna Wilkinson, born September 14, 1837, at Goshen, Connecticut; removed, 1863, to Hudson, Massachusetts, where he has since resided.

CHILDREN.

- I. Orton Christopher⁸, born July 28, 1856; resides in South Reading; unmarried.
- II. Frank Chester⁸, born July 9, 1858; married, July 8, 1880, Ida Ann Millay, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, July 27, 1858.

CHILDREN.

- I. Elnoza Gertrude⁹, born December 4, 1882; died December 27, 1889.
- II. Bertha Lillian⁹, born January 23, 1885.
- III. Irene Beatrice⁹, born June 25, 1888.
- III. George Ira⁸, born August 1, 1860; died May 12, 1861.
- IV. Alice Gertrude⁸, born December 24, 1862; married, September 10, 1881, Edward Charoux, of Canada, born May 23, 1861, and died December 31, 1894.
- V. Clifford Elmer⁸, born February 27, 1865; died July 13, 1891.
- VI. Jessie May⁸, born August 16, 1868; married June 29, 1888, Francis Milton Mace, born July 9, 1858, at Boston; resides in Bolton.

CHILD.

1. Myrtle Edna⁹ Mace, born at Hudson.
- VII. Charles Clarence⁸, born July 13, 1873; died August 9, 1873.
- VIII. Bert Ellsworth⁸, born December 11, 1874.
- IX. Bertha Alma⁸, born July 27, 1880; died October 13, 1880.

101.

LEVI⁷ (*Ira*⁶, *Thomas*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born Aug. 16, 1834; married, at Marlboro, August 11, 1856, Rebecca Haddock, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, January 1, 1835, and thither he removed in 1854, established himself in the shoe manufacturing business, and being an intelligent and industrious man, his forty years of business life have resulted in prosperity and a good reputation for integrity.

CHILDREN.

- I. Inez Elzorn⁸, born June 4, 1857; married, April 29, 1891, Warren Emerson, of Salem, New Hampshire, born December 27, 1853. No children.
- II. Lilla Marion⁸, born August 4, 1860; married, September 9, 1896, Joseph Adams, son of Reverend William Henry and Elizabeth (Adams) Dalrymple, born April 26, 1858, at Hudson, New Hampshire. No children.
- III. Florence⁸, born August 4, 1860, twin with Lilla; died September 4, 1860.
- IV. Gracie Florence⁸, born September 23, 1864; died June 8, 1868.
- V. Ernest Wilfred⁸, born May 28, 1868; resides in Haverhill; unmarried.
- VI. Eddie Alwin⁸, born August 6, 1871; died April 1, 1875.

102.

THOMAS DANA⁷ (*Ira*⁶, *Thomas*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born April 7, 1839, at Bolton; married, September 28, 1861, at Chateaugay, New York, Martha Candace Asletine, born January 14, 1838, at Bangor, New York.

CHILDREN.

- I. Fred Warren⁸, born February 7, 1863, at Haverhill; married, December 19, 1888, Anna Mabel, daughter of Willard Houghton, born June 28, 1870, at Hudson.

CHILD.

- I. Stanley Allen⁹, born August 17, 1892, at Hudson.
 - II. Stella Marion⁸, born September 6, 1877, at Hudson.
-

103.

LEWIS IRA⁷ (*Ira⁶, Thomas⁵, Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born October 19, 1844, at Marlboro, Massachusetts; married, August 22, 1865, Mary Green, daughter of Samuel H. Wheeler, of Berlin, Massachusetts, born May 25, 1847.

CHILDREN.

- I. Leslie Albert⁸, born May 25, 1868, at Hudson.
 - II. Warren Elbert⁸, born July 2, 1870; married, June 12, 1896,
Florence Gertrude Stone, born July 11, 1870.
 - III. Lucy Bigelow⁸, born September 24, 1883, at Marlboro.
-

104.

BEN ANDREW⁷ (*Thomas Emerson⁶, Thomas⁵, Thomas⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born June 12, 1860, at Marlboro, which had been the family home for nearly two centuries. In 1862 his parents removed to Providence, Rhode Island, and in 1865 to Sing Sing, New York. His education was obtained in the public schools except one year at a private institution. When seventeen years old he entered the employ of the Bay State Shoe and Leather Company, managed by his father, where he continued until 1895, going in June of that year to Oswego, New York, taking a position with the Swits Condé Company. On August 21, 1888, he was married to Emma Elizabeth Layley, of New York, a young lady of charming traits of character. For ten years he was a member of the Sing Sing Steamer Company No. 1, a fine volunteer fire and social organization, and for one year

its foreman. He was a constant attendant at the First Baptist Church, and was for many years a member of its choir. On leaving Sing Sing he received many complimentary expressions of friendship and regret, together with a handsome testimonial from his employers.

CHILDREN.

- I. Marie Josephine^s, born August 21, 1889, at Sing Sing.
 - II. Nancy Sophia^s, born July 9, 1893, at Sing Sing.
 - III. Thomas Layley^s, born November 1, 1896, at Oswego.
-

105.

EDWARD THOMAS⁷ (*Thomas Emerson*⁶, *Thomas*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born December 8, 1866, at Sing Sing, New York.

At the age of fourteen entered Brier Cliff Military Academy at Sing Sing, and remained five years. At age of nineteen entered the Art School of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, in the course of architecture, under the instruction of Arthur Lyman Tuckerman; remained there until the spring of 1886, leaving to enter the office of George Martin Huss, architect, New York, as a student in architecture; followed a course of study under his direction for three years. In the spring of 1889 opened an office as architect at 1285 Broadway, remaining there four years, practising mostly in suburbs around New York, particularly in New Jersey and West Chester County, where he designed and built many artistic and very beautiful residences.

On October 5, 1892, he was married to Elizabeth M., daughter of G. Frederick Smith, of Hartford, Connecticut, and May 1, 1893, became a resident of that city, and a partner in the firm of Cook, Hapgood, & Co., architects and

builders. The firm name remained the same till July 1, 1893, when C. C. Cook retired and the firm name was changed to Hapgood & Hapgood.

CHILDREN.

- I. Thomas Emerson⁸, born June 26, 1893, at Hartford.
- II. Elizabeth Hill⁸, born November 15, 1897.

106.

LUKE BARNARD⁷ (*Joseph Jackson*⁶, *Josiah*⁵, *Joseph*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born June 21, 1841; married, September 6, 1864, Ellen Sarah, daughter of Horace Oscar and Lucy P. Davis, of Peru, Vermont, born August 22, 1843. He was in business with his father in Peru up to 1870, when he removed to Boston and went into wholesale shoe business with his brother Charles; was burned out by the great fire, November 10, 1872; removed to Easton, Pennsylvania.

CHILDREN.

- I. Alice Francis⁸, born September 26, 1866, at Peru; married, February 3, 1894, Edson Smith Mapes, of Goshen, Orange County, New York; resides at Blue Ridge, New Jersey; in the employ of the American Tobacco Company, New York City.
- II. George Davis⁸, born May 19, 1872, at Cambridge, Massachusetts; graduated from La Fayette College, Class of '93; resides in Brooklyn, New York; tutor in the Latin School.

107.

CHARLES MANNING⁷ (*Joseph Jackson*⁶, *Josiah*⁵, *Joseph*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born March 3, 1845. Married first, January 1, 1868, Olive Caroline Emery, and second, Margaret Emma Rockwell, of Boston. On the breaking out of the war of Rebellion, at his country's call he

enlisted, October 31, 1861, in Company A, Second Regiment Vermont Volunteers, received a severe scalp wound May 12, 1864, at battle of Spottsylvania Court House; was in hospital; came home August 1, 1864, on a month's furlough; returned to duty and performed hospital service till October 31, 1864, when he was honorably discharged. Went into shoe business with his brother Luke in Boston; after the great fire in 1872 he removed to Easton, Pennsylvania, doing an extensive shoe manufacturing business under firm name of C. M. Hapgood Shoe Company, making their own sales and frequently visiting Boston shoe houses to replenish stock and improve styles. His second wife died July 7, 1896.

CHILDREN.

- I. Herbert Jackson⁸, born July 5, 1870 (by first wife), at Roxbury, Massachusetts; fitted for college at Hampton, New Hampshire; entered Dartmouth, Class of '96; an industrious student, receiving a book prize for scholarship; taught school in Peru, 1890-91; manager of the *Ægis*, 1894; elected member of Phi Beta Kappa, June 23, 1896. After graduating he removed to Easton and was with his father in the C. M. Hapgood Shoe Company; is a teacher.
- II. Helen Emery⁸, born August 3, 1873; resides with her mother in Dorchester, Massachusetts; a teacher; unmarried.

108.

MARSHALL JAY⁷ (*Joseph Jackson*⁶, *Josiah*⁵, *Joseph*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born January 13, 1850, at Peru; married, May 25, 1874, Flora Edith, daughter of George and Elmira (Reed) Huggins, of Dorset, Vermont, born, 1855. He fitted for college at Burr and Burton's Seminary, was graduated from Williams College, studied law at Harvard Law School, admitted to the bar, but finally went

into business with his father in Peru under firm name of J. J. Hapgood & Co., engaged in lumber business, bought large tracts of timber land, erected steam saw-mills on the mountains, did an extensive business, became much interested in the welfare of the town, especially in education, and for many years was superintendent of public schools.

CHILDREN.

- I. Della Edith⁸, born June 29, 1875, at Peru; a student at Middlebury, and later entered Mt. Holyoke College, South Hadley, Massachusetts.
- II. Susie Lorraine⁸, born March 16, 1877; a student at Middlebury College, but later entered Mt. Holyoke College.

109.

LUTHER SAWYER⁷ (*Luther Maynard⁶, Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born July 26, 1836; married, July 4, 1862, Anna Maria Colvin, of Fitchburg; resides in Boylston, Massachusetts; an industrious and thrifty farmer. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company A, Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, 1861; taken prisoner at battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861; served a term of torture and barbarity at Libby Prison, exchanged 1862, discharged for disability caused by ill-treatment at Libby, and returned home. Again with patriotic zeal, 1864, enlisted in Massachusetts Fourth Heavy Artillery, and served to the end of the war, when he was honorably discharged.

CHILDREN.

- I. Cora Jeanette⁸, born November 27, 1863, at Leominster; married Alfred B. McPherson. No children.
- II. Alice Anna⁸, born March 2, 1865, at Oakdale; married, January 19, 1884, at Providence, Rhode Island, George W. Grout, of Spencer, Massachusetts.

CHILDREN.

1. Maud Hapgood⁹ Grout, born June 8, 1890.
 2. Cora Ida, born May 24, 1892, at Boylston.
 3. Beatrice Estelle⁹, born July 8, 1894, at Sterling.
- III. Ida Charlotte⁸, born November 25, 1867; died December 25, 1868.
- IV. Freddie Benora⁸, born June 8, 1873, at Sterling; died February 12, 1875.
-

110.

MELVIN HATHAWAY⁷ (*John Gilman*⁶, *Joseph*⁵, *Joseph*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Thomas*², *Shadrach*¹), born February 11, 1859; obtained the earlier part of his education at the Prescott Grammar and Charlestown High Schools. He had early evinced a fondness for drawing, particularly in architectural lines, and this being encouraged by his parents, soon led him to make a life study of architecture. During his last three years at the high school, he studied afternoons and evenings at the Massachusetts Normal Art School and at the Lowell Institute Drawing School, besides attending the course of scientific lectures at the Lowell Institute. In 1877, after graduating at the high school, he entered the architectural office of William Gibbons Preston as a student, working evenings at the Massachusetts Normal Art School, the Appleton-street Evening Drawing School, and taking architectural lectures at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He also taught drawing at the Bird School in South Boston. He had for several years been studying the characteristics of European architecture, and in 1880 gratified his desire for a trip abroad. On returning from Europe he reëntered Mr. Preston's office, remaining there till March, 1882, when he was employed by John C. Mead, a prominent builder of Hartford, Connecticut, as his



Melvin H. Hapgood.

architectural designer. After three years' experience with Mr. Mead he started in business for himself, as architect, at 234 Asylum street, Hartford. On January 1, 1890, Mr. Mead having died, leaving his business to his former superintendent, Charles C. Cook, the partnership of Cook, Hapgood & Co., architects and builders, was formed, the place being Mr. Mead's former establishment, at 141 Trumbull street, where Mr. Hapgood has since remained. In May, 1893, Edward Thomas Hapgood was admitted to the firm, and on July 1, 1893, Mr. Cook withdrew, leaving the two cousins, under the firm name of Hapgood & Hapgood, architects. Up to this time about three hundred buildings, public and private, ranging in location from Maine to Colorado, had been designed by the two partners.

On the last day of 1890 Mr. Hapgood was married, at St. John's Church in Hartford, to Mary Morgan, second daughter of James Allwood Smith, of the firm of Smith, Northam, & Co. Among Mrs. Hapgood's ancestors are Thomas Hooker, the founder of Hartford; Miles Morgan, one of the founders of Springfield, Massachusetts; and John and Priscilla Alden. Resides in Hartford.

CHILDREN.

- I. Ruth Morgan^s, born November 6, 1891.
- II. Dorothy Alden^s, born October 31, 1892.
- III. Alice Hathaway^s, born November 5, 1893.
- IV. Miles Morgan^s, born December 29, 1895.
- V. Normand Webster^s, born February 7, 1898.

111.

CHARLES WARREN⁷ (*Lewis⁶, Jonathan⁵, Joseph⁴, Joseph³, Thomas², Shadrach¹*), born September 23, 1841; after his

death the following notice and obituary appeared in a local paper:

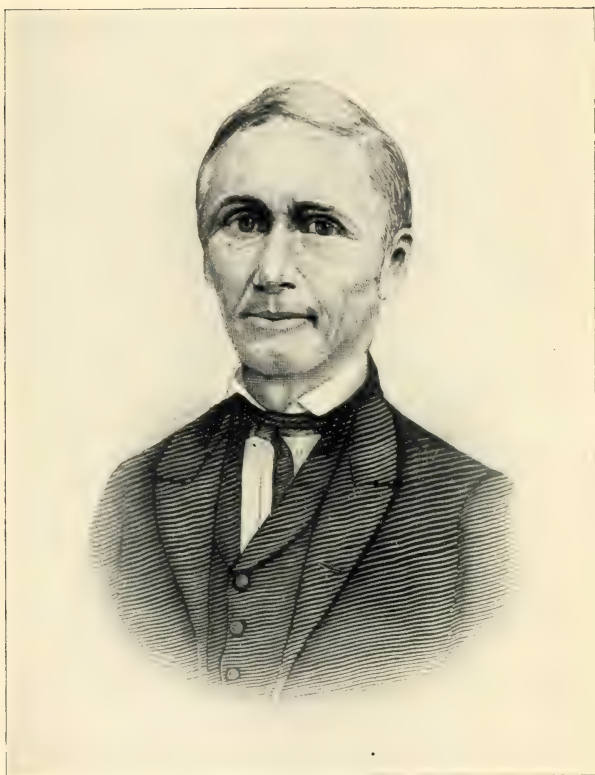
"Charles W. Hapgood, who was stricken with paralysis Monday morning, died at 8.10 o'clock Wednesday night, September 11, 1895. At fifteen years of age he went to Hudson and worked in the grocery store of his uncle, Silas Hapgood. After that he worked in Stow's shop, at Hudson, until his removal to Marlboro, in 1868. July 28, 1868, he married Miss Malvina A. Gleason, a daughter of William Gleason, now deceased. After his marriage he came to Marlboro, and worked for a time in the grocery store of E. J. Childs and L. A. Cunningham, which used to be in the Franklin block. Afterwards he worked in several shops in this city and Hudson, first as an operative on a pegging machine, and later on a McKay sewer.

"He was a member of Doric Lodge, F. and A.M., Hudson, and a prominent member and earnest worker in the Central Labor Union, being secretary of that organization for some time.

"He leaves a wife and four children to mourn the loss of a kind husband and father, who for twenty-seven years of married life was away from home but two nights. As a neighbor he was always obliging and willing to do all in his power for friends in sickness or trouble."

CHILDREN.

- I. Herbert Warren^s, born October 27, 1870.
- II. Charles Lewis^s, born July 2, 1872; clerk.
- III. Ethel Gleason^s, born October 30, 1873.
- IV. Roy Francis^s, born April 12, 1877.



George Regus Hapgood.

APPENDIX.

OTHER HAPGOOD FAMILIES whose identity with the descendants of Shadrach has not been fully established, some of whom are presumably of the same race or near akin, either in this country or in England.

THE OHIO FAMILY is the most numerous, and they have first place.

About the year 1817 there appeared in Warren, Ohio, a young man by name of George Negus Hapgood, a printer, who learned his trade in Brattleboro, Vermont, but being by nature reserved and silent he never talked of his boyhood days, his parents, or place of nativity. He was an enterprising young man of excellent habits, found employment in the office of the "Western Reserve Chronicle," a weekly paper published in that flourishing town, and by industry and economy in a few years saved up money enough to buy a half interest in the paper, and later on became sole proprietor and publisher of that popular journal. Under his skilful management the paper prospered and had a wide circulation.

In 1841 he was appointed by President Harrison postmaster of Warren, and later on received the appointment of auditor of Trumbull County, Ohio. In 1847 he bought ninety acres of land some two miles out from Warren, on what was called the river road, and converted it into a nursery farm. In 1853, having been in journalistic harness for nearly thirty years and desiring to be released from its arduous and responsible duties, he sold his interest in the "Chronicle" to his son George and his nephew, Comfort Adams, under firm name of Hapgood & Adams, and removed to the fruit farm, where he lived and labored and enjoyed his well-earned reputation as an honorable, upright man of marked ability, up to the time of his death, September 2, 1861.

On the 6th of April, 1820, at Girard, Ohio, he married Adaline Adams, born February 24, 1799, in Canterbury, Connecticut, and died in Warren, Ohio, October 26, 1871.

SECOND GENERATION.

CHILDREN.

- I. Adaline Adams², born January 18, 1821, at Warren; married, March 17, 1841, Mathew Banning Tayler, born at Youngstown, Ohio, March 17, 1815; died November 25, 1880. She died May 22, 1885.

CHILDREN.

1. Emily L.³ Tayler, born January 22, 1842, at Warren; married, November 7, 1866, John Wesley Excell; resides in Cleveland, Ohio.
 2. Gertrude³, born September 25, 1843; married, July 25, 1877, Benj. J. Tayler of Warren.
 3. Helen A.³, born June 4, 1845; married, June, 1872, Samuel H. McCurdy of Warren.
 4. George Hapgood³, born May 5, 1847; married, February 23, 1888, Roxana Wilcox of St. Louis, Missouri; resides in Warren; Superintendent of Gas Company.
 5. Adaline Hapgood³, born May 29, 1849; married, May 13, 1872, Martin Hecklinger; resides in Warren.
 6. Maria L.³, born October 10, 1851; married, June 10, 1879, William P. Lamphier.
 7. Charlotte J.³, born March 30, 1854; married, March 17, 1886, Clayton E. Strong.
 8. Florence³, born April 15, 1856; married, May 18, 1881, Jacob H. Ewalt.
 9. Lucy B.³, born April 30, 1858; married, January 31, 1893, Clarence Page.
 10. Olivia S.³, born December 23, 1859; married, December 27, 1886, John J. Sullivan.
 11. Mathew B.³, born September 17, 1862; married, September 23, 1891, Mary E. Shields; bookkeeper, First National Bank, Warren.
- II. George Adams², born March 21, 1822; died August 12, 1823.
- III. Olivia², born January 21, 1824; died March 11, 1832.
- 1 IV. George Negus², born November 24, 1825; married, December 24, 1846, Rebecca Dixon of Columbianna County, Ohio.
- V. Sarah H.², born December 22, 1827; married, December 26, 1848, George Van Gorder of Warren, born May 8, 1827, son of James and Elizabeth Van Gorder.

CHILDREN.

1. Ella³ Van Gorder, born November 1, 1850; married, October, 1878, at Warren, Albert Soden of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.
 2. Albert H.³, born August 1, 1852; married, June 11, 1894, Nancy Boyce of Willoughby, Ohio; resides in Cleveland; a druggist.
 3. Mathew³, born December 6, 1856; died February 12, 1859.
 4. Robert S.³, born January 10, 1860; resides in Portland, Oregon.
 5. Emerson O.³, born April 10, 1868; resides in Cleveland; a druggist.
- VI. Charles², born May 22, 1830, at Warren; went to California in 1856; was in the mining business and at one time proprietor of a profitable silver mine. He was appointed, by President Arthur, postmaster of Marysville, California, in 1883, which office he held up to 1894; married, October 11, 1860, Emma Wilson, born in Marysville, January 6, 1836; no children.
- 2 VII. William², born August 20, 1832; married, October 9, 1855, at Ashtabula, Ohio, Frances Amelia Ford.
- 3 VIII. Henry King², born October 22, 1834; married, June 18, 1862, Sarah H. Douglass.
- IX. Lucy², born July 26, 1837; died August, 1837.
- X. Laura Fitch², born July 26, 1837, twin sister with Lucy; married, June 5, 1860, Paul Cooley Ford of Ashtabula, born January 19, 1836, son of George and Mary Ford.

CHILDREN.

1. Lucy³ Ford, born April 10, 1861; died March 31, 1862.
 2. Paul Cooley³, born June 27, 1863, in Ashtabula.
 3. Ella Van Gorder³, born February 22, 1865; a teacher in Ashtabula.
 4. George Hapgood³, born December 10, 1867; a plumber in Ashtabula.
 5. Laura Adelaide³, born March 15, 1873; resides with her parents in Ashtabula.
 6. William³, born August 20, 1878; died June 5, 1888.
- XI. Lucy Adams², born September 27, 1840; married, August 13,

1863, Samuel Raymond Brown, born January 26, 1837.
He died August 24, 1887, and she September 4, 1888.

CHILD.

1. Albert Hapgood³ Brown, born at Warren, Ohio,
October 12, 1869; died March 17, 1875.

1.

GEORGE NEGUS² (*George Negus*¹), born November 24, 1825, in Warren, where he was educated under the special care of his parents; married, December 24, 1846, Rebecca Dixon, of Columbianna County, Ohio, born June, 1819.

He succeeded his father as editor and publisher of the "Chronicle," associating with himself in its management his cousin, Comfort Adams, under firm name of Hapgood & Adams, and by skill in journalism sustained the reputation so well earned by his father. When the war of Rebellion came on he enlisted, on the call for ninety-days men, in Company A, One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment Ohio Volunteers, infantry, was in the battle of Keller's Bridge, Kentucky. Served out his term, returned to Warren, and continued his labors on the "Chronicle" up to the time of his death. The name of the publishing firm had been changed to Hapgood & Ritezel, and after his death Mr. Ritezel purchased his interest, and assumed the responsibility of the publication in company with his son, and the paper passed out of the Hapgood family.

He died, beloved and mourned by his many friends, August 18, 1865. His widow died June 13, 1884.

CHILDREN.

- I. Olivia³, born October 12, 1847, at Salem, Ohio; unmarried.
- II. Frances³, born April 26, 1850, at Warren; married, May 14, 1874, George S. Schryber, of Cleveland, Ohio, where he resides.
- III. William Kersey³, born June 14, 1852, in Warren; married, November 28, 1877, Stella Seymour, daughter of N. P. and Mary (Comstock) Bailey, born at Painesville, Ohio, December 19, 1856; resides, a clerk, in New York City.



William Baggood.

CHILD.

- I. Eugene Palmer⁴, born June 29, 1880, at Warren; a student in University of Columbus, Ohio, 1897.
- IV. Mary Stiles³, born June 27, 1860; died December 18, 1874, at Cleveland.
-

2.

WILLIAM² (*George Negus*¹), born August 20, 1832, at Warren, Ohio, and educated there; married, October 9, 1855, at Ashtabula, Ohio, Frances Amelia, daughter of George and Mary (Cooley) Ford of Batavia, born May 23, 1834. In 1848 he was employed by E. E. Hoyt & Co., extensive dealers in drugs and dry goods. In 1853 he removed to Iowa City, and was employed by Jesse W. Holt in the dry goods business, and he also bought and sold government land on his own and others' account. In 1855 he went into the dry goods business for himself in Terre Haute, Illinois, where he was appointed postmaster in 1861, and was quite successful. After the death of his father he returned to his native town (1863) and bought the nursery farm of the heirs, but finding his health not equal to the duties required, he sold out and removed to town. In 1866 he bought a third interest in the drug store of Hoyt & Stratton, the firm name being changed to Hoyt, Stratton, & Hapgood. He was also a partner with his brother-in-law, S. R. Brown, in a large dry goods house, and remained so up to the time of Mr. Brown's death, August 24, 1887, when the business terminated. In 1869 he with Mr. Stratton started a new dry goods store under the firm name of Hapgood & Stratton. About 1874 he sold his interest to Stratton, and went into the drug business in Warren, which he prosecuted with energy, and it is still in his possession. On the twenty-fifth of February, 1888, he was having a house built, and the men in the sewer ditch not having given a proper pitch for drainage, he went down the ladder to show them their error, level in hand, when the bank caved in, burying him and another man in earth. The other man was killed, while William was dug out barely alive, with his spine injured so that he never recovered, and is a great sufferer. About four years ago he had to surrender the care of his business to his son and daughter, and has since been confined to his house,

and much of the time to his bed. His physician gives no encouragement of his recovery. He was appointed by President Arthur, in 1883, postmaster of Warren, has been an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from boyhood, steward of the church up to within about two years of the present time, a successful merchant, having the confidence, respect, and sympathy of all who know him.

CHILDREN.

- 4 I. George William³, born September 25, 1856, at Terre Haute; married, May 20, 1880, Mary Amelia Cracroft.
- 5 II. Henry Ford³, born July 24, 1858, in Terre Haute; married, October 12, 1887, Nettie Hunt.
- III. Adaline Adams³, born June 21, 1863, in Terre Haute; resides in Warren, and in conjunction with her brother George nobly attending to her father's business during his trying illness; unmarried.
- 6 IV. Alfred Adams³, born December 20, 1865, in Warren; married, March 25, 1888, Ella Frost.
- V. Frances Mary³, born November 11, 1868; married, May 5, 1891, at Warren, Frank Robert, son of Robert and Harriet McBerty of Sharon, Pennsylvania, born February 14, 1868; resides in Chicago, Illinois, where he is in employ of Western Electric Company.
- VI. Thomas Ford³, born August 11, 1872; died February 28, 1874.
- VII. Laura Sarah³, born November 13, 1878, in Warren, where she resides; a student.

3.

HENRY KING² (*George Negus*¹), born October 22, 1834, in Warren; married, June 18, 1862, Sarah H., daughter of Thomas and Sarah Douglass, of Braceville, Ohio, born January 26, 1840. He learned the jewelry business, but was too feeble to pursue it. In 1869 he went to Humboldt, Kansas, and bought a farm, but was not able to work it. In 1874 he returned to Warren, where he died December 15th of that year, an honorable, energetic man, and looked more like his father than either of the other boys.

CHILDREN.

- I. Charles Douglass³, born June 17, 1863, in Warren; married, January 20, 1886, Carrie Bushstiner, born January 5, 1862; resides in Warren; a printer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Lucy Fredreka⁴, born December 29, 1886.
- II. John Charles⁴, born May 4, 1891.
- II. 'Lucy Adele⁸, born August 11, 1867; died May 31, 1895.
- III. Clarence Henry³, born July 23, 1869.
- IV. Fred Estabrook³, born August 31, 1871; died October 31, 1873.

THIRD GENERATION.

4.

GEORGE WILLIAM² (*William², George Negus¹*), born September 25, 1856, at Terre Haute, Illinois; married, May 20, 1880, at Hiawatha, Kansas, Mary Amelia, daughter of Joseph and Lucretia Cracroft of Richland County, Ohio, born May 18, 1857; resides Warren, Ohio; a druggist and civil engineer; he and his sister Adaline are in charge of their father's drug business during his illness.

CHILDREN (all born in Hiawatha).

- I. Frances Lucretia⁴, born March 8, 1881; resides in Warren; a student.
- II. Ruth Adaline⁴, born March 31, 1882.
- III. William⁴, born November 25, 1884.
- IV. Joseph Cracroft⁴, born January 9, 1891.
- V. Mary Amelia⁴, born December 7, 1892.

5.

HENRY FORD² (*William², George Negus¹*), born July 24, 1858, at Terre Haute, Illinois; married, October 12, 1887, at Kansas City, Missouri, Nettie Hunt; resides in Salt Lake City, Utah; a cattle dealer.

CHILDREN.

- I. Richard⁴, born October 7, 1888, at Salt Lake City.
- II. Florence⁴, born August 31, 1890.
- III. Wayne⁴, born April 20, 1892, at Eldorado.
- IV. Mildred⁴, born September 3, 1893, at Salt Lake City.

6.

ALFRED ADAMS³ (*William², George Negus¹*), born December 20, 1865, at Warren, Ohio; married, March 25, 1888, at Daken, Nebraska, Ella Frost; resides in Carbon, Wyoming; a railroad man.

CHILDREN.

- I. Frank Alfred⁴, born January 2, 1889, at Fairmount, Nebraska.
 - II. Harold Frost⁴, born October 7, 1894, at Carbon.
-

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN HAPGOOD OF SOMERSET-SHIRE, ENGLAND, WHO SETTLED IN AMERICA.

We append a brief and very imperfect record of a family, some of whom came to this country about thirty-four or five years ago. The family had resided in Marksbury, Somersetshire, England. A portion of them removed to or near Swansea, Glamorganshire, South Wales; some of them being born in Morriston. Later on they emigrated to this country and settled in Clay County, Kansas. Some of the ancestors lived near London, and in Southampton, not so very far from Andover, or Weyhill, whence came Shadrach, our ancestor; and we cannot help thinking that not so very long ago they belonged to one family, or were of the same stock. The Christian names of the two families are almost identical. These names were transmitted to this country, and the Lindsborg branch names are so similar to those of the descendants of Shadrach that one would hardly suspect the two families were originally other than one.

George Thomas Hapgood, who is a tutor in Bethany College, Lindsborg, Kansas, had two uncles, George and Thomas, who left England for Australia on the nineteenth of June, 1854, the very day on which he was born, and hence his name. The name George was common among the early Hapgoods, and one of the two sons of Shadrach, the first immigrant, was named Thomas. We are aware of the fact that most of the names bestowed upon the children of the early Hapgood settlers were familiar in England, but there were many other names common in England that were never admitted into the Hapgood vocabulary.

It is a little singular that neither branch can trace their ancestry back beyond their own time. There seems to be no tradition of

noble deeds or generous acts to identify them, and yet we believe they were one and the same, not very remotely.

- I. John¹ Hapgood, born about 1784, resided in Marksbury, Somersetshire, England.
- II. Thomas¹, born ———, resided in Bristol, England.
- III. Edward¹, born ———, resided in Bristol.
- IV. Susan¹, born ———, resided in Bristol; married ——— Hood.

1.

John¹, born about 1784; married Elizabeth Shore, 1812, born 1791. She died December 24, 1872, aged over eighty. He died September, 1864, aged eighty. Resided in the village of Marksbury, Somersetshire, England.

CHILDREN.

- I. William², born February, 1815, at Bath, England; married Susan Payn, 1838, who died 1874.
- II. Hannah², born May 10, 1816, at Somersetshire; married, March 30, 1839, James Henney, born October 1, 1813, in Somersetshire.

CHILDREN.

1. William³ Henney, born at Marksbury, May 13, 1844; married, March 20, 1865, Hannah⁴ Hapgood, sister to Thomas George and daughter of Richard², born September 11, 1848; resides in Clay Centre, Kansas.
2. Ellen Hester³, born October 11, 1854; married, September 22, 1872, George Thomas Hapgood.
- III. Thomas², born 1817; went with his brother George Edward to Australia, June 19, 1854.
- IV. Elijah², born 1819; married ———; died ———.
- V. Eliza², born 1821.
- VI. Susan², born 1823; went with Thomas and George, 1854, to Australia and died there.
- VII. George Edward², born 1825. Went with his brother to Australia, June 19, 1854.
- 2 VIII. Richard², born August, 1827, in Marksbury, Somersetshire; married Elizabeth Derry.
- IX. John², born 1829.
- X. Ann², born 1831.

2.

RICHARD² (*John*¹), born in Marksbury, Somersetshire ; married Elizabeth Derry. In 1851 he removed to Swansea, Glamorganshire, South Wales, where he resided seventeen years ; then concluded to emigrate to America, and settled in Lockport, Illinois, May, 1869 ; and in 1876 or 1877 he removed to Stark, Bradford County, Florida, where he died March, 1884.

CHILDREN.

- 3 I. Henry Derry³, born at Bath, England, fall of 1846 ; married, at Swansea, July, 1865, Elizabeth Jane Haynam, born February 22, 1849.
- II. Hannah³, born September 11, 1848 ; married, March 20, 1865, William Henney, a brother to the wife of George Thomas, born at Marksbury, May 13, 1844 ; resides in Clay Centre, Kansas.
- III. Eliza³, born July 14, 1851.
- 4 IV. George Thomas³, born June 19, 1854 ; married, in Swansea, South Wales, September 22, 1872, Ellen Hester Henney.
- V. James Derry³, born December 20, 1857, at Morriston, near Swansea, in Wales ; married, September, 1877, at Clay Centre, Emma McLaughlin, born April, 1860 ; resides in Denison, Texas.

CHILDREN.

- I. Eunice⁴, born January 5, 1879.
- II. Arthur Albert⁴, born October 2, 1882. He is a freight clerk for M. K. & T. Railroad.

3.

HENRY DERRY³ (*Richard*², *John*¹), born in Bath, England, fall of 1846 ; married, at Swansea, July, 1865, Elizabeth Jane Haynam, born February 22, 1849. They had ten children, two born in Morriston, Wales, and eight in Clay Centre, Clay County, Kansas ; resides in Tulare, California.

CHILDREN.

- I. Clara⁴, born at Morriston, Wales, August 11, 1866 ; married, February 22, 1885, Martin Hines ; resides in Clay County, Kansas.

- II. Annie Mary⁴, born January 29, 1868, at Morriston; married, May 2, 1893, James Owen of California.
- III. Lucy⁴, born April 16, 1873.
- IV. Fannie Dora⁴, born January 28, 1875.
- V. William⁴, born September, 1877.
- VI. Alice⁴, born August, 1879.
- VII. Mamie⁴, born October, 1881.
- VIII. Clifford⁴, born September, 1883.
- IX. Roy⁴, born October, 1885.
- X. Ralph⁴, born July 12, 1888.

4.

GEORGE THOMAS³ (*Richard*², *John*¹), born June 19, 1854, in Marksbury; married in Swansea, South Wales, September 22, 1872, Ellen Hester, daughter of James and Hannah (Hapgood) Henney; James, born Somersetshire, England, October 1, 1813, and Hannah, born May 10, 1816; married March 30, 1839. Ellen Hester Henney, born at Marksbury, October 11, 1854. They emigrated to America and settled in Clay Centre, Clay County, Kansas, in 1874. He is now, 1897, a teacher in Bethany College, Lindsborg, Kansas.

CHILDREN.

- I. Henry George⁴, born June 24, 1873, at Morriston, Wales; married, May 23, 1894, at Morriston, Emma Gardiner, where he resides; a laundryman.
- II. Frank Richard⁴, born July 9, 1876; resides with his parents in Lindsborg; a student.
- III. William James⁴, born June 18, 1879; a student.
- IV. Albert Edward⁴, born June 27, 1881; a student.
- V. Gladys Helene⁴, born June 27, 1888.
- VI. Clarence Edgar⁴, born Lindsborg, June 16, 1895.

A FAMILY FROM PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

ALFRED³ (*Richard*², *Thomas*¹, born about 1805; had six children), born May 20, 1860, at Lot 7, Prince Edward Island; came to East Boston, Massachusetts, where he married, July 19, 1882, Charlotte Fleming of St. John, New Brunswick, born December 29, 1861.

He removed to St. John, New Brunswick, 1869, and to East Boston, 1878; is by trade a painter. His father was a farmer at Cascumpeque, and his grandfather was also a farmer at Cascumpeque, Prince Edward Island, his son Richard settling with him on the homestead. Thomas came from Yorkshire, England, about 1832, bringing Richard with him, at the age of six weeks. Richard died when his son Alfred was thirteen months old; and his mother married second, about 1863, Samuel Warren of Prince Edward Island.

CHILDREN.

- I. William James⁴, born May 18, 1883, at East Boston; died July 17, 1883.
- II. James Royce⁴, born May 22, 1885, at Melrose, Massachusetts.
- III. Louisa⁴, born October 27, 1887, at East Boston; died September 21, 1891, at Melrose.
- IV. Alfred⁴, Jr., born January 1, 1889, at Melrose.
- V. Mary Ann⁴, born May 23, 1890, at Melrose.
- VI. Louisa⁴, born December 22, 1891, at East Boston.
- VII. John Jackson⁴, born May 25, 1894, at East Boston.

A FAMILY RESIDING IN ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI.

Very likely may be a descendant of Shadrach, but in vain have we striven to obtain satisfactory evidence to warrant such conclusion.

WILLIAM HENRY, Jr., son of William Henry and Kate (Campbell) Hapgood, born December 13, 1869, at Lebanon, St. Clair County, Illinois; married, October 20, 1891, at St. Louis, Missouri, Lillie Fay, born at St. Louis, September 28, 1871; resides in St. Louis; in charge of a stationary engine.

CHILDREN.

- I. Olivette, born July 7, 1892.
- II. Pearl, born July 12, 1895.

Several other Hapgoods, scattered over the country, have been seriously importuned for family or individual records, but have persistently declined to respond, thereby placing themselves beyond the pale of this edition, much to the regret of the compiler.

NOTES AND COMMENTS BY HENRY F. WATERS, ESQ.,
ON HIS EFFORTS TO LOCATE THE HAPGOODS
IN OR NEAR ANDOVER, ENGLAND.

62 ASHBURNHAM GROVE, GREENWICH, LONDON, S.E.,
Wednesday evening, 12 September, 1888.

WARREN HAPGOOD, ESQ., *Midland Grand Hotel, London* :

MY DEAR SIR: I have visited Andover as you requested, and had better luck than I expected, although my luck did not extend as far as the finding of the name *Shadrach*.

The records I found in a wretched condition, and I will not claim that I have exhausted them for you (especially the burials). It might be well to go again some time and study them more patiently. I have not been well since Sunday inclusive, but still was determined to go, in order to gratify you, if possible, before your departure homeward.

If Shadrach was fourteen at his embarkation in 1656, then *he might be* the child of Robert Hopgood, baptized 14 September, 1642. Pray take note of the name of *Peter*, (eldest) son of Robert (born 1631), named perhaps after Mr. *Peter Noyes*. From certain wills I have in my collection I had already inferred that Mr. Peter Noyes was connected with the *Blake* family of Andover. Please note that John Hopgood married an Elizabeth Blake in 1605. The connection with the Noyes family *may* have come through that marriage. Still I think much of the fact that Robert named a son (and probably his eldest) Peter, and so am inclined to believe that this same Robert was the father of your ancestor Shadrach. What do you think? What a pity I could not get the name of the child baptized in 1642! The wills ought to be carefully examined, and if you care to have the search made, I am inclined to take it up and see what comes of it.

I have been looking over your pamphlet (the first part of it), and beg to call your attention to what I believe to be an error, first made by Mr. Savage (or his printers) and repeated by Mr. Morse. Savage says (under the name Shadrach Hapgood) that "in Sept., 1657," he "is call. *kinsman* by the first Peter Haynes in his will, who per-

haps three yrs. bef. had sent his s. Thomas to bring him." Now, as a fact, the first Peter *Noyes* made *his* will 22 September, 1657, and in it mentioned his "kinsman Shadrack Habgood." Substitute *Noyes* for *Haynes* in the above extract and you will have the exact fact as Savage undoubtedly *meant* to state it. The Passenger List of the "Speedwell," which brought over young Hopgood, contains the name of Thomas Noyce, aged 32, the one whom Savage had in mind as "sent to bring him," and the name of Haynes does not appear on that list.

As to a "first Peter Haynes, brother of Walter, and making a will in September, 1657," I am inclined to repeat the words of Betsey Prig which so roused the ire of Mrs. Gamp when referring to that oft quoted but never visible friend, Mrs. Harris, — "I don't believe there's no sitch a person." The earliest Peter Haynes that I know anything about (or I think Savage either) was born in 1654, son of John and grandson of Walter Haynes. His father, John Haynes, married Dorothy Noyes, one of the daughters of the very Peter Noyes we have been alluding to, and named his second son after him. So if I were you I would recast that sentence on page 1 of your pamphlet, and also the note at bottom of the page, and change Thomas Haynes to Thomas Noyes in middle of the second page.

Now as to the name. If the work were mine, I frankly say I would cut out the whole of those remarks — the entire first paragraph of the first page. Please note the spelling in the extracts I send you. The old woman who attended upon me in the church at Andover knew of the name of Hapgood. I recollect seeing in an old will the name of Roger Synghymselfe. Does not that seem quite as strange? The name Hopper is quite common. So is Do-good. In the course of one day's reading I encountered the names of Robert Gotobed and Abigail Walklate. The name of Young-husband I saw on a sign within a week. Near Pall Mall is a sign bearing the name "Strongitharm" (a shortening for "strong in the arm"). Hopgood does not sound strange to my ears after all the strange names I have run across. What think you of Fromabove Dove? or Fieldflower Goe and Gardenflower Goe? or Pascal Lamb? or Amiable Fish? or Beaten Gold? or John Rottengoose? or Jonas Whale? or Jonas Whalebelly? I have seen them all.

However, I must not fill the sheet with gossip. I wish merely to say that I do *not* believe in that Latino-Saxon derivation of your name. I *do* believe its older form was Hopgood, and that it was plain English.

Please let me hear if this reaches you.

Sincerely yours,

HENRY F. WATERS.

P.S. — I ought to say that I did not go to Weephill because Somerby seems to say (see your pamphlet) that the name does not occur on the records.

I would have gone to Penton if I had not been informed that the registers there do not go back further than 1642. Tangle registers, I learned, begin much later.

H. F. W.

62 ASHBURNHAM GROVE,
GREENWICH, LONDON, S.E.,
13 April, 1889.

WARREN HAPGOOD, ESQ. :

MY DEAR SIR: I regret to say that I have not yet visited (or rather, revisited) Andover. But I have not been idle. The name (as Hapgood, Habgood, Hopgood) I have found in the Records of Wills here. I note will of Thomas Habgood of Wymbourne Mynster, 1583, who mentions brother Richard, sons John and Richard, sister Edith, wife Edith, daughter (not named), and my (—) Robert (whether he meant to say brother Robert or not I cannot now determine). Wimborne Minster is in the County of Dorset.

Thos. Hapgood of Conholde (1589-90) makes bequest to Chute Church, mentions son Thos. and his children, son Richard and his son Thos., son Edward, dau. Johane, Katherine Hapgood (without indicating her relationship), wife Katherine, and son Rowland. A Richard Hapgood is appointed one of the overseers. Another overseer is Christopher Cooke.

Katherine Hapgood of Chute (1604-1607) mentions Rich^d H. and his four children, "my other children," son Thos. and his 2 children (sons), son John's 6 children, dau. Joane's 2 children Christopher & Abigail, dau. Joane's dau. Katherine, son Rowland's 2 children, son Edward to be exor. (Chute is in Wiltshire.)

Richard Hapgood of Wymbourne Mynster, Dorset, merchant (1607), mentions "my mother," my sister and her children, sister Ann Marshall, dau. Edith, wife Mary (executrix).

(I ought to have said that Thos. H. in 1583 mentioned Mary Marshall under 14.)

Mary Hapgood, widow, of Wymbourne Mynster, Dorset (1609), mentions "my mother in law" and sister Marshall, her daughter, dau. Edith and kinsman Will^m Fishmore.

Edward Hapgood of Chute, Wilts, husbandman (1632), mentions son Edmund, under 21 (to live with his mother), Richard, son of bro. Rich^d, Edward, another son of bro. Rich^d, kinswoman Hester Annatts, under 21 and unmarried, Dorothy Sharpesse, wife Anna, Edward Annatts of Chuite and Will^m A., his son, and Edmond Pike of Collingborne Ducis.

John Hapgood of Wymbourne Mynster, tanner (1635-36), wishes to be buried near wife, mentions dau. Johane, dau. Edith and her son Thos., dau. Agnes, dau. Susan and her son Thos. Owtinge, dau. Dorothy, wife of Robert Lewen (and her children), the 2 sons of deceased son John, and son Richard's 4 children.

Later on I hope to send you more. It is evident that there were two families, one at and about Chute, and the other at Wimborne Minster. The name of Shadrach, you notice, does not occur.

I sincerely wish I may be lucky enough to get information that will be a help to you.

Sincerely yours,

HENRY F. WATERS.

NOTES GATHERED FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF ST. MARY'S CHURCH, ANDOVER, ENGLAND.

The earliest found seem to begin in 1587. Those previous to the year 1642/3 are in miserable condition.

MARRIAGES.

Rowland Hopgood and Elizabeth Hibbard 9 January, 1597.

John Hopgood and Elizabeth Blake 18 June, 1605.

Henry Read and Mary Hapgood 11 October, 1613.

Robert Hopgood and Ellen Scullard ——— 1628.
 Thomas Hopgood and Mabell Smith 7 February, 1630.
 Thomas Hopgood and Joane Scullard 25 October, 1641.

BURIALS.

Richard, son to Robert Hopgood, 14 January, 1637.
 Thomas, “ “ John Hopgood, 5 December, 1638.
 Mabell, wife to Thomas Hopgood, 7 January, 1639.
 Thomas Hobgood of Woodhouse, 28 January, 1643.
 Lucke, son of Thomas Hobgood, 6 February, 1644.
 Amy, daughter to William Hobgood, 19 April, 1675.
 Thomas, son to Joⁿ. Hobgood, Hatherden, 16 May, 1675.
 Jn^o. Hobgood Sen^r., of Wildheim, 16 September, 1675.
 Peter Hobgood ——— 18 June, 1676.
 John Hobgood, of Hatherden, 14 August, 1676.
 Ann Hopgood, widow, ——— 21 August, 1679.

BAPTISMS.

Richard, son of Thomas Hopgood, 1 April (1591?)
 Mary, daughter of John Hopgood, 27 August (——?)
 Thomas, son of Thomas Hopgood, 11 March, 1598.
 Peter, son of Rowlon Hopgood, 1 November, 1599.
 Jonathan, son of Rowland Hopgood, 28 November, 1601.
 Thomas, son of John Hopgood, 28 November, 1601.
 Mary, daughter of Rowland Hopgood, 21 December, 1603.
 Robert, son of John Hopgood, of Hatherden, 1 November, 1604.
 Elizabeth, daughter of John Hopgood, 16 July, 1606.
 Elizabeth, daughter of John Hopgood, 16 September, 1613.
 Richard, son of Ric — Hopgood, 4 September, 1627.
 Susan, daughter of Robert Hopgood, 18 October, 1629.
 ———, daughter of John Hopgood of Hatherden, 4 September, 1631.
 Peter, son of Robert Hopgood, ——— 13 December, 1631.
 John, son of Thomas Hopgood, 2 April, 1632.
 Kath. daughter of Richard Hopgood, 24 October, 1633.
 William, son of John Hopgood, of Widhearn, 18 January, 1633.
 Richard, son to Robert Hopgood, 10 December, 1637.
 Thomas, son to John Hopgood, 27 February, 1637.

Elizabeth, daughter to Robert Hopgood, 21 July, 1639.

————— to Robert Hopgood, 14 September, 1642.

28 AUGUST, 1889.

WARREN HAPGOOD, ESQ.:

DEAR SIR: Yours of 7th inst. received. That suggestion meant to be *prospective* as well, and not simply *retrospective*.

As to getting much, how can one ever say? On this Washington matter I may be said to have been working six years. The first decided step was taken only after I had been here a year or a little more, and then I had to possess my soul in patience for the space of four years before taking the next step. Since then it has been altogether plainer sailing, and I have been able to move over the ground rapidly.

I have made up my mind never to promise anything in way of results. The only thing I can promise is to give my attention to a case.

Yours sincerely,

HENRY F. WATERS.

We publish the following letter in its entirety, thinking it may throw some light upon the difficulty that besets one when he attempts to obtain genealogical information from the mother country:

12 WHITEHALL PLACE,
LONDON, S.W., December 28, 1894.

MR. W. HAPGOOD:

MY DEAR SIR: When I received your letter I was laid up by a bad accident, from the effects of which I have not yet recovered, and I trust you will therefore excuse my not having replied to you before.

I am afraid I am not able at present to give you much information beyond what you already possess about our ancestry; indeed, I was not aware of so much as you have discovered.

Our name in the three forms which you mention is an uncommon one in England, except in Hampshire and Dorsetshire. My grandfather came out of Dorsetshire into Hampshire about the close of

the last century, and I know next to nothing about our family before his time. I think they must have been Dorset yeomen. None of my relatives on my father's side are now (I believe) living except my brothers and sister, and they cannot help me.

As to the ancestors believed to have lived near Andover, I can say this, that some years ago I heard that there was formerly a family of our name at Weyhill, near that town, which had, however, disappeared. I shall probably, all being well, see a friend at Andover before long who may be able to tell me more about these Hapgoods. I will not fail to keep your letter in mind, and will take any opportunity I can to get further information for you from this or any other source. I cannot think of any other persons who would be likely to be able to assist you more than I can.

I remain, dear sir,

Your faithful servant and namesake,

H. J. HAPGOOD.

HAPGOOD REVOLUTIONARY WAR RECORDS,

AS THEY APPEAR ON THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR
ROLLS, IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRE-
TARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH, AT
THE STATE HOUSE, BOSTON.

ABRAHAM HAPGOOD appears on the Lexington alarm roll, as a private in Capt. John Hayward's Co., of Col. Abijah Pierce's Regt., which marched from Acton, Mass., April 19, 1775. Time of service 10 days.

Mass. Archives, vol. 12, page 116.

ABRAHAM HAPGOOD, as 2d Corporal in Capt. Israel Heald's Co., of Col. Eleazer Brooks' Regt., marched from Acton to Roxbury, March 4, 1776. Time of service 6 months.

Vol. 20, page 76.

ABRAHAM HAPGOOD appears among a list of men drafted by Capt. Simon Hunt, under a resolve of Aug. 8, 1777, to reinforce the Continental Army. Dated Acton, Aug. 14, 1777. Returns made to Col. Eleazer Brooks.

Vol. 53, page 190.

ABRAHAM HAPGOOD appears on the muster and pay roll as a private in Capt. George Minott's Co., of Col. Sam. Bullard's Regt. Enlisted Aug. 16, 1777; discharged Nov. 30, 1777. Service performed was in the Northern Department.

Vol. 21, page 79.

ABRAHAM HAPGOOD appears among a list of officers of the Mass. Militia, as 2d Lieut. in Capt. Daniel Davis' Co., of the 3d

Middlesex County Regt., under command of Colonel Faulkner. Commissioned June 7, 1780.

Vol. 28, page 66.

ASA HAPGOOD of Barre appears as a private on the muster and pay roll of Capt. William Henry's Co., in Colonel Whitney's Regt., for service at Rhode Island on the alarm. Enlisted May 5, 1777; discharged July 5, 1777.

Vol. 2, page 110.

ASA HAPGOOD of Barre enlisted Sept. 26, 1777, as a private, in Capt. Benj. Nye's Co., of Maj. Jonas Wilder's Regt., which marched to assist the Northern Army. Discharged Oct. 18, 1777.

Vol. 21, page 129.

DANIEL HAPGOOD of Stowe appears on the Lexington Alarm Roll, as corporal, in William Whitcomb's Co., of Col. James Prescott's Regt. Time of service 8 days.

Vol. 13, page 168.

DANIEL HAPGOOD appears as a private on the muster and pay roll of Capt. Silas Taylor's Co., in Col. Jonathan Reed's Regt. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1777; discharged Nov. 8, 1777.

This was a company of volunteers which marched by resolve of Sept. 22, 1777, to join the army under General Gates. He was a sergeant, serving as a volunteer.

Vol. 23, page 179.

DEC^r. (probably Daniel) HAPGOOD appears among a "list of men belonging to the alarm list" in Capt. Benj. Munroe's 6th Co., of the 4th Regt. Dated December, 1776.

Vol. 52, page 54a.

EPHRAIM HAPGOOD of Acton appears as a private on the muster and pay roll of Capt. Israel Heald's Co., in Col. Eleazer Brooks' Regt., which marched to Roxbury March 4, 1776. Time of service 6 days.

Vol. 20, page 76.

HEZEKIAH HAPGOOD appears as a private on the muster and pay roll of Capt. Edward Longley's Co., in Colonel Cogwell's Regt. Enlisted Oct. 1, 1778; discharged Dec. 31,

1778. This company was detached for the purpose of guarding and fortifying the ports in and near Boston.

Vol. 21, page 33.

JONATHAN HAPGOOD appears among a list of field officers of the Mass. Militia as 1st Major in the 1st Middlesex County Regt., Col. Oliver Prescott in command. Commission dated Aug. 30, 1775.

Vol. 28, pages 87, 95.

JONATHAN HAPGOOD was chosen by Legislature Feb. 15, 1776, as 1st Major of Col. Henry Gardner's Regt. Commissioned in Council. This commission was declined.

Vol. 41, page 134.

JONATHAN HAPGOOD was chosen 1st Major of the 4th Middlesex County Regt. under command of Col. Ezekiel Howe. Commissioned May 10, 1776. This was a second appointment, the first having been declined.

Vol. 28, pages 91, 104.

JONATHAN HAPGOOD appears in an official record of a ballot by the House of Representatives, Feb. 25, 1779, as Lieutenant-Colonel of 4th Regt. of Militia in Middlesex County, Col. Cyprian Howe, Commander. Appointment concurred in by the Council, Feb. 26, 1779.

Vol. 221, page 300.

NATHANIEL HAPGOOD appears on the muster and pay roll as a private in Capt. John Buttrick's Co., of Col. Reed's Regt. He enlisted Sept. 28, 1777; was discharged Nov. 7, 1777. A volunteer company which served at the taking of Burgoyne's army in 1777; Colonel Buttrick went as captain.

Vol. 55, page 28L.

NATHANIEL HAPGOOD appears on the muster and pay roll of Capt. Francis Brown's Co., in Colonel McIntosh's Regt. Enlisted Aug. 4, 1778; discharged Sept. 11, 1778. Served in General Lovell's brigade on the Rhode Island alarm.

Vol. 1, page 90.

NATHANIEL HAPGOOD appears on the muster and pay roll of Capt. Joshua Walker's Co., in Col. Samuel Denny's Regt. Enlisted Oct. 23, 1779; discharged Nov. 23, 1779. De-

tached to join the Continental Army at Claverack. Raised for 3 months by resolve of the General Court, Oct. 9, 1779. Roll dated at Woburn.

Vol. 3, page 239.

SAM. HAPGOOD appears on the Lexington alarm roll as private in Capt. William Whitmore's Co., of Col. James Prescott's Regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Stowe. Length of service, 3 days.

Vol. 13, page 168.

SHADRACH HAPGOOD appears on the muster and pay roll as a private in Capt. Sam. Hill's Co., of Col. Josiah Whitney's Reg. Enlisted Oct. 2, 1777; discharged Oct. 26, 1777. Service 24 days; marched from Harvard. Under Lieu.-Col. Ephraim Sawyer for service in the Northern Army.

Vol. 19, pages 169, 218.

SHADRACH HAPGOOD of Lancaster appears as a private on the Lexington alarm roll of April 19, 1775.

Vol. 12, page 95.

SHADRACH HAPGOOD of Harvard appears on the muster and pay roll as a private in Capt. Samuel Hill's Co., of Col. Josiah Whitney's Regt., which marched on the Bennington alarm. Enlisted Aug. 19, 1777; discharged Aug. 23, 1777.

Vol. 20, page 23.

THOMAS HAPGOOD of Bolton or Princeton appears as a sergeant on the muster and pay roll of Capt. James Mirick's Co., in Col. Whitney's Regt., which marched under command of Lieut.-Col. Ephraim Sawyer, Jr., to reinforce General Gates at Saratoga. Enlisted Oct. 2, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777.

Vol. 21, pages 119, 122.

THOMAS HAPGOOD appears on the muster and pay roll as a private, in Capt. William Morse's Co., of Col. Jona Read's Regt. Enlisted Oct. 2, 1777; discharged Nov. 8, 1777; belonged to Marlboro. This was a company of volunteers which marched to assist General Gates, under resolve of Sept. 22, 1777.

Vol. 21, page 83.

HAPGOODS IN THE CIVIL WAR, TOGETHER WITH THOSE WHO MARRIED INTO THE HAPGOOD FAMILY.

- Carpenter, Ezra J., enlisted Aug. 23, 1864; mustered out June 7, 1865. Page 107.
- Felton, Levi L., enlisted in a company of the Heavy Artillery. Page 285.
- Florence, William, enlisted July 25, 1862; discharged for ill health March 5, 1863. Page 214.
- Ford, Oscar Rodolphus, engineer in U. S. Navy in 1862. Page 92.
- Gates, Franklin, enlisted Jan. 5, 1864, in 15th Massachusetts Battery; mustered out Aug. 4, 1865. Page 54.
- Hapgood, Albion Danvill, enlisted Jan. 4, 1863; mustered out at the close of the war. Page 136.
- “ Andrew Sprout, enlisted in 1861; discharged at expiration of term of service. Page 98.
- “ Cephas Jonathan, enlisted in the navy 1863. Page 284.
- “ Charles Burt, enlisted in 1862, served to the close of the war. Page 263.
- “ Charles Edward (Colonel), commissioned October 12, Captain in 5th Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers; mustered out as Colonel in 1865. Page 319.
- “ Charles F., in 23d Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; died on board ship Aug. 8, 1863. Page 254.
- “ Charles Henry, enlisted in Company C, 15th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. Page 111.
- “ Charles Manning, enlisted Oct. 31, 1861; discharged Oct. 31, 1864. Page 329.

- Hapgood, Frank Leander, enlisted Sept. 25, 1862 ; died in Baltimore.
Page 280.
- “ George Washington (Sergeant), enlisted Sept. 13, 1861 ;
discharged Aug. 10, 1865. Page 247.
- “ Henry, enlisted Aug. 31, 1862 ; died from effects of
service Nov. 25, 1863. Page 89
- “ Howard, enlisted in Co. D, 142d Regiment, New York
Volunteers ; killed in battle May 10, 1864. Page 107.
- “ John Henry, enlisted in naval service on the “Potomac,”
under Admiral Farragut. Page 295.
- “ Joseph Henry, enlisted July 12, 1861, for three years ; re-
enlisted Nov. 22, 1864, in 5th Regiment Maryland
Volunteers ; discharged Sept. 1, 1865. Page 300.
- “ Julian Weeks, enlisted Aug. 15, 1862 ; discharged June
7, 1865. Page 319.
- “ Lemuel Bicknell, enlisted in 1862 ; mustered out in 1865.
Page 152.
- “ Luther, enlisted July 13, 1862 ; discharged July 13, 1865.
Page 218.
- “ Luther Maynard, enlisted July 12, 1861 ; discharged for
disability. Page 299.
- “ Luther Sawyer, enlisted in 1861 ; served to the end of the
war. Page 331.
- “ Oliver (Sergeant), enlisted in 1861 ; killed in battle June
30, 1862. Page 143.
- “ Reuben Henry, enlisted Feb. 27, 1864 ; died in New
Orleans. Page 286.
- “ Reuben Leander, enlisted Sept. 25, 1862 ; mustered out
July 27, 1863. Page 278.
- Harlow, Charles Ellis (Corporal), enlisted Aug. 25, 1862 ; died in
service March 2, 1864. Page 71.
- Hill, Charles H., enlisted in the 11th New York Battery. Page 295.
- Leonard, John Hiram, enlisted Sept. 14, 1861, for three years ;
mustered out in 1864. Page 114.
- Lewis, Marshall James, enlisted Aug. 22, 1864 ; discharged June 17,
1865. Page 233.

- Lewis, Albert Jerome, enlisted Aug. 22, 1864 ; discharged June 17, 1865. Page 233.
- Stockwell, Cyrus Hapgood (Sergeant), enlisted in 77th Regiment Illinois Volunteers ; died in service May 13, 1864. Page 85.
- Taylor, Charles Henry, enlisted in 1861 in the 38th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers ; wounded June 14, 1863. Page 215.
- Wells, Morrice Berry, enlisted in Company C, Pennsylvania Volunteers. Page 195.
- Whittaker, Jason David, enlisted July 12, 1864 ; discharged for disability, Sept. 20, 1864. Page 234.

INTRODUCTORY TO SUPPLEMENT.

THE supplement contains a variety of articles written by the compiler of the genealogy while in active business, running through a period of many years upon widely different subjects, mostly, however, of a sporting character, which appeared in the public journals, from time to time, as they were produced. Some of these papers will not be likely to interest the general reader, and they are not here collected with that expectation, but in the hope that some of our younger readers, with sporting proclivities, may be attracted by them and profit by our experience and life-long amusements. To be a sportsman one should be a hearty admirer of nature and her stupendous and wonderful works, lofty mountains, noble forests, running brooks, precipice and prairie, and the ways and habits of their multitudinous inhabitants. If all these do not bring joy to his heart and elevate his soul, he is no sportsman, and had better let his faculties drift into some other field. Nor would we advise any one to follow our example unless he intends to cheat the undertaker, as we think we have, by prolonging life beyond the four-score limit. Every one must, however, have some amusement. The old maxim, "All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy," is as true now as in the days of the fathers. The article on "Brant" — the first of the series — was the first long paper that fell from our pen, and this was so highly commended as to induce us to continue the very agreeable pastime. We would advise our young friends to form the habit of writing articles for the press, on familiar topics, with that thoughtful care required, as teaching methods of clearness of statement, a proper selection of words to express thoughts, training the mind to analyze material,

strengthening the memory, and in many other ways useful. The chase has ever produced a race of brave and hardy men, in whom keenness of perception and courage in execution go hand in hand with sound judgment as to final results. A sportsman is one who pursues game for the pleasure it affords him, with due regard to time and season, so as not to destroy or unreasonably waste the same. A pot-hunter is a person who pursues game at any and all seasons, without regard to its final destruction, simply for what he can get out of it as a day laborer. He is a mercenary destroyer, in whom the soul-stirring sentiments of the sportsman have become extinct.

THE AUTHOR.



Live Brant Decoys.

SUPPLEMENT.

BRANT GEESE.

(*Anser bernicla* — BON.)

THEIR HABITS — MIGRATIONS — BREEDING PLACES.

(*From Forest and Stream.*)

NONE of our game birds are, perhaps, so little known as the brant of the east coast of North America and Arctic region. This bird must not be confounded with the brant of the Mississippi Valley (*Anser Albifrons* — Aud.), or with that of the Pacific (*Anser Nigrican* — Law.). The subject of these remarks has been so often and so accurately described by ornithologists as to require no further specific characterization. We would, however, remark that our observation has led us to believe there is no sexual difference in plumage or size. The young birds are a shade paler brown than the old ones, and have the wing coverts more deeply margined with white. They are exclusive and reserved in their habits, never consorting with other fowl. They hiss at one approaching as other geese do, and their "ruck, ruck," and "r-r-ronk, r-r-ronk," when trilled off by an expert, is not altogether unmusical. They travel within circumscribed limits, and are not like other birds scattered and diffused over the continent. As far as we know, they have never been bred or domesticated in this country or England. Their domestic life, the order of the family, the food of the young, their growth and development, is entirely unknown. No one has at any time, we presume, studied their habits from birth to maturity, and consequently that great field for studying character — the home — is lost to us.

We have had good opportunity for observing their habits during their migrations at Cape Cod for more than twenty years, and we learn that at other migratory points their habits are identical. The M. B. Club has for many years kept as decoys all the way from six to twenty of these birds, but in no instance have they exhibited any connubial desire. Some years since, the club presented half a dozen of the birds to a wealthy bird fancier in this vicinity for the purpose of breeding, but the scheme totally failed. Another party has three fine specimens that are allowed by day to roam about the house with other fowl, but they, in common with all their fellows, are first shorn of the tip of a wing to prevent their speedy departure. Nor have these shown any reproductive proclivities. While in bondage they drink fresh water, but in a normal condition, if they drink at all, it is of salt water. Their food is wholly vegetable, consisting of eel grass and other marine growths. We have never seen them partake of fish, or any of the myriads of animal life

that infest our shores. Their excrementary deposits indicate entirely vegetable diet, and as they never dive except when wounded and pursued, they must feed where the water is less than two feet deep. Corn alone constitutes the bill of fare of the decoys. From our stand-point on Cape Cod, we should say, in ordinary seasons brant begin to arrive and depart early in March, and they continue coming and going till the end of April. At times there are immense numbers on the feeding ground. They are too wise to set out upon a long voyage in the teeth of a northeasterly storm; but let the wind haul to southwest, and one will see those nearest shore gobble a quantity of sand,—“take in ballast,” as the natives say,—lift up and swing round, often two or three times to get the proper altitude, then strike out over the beach in an east northeast direction, and with such precision as to provoke the remark that each leader must carry a compass in the top of his head to steer by. There is no day during the season above named when there are not more or less brant at this point, and with proper appliances and skilful management large numbers of them may be slaughtered, but no sport is more dubious than this brant shooting. The tides, wind, and weather all have their influence, and the birds are often very freakish and do not decoy well. The course they lay in departing is further on, somewhat deflected, so as to bring them into the Bay of Fundy, up which they pass, lifting over the narrow neck of land to Northumberland Straits, where again they find shoal water and good feeding ground. Here, and along the shore of Prince Edward’s Island, they “feed and batten” till the end of May or fore part of June, when they push along still further north. Between Cape Cod and Prince Edward’s Island they rarely stop, except when compelled to do so by hard winds or a storm, nor have they at any time ventured far inland or out to sea. Here, however, with an accumulation of strength and adipose matter, they are prepared for the long, tedious, and possibly somewhat dangerous journey that is before them. Leaving the Gulf of St. Lawrence, they proceed along to westward of the Island of Anticosti, and at 65° or 66° west longitude, strike out boldly over the land in a northwesterly direction to the Arctic Ocean. Navigators on Hudson’s Bay have not spoken of seeing them in such numbers as to warrant the belief that they make any considerable stop there. Their line of flight from the St. Lawrence to the Arctic is not definitely known, and yet it is certain they pass north between Boothia and Victoria Land, and between Melville Island and North Devon. Whether in the long journey they are guided by certain isothermal lines, influenced by electric currents, or drawn thither by the magnetic pole, which is represented as being at about latitude 70° 10′—west longitude 96° 5′—is not known. That they do arrive in the vicinity of Melville Island in vast numbers, and

that they pass along Wellington Channel and other Arctic waters to still more northern feeding and breeding grounds, is well authenticated. We assume then that all the other swimming birds—the eiders, auks, gulls, swan, etc., travel and breed along the coast of Labrador, Baffin's Bay, and Smith's Sound, while the brant do not. They take a widely different route and go much further north than the great mass of other birds. What we know, all we know in fact, of the birds away up in this inhospitable region, is gathered from the fragmentary narration of Arctic explorers, and from the birds themselves. That they do go north of 70°, or even 82° north latitude, and go in large flocks, we will further on undertake to prove. We do not assume that all the brant go north of 82°, but that nearly all that intend to reproduce their young, do. Some from weakness or weariness, caused by the long journey, or possibly from the pressure of the egg for extrusion, or other causes, may drop out of the flock and hence be seen in summer south of 70° north latitude. Again, some may linger with no intention of breeding, as do the other geese. Sir John Richardson says of geese (Vol. I, p. 251): "There are a considerable number who do not breed, but keep in small bands and are called barren geese. Of these we saw several flocks." Among the earlier Arctic explorers the opinion evidently prevailed that brant did not go so far north to breed. So late as 1848, Sir John Richardson writes: "In Coronation Gulf are many islands. Swan, snow geese, brant geese, eiders, . . . breed in immense numbers on these islands." Further on he says that they (brant) breed on Wollaston Land. They were going north, and he presumed they would stop there; but now recent explorers have demonstrated his error. Hall, on his first expedition, saw brant at the mouth of the Jordan River, and others may have been seen in out-of-the-way places. The surgeon of the "Hecla" and "Griper," Alex. Fisher, on the 16th of July, remarks: "A party of six went out for a ten-days' hunt. They saw a great many brant, but only succeeded in killing a dozen." And further on, latitude 70° 30'—longitude 71° 15', on the third of September, 1820: "Saw two flocks of brant geese." June 12, while at Hooper's Island (near Melville), he observes: "We saw several ptarmigan and a great many of the geese so often mentioned in the course of our journey; . . . of these birds we managed to shoot four during our stay, and found them to be brant geese. They weighed about four pounds each." Parry, on his first voyage to Melville Island, June 12, 1820, says: "The birds seen by our people were many brant geese and ptarmigan, several golden plover, one or two boatswains, and abundance of snow buntings." They were hurrying along north, just as they do at Cape Cod; in fact, they are always in a hurry; always on the alert. We have never seen them sit down like other fowl, head under wing, and sleep.

McClure, while at Prince of Wales Straits, wrote the following: "The king and common eider, the pin-tail ducks, and the brant geese form their simple nests in spite of the prowling fox." As he does not speak of seeing a brant's nest, we are rather inclined to believe it was not there. We doubt, with a single exception, if any one has ever discovered or seen a brant's nest. McClintock, at Cape Bird, remarks (p. 290): "I saw and shot a brant goose, seated upon an accessible ledge, and made a prize of four eggs." But apparently fearing his reader might be led to believe it a common occurrence, appended the following: "It seemed strange that the bird should have selected so unusual a breeding place." Further on, at Boothia Felix, latitude $69^{\circ} 50'$, longitude $96^{\circ} 10'$ (p. 280) he says: "On the 8th of June the first ducks and brant geese were seen flying northward." At Bellot Straits (1858) he writes: "We cannot discover the nests of either ducks or geese."

Dr. Kane, on his first voyage (1850), saw no brant till he arrived in the vicinity of Wellington Channel. So early as the 26th of August, the brant began to be seen on the return voyage. He says (p. 160): "If we add to these (the other birds) the crowding tenants of the air, the brant geese which now came in great cunoid flocks from the north by east." And again (p. 174): "Our solitary goose (one shot by Murdaugh with a rifle on the wing) was the *Anser bernicla*, crowds of which now begin to fly over the land, and in a cunoid stream to the east of south." This "cunoid stream" rather puzzles us. If they fly in that shape in the Arctic region, it is different from what they move in New England. They generally fly irregularly in a line. That line is sometimes bent forward in the centre so as nearly to represent a V, but never continues so for any length of time. We should be inclined to believe the birds described were Canada geese, were they not named specifically. And, besides, we presume *Anser canadensis* does not reach so high a latitude. Sir John Richardson says (Vol. I, p. 320): "The Canada geese breed throughout the woody districts (of North America), but do not reach the vicinity of the Arctic Sea." Again, writing from Fort Confidence (Vol. II, p. 105): "The Canada geese come in the van (May 19), and remain breeding in the woody country."

In this northern journey, from the vicinity of Wellington Channel, the brant take a northeast course which brings them to the north part of Smith's Sound, where they were seen by Kane, Morton, and others. We quote from Morton's statement (Kane's expedition): "June 21, 1854, a flock of brant geese were coming down the valley of the lowland, and ducks were seen in crowds upon the open water. When we saw the geese first, they were apparently coming from the eastward; they made a curve out to seaward, then turning, flew far ahead over the plain until they were lost to view, showing that their destination was inland.

The general line of flight of the flock was to the northeast." This was near Cape Constitution, and about latitude 80° north. At Renssalaer, Kane says (p. 302-3): "The brant geese had not been seen before, since entering Smith Straits. It is well known to the Polar traveler as a migratory bird of the American Continent. Like the others of the same family, it feeds upon vegetable matter, generally marine plants, with the adherent molluscos life. It is rarely or never seen in the interior, and from its habits may be regarded as singularly indicative of open water. The flocks of these birds, easily distinguished by their wedge-shaped line of flight, now crossed the water obliquely and disappeared over the land to the north and east. I have often shot these birds in Wellington Channel in latitude 74° 50' nearly six degrees to the south. They were then flying in the same direction."

Dr. Hayes' sledge expedition reached Cape Lieber, latitude 81° 35', April, 1861, and found the nests and breeding places of many birds, but no brant. If further testimony were needed that these birds breed north of, and beyond, any human footprints, we would give the following from the last-named author: "Long lines of cackling geese were sailing far overhead, winging their way to some more remote point of Northness." (P. 382.) Again, July 7, he says: "I found a flock of brant geese, but could not discover their nests." (P. 411.) If they do breed along the shores of Baffin's Bay and the Arctic Archipelago, it is very singular that none of these voyagers have spoken of finding their nests or eggs, as they do of the eiders and other birds.

Captain Hall's first expedition reached Frobisher's Bay, June 24, 1861, and a party went ashore for eider ducks' eggs with the following result: "In ten minutes four of us gathered six dozen, and at another island, in twenty minutes, sixteen dozen and five." He makes no mention of brant in this vicinity. Again, July 23, he observes: "Duck were to be seen in every direction. . . . They were in such numbers that when above us they almost darkened the air." His second voyage was through Hudson's Bay, to King William's Land, but he does not speak of seeing brant. The third expedition—the unfortunate "Polaris"—reached 82° 29' north latitude, where he pens this sentence: "Seals, game, geese, ducks, musk cattle, wolves, fowls, bears, partridges, and lemmings are plenty." Our quotations from the brave men who have suffered untold hardships to discover a "Northwest passage," or "open Polar Sea," are, we submit, sufficient to establish the hypothesis that brant go north of 82° to breed, and that they go in large flocks. Any observer of the habits of birds knows very well that while they are in "large flocks," they are in no condition for breeding. Before nidification takes place, they "woo and wed," *i. e.* they pair and retire to solitary nooks for the seclusion of the little family, and although hugely gregarious at other

times, during the breeding season we believe all the *anserinae* are strictly monogamous. Nor do we suppose all the birds go to one island, or arrive or depart at the same time. It takes from four to six weeks for all of them to pass a given point at Cape Cod or Prince Edward's Island, so that the last of the flight does not reach the Arctic Archipelago till late in June. Then see how brief a period they have to build their nests, incubate, and carry their young through the various stages of growth, from the tender days of infancy, to the self-sustaining period of maturity. It seems almost incredible that all this is accomplished in less than three months! It so happens that some years there are no young brant. The cause of this, we presume, to be the shortness of the season, *i. e.* when the spring is backward and winter sets in early. When the young ice forms rapidly by the 3d of September the parent birds must abandon their progeny or perish with them. The law of self-preservation is stronger than the love of offspring, and with sorrowing hearts they bid adieu to the callow brood and wing their way to more genial climes. On the following spring the epicure will in vain call at the Parker House for the coveted morsel.

We have spoken of the Arctic Archipelago as the place of nativity of these birds. It is possible that Greenland continues to and beyond the pole. Certain it is that these birds do not go into the middle of the ocean or "open Polar Sea" to lay their eggs and rear their young. They are not divers, and must feed on shore or in shoal water. It is probable that the region north of Greenland and around the pole is dotted all over with islands. The Austrian "Tegethoff" expedition of 1872, which discovered Francis Joseph's Land, and other islands, has proved this theory further east, and we think the brant themselves have westward. The climate must be so warm as to produce marine vegetables for food, and also to exempt the eggs from the possibility of destruction by frost. There is something inexplicable in the temperature of these unexplored latitudes. The sun's rays fall more obliquely as we approach the pole, and yet it must be warmer than at 70° of north latitude. Is it not possible—nay, probable—that, in the wisdom of the Creator, some law exists whereby the sun's rays, on reaching a certain degree of obliquity, renew their heating power, which being intensified as it approaches the pole makes a comparatively warm climate there? We know that a similar law exists in regard to water. Water diminishes in bulk as it cools down to 39:80°, at which point it expands down to the freezing point. Let us suppose the law of solar heat to be cooling as the rays incline up to an angle of 45°, (or any other), and warming beyond that degree, and we are at once relieved from our brant dilemma. Another feature of the climate disturbs us. Dr. Kane discovered ice in Smith's Sound forty feet

thick, and Koldewey, on the east coast of Greenland, sixty feet! The old navigator, Scoresby, in 1820, undertook to prove that this ice formed in mid-ocean; but this hypothesis is contrary to our observation. The first young ice is formed along the shore line, in shoal water, then pushes itself out into the bay or ocean. We presume, in the Arctic region the ice forms around the islands, then extends to meet that formed around other islands until it encases everything in its crystal folds. Then, as summer approaches, it is disengaged from the land or broken up by heavy gales, and drifts with the current down through Baffin's Bay, or between Spitzbergen and the coast of Greenland, where it melts and disappears. Of course, the ice first melts in spring, where it first froze in autumn, along the shore line, and is there first disengaged. Were it not so, the brant would not be able to get on to their feeding ground so early as the end of June, and consequently would not be able to reproduce at all. Then there would seem to be scarcely time for the growth of marine plants for food. It may be foreordained by Divine wisdom that the tender herb may be dispensed with. We have observed, more especially in spring time, the decoys constantly pecking at the boards and decayed posts of their pen. They seem to hanker after decayed wood, and we have been led to suspect that this article forms no inconsiderable portion of their food in their boreal abode. Why should they eat up their pen? It is a curious way of obtaining their liberty, and yet we are well assured they devoutly desire this boon. They often try to fly or jump out of their pens, and when a flock is flying overhead in sight, they instantly and vociferously utter the call note, "r-r-r-r-r-r-r-r-r-r!" There is plenty of drift wood in the Arctic region which, in time, must decay. Captain John Franklin (afterwards Sir John) found, in 1821, at the mouth of Banks' River, a fine log of drift wood sufficient to cook a bear. McClure, at Banks' Land, 1851, discovered wood to the depth of forty feet. McClintock, and the other navigators in that quarter, speak of great quantities of drift wood along the coast of Greenland, and Parry finds the same thing at Spitzbergen. All the rivers of northern Asia, Europe, and America, as well as the swift currents of Behring's Straits, are constantly discharging their rich freight of drift wood into the Polar Sea, and if the brant do not feed upon it there, they act very different from what they do in bondage. Here, then, we may, in our mind's eye, see the different families isolated and scattered all over these islands, at the end of August or first of September, gathering and reuniting into large flocks ready for the long voyage south. Doubtless many of the young are too feeble to endure the long journey, and either do not set out, or fall by the way. Their return is by nearly the same route they went thither. They make no stop at Cape Cod, unless compelled to do so by stress of weather, and the time of their passage is

the latter part of October and whole of November, but at this season they are poor and not prized, either by sportsmen or epicures. They spend the winter months along shore from Barnegat to Florida, or, possibly, the Gulf of Mexico, where they again recuperate, and on their return north, in spring, are regarded as among the finest fowl on our coast.

Boston, August 14, 1875.

W. HAPGOOD.

GAME BIRDS OF NEW ENGLAND.

RECORD OF AN ATTEMPT TO INTRODUCE EUROPEAN QUAIL INTO AMERICA.

[*From Forest and Stream.*].

FOR several years gentlemen in this vicinity, who are interested in the preservation and propagation of game, have been discussing the practicability of introducing some new species of game birds into New England. When we consider how few we have of really game birds — birds that will lie to and are hunted with dogs — and these few growing fewer and fewer every year, the reason for this solicitude will be obvious. If we name partridges (*Bonasa umbellus*), quail (*Ortyx virginianus*), woodcock (*Philohela minor*), Wilson snipe (*Gullinago wilsoni*), we have enumerated about all that are worthy the attention or consideration of sportsmen. There are a few other species, some of which will lie to a dog, that are occasionally admitted to bag; but to a true sportsman, who enjoys the manly and invigorating exercise of the field, they offer very little satisfaction. Among the indifferent birds, the spruce partridge (*Canace canadensis*), which inhabits the northern part of New England, is of good size, and will sometimes lie to a dog, but are not numerous. Their home is a great way off from sporting centres, in a region where there are very few other game birds; are difficult to shoot, shying about in dense spruce or hemlock forests, and, gastronomically, are of no account, nor are they often on sale in our markets.

We have at times several species of the rail family, but they arrive late and depart early, are here during the hottest weather, are found only in reedy bogs or filthy sloughs where no sportsman likes to go; and

although most game dogs will point them, they have no dignity of character, and while the dog honestly thinks he has game, the little Rallus is running, swimming, diving, flying — anything to sneak away and puzzle his pursuers until he is far over the bog or thick reeds, beyond reach, or, if reached, is a poor reward to dog and man, and in this latitude is almost never hunted "*per se*." Further south they are more abundant, and one may fill a bag or boat as he pleases.

Along some of the hill-tops or valleys of New England one occasionally meets with a very delicious bird, the upland plover (*Actiturus bartramius*); but they will not lie to a dog or anything else, are very wary, will respond to no call note or decoy, and are hardly to be considered game birds in the sense we have indicated.

There are a few other birds that are sometimes shot, among them the meadow lark (*Sturnella magna*), which most any bird dog will point; but the bird will lie as well to a man or cow as to a canine; nor are they regarded as very gamy.

Snipe shooting is, we believe, everywhere regarded as very fine sport, than which, in some sections of the United States, none is better. In New England — more particularly in the northern and eastern parts — none is, however, more uncertain or perplexing. They are here to-day and there to-morrow, never staying long in a place, and some seasons scarcely making an appearance at all, though, when found, lie tolerably well to a dog, and are a nice, palatable bird. We have been unable to suggest any of the *Scolopacidae* as a substitute or auxiliary. There are many species of the snipe in the world, but their habits are so nomadic as to render hopeless the task of localization or breeding.

The woodcock is, to our mind, the crown jewel, the very *ne plus ultra* of all sport. To a man who loves a well-bred, well-trained dog, and also loves shooting in cover with — as dear old Isaak Walton used to say — "a companion that is cheerful and free from swearing," no bird gives so much pleasure, so much real joy and satisfaction, as this noble bird — the woodcock. They arrive in March, breed early, stay with us till November, and would probably be quite plenty if we could enforce a law making all the year, except September, October, and November, a close season. But these birds are mercilessly pursued by old and young, in season and out of season, with all sorts and conditions of arms and animals, until it is almost impossible to make a respectable bag. It is believed that some of our finest woodcock sections have been ruined by the birds being killed in June on their breeding grounds, leaving none to return to the place of their nativity, as is their wont, on the following spring, to reproduce their young. Stringent laws have been granted by the legislature, but there seems to be no disposition on the part of the gunners to observe, or the authori-

ties to enforce, these laws. Game laws are looked upon by most people as an infringement of their natural and inherent rights, to be spurned and trampled upon whenever and wherever encountered. The earlier settlers of New England had to contend with the savages and savage beasts for the soil they occupied, and only by the skilful use of the gun were they frequently saved from destruction. When starvation stood upon the threshold of the little hut, the gun brought the wished-for meat, and all were happy again. Hunting was a necessity, and what at first was a pinching necessity, afterward became a pleasant pastime. As game grew scarce, the aid of the legislature was invoked for its preservation, but many short-sighted persons declared that gunning and fishing had in this country ever been free, and so they must forever remain. And this is the spirit by which the friends of the protective system are met. Time, observation, statistics, our sporting literature, and intelligent sportsmen are doing much to obliterate these prejudices, and yet he who undertakes to correct or reform the habits or morals of a people, has before him no light task. But the question before us now is, Can we introduce any new species of waders that will take the place of or aid in preserving our woodcock? Would the European woodcock (*Scolopax rusticola*), if once planted here, be successful in its results? It is a splendid bird, larger than its congener this side the ocean, and if colonized would probably thrive well. It is, however, no easy matter to capture them in such numbers as would be required to stock a continent. It would be a grand enterprise, and we hope some magnanimous individual or rich club will do itself the honor of the experiment.

The partridge is the largest of our game birds, and is eagerly sought, both for table and field. They are hardy, capable of enduring the severest weather, feeding in winter mostly on buds, and roosting upon trees, or plunging into soft snow to escape the cold and other enemies. If while thus encased in flaky folds, a light rain should fall and then suddenly freeze, so as to form a crust, they would be unable to extricate themselves, and quite likely in this way many would perish. But the most destructive enemy of the partridge is the snare or trap. An expert with these wicked and nefarious contrivances can, in a short time, "clean out" all the partridges within his reach. No species of bird can, we presume, be exterminated by the gun, while several may be with snares.

Then we have the sharp-tailed grouse (*Pediocates phasianellus*) of the Rocky Mountains, which would undoubtedly thrive well in the mountain regions of New England. They survive the winters there, why not here? We know that climate, soil, and food have much to do with the successful planting and propagating new species of plants or animals.

Many years ago some benevolent gentlemen undertook to colonize the pinnated grouse, or heath hens (*Cupidonia cupido*), on Cape Cod. Ample legal protection was thrown around them by the legislature, and it was believed they would in time spread and populate the whole commonwealth. But in place of doing this, they gradually dwindled away, most likely from want of food in that barren region, till none are left, save possibly a few on the island of Naushon. This may be another evidence in favor of Darwin's theory of the "Survival of the Fittest." *Phasianellus* may be one of these, while *Cupido* evidently is not. We hope, before another spring, some liberal-minded individual will not only stock the Green Mountain range with these noble birds, but also the heaths of Cape Cod.

In Europe there are several of the partridge family that would undoubtedly thrive well in this country; among them the English partridge (*Perdix cinerea*) is very prolific, feeding in corn and turnip fields, where they persist in staying, and if driven from one part, they immediately rally in another; but as they roost upon the ground huddled together, and are not migratory, it is somewhat problematical whether they would go through our hard winters. The latitude of Virginia would suit them splendidly, and would, we think, if once introduced, make a fine addition to their present stock of game birds.

The red-legged partridge (*Perdix rubra*) of France, was, about eighty years ago, introduced into England by the Marquis of Hertford and others, and has, in some counties, become very abundant. Its flesh is regarded inferior to *Cinerea*, but still is a great favorite with most sportsmen. We do not forget, however, that the winters in Old England are much milder than in New England.

The boon we devoutly desire is a migratory bird. Our native quail is a toothsome, prolific, cunning, gamy little fellow, feeding chiefly on seeds and grains in winter, most of which are within a foot of the ground, all of which are at any time placed beyond his reach by a fall of two feet of snow. Nor is he a good traveler upon light snow. But it so happens that every few years a deep, damp snow falls in the night-time upon the birds as they are huddled together in a little circle, heads out, and if at such time a sudden change in the weather takes place, so as to freeze the surface, they can never escape. The bones of whole bevvies have frequently been found as the snow melts away in the following spring. Nay, more; whole sections of country have in this way been depopulated, and then the anxious sportsman must wait long years till the few that escape in some remote corner have time to propagate and spread over the land so as to make good shooting again. The consumer fares better, as he can get a supply from the South or West. These considerations have led to the inquiry as to whether there is not some of the quail family better adapted to our inhospitable climate.

California quail (*Lophortyx californicus*) are a very numerous bird along the Pacific slopes of the mountains, as well as the plains, and at no distant day will, we trust, be transplanted on the Atlantic shores, where it is destined to become one of our most popular and interesting game birds. We understand they are partially migratory, *i. e.* they travel from the mountain regions to the plains below, or to the seaboard, where there is very little snow, and return again in spring. They lay a great many eggs; in some instances as many as twenty-four, and, to cover them, both parents incubate at the same time. Their food is quite similar to that of our quail, but they are more gregarious, often assembling in flocks of several hundred each. Another feature in their habits, and the one most favorable to their propagation here, is that, at the approach of evening, they run from the open fields to the thick oak forest trees, upon which they roost at night. If the habit of roosting on trees is universal, they would escape death by deep snows, and would certainly be a success here, if they could be supplied with food. By introducing three or four new species of game birds, we should attract a portion of the gunners from their old haunts, and thereby make better shooting for those who remain; and, further, we shall have added something to our food supply, which is a subject worthy the attention of our wisest legislators.

Of all the game birds that have come to our notice, the one that has most good qualities and best adapted to succeed and prosper in this country, is the common migratory quail of Europe (*Coturnix communis*), or, as Mr. Baird prefers, *Coturnix dactylisonans*. They are about two-thirds the size of *Ortyx virginianus*, generally lighter color or rufous brown, suffused with fulvous; bill slim, long and less arched; legs slender and nearly flesh color; wings larger in proportion than our quail, and the whole make-up more delicate. Their food is largely insectivorous, as their bills indicate. They lie well to a dog, and often do not all spring at once, but get up one or two at a time, and then give the gun an excellent opportunity to do its work. The bird is very common all over Europe, Asia, and parts of Africa, going as far north as Scandinavia in summer to breed, but almost upon the first chill blast of autumn the warning note is given, and the little bevy is summoned to depart from the breeding ground to the more genial climate of the South. In September and October vast numbers of them are seen along the northern shores of the Mediterranean preparing for the long flight across the sea to North Africa, where they pass the winter, and, it is said, bring out another brood of young. The nearest point at which they would be likely to cross must be about 100 miles, which is a long flight for a bird with so large a body and so small a wing. Whether the two continents were originally more nearly united than at present, as is assumed by some of our savants, and the birds by the

constant widening of the channel have been gradually educated to these long flights, is not a subject for discussion here. Certain it is that many on their passage are met by storms or adverse winds and perish in the sea. In April and May they return again in serried columns.

On this continent we have very little conception of the vast numbers, the multitudinous millions of these birds. They have been the marvel of all generations from prehistoric periods to the present day. The language of the Pentateuch, the Psalms, and of the writers of ancient and modern times, would seem to warrant any extravagant expression we might use. "And it came to pass that even the quails came up and covered the camp."—Exodus xvi. 13. "And there went forth a wind from the Lord and brought quails from the sea and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth."—Numbers xi. 31. "The people asked, and he brought quails and satisfied them."—Psalm cv. 40. Bellonius says: "When we sailed from Rhodes to Alexandria, about autumn, many quails flying from the north to the south were taken in our ship; and sailing at springtime the contrary way, from the south to the north, I observed them on their return where many of them were taken in the same manner." Bumstead, in his very useful book for young sportsmen, entitled "On the Wing," uses the following language: "It is recorded that on one occasion such a quantity of them appeared on the west coast of the kingdom of Naples that one hundred thousand were taken in a single day, and all within the space of six miles; and on the island of Capri, not far from the city of Naples, so many were annually captured that they formed the principal source of the revenue of the bishop of that diocese, who, in consequence, rejoices in the title of the 'Bishop of Quails.'" Quail fighting was one of the amusements of the Athenians, and in Italy and China at the present time large sums of money are staked upon the issue of a single combat, the same as with us upon the success of our game-cocks. They are sold in Naples and other markets for one or two cents a piece, and their return each season is hailed with joy by the peasants, as aiding to patch out their slender revenues. We must say, in view of all this, that we have not been without our fears, lest, if they were introduced into this country, they would in time become so numerous as to "waste and havoc" our grain fields. The world is said to be governed by equivalents, and it is possible that, in the wisdom of Divine Providence, the Fox gun was invented about the same time that the project of importing these birds was conceived, by the use of which, and other improved breech-loaders, our agricultural interests may be protected from these devouring hordes. So thoroughly impressed were we in favor of this prolific little foreigner, that he would fill a gap and furnish food for millions of our people, we

set about finding some one who had been in Sicily or southern Italy that could give us some positive and reliable information about them. For this purpose we visited several ship masters then in port, but none of them had taken the slightest interest in the matter, nor did they evidently care to. We came pretty thoroughly to understand that sailing a ship and shooting quail were quite different occupations, and often developed dissimilar characteristics. We were about discouraged. At last we were put upon the track of Capt. P. M. Beal, of the bark Neptune, who had just arrived from Messina with a cargo of fruit and sulphur. The captain not being on board at the time of our call, we walked up and down the wharf, and as we gazed upon the tons of one part of the cargo, we were forcibly reminded of the lessons about the "bottomless pit" we received in early youth from our pious mother, and started for State street. A note soon brought us in contact with the captain, which amply rewarded us for all our trouble. He is a genial, intelligent, communicative gentleman, and withal an enthusiastic sportsman, generally taking on board a fine dog, with which, while in a foreign port discharging and taking in cargo, he manages to get a few days' shooting. He at once entered heartily into the spirit of our plan; had often shot the quail, knew their habits, and would aid us in every way possible. He gave the name of his friend and brother sportsman in Messina, Dominick Fisher, who would be likely to take an interest in purchasing and forwarding the birds to us. The next voyage of Captain Beal was to the West Indies, and should we fail in getting the quail that spring, it was understood he would bring out two or three hundred on his next voyage to Messina the following winter. At once we addressed a note to Mr. Fisher, from which we make the following extract:

BOSTON, March 27, 1875.

DOMINICK FISHER, ESQ., MESSINA:

DEAR SIR—Several sportsmen in this vicinity wish to try the experiment of introducing European quail (*Coturnix communis*) into this country. But "how are we to get them here?" This is the question that gives us most trouble . . . We would like to ask if, in your opinion, the birds can be obtained in numbers, say two or three hundred, and, if so, at what price? At what season of the year can it be done?

Very truly yours, W. HAPGOOD.

We presume the letter miscarried, as no answer was received. We must now wait till Captain Beal makes his autumn trip, hoping he may get out before the birds migrate for Africa. He did not, however, arrive till near December, when no birds were to be found, and he returned in the spring of 1876 to relate his trials and receive our condolence. What then was to be done? We had worried through a whole year, and were no nearer the goal of our ambition than when we started. Shall we abandon the scheme altogether? No; we will "dwell in our necessity" till another fall, hoping our captain will get an early voyage "up the

Straits," and our heart's desire realized. Not so; the gales that ushered in the autumn also wafted the "Neptune," with our coadjutor on board, to the ports of Beyroot and Alexandria. We might send an order to Messina, but our success hitherto in that direction had not inspired us with much confidence; and, besides, these birds require a great deal of attention. They must be fed and watered regularly, their cages must be kept clean, and they must be free from a liability to be wet with salt water. We might for a consideration secure the services of a steward to perform this duty; but if the birds were shipped via London or Liverpool, would that service be transferred with them to the ship for Boston or New York? Neglect, mismanagement, a few days' delay, might disrupt our whole scheme. Rather than run this risk we preferred to take our chance of getting them at Beyroot or Alexandria, as Captain Beal had orders before he sailed to bring with him as many as he could, knowing as we did that they would receive the very best of care. He came very near securing 150 at Alexandria, but just as the prize was about to be clutched, it slipped, and he came home in early spring empty-handed. Now comes another voyage to the West Indies, but previous to his sailing we instructed him to write to his friend Fisher to ship two or three hundred of the quail, dividing the lot, if he thought best, sending one moiety to New York, and the other to Boston, or the whole to either place. They were to be consigned, care of Adams & Co.'s Express, to John H. Whitcomb, of Ayer Junction, Mass., who had from the very first been one of the warmest friends of the enterprise, for distribution. Late in May we had the satisfaction of receiving a letter from our correspondent, so positive and hearty that we make the following extracts, which will sufficiently explain itself:

MESSINA, May 5, 1877.

WARREN HAPGOOD, ESQ., BOSTON, MASS.:

DEAR SIR—In pursuance of a letter received from Captain Beal, I hereby beg leave to inform you that I have to-day shipped by the Eng. S. S. J. B. Walker, bound to New York, two cages containing 250 quails, addressed to John H. Whitcomb, Esq., Ayer Junction, Mass., care Adams' Express Co. . . . Hoping they will reach New York in good condition, I remain, dear sir, respectfully yours,

DOMINICK FISHER.

The J. B. Walker arrived in New York on June 5, but owing to some misunderstanding of Adams & Co.'s express, the birds were not delivered to Mr. Whitcomb until a week later. Mr. Fisher took particular pains to have a couple of nice cages made for the comfort and safety of our little pets, laid in a large stock of hempseed for food, and for personal attention on the voyage gave the steward two pounds sterling, and otherwise took every precaution that friendship or interest could dictate. Whatever may happen to the birds, we shall ever feel grateful to him for his kindness. From some cause or other, 61 were lost on the passage,

leaving us but 189 for distribution. By the best observers of the habits of quail, it is understood there is a law regulating their breeding. For instance; a section of country or even part of a township that is overstocked, *i. e.* when there are already too many for the supply of food in that section, they will not pair or breed the following season, but will remain in flocks or bevvies. That food supply has great influence on the reproductiveness of both animals and man is a well-established fact. It was therefore decided not to liberate all the birds in one place. They might find plenty of food to their liking in one town but fail to do so in another. Foxes or other enemies might destroy them in one place but not in another, and for the greater security, the more certain perpetuity of our little colony, they were scattered in several of the counties in the eastern part of the State. The most serious objection to the division was that the plumage of the sexes is so nearly alike it was found very difficult to select them in pairs. And here let us pause for a word in explanation. It might be inferred from the foregoing that we claim to have originated and consummated the only plan for stocking this country with European quail. We wish it understood distinctly that we put forth no such claim. We have simply narrated our own griefs and joys — our own failures and final triumphs, not wishing in the slightest degree to detract from others, nor would it become us to attempt to portray the trials and annoyances of others who are much better able to do it for themselves, and yet we would venture a few words in this direction. The Hon. Martin G. Everts, of Rutland, Vt., we understand, had conceived the idea of importing these birds, and had actually moved in the matter as early, or even earlier, than the period at which parties here had begun to agitate or discuss the subject. His letters largely antedate ours, and although at first each acted independently and without the knowledge of the other, later it was known to each that the other was struggling to get the birds out for the purpose of colonizing, and each would cheerfully, if he could, aid the other. It was a most singular circumstance that after years of delay and disappointment, each operating through different agents—he through Consul Owens, and we through Mr. Fisher, without any concert of action whatever—at last our birds should happen to be shipped on board the same vessel and arrive at the same time. And yet such is the fact. Of the 200 birds invoiced to him only three were lost. By skilful management of transportation his birds were delivered to him and liberated a few days before ours were, and if any one is entitled to the credit of first planting in this country the migratory quail of Europe that man is the Hon. Martin G. Everts, of Rutland, Vermont. And now the birds are here what will they do? They have frequently been seen since they were liberated, and it is thought they have mated or paired, which looks well for their future family relations, though we



Limicola — Shore-Birds.

are not certain that any nests or eggs have been discovered. If they breed, will they in this new and strange land, as the winter draws near, with their little families, migrate? If they migrate, will they strike boldly out to sea, thinking they are to cross the Mediterranean and thus perish, or will they follow the coast line or a more inland route to Florida? Will they pass the winter there or cross over to Cuba, and there intermarry with their non-migratory cousins (*Ortyx cabanensis*), and so mix themselves up with their mean relations as to lose their identity and forget to return? Or, again, will they nobly fulfill their mission and sustain the confidence we reposed in them when we brought them out of the land of Egypt? Or, still again, will they forsake their migratory habits and stupidly squat down here in the very jaws of relentless winter, where certain death awaits them? If they once go South to pass the winter and return the following spring our triumph is complete. But will they do this? "*Nous verrons.*" W. HAPGOOD.

Boston, July 28, 1877.

P. S. — Since writing the above, a note from Mr. Everts informs us that the birds in his neighborhood have brought out several large broods, and he is quite sanguine of success. W. H.

RANGE AND ROTARY MOVEMENTS OF SHORE BIRDS. — *Limicolæ*.

[*Forest and Stream.*]

IT was in the month of April, 1868, that we made our debut as a duck shooter on a Western prairie. Born and bred almost within the sound of the breakers on "New England's rock-bound coast," we had been taught to believe that the shore birds — *Limicolæ* — were, with few exceptions, confined to the seaboard, and when we saw large flocks of several species of these birds feeding on the prairies we could scarcely believe our eyes, nor would anything short of a dead specimen in hand satisfy us of our errors. A golden plover (*Charadrius virginicus*, Borck.) was secured and found to be identical in every particular with the golden plover of the Atlantic coast; and, notwithstanding Professor Baird had many years earlier declared their habitat to be "all of North America, and visiting also other continents," we could not somehow seem to realize the fact that they were so abundant at so great a distance from the seashore. Other species were also observed, notably

sickle-billed curlew (*Numenius longirostris*, Wils.), Esquimaux curlew (*Numenius borealis*, Lath.), summer yellow-legs (*Totanus flavipes*, Vieill.), and pectoral sand-pipers (*Tringa pectoralis*, Say.). We endeavored to glean from intelligent gunners of that region some information relating to the habits, food, migrations, etc., of these birds, but our labors in this direction were vain and futile. The fact was patent that no one cared to waste time or ammunition on such "small birds" as plover or curlew when deer, swan, geese, ducks, and their congeners were abundant in every direction. Another very serious obstacle in the way of our inquiries was encountered, viz., synonymy. We found it very difficult to make ourselves understood when undertaking to describe a particular species, so very different are the local names of birds.

Sportsmen, as a general rule, are quick, keen, and intelligent, but not always literary people, and in the absence of scientific terms — some common platform upon which both parties could stand — our progress was very slow and unsatisfactory. We cannot always account for the origin or introduction and retention of such a diversity of common names for our feathered friends. It certainly is a great barrier to the acquisition of knowledge upon these topics. Names that are familiar as household words in one section are entirely unknown in another. It is about as perplexing as when two persons speaking different languages attempt to carry on a conversation. For instance, the first bird we have named above was not known in the West where we were located as a plover at all, but as a "prairie pigeon." The turnstone in Massachusetts is commonly called "chicken bird," but elsewhere "calico back." A pectoral sandpiper in our section is "jack snipe," and in others "krieker," "grass snipe," etc. One often hears in the West, or even on Long Island, the name "Dowitcher," but that cognomen would not be recognized in Massachusetts as referring to red-breasted snipe (*Macrorhamphus griseus*, Leach), but if the bird was called "brown back," he would be instantly acknowledged. A "redbreast" (*Tringa canutus*, Linn.) is variously known as "robin snipe," "grayback" and "knot." The marlin of the West is the marble godwit (*Limosa fedoa*, Ord.) of the East, and so on *ad infinitum*. This unhappy state of affairs should no longer exist. We have monetary, railroad, religious, and other conferences to harmonize conflicting interests or opinions, fix values and establish rules of action. Why not have a national or universal conference to establish a uniform nomenclature for our birds? Possibly the urbane individual who occupies the editorial chair of *Forest and Stream*, and exercises a sort of autocratic influence over the sportsmen of this country, would undertake to bring about this much-needed reform. Whoever shall accomplish this will receive the gratitude of thousands of sportsmen, and his name would go down to posterity as a

benefactor to the race. The past ten or fifteen years has witnessed a vast improvement in our sporting literature and knowledge of birds. The works of Baird, Brewer, Coues, and the rest will ever stand as proud monuments of their labors and successes. Much more is to be done. The field is still open. May we not hope the future will raise up laborers worthy to wear the mantle of their predecessors and to carry forward the work so nobly begun?

We puzzled over this matter of the shore birds for many years, trying to discover some satisfactory theory that would account for their movements and idiosyncracies. Why should certain species divide, one part going up the Valley of the Mississippi and the other *via* the Atlantic coast, to their northern breeding grounds? Why should some numerous species all together follow the former and others the latter route? Again, why do some of them proceed by the one route and return by the other? The inquiry seemed to lead to the conclusion that golden plover, Esquimaux curlew, summer yellow-legs, and a few other species, did take the broad valley of the "Father of Waters" for a highway northward in spring, but that the great mass of the adults did not return by the same road. A few of each species of young, or such as do not breed, may return by the route indicated. Then it was ascertained that the above-named species did not appear on the Atlantic coast in spring-time, but that all of them were abundant in autumn, both old and young. With the birds, as with ourselves, food supply is of the most vital importance. If we study the habits of these birds in relation to their food, we shall find, to some extent, that the species that travel up the Mississippi Valley are of the class that run about on the fields and prairies, and pick up such worms, grubs, and insects as are found on the surface of the ground, while those that follow the seashore feed mostly on such marine worms and insects as lie buried in the moist sand or mud, which must be obtained by plunging in the bill and wrenching the savory morsel from its hiding place. But in order to study carefully the habits, food, and peculiarities of the shore birds, we must be among them, or with them—must seek some locality where they can easily be observed during the season of their migrations—and, if the reader will go with us early in April to the easterly shores of New England, say to Cape Cod, the most prominent point on the whole coast, and the one where most of the migrants that follow the coast line must show themselves, we will take our stand there and "see what we shall see" of these birds as they pass along. Of the swimming birds (*Natatores*), and the other orders, we have at present nothing to do, nor shall we speak of such waders (*Grallatores*) as are not considered worthy the attention of sportsmen, or, in other words, our remarks will refer only to such of the waders as visit the seashore, and will add something to our supply of food.

The winter residents, the snow buntings (*Emberiza nivalis*, Linn.), and the shore larks (*Alauda alpestris*, Foster), have barely bid adieu to the land of their sojourn and set out for their more northern homes, when the spring season is ushered in by the soft plaintive note of the piping plover (*Ægialitis melodus*, Cab.) and the shrill tones of the ring-neck (*Ægialitis semipalmatus*, Cab.). The former is a summer resident, and rears its young within the doleful sound of the fog horn on Pollock Rip. Possibly the latter may have bred here in Colonial times, but rarely, if at all, in later years. They do not seem to be as gregarious in spring as most of the other shore birds, nor is either species very numerous. They lead an industrious life, running about upon the dry sand more than most of this order, and seem to feed on sand fleas and such other insects as they find there. By the middle of April, in a forward season, will be heard the peculiarly curved and inspiring triple note of the winter yellow-leg (*Totanus melanoleucus*, Vieill.), and if we take a stroll down over the low marshes, we shall be likely to see a solitary individual or small flock feeding on the little minnows that are so numerous along the ditches and marshy inlets at high tide. Sometimes they resort to the sand flats, but do not seem to pick up any food there; nor is this their usual feeding ground. They breed pretty much all over the country, and are common in winter as far north as the Carolinas.

Another early visitant is the red-backed sandpiper or winter snipe (*Tringa alpina* var. *americana*, Cass.). Not numerous in spring, but quite so in fall. They are abundant at Lake Ontario and further west about the middle of May, and will be found all winter in Virginia, at Currituck Sound, and points further south, where they are regarded as winter residents. They feed on the flats and around the lake shores, much the same as do sanderlings and other members of the group. In the Hebrides they mix with the golden plover and are called "plover's pages."

About the 10th of May the least sandpiper (*Tringa pusilla*, Wils.) comes gliding along, trilling its cheerful, gleesome notes. There are two — possibly three — species or varieties of these graceful little creatures, commonly called "peeps." The above species is designated as a "marsh peep," has olive or yellow bill and feet, and feeds around little pools on the marshes, or on mud patches. The other species, "sand peep" (*Tringa semipalmata*, Wils.), is larger, lighter color, and more gregarious than his little cousin of the marshes; has black feet and bill, feeds on the sand flats and spits, though they sometimes go on to the marshes as do the others on to the sand flats. They retire at high tide with the other shore birds to the high beaches for safety or rest, but return as soon as the tide ebbs sufficiently to allow them to feed. They are very industrious, running about, punching their bills into the sand in search of food, devouring only the choicest specimens of worms or minute

mollusks, always in a hurry, and by the 1st of June scarcely any will be seen in this vicinity.

The sanderling (*Calidris arenaria*, Ill.) is another numerous species, which arrives about the same time of the preceding. They are quite gregarious, feeding along the edges of tide-water much the same as the peeps, and exhibiting about the same nervous energy in searching for food.

By May 20th we shall begin to hear the dual whistling note of the red-breasted sandpiper (*Tringa canutus*, Linn.), which is hailed with delight by such gunners as enjoy slaughtering them at this season of the year. Usually they are in large flocks hurrying along, stopping but a few days to feed and rest. Nor will many be seen after the 1st or 5th of June. They have a *penchant* for "horsefoot" eggs, and display considerable ingenuity in discovering these delicate *morceaux*, as they lie buried in the sand. When any particular spot is suspected, they commence scratching *a la* hen, and poking out the eggs with their bills. Turnstones seem as well to enjoy the rich repast, often joining in the search, and, when found, a free fight ensues to see who shall possess the prize. *Canutus* also feeds on the insects, fish-spawn, and other glutinous substances found at low tide attached to eel grass and other aquatic plants. It is presumed they go very far north to breed, as they are abundant all the way from the Great Lakes to Cape Breton and the Magdalen Islands, or more to the eastward than most of the shore birds. The adult males begin to return about the 26th of July, followed by the females, and still later by the young, who do not all retire before the forepart of October.

Streptilas interpres, Ill., with as many aliases as a pickpocket, is still a very clever little fellow, but hardly belongs to any family. They arrive about the 15th of May, not in large flocks, but singly or in groups of three or four individuals, feeding along the edge of the tide, or diligently turning over small stones or pebbles, exploring every nook and corner to find any tiny crab, flea, or worm that may lie secreted there. They are not particularly shy birds, and as they decoy well, are easily killed from blinds or stands, though their call note is ever so hard to imitate. Early in August they come straggling along back, feeding much as in spring, nor do they ever go on to the marshes or fields, except when driven by wind or tide.

The black-breasted plover — beetle-head (*Squatarola helvetica*, Cuv.) is the largest of the plover family. The date fixed for their arrival in some sportsmen's calendar is May 16, though in a favorable season they appear a few days earlier. Their round, full note is the "sportsmen's joy," though we have for years protested against the slaughter of these noble birds just as they are on the verge of the breeding season. Every true sportsman must feel in autumn at what a fearful cost he gets a few days' shooting in spring. Every year the "bay birds" are getting

scarcer and scarcer, until it is even now almost impossible to make a respectable "bag." One gets hardly enough to call it sport. Legislative authority has been invoked, but very little wisdom has been exhibited by that august body in framing laws to protect these birds. Often has a blush mantled our cheeks, as we have been reminded of the stupidity of our legislatures in making it a crime to kill the least of the shore birds, a peep, while any pot-hunter may slaughter blackbreasts, redbreasts, chicken-birds, winter yellow-legs, and Wilson's snipe to his heart's content, without fear of molestation, all through the spring migrations!

At this season of the year all of the order are socially inclined, as it is their wooing and pairing season, when they are often in large flocks, easily decoyed, and then the serried columns are cut down; nay, slaughtered by thousands, ruthlessly, by hands whose love of greed has conquered their better judgment. It requires no prophet to come and tell us that if we destroy the birds in spring time just as they are about to lay their eggs, they will not return with their offspring in the fall. Beetle-heads do not go on to the fields or pastures, but keep down on the beach or sand flats, where they find an abundance of long, depressed worms, with many legs, upon which they feed. They are, as their food would indicate, more of a shore than inland bird, though very likely a few may wander away as far west as Iowa. The plovers, in common with the other shore birds, belong to the class called *præcoces*, i. e. run about in search of food as soon as hatched and, therefore, require much less attention from their parents than do *Altrices*. The paternal relative reposing great confidence in the energy and skill of his spouse to protect and nurse the callow brood, literally deserts his home and family, and wanders away back, the wretch, possibly to fall a victim to some breech-loader on Cape Cod at the very spot where, in spring, he was observed so attentive to his youthful bride on their northern tour.

The willet or humility (*Symphemia semipalmata*, Hart.) arrives, often paired, toward the end of May; not abundant. Breeds in this latitude and even much further south. They are scattered over the western States down to the Gulf of Mexico and the West India Islands, where many of them pass the winter. They go on to the marshes at high tide, but feed along the edge of the water on minnows, crabs, and marine insects. More of an inland bird, frequenting wet places on the prairies and around pond holes. Not regarded of much value for food. Occasionally we shall see marbled godwit (*Limosa fedoa*, Ord.) strolling about on the sand or mud flats, plunging their long, stout bills in up to their eyes in search of small worms that are teeming there in great variety. It is alleged that they devour small fish and fiddler crabs. They do not go on to upland fields, but at high tide retire with their congeners to the sand dunes. Abundant in the neighborhood of Oregon

Inlet, and further west in summer. Quiet in their manners, not flying about as much as some of the other waders. Were formerly quite plentiful in New England, but for the last decade have been scarce. The other godwit (*Limosa Hudsonica*, Swain.), better known here as "spot rump," is very rare in spring; has much the same manner and habits as the preceding, but is more likely to be caught out in an easterly storm, and driven on to our coast with golden plover, than his stalwart relative, *Limosa fedoa*, which would seem to indicate an eastern or Atlantic route for their southern migrations.

The vernal season will scarcely bring us acquaintance with sickle-billed curlew (*Numenius longirostris*, Wils.), though a straggler may occasionally be seen. These birds hardly go as far east as the Magdalen Islands or Labrador, come on to our coast in small flocks in the fall, and linger about the high beaches, dry marshes, and along the windrows of seaweed which have been washed up by the tide, where they gormandize on black crickets and flies which they are very expert in capturing. They are said to roost at night on these heaps of seaweed. They sometimes betake themselves to the sand flats where they occasionally indulge in a stray minnow, paltry crab, or juvenile insect. Well distributed over the continent, they are believed to breed as far south as Virginia. They are plenty all winter on Savannah River, and are there called "fish ducks" by the natives, but are not esteemed of value for table use. They feed there more on the marshes, and retire to adjacent islands to roost. Being heavy, clumsy creatures, they are, many of them, presumed to pass the winter within the territorial limits of the United States.

Toward the end of May a few short billed or jack curlew (*Numenius Hudsonicus*, Lath.) may be seen, like their congeneric relative with the long, decurved rostrum, running about on the high beach, picking up black crickets, small snails, and crabs. Both species have been scarce for many years.

Of the snipe family we have a beautiful representative in (*Macrorhamphus griseus*, Leach). It is not numerous in spring, but is quite so in summer, and easily bagged. They are not here generally called red-breasted snipe, but "brown backs." They stick their long bills into the mud or sand flats presumably to frighten out the insects and worms that lie burrowed there, so that they may be easily captured. Very likely their sense of smell is so acute that they are able to strike at once their prey. Their sojourn to their breeding ground is very brief, scarcely more than six weeks. The adult males begin to return in considerable numbers about the 10th or 15th of July, and by the end of August, both young and old have winged their way toward equatorial regions.

There is another beautiful plump little bird (*Tringa maculata*, Vieill.) well-known on our coast in summer and autumn under various cogno-

mens, as "jack snipe," "krieker," "grass bird," etc., but they are rarely, if ever, seen in the spring. The advancing columns occupy the broad Valley of the Mississippi, especially that portion of it lying nearest to sunset. As this interesting species is not a spring visitant at Cape Cod, it hardly comes within the scope of these notes, and yet we cannot refrain from a passing remark, particularly as there seems to be a wide discrepancy of opinion in relation to it. The best observers, with whom we have come in contact, declare there are two distinct species or varieties, though none of the books recognize two. One is ever smaller, more delicate, and produces a finer, softer, gentler note than the other, which is more robust and utters a strong, shrill, trilling, whistling note. A casual observer would, most likely, pronounce them old and young; but there is such constant divergence as to preclude the possibility of harmony in one species. The habits of the two species are quite similar. Their usual place of abode is on the bare spots or amidst the short grass or mossy places on the marshes, where they seem to feed on flies, insects, and mollusks, and become very fat, so much so that they are often called "fat birds." They rarely go on to the sand flats or pastures, nor do they seem to be as sensitive to cold as some of the shore birds, and although they begin to be seen as early as the 20th of July, they do not all bid farewell to these friendly feeding grounds till into November. They are abundant in Chile and other parts of South America.

There are a few other species represented at this point, such as buff-breasted sandpiper (*Tringa rufescens*, Cab.), curlew sandpiper (*Tringa subarquata*, Temm.), Bonaparte's sandpiper (*Tringa Bonapartii*, Schleg.), stilt sandpiper (*Micropolama himantopus*, Baird), purple sandpiper (*Tringa maritima*, Brunn.), and possibly a few others, including two or three of the phalaropes, but none of these are in such numbers as to be attractive to sportsmen or receive any special notice in this connection. It will also be observed we have made no mention of golden plover, Esquimaux curlew or summer yellow-legs (*Totanus flavipes*, Bon.), simply because they are not constant visitants to our shores in spring, though the latter does appear here exceptionally. Mr. C., a very keen observer of the habits of birds, informs us that during a period of seventy-five years himself and father had been in the field, they had seen only three summer yellow-legs and but two golden plover in spring. Mr. B., who has been for forty years a gunner on this coast, has seen but one golden plover at this season.

But let us step over to the Mississippi Valley and take a seat beside our intelligent friend and naturalist, Dr. N., of Fort Dodge, Iowa, and listen to his discourse, and we shall discover quite a different state of things. He will inform us that early in spring sickle-billed curlew and marbled godwits arrive paired, breed in the neighborhood, and disappear in July, or as early as the young are fledged and can take care of them-

selves, and are seen no more till the following spring. Undoubtedly portions of both species go to much more northern breeding grounds. The offspring of the previous year arrive a little later than the adults, in flocks, and remain so all summer, as they do not propagate till the second year. The young return by the same road they came. The curlew feed on dry plain or prairie land, while the godwits betake themselves to the fens or boggy places, where they can force their long, stout bills into the soft mud for worms, after the manner of woodcock. Willet arrive singly or in small groups. Not abundant. Breed. The Hudsonian godwits come along in large flocks, sojourn for a brief period, and then push on further north to breed, nor are they seen again till the next year. Killdeer (*Ægialitis vociferus*, Cass.), called here "dotterel," are abundant summer residents—in fact, they breed pretty generally over the continent. The little sandpiper (*Tringa minutilla*, Vieill.) is also a summer resident and breeds. The white-rumped sandpiper (*T. Bonapartii*) is quite common, breeds here as well as further north, and returns with the two preceding. There are two of the dowitchers (*M. griseus*, Leach, and *M. scolopaceus*, Law.). Both appear in closely compacted flocks in May, tarry but a short time, when they are drawn to their northern and more secluded nesting places. The first named make their return trip mostly via the Atlantic coast, while the last named return by the same route they advanced. From the 1st to the 10th of May, just as the young and tender grass begins to grow, one may see immense flocks of golden plover sweeping along like an invading army. They are attracted to newly burned prairie lands, which seem to furnish an abundance of little hard worms upon which they feed. They also frequent the newly ploughed fields or those just sowed with wheat. They are less numerous now than they were forty years ago, when, as we are informed, the farmers in many places believed they devoured a great part of the seed wheat, and poisonous grains were scattered for the purpose of destroying them. As the birds do not belong to the gizzard tribe—Gallinæ—we doubt if the allegation can be sustained. They probably go to the freshly upturned fields in quest of larvæ and grubs that are injurious to the wheat crop, and are really friends and co-workers with the farmer, as are most of the feathered tribes, rather than his enemies. They do not, however, tarry many days, but proceed to their extreme boreal breeding grounds, nor do they, except a few youngsters—"pale bellies"—return by the valley route. Accompanying and mingling freely with the golden plover are the Esquimaux curlew, or dough-birds, in great numbers. Their habits are very similar to those of their co-migrants, but they do not get as fat. Still they are slaughtered by thousands, barreled and shipped to Eastern markets. A few only of the young return.

Upland plover (*Actiturus bartramius*, Bon.) come paired, breed, and retire early. In New England they rear their young on the grassy slopes

of high hills, where they remain till the middle of July, when they retreat to the river bottoms, intervalles, or dry salt marshes and plains, where they feed on grasshoppers and crickets till about the 15th of August, when they silently depart. Their line of flight is not confined to the seaboard, and both old and young of this species travel in company. They are a very shy bird, as any one who has attempted to hunt them will vouch, taxing his utmost skill, and even then will most likely defeat the object of his ambition. One of the most successful sportsmen and best shots in this section, Mr. T., informs us — and we insert this bit of secrecy here as a *douceur* to our disappointed brethren who have tried in vain to circumvent one of these wary creatures — that he hunts them “down wind,” and as soon as one rises on his wing, he (T.) drops close to the ground. The bird’s “bump” of curiosity is developed about equal to a black duck’s, and not seeing any one there apparently imagines he has been duped, or, as we say, “fooled”; and not being willing to be laughed at by his fellows, who are feeding undisturbed over the fields, he approaches the spot from whence came his “scare,” and as he comes “quiddling” along, trilling his alarm note, when in the right place, the gun is seized and in a trice the victim falls nearly at the feet of the gunner. He instantly drops again and remains quiescent till the birds have recovered from their fright, when he proceeds as before. On one occasion he discovered seventeen of these birds, in a pasture of only a few acres on a hill, and in less than two hours, in this way, retreating and working the ground over several times, he killed the entire seventeen!

Winter yellow-legs appear in moderate quantities, nest here, and further north, and return. Summer yellow-legs (*Totanus flavipes*, Bon.), also arrive early in considerable numbers, but push on further north as soon as the season will permit. Their southern journey is mostly by some other and more easterly route. The red-backed sandpiper *T. alpina*, better known here as “dunlin,” is a regular visitant, though not in large numbers; breeds further north. The little solitary sandpiper, “tip up,” is common here as in most other parts of the country. Beetle-headed plover, red-breasted sandpiper, sanderlings, and jack curlew, although occasional visitants in this locality, are not as abundant as they are further east. We are inclined to the opinion that most of these birds that pass down the Valley of the Mississippi, being either immature or heavy flyers, as for instance, sickle-billed curlew and the godwits, spend the winter in the Gulf States, Mexico, or Central America.

It must be apparent to the reader, from the foregoing, that certain species of shore birds pass up the Mississippi Valley in spring, but do not return by that broad highway. It will moreover be seen that the species that do not return by that road are abundant on the Atlantic coast in autumn. If these premises hold, the conclusion is inevitable, that they go very far north to breed, swing over to the eastern shores.

where they recuperate, and then proceed on their southern journey. We propose, however, to introduce some testimony in support of this hypothesis. There is, to the northward of the Great Lakes and to the eastward of the Rocky Mountain Range, a vast, unexplored territory, within whose boundaries are mountains, valleys, prairies, and marshes. Nestling away in the quiet bosom of the mountains, or sleeping gently in the valleys, are many lakes and ponds, sources of numerous rivers, possible highways for future commerce. Thither for countless ages the feathered migrants have wandered in search of that solitude, that entire immunity from dangerous contact with man, not accorded them in later years along our frontiers. Here, too, must be found abundance of food suited to the wants of both old and young. Possibly this may have something to do with their line of flight. If it should be found that this region produced food peculiarly adapted to their tastes, they would very likely take the shorter route *via* Mississippi Valley to reach it, rather than travel away round the Atlantic coast, Labrador, etc., and moreover it is well known that most of the shore birds resort to fresh-water lakes and marshes to rear their young. That they do populate this whole region, reaching the Arctic shores in large numbers, is attested by the explorers who have visited that inhospitable country. For many years naturalists have recognized these birds as belonging to Arctic fauna. In July, 1771, near the mouth of Coppermine River, Hearne writes: "In the pools saw swan and geese in a moulting state, and on the marshes some curlew and plovers." Alexander Fisher, in giving an account of Parry's first voyage, 1819-20, saw at Baffin's Bay, "red phalarope and ring plover," and at Winter Harbor, latitude 74.47, longitude 110.48, "shot a golden plover," and July 16, he adds: "A few ptarmigan, plover, sanderlings, and snow buntings were all the land birds that were seen." Again, at the Melville Islands, June 12, "saw several golden plover." Sir J. Richardson, while at Wolloston Land, wrote as follows: "On the first of June, bees, sandpipers, long-tailed ducks, caccaweas, eiders, and king ducks and northern divers were seen." Again, May 15: "The yellow warblers feed on the alpine arbutus, as did likewise the golden plover, whose stomachs also contained the juicy fruit of the *Empetrum nigrum*. The Eskimo curlew at this time feed on large ants." McClure, while the "Investigator" was packed in the ice at Prince of Wales Straits, latitude 70 degrees, after making several excursions reported the following: "The plover and phalaropes and buntings here rear their young untroubled by man around the margins of petty lakes." Dr. Kane speaks of seeing snipe at Renssalaer Bay, June 16, 1851, also at Cornwallis Island, September 4, 1850. Dr. Hayes saw the same species at Port Foulke, June 8, 1861. Mr. C. B. Cory, author of the charming little volume, entitled "A Naturalist in the Magdalen Islands," informs us he has the eggs of the the golden plover taken at the northern extremity of Hudsons Bay, and that they are common there.

The above references will, we think, be sufficient to satisfy the average mind that the birds do reach very high latitudes in considerable numbers, and that they breed there. The enervating duty of nidifying, laying, incubating, and rendering unto the juvenile specimens such brief care and protection as the mothers of *precoces* might be expected to bestow, seems to generate a desire for a journey to some fashionable watering-place. Possibly the food, they find so abundant earlier around the lakes or marshes, now gives out, or their tastes change and they hanker after marine worms, or the berries of the coast, and they set out upon the journey to Baffin's Bay, Smith's Sound, or Labrador, where they again regale themselves in the fresh bracing air of that isolated region. There are hundreds of miles, up and down the coast of Labrador, of low plain lands, which produce great quantities of berry-bearing shrubs. Some of these berries are not unlike our blueberries, only larger. They are called by the natives "gallou berries," and the birds that feed on them "gallou birds," probably a corruption of curlew. The berries are also called "rotten apples." Upon these berries the Esquimaux curlew and dough-birds feed. Dr. Coues, in his observations in Labrador, in 1860, says of these birds: "Their food consists almost entirely of the cowberry (*Empetrum nigrum*), which grows on the hill-sides in astonishing profusion. It is also called the 'bear berry' and 'curlew berry.' It is a small berry, of a deep purple color, almost black, growing upon a procumbent-running kind of heath, the foliage of which has a peculiar moss-like appearance. This is their principal and favorite food, and the whole intestines, the vent, the legs, the bill, throat, and even the plumage, are more or less stained with the deep purple juice. They are also very fond of a species of small snail that adheres to the rocks in immense quantities, to procure which they frequent the land-washes at low tide." The birds as far south as Cape Cod, when shot, still have the anal and tibial feathers discolored by the excrements. We are informed by shipmasters and fishermen, who have often visited the coast of Labrador, that the birds come stringing along down over the mountains and hills on to the plains in myriads to feed on these berries. There are no towns away up on the coast, but a few scattered Esquimaux huts, where the hardy fishermen go ashore to cure their fish, and it is during these visits that the observations are made. The old birds, after resting awhile, move on to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, Magdalen Islands, Newfoundland, and Nova Scotia, and thence southward, to give place to the young that must soon follow. Mr. Cory reports "young dough-birds are due here, Magdalen Islands, about 8th September; young golden plover come about 20th September."

A friend at Newfoundland writes: "Snipe, sanderlings, and yellow-legs are plenty—the latter breed." Thinks the Esquimaux curlew breed at Labrador. They are so plenty the fishermen kill them and salt

them up in barrels. They arrive at Labrador before they reach Newfoundland in millions, so that they darken the sky as they rise. Large flocks of sanderlings and grass-birds arrive late in the fall. He believes the birds go to Prince Edward Island, and thence to South America.

Another good authority remarks as follows: "At the Magdalen Islands millions of golden plover and dough-birds come every year, in August and September. They feed on the uplands, and go on to the high beach at night to roost. So plenty are they that on a dark night one with a lantern and stick may kill bushels of them." The same party reports seeing, in 1864, as late as October, on the coast from Chediac to Dalhousie, immense numbers of these birds. Mr. E., an intelligent merchant of Boston, informs us he has visited Prince Edward Island for nine consecutive years, and has failed but twice to get good shooting. They have a "flight" of birds there on an east wind just the same as at Cape Cod. Is of the opinion that birds feeding in a certain field this year unmolested will return the next year to the same field. In one day he shot green plover, Esquimaux curlew, and summer yellow-legs in a field where, as he alleges, they came to feed on herds-grass seed. Many of the birds reach the Bay of Fundy by crossing the narrow belt of land from Straits of Northumberland.

If the birds strike boldly out to sea from Nova Scotia in a southerly direction, as it is very clear they do, it would carry them to the Lesser Antilles. Now, it is settled beyond a peradventure, that they do have a "flight" there just the same as at Newfoundland and Cape Cod. From the Barbadoes, the most windward of the Windward Islands, we have the most positive assurance of a "flight." One of the memorable events recorded in the almanac of the island is: "September 12, 1846, great flight of plovers." The United States Consul at that place writes us in reference to this matter, October 29, 1878: "By all accounts the island was covered with them. They were killed in the streets with sticks." The following from a reliable source is so clear and pertinent we venture to quote entire: "I have seen none of the birds myself, only what we call grass-birds, but by all accounts they come here the last of August and first of September till October, a few, *but at no other time of the year*. My idea is that they take a due south course from Newfoundland and Nova Scotia. When they go back in the spring the trade winds are strong from northeast, and they are blown more to the westward, and strike Georgia and the Carolinas, and so make their way north to go over it again." Further on he remarks: "I have seen some black-breasted plover and yellow-legs. They are very tired when they arrive here; so tired sometimes, they can't stand up." Again, he writes, as if to corroborate his previous statement that they take a "'bee line' for the West Indies. I was coming home (to Boston) from Europe one voyage and passed large flocks 300 miles from land, going south, in September."

Captain —— informs our friend E. that one autumn he saw thousands of plover in the Gulf Stream, nearly 500 miles from land, skipping about and lighting in the water and on accumulated seaweed and other vegetable matter. He is quite sure the birds go by this route to South America. Other shipmasters have made similar statements. It must, however, be understood that when these people who are not naturalists speak of "plover," they are liable to refer to any of the marsh or shore birds. In order to make it more clear that most of the shore birds do visit the Barbadoes, we insert the following extract from the History of the Island, kindly furnished us by Captain P., the Consul at that place: "The number of indigenous species (of birds) do not amount to fifteen. About forty species and varieties arrive toward the end of August, and merely alight on their passage to some more distant land.

. . . If during this period a southerly wind and rain prevails, they alight, whereas fine weather tempts them to continue their progress.

. . . The greater part are then seen to fly very high, and to keep their course direct to the east. . . . The black-breasted plover

(*C. Virginicus*) is the most numerous. The male appears about the 25th of August, and the female (young?) which is called in Barbadoes the 'white-breast plover,' after the flight of the male has ceased, about the middle of September." Here is a partial list of the migrants that come to the islands: "*Squatarola helvetica*, Linn.; *C. Virginicus*, Borck.; *C. semipalmatus*, Kaup.; *Strepsilas interpres*, Linn.; *Numenius Hudsonicus*, Lath.; *Numenius borealis*, Gml.; *Totanus flavipes*, Gml.; *Totanus chloropygius*, Vieill.; *Tringoides macularius*, Gray; *Tringa bartramia*, Wils.; *Tringa canutus*, Linn.; *Tringa pectoralis*, Say; *Tringa pusilla*, Wils.; *Macrorhamphus griseus*, Leach; *Gallinago Wilsoni*, Bon."

On departing from the Windward Islands the birds take an easterly direction, which would, if persisted in, carry them to the coast of Africa—in fact, it is a prevailing opinion among the inhabitants that the birds do go to that continent, nor do we presume the distance would be an insurmountable barrier. Other considerations oppose the conjecture. They would be likely there to meet allied European species and fraternize with them, and either be carried there or bring back those they met, and in course of time lose their identity; nor is any such return flight ever witnessed. The reason of their taking an easterly course in setting out upon the long voyage is, probably, to overcome drift of the "trade winds." If they are to reach Guiana, or even pass Cape St. Rogue, a distance of 2,000 miles, with a quartering current of fifteen knots on setting out, they must start up into the wind or they will impinge the continent far to the westward of their objective point. Any one who has ever seen a skilful oarsman cross a rapid stream must have observed that he always heads his boat up stream in starting, or he would reach the

opposite shore far below the place intended. But the birds, in their migrations, are not circumscribed in such narrow limits as the Lesser Antilles. Their range embraces nearly the whole of the West India Islands. A letter from C. W. H., of Turk's Island, is of such general interest that we make from it a very liberal extract: "Golden plover, sometimes in large numbers, a few upland plover and curlew also arrive here from the north regularly about the end of August or 1st of September, and remain with us generally from four to six weeks, although a few stragglers stop a little longer. If these latter happen to be golden plover, after a short time they lose their yellow and pretty-marked dark-mottled plumage, and don a gray suit of feathers, looking like quite a different bird from what they did when they first arrived here, and are then sometimes called 'gray plover.' These birds go south from us, and they evidently pursue some other route going north, as we never see them taking flight in that direction. I have often heard old sea captains remark that they saw flocks of these birds in the autumn going south, but never in a single instance have they met them going north at any time of year."

Mr. C. B. Cory, in "Birds of the Bahama Islands," gives a similar list to that of the Barbadoes, but under somewhat different synonyms. He does not, however, recognize the godwits, curlew, *Tringa bartramia*, or *Tringa canutus*, as visitants of the Bahamas, nor are the former found in the Barbadoes catalogue. The godwits and sickle-billed curlew are rather clumsy flying birds, and it is possible very few reach these remote islands, but *Tringa bartramia* (Wils.), *Tringa cauntus*, and *Numenius borealis* are among the migrants whose "range" is the widest of all the shore birds, and we cannot account for their non-observance on any other ground than by supposing that at the time of his arrival, late in December, these birds had mostly departed south. He had to rely on the authority of Dr. Bryant, Mr. Moore and others, for information of these birds during their migrating season, September and October. His winter observations lead him to believe that a few of several species each pass the winter on those lovely islands. He does not, however, seem to find any of them abundant at that season, except, the two least sandpipers, nor do they, to any extent, remain on the islands to breed in summer. As a rule, they all go north to breed, and they also go further south to pass the winter. A straggler may be occasionally found in winter, even as far north as New England, but this is an exception to the general rule. Their return trip in spring is very far to the westward of these islands, and, of course, would not be observed at that season.

Mr. F. A. Ober, in his admirable work, entitled "Camps in the Caribees," enumerates seventeen species of these waders as "birds of the Lesser Antilles," all of which come from the United States. He does not seem to have met either of the godwits, *Tringa canutus*, *M.*

griseus, or *Numenius borealis*. Why he did not meet with them is a marvel, especially the last named, which elsewhere travels in company with *C. Virginicus*, and is recognized by other authorities as a visitant to adjacent islands. Possibly at the period of their passage he was in the mountains securing some rarer specimens of that region. But most of the *Limicolæ* do reach these islands, a part of them coming in a "bee line" from Newfoundland, and a part coasting along down to the Carolinas, dropping off on the road as inclination or strength might dictate, and striking out southeast till they reach the Windward Islands, where again they join the columns from the north. It would not be at variance with the facts herein collated to suppose that the birds that set out upon the lonely journey from Newfoundland or Nova Scotia would pass to the eastward of the Bermudas while those that pursue the coast line, if caught out in a westerly gale, would be blown on to that group. A letter from a reliable gentleman (W. W. D.), residing on one of the Bermudas, informs us "the plover and curlew, before the country was so broken up for agricultural purposes, were quite plenty in large flocks about the marshes and valleys, but now they are quite scarce. Generally make their appearance about September and October. They always show themselves after a strong westerly gale." He also incloses Lieutenant Dennison's list of 179 species of birds that visit the islands. The list is very complete and covers about all the migratory waders that visit the east coast of North America and West Indies, except winter yellow-legs, sickle-billed curlew and great marbled godwits. We would like now to take the reader back to Cape Cod, if he has not already had Cape Cod *ad nauseam*, and see what effect an easterly storm has on the birds there. If for three or four days during the flight period there happens to be a strong northeast wind, attended by considerable rainfall or fog, we are almost sure to get a "flight" of birds. Possibly we could not better illustrate this than by the recital of an instance that occurred under our own observation. On the 29th of August, 1863, we made a trip to Chatham, Cape Cod, for the purpose of enjoying several days' plover shooting. The weather was fine, with a westerly wind, and birds very scarce—in fact, the outlook for shooting was gloomy in the extreme. In a couple of days, however, the wind hauled to the eastward and blew fresh, attended by a dense thick fog and considerable rain. Toward evening of the 3d of September, the deflected line of golden plover and Esquimaux curlew struck the shore and were at once driven to the fields or pastures. A few gunners happened to be there, and seventy-seven of the birds were bagged. All night long the birds could be heard crying and calling to each other for help. There were some eight or ten gunners stopping at the same house, and of course there was a great deal of excitement and confusion getting ready for the morrow's slaughter. Long before the golden light had tinged the eastern horizon

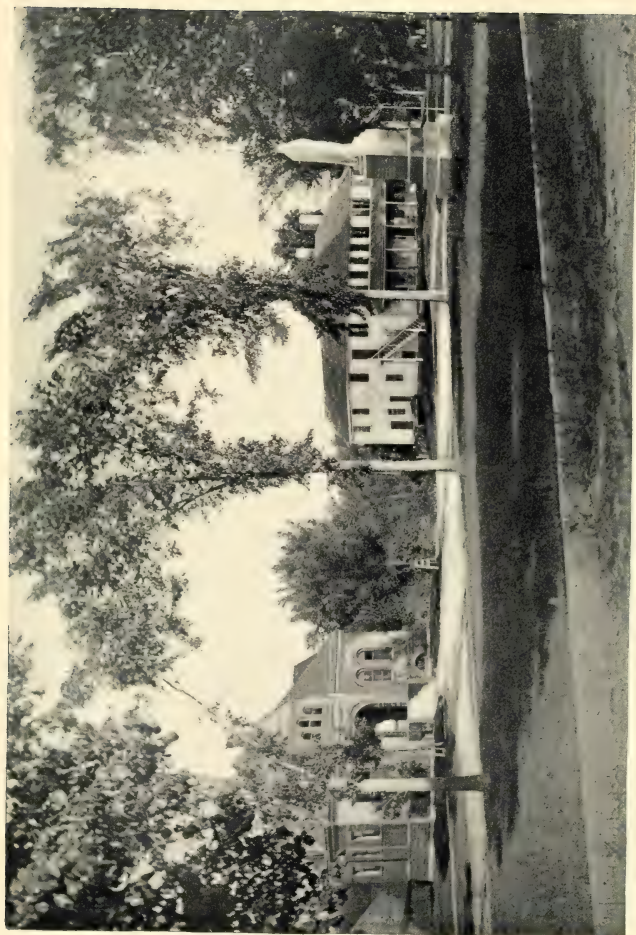
the next morning, breakfast was dispatched, lunch baskets packed, ammunition snugly bestowed—there were no breech-loaders then—teams were at the door ready to take and distribute the parties in the various fields from one to four miles distant. Quite early the birds came rushing along in the wildest confusion, but paid very little attention to the decoys or call notes. Those that did alight seemed perfectly bewildered and stared about as much as to say, "Where are we?" "What has happened?" Flock after flock went rushing along, pellmell, as best they could in a gale of wind, till night fortunately overtook the weary birds and their pursuers. The parties drove back to the house one after the other, and spread out the contents of their "bags" upon the floor—281 golden plover and Esquimaux curlew, together with a few beetle heads! It was a grand sight! Of course there was some pretty tall talking done on that memorable night. We would not vouch for the truth of all the stories that were told. A slight deviation, a little—just a little—exaggeration upon such an occasion is pardonable. There was about as little sleeping done in that house that night as was ever done in a house of its size. Well, teams had been ordered for the next day (September 5th), with every prospect of favorable results, when, lo! the wind had shifted to the northwest! It was a cool, crisp, bracing morning, and scarcely a bird to be seen anywhere. This little narrative will show how dependent we are at this point upon an easterly storm for golden plover and curlew shooting. It so happens that for years there will not be at the proper time a storm sufficient to throw the birds on to the land, and, of course, there will be no shooting during those years. In this instance, had the birds not been on the wing to the eastward of Cape Cod, they would not have been blown on to the land by a wind from that quarter. A change during the night enabled them to escape "westlin winds and slaughtering guns," nor did they wait for daylight or lunch. On departing they take a southeasterly course evidently to get back on to their line of travel as soon as possible. A "flight" of birds is liable to occur anywhere up and down the coast during the migrating season, when the wind and other conditions are favorable. Mr. S., afterward, "His Honor, the Mayor" of Portland, writes October, 1878: "There was the most immense flight of golden plover and Esquimaux curlew on a Sunday, the last of August, I ever knew on the coast, during a sudden storm, but a northwester following closely, they all disappeared." The same stories are told at Currituck Sound and other points along the coast. If then the line of flight of these birds is due south from Newfoundland for a period of six weeks, and if during that time an easterly gale prevails, the results will be as we have stated. Several trustworthy fishermen, who are excellent sportsmen as well, and who have often been cod-fishing off George's Banks, seventy miles east of Cape Cod, inform us they have frequently seen golden plover and

dough-birds there in large flocks, always mixed up together, going south, and for weeks, when not too foggy, there was scarcely a moment when one or more flocks were not visible. Captain B. wrote us from Cienfuegos, June 23d: "On the passage (from Boston) May 27th, forty miles southeast from Nantucket, I saw, distant from the ship not over 120 yards, eight plover swimming very gracefully on the water. They took wing and shifted a few hundred yards further to the westward." He gives a very interesting account of the natural accumulation of marine vegetables in the eddies at sea, and thinks the birds stop to rest and feed on tiny crabs and other marine animals, myriads of which make their homes in these bunches of seaweed. Again we quote from a letter of September 11, 1879: "August 12, sixty-seven miles southeast of Nantucket, I saw quite a large number of migratory birds." . . . "I saw no large birds on the wing, but I passed several flocks of them sitting on the water, and either feeding or bathing. There were at least three kinds." We have cited the above very reliable authorities to prove that if these birds get weary on the long voyage of over 2,000 miles, from Newfoundland to the West Indies, they can safely stop anywhere to rest as they are graceful swimmers.

We shall now attempt, very briefly, to follow our beautiful little winged wayfarers on their voyage to South America. The data on hand, however, are few and quite incomplete, and we have had to patch them out and fill up gaps and interspaces as best we could. We hardly know how to express to the reader intelligently the great difficulty of obtaining from any point of interest in South America the most meagre information in relation to these birds. We have from several correspondents in various localities the most positive assurance that they know nothing at all about the birds, nor can they obtain from those around them any items of interest upon the subject. None of the books that have fallen under our notice give any detailed account of the migratory shore birds that visit the continent. From some books of travel, special papers read before certain societies, incidental remarks here and there, and from our own correspondents, we have been able to glean such information as to warrant the belief that these birds not only reach the continent in immense numbers, but that they cross the equator and pass as far south as Patagonia or Terra del Fuego. This theory is, however, pretty conjectural and liable to great modification by further investigations. The evidence to sustain it is not as ample as that we had the satisfaction of presenting in support of the theory that the breeding grounds of these birds embrace even polar regions, but by grouping and cementing the few scattered links, we trust the chain is strong enough to sustain at least a portion of its own weight.

We know, then, very well, that these birds *en masse* do leave the West India Islands in September and October. But where do they go? Not northward, certainly, at this season of the year. We have, however, the most reliable testimony that they are very abundant in Guiana about the same time of their departure from the Antilles. Our friend, Captain B., who is an intelligent gentleman, as well as an enthusiastic sportsman, was at Demerara with his ship about the end of September, 1877. While lying there his friends invited him to participate in a plover shooting excursion. In fact, he had several days of the grandest sport in this line he has ever witnessed. Another voyage was made the next year to the same place, but he arrived six weeks later expecting to enjoy a repetition of the previous year's sport. He went to his friend and asked him if he could get a few days' shooting while his ship was taking in cargo. Mark the reply. "Why, Captain, you are too late! Had you been here a month earlier you would have had splendid shooting, as there was an extraordinary 'flight' of birds, but now they are all gone!" Further inquiry satisfied him that in September and October there is a "flight" at Guiana, just the same as there is at Labrador, Newfoundland, Cape Cod, and the Barbadoes. A letter from the ornithologist of the National Museum at Rio de Janeiro, under date of July 9, 1879, throws some light upon the subject. "I found *Charadrius pluvialis*, Wils., on the island of Marajo, in the month of December, in flocks of about twenty individuals. Later I found it in the month of May in Rio de Sul and in December, 1878, near Rio de Janeiro at Lopopember in a small flock of twelve individuals. This bird seems to me to be one of passage in these parts, because in Rio de Janeiro, for example, they are known as migratory birds, appearing only in the wet season, and in other places they appear always in flocks of ten, twenty, or thirty individuals." As the plover are accompanied in their departure from the West Indies by many other species, so we may infer that, notwithstanding they were not seen at Rio, still they were abundant in the vicinity. We are informed that during the migrating season these birds are plenty at the mouths of the Rio de la Plata and further south, and we are not quite clear that they do not breed there. They certainly have time enough. Brant are not on their breeding grounds over three months, and *Anser bernicla* must require as much time to propagate as *Tringa pusilla*. A valued correspondent (Professor B.) writes, January 3, 1881, from Concepcion del Uruguay: "All the *Limicola*, with the exception of *Vanellus cayanensis* and possibly *Rhynctea semicollaris*, are migratory to a greater or less extent at this place." (The two exceptional species are peculiar to South America.) We must not forget that the seasons there are the reverse of ours — *i. e.* their autumn corresponds to our spring, their winter to our summer. All the *Limicola* introduced here have large, strong wings, and are capable of sustaining

long-continued flights. In tracing these birds to the northeastern shores of South America we have left them in a hot place, not over six degrees north of the equator. Now, we do not suppose any of the shore birds — possessing as they do the means whereby they can put distance so rapidly behind them — will tarry for any great length of time in the torrid zone. Their natures seem to lead them to temperate, north temperate, or even frigid zones. They must pass at once from the chilling, repulsive blasts of our autumn across the equator to the attractive, wooing breezes of a Southern spring. They are very sensitive to heat and cold, and it is not in the nature of things that they should remain four or five months sweltering under a tropical sun. A few may linger, as seen at Rio, down into December, but most of them must have “crossed the line” before the end of November. The fact that the people of the torrid zone are ignorant of the existence of these migrants is proof that they do not stay there during all the long Northern winter months. Those seen so late as December at Rio must have been the tail end of the autumn flight, nor would they be at all likely to abide as near the equator as the mouth of the La Plata, latitude 35°, but would push on still further south, even down to Cape Horn, to regale themselves in the cooling breezes of that region. Very few if any of these birds north breed as near the equator as 35°. Most of them seem to be more ambitious to reach the seventieth parallel. May we not then safely conclude, in the absence of positive evidence, that their habits south of the equator would correspond with their traits north? It is not very clearly established what route they take in passing from Guiana to Patagonia. Whether they follow the coast line and double Cape St. Rogue, or take a shorter or more direct route across the country, is not so fully determined. The weight of evidence is in favor of the direct route. Some of the main branches of the Amazon reach up very nearly to the head waters of the Paraguay, and these river valleys would seem to offer natural highways for our migrants. The birds seen at Concepcion would most naturally follow this route to that inland town. Then the mountain ranges are mostly parallel to this line and the birds seen at Rio de Janeiro may have flitted along down the valleys and water courses to that point. Some of the stronger winged, as *Charadrius Virginicus*, *Numenius borealis*, and *Totanus flavipes*, may follow the coast line, or they may divide as they do in going north in spring, on a question of food, some taking the shore and some the inland route. Still there is a serious obstacle in the way of their following the shore. The “trade winds,” which blow constantly from southeast, would be likely to drift them inland, and this possibly may account for their appearance at Concepcion. The same influence would bear upon them on their return trip, though it would not be a head wind. But the birds do return the next autumn, say, March and April, and do



Library Building and Soldiers' Monument, Harvard, Mass.

arrive on the northern shore of the Continent. From this point one would naturally expect them to return by the same route, which undoubtedly they would do were there no disturbing causes, but in crossing the Caribbean Sea they meet the northern "trade winds," which blow at an average northeast current of fifteen knots from the ninth to the thirtieth degrees of north latitude. Of course, at either extreme there is very little, if any, observable current, not enough to impede the progress of the birds whichever way they might wish to steer. We have seen, however, by the letters from the Barbadoes and Turks Island, that they do not come there in spring. They are forced by the trades down on to the coast of Central America and Mexico, from whence they beat their way up across the Gulf, some reaching Cape Cod *via* the Atlantic coast, and some turning up the valley of the Mississippi, soon reach Fort Dodge, where they will be heartily welcomed by our friend, the Doctor, having completed their circuit as hereinbefore narrated.

W. HAPGOOD.

ADDRESS

DELIVERED IN TOWN HALL OF HARVARD AT THE
DEDICATION OF THE PUBLIC LIBRARY,
JUNE 22, 1887.

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen,—It gives me great pleasure to be here to-day, and to meet so many of my fellow-citizens; for I still, though for so many years a non-resident, count myself of and from this picturesque town, and am proud of the distinction.

I esteem it a great blessing that my life has been spared to see that substantial and beautiful structure finished and dedicated to the free and equal use of all the inhabitants of the town.

I congratulate you, ladies and gentlemen, heartily upon the acquisition of so desirable a benefaction, not wholly the gift of others, but largely of your own munificence. I regard the vote of this town, whereby so large a sum was raised (\$3,500) to encourage the commencement of the work under such favorable auspices, one of the grandest, most praiseworthy, and more gratefully to be remembered by posterity, than any upon its

records. That edifice will stand not only as a monument to the generosity and philanthropy of those who have passed beyond the line of time, but also to the deep interest you feel in education and the higher mental culture.

Our common schools are excellent in elementary instruction, giving the key to the great storehouse of knowledge, laying the foundation for the superstructure that is to follow; but a pupil on leaving the public school has hardly begun the great work of education. All along life's pathway will arise new and intricate questions in art, science, literature, that will tax to their utmost capacity all the resources of a large and well-selected library to solve, and then leave, moreover, a wide field for future investigators to explore. Still the joy of life, the solace of labor, and the sweet perfume that surrounds old age will be largely drawn from a free public library.

We were impressed by our boyhood experience of the need, in rural districts, of more and better reading matter for young people. Older persons might have the means wherewith to purchase books, which condition would hardly be vouchsafed to a child. We well remember the heart-throbs and anxieties we endured while waiting to get hold of any new books that were in prospect, more especially those suited to our age and capacity. The "French Revolution"—one of the earlier books placed in our hands—might be very palatable and nutritious for an adult of some culture, but would be rather tough and indigestible for a youth of a dozen summers. The thought of the scarcity of suitable books for young people had haunted us from our youth up; and various schemes for relief have entered cranial apartments, to be banished only by want of means or opportunity. In fact, it was among our earlier dreams—nor had the vision entirely vanished up to the very hour of the noble bequest of Mrs. Sawyer—that we should, if fortune smiled, leave funds sufficient to build and endow a free public library for the use of the people of the place of our nativity, and the home of so many of our ancestors and kindred. It was not, however, so ordered. Others, whose hearts were touched with sympathy by the pressing needs for such an institution, were called before; and their timely gifts supplied the want, and deprived us of the pleasure of performing a long-cherished desire.

One of your most worthy and esteemed fellow-townsmen, the late Augustus J. Sawyer, Esq., who was ever a friend to education and the best interests of the town, had avowed his intention of leaving, at his decease, a portion of his wealth for a public library. But before that plan was consummated he was called from this sphere of usefulness. His loving wife, also a friend to literature and progressive thought, not only faithfully carried out his philanthropic wishes, but added the larger part of her own estate in furtherance of these ends. The town has received by this bequest the munificent sum of about \$6,000, a portion

of which might be expended in the purchase of a site upon which to erect a building. Her trustees had the good fortune to secure that beautiful corner lot facing the Common, which from the earlier settlement of the town was occupied by that renowned hostelry in which, for two generations, the Wetherbees—father and son—had entertained travelers and guests in a most hospitable and sumptuous manner. The insatiable fire fiend, a few years since, swept away the buildings, and left the memorable spot to be occupied by its most worthy successor. We trust the new building will give to living hearts in the future as much joy as was accorded to the old, by loving hearts, in pæans of praise, from *flip*-pant tongues in the past.

This bequest may be regarded as the incipient step, the foundation of the building which we are here assembled to dedicate to public uses; and it seems to us that the name of Sawyer will be very dear to the people of Harvard as long as the books in the library are read.

Nor are you under a less debt of obligation to another of Harvard's most estimable, liberal, and prosperous sons,—the late Hon. Edward Lawrence,—who was not only an honor to his native town, but a credit to that of his adoption,—Charlestown,—where his genial manner and unostentatious benevolence won for him the love and respect of his fellow-citizens, who were ever proud to call him their own. He bequeathed to the town the sum of \$5,000; but, with his usual good sense and keenness, foresaw the future needs of such an institution, and wisely left four fifths of the sum to be invested as a reserve fund, the income to be used in the purchase of books. This annual accretion of new books will tend to keep alive the pregnant desire of the younger portion of the community for fresh literature, and so perpetuate the interest in and usefulness of the library.

You are, moreover, indebted to others not known as the immediate donors to the funds that have reared that temple of literature,—those whose time and wise counsel have been so freely given: to the architect, a worthy scion of this town, now grafted upon another stock, who so lovingly remembered his native town as to bestow the working plans for the building; to the contractors, who have so promptly and faithfully performed their part of the work; but to none of these are you under a deeper debt of gratitude than to the Building Committee. That committee has labored incessantly, with energy and a devotion to the best interests of their constituency worthy of all praise.

And now, ladies and gentlemen, that noble, that beautiful, and useful building is finished, and we trust will forever abide as the embodiment of the sentiments of the people of the present, and the proud heritage of all future generations. Yes, fellow-citizens, that pretty and ornate edifice is completed to the satisfaction of the Building Committee, the keys passed into their hands, and by them turned over to and accepted

by the town; now it is yours, — yours not to desecrate or destroy, but to conserve, protect, and perpetuate to the latest posterity as a

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

A free public library must not, however, be interpreted as giving liberty to any one to take out books and retain them as long as they please, to mutilate or injure them so as to deprive others of their use or benefit. It simply means that the use of a book for a certain limited period is free of charge, but that each individual will be responsible for its safety while in his custody. With a generous hospitality, then, the library will be thrown open to the free use of all the inhabitants of the town, high or low, rich or poor, or of whatsoever religious denomination, and without regard to "race, color, or previous condition." All are invited to come, and in the most democratic way to partake, — to drink freely of the water from this fountain of knowledge.

We cannot refrain from a word in reference to the great good this institution will do in a *social point of view*. There are, we suppose, in this as in other towns, many worthy persons who rarely meet and scarcely know each other. Under that hospitable roof all will meet on common ground, for a common purpose. All social, sectarian, and party feuds and differences will, we trust, there be forgotten. Those who read a great deal, and know the best authors and their works, will there have an opportunity of advising those less favored as to what books they had better read and what reject. There, then, on that very floor will grow up a mutual love and respect that never existed before. Certainly, a person who has read very few books, and those not always adapted to his needs, must feel very grateful to the literary persons he so freely meets, and from whom he receives such kind words of encouragement and sympathy. And, on the other hand, what a satisfaction it must be for a well-read person to have the opportunity, in a friendly way, of suggesting the reading of certain books! There is a young man, for instance, who is desirous of obtaining the best work on the cultivation of small fruits or the breeding and raising a certain kind of cattle or horses. He comes to the library, feeling sure he shall find something to aid him; but, in looking through the catalogue, he discovers several books that treat of the matter under consideration, and, not having time to read them all, is puzzled about which one to take. Just at that critical moment enters Mr. B., who is perfectly familiar with the whole subject, and at once kindly helps the young man out of his dilemma. Is any one so cynical as to suppose that that simple act of kindness does not give Mr. B. a great deal of satisfaction, or that the young man does not love and respect him more, — nay, that a warm, personal friendship might not be the result of that meeting? Let us fondly hope that many such instances will occur; that young and

old will there meet, and each impart something to the other, and the outcome will be many warm friendships. We feel sure that the committee will see to it that the library shall embrace such books as both old and young may profitably read. We do not believe in cramming the shelves of a library with sensational novels, spread-eagle stories, or those based on "hair-breadth escapes i' the imminent deadly breach." Though they may be eagerly sought and read till their covers are worn out, they will produce no healthful effect.

There is another view to be taken of that fine building, which I would like to just glance at in passing, and that is the *pecuniary benefit* to be derived from it. Any person in looking about to purchase a farm or other property would naturally make certain inquiries, such as to the condition of the roads, school-houses, churches, and other public buildings. The quality of these will lead him to estimate the character of the people. And as he searches further, and discovers the æsthetic taste displayed in laying out and beautifying your lovely Common and its environs, and then beholds one of the prettiest, most tasty, and ornate libraries in the country, with exceptionally low rates of taxation,—you will certainly have him for a citizen. He cannot resist so many temptations. And he will draw others of equally good taste after him; and so, out of your generosity, since "booms" are so fashionable, you may in this quiet town unwittingly have fallen into the fashionable circle, and produced in your own midst a great real estate "boom." You certainly have churches enough to suit the desire of the most fastidious,—too many, we fear, for penurious purses. But let the people who have prospered give freely of their means, and they will find no lack of good preaching. It has been wisely said that no man really prospers or amounts to anything until he begins to give away something.

In this connection, I would trespass upon your patience by a few words in reference to *economizing time*. It is a great thing for any one, especially the young, to acquire a habit of husbanding time. How common, I may say almost universal, it is for people, who have five or ten minutes' leisure, to sit in idleness and waste those precious moments! And worse, and more to be deplored, is the custom of assembling, in stormy weather, in stores, taverns, or on the street corners, to spend a whole forenoon in the cheapest kind of talk; bits of scandal, political probabilities, long and severe criticisms on the new minister, prospects of the present hay crop, and a thousand and one less important topics, none of which could be modified by their decisions, are discussed with a vehemence worthy of a better cause. "I pity an unlearned man on a rainy day," was a famous saying of Viscount Falkland. But such people are not apt to waste a great deal of time in reading, nor is it an easy task to educate them out of their prodigal habits. It seems to us, however, that, if the time thus foolishly squandered were appropriated to the

reading of useful books, the tone of thought and conversation would be elevated, and the whole character of the neighborhood would in a few years be entirely changed. Many of our most learned and eminent men — Benjamin Franklin, Elihu Burritt, and Abraham Lincoln are familiar examples — have educated themselves in this way, simply by snatching the scraps of time as they flit along, and compelling them to do homage to their captors. These trifling accretions build up the character as the atoms do the world.

One of the most learned and accomplished ladies I ever knew carried the practice of not only having a book near her hand in every part of the house where she could rest and recreate for a few moments, but also on or near the kitchen mantel-piece, where she could read a few lines while she was frying potatoes or watching the gridiron; and yet no household duty was neglected. It is not so much the moment that is saved, as to acquire the habit of saving. Not in vain are the hours born, if the minutes are carefully nursed; or, as "Poor Richard" puts it, "Save the pennies, and the pounds will take care of themselves." Few men have ever become rich who have not been economical in small matters; but there is a vast difference between economy and meanness. Young people must, however, in the course of nature have some *amusements*. There never was a greater mistake than for an austere individual of sixty summers to attempt to cramp and twist the mind of a lad of ten into the mold and fashion of his own. If the boy is an idiot, the prospect of success may be more hopeful. But, if he is a bright, intelligent, progressive lad, failure will surely follow effort. It is this youthful effervescence that purifies and prepares him for future usefulness. And, therefore, it seems to us much better, under parental guidance, to allow children time for reasonable recreation, — social meetings, games, readings, debating or declamation clubs, and, above all, *the drama*.

What more interesting or instructive exercise can be participated in by young people than a good moral play? We see no impropriety in half a dozen people of both sexes assembling for the purpose of reading, reciting, or acting a part or the whole of a play, even though the place of meeting should be called the "stage." Why, we almost forget that at a time before printing was invented, and free public libraries — such as the people of this town will enjoy — were dreamed of, many of the books of the Bible were taught in this way, and that cathedrals were converted into theatres for the purpose of educating the people in holy mysteries! We know how bitterly the drama has been denounced, mostly, however, by ignorant persons who have never witnessed a good play. That theatres have been prostituted to purposes not intended by their founders can hardly be denied; but so have churches, palaces, and school-houses. Must, therefore, all these be abolished?

“All the world’s a stage,
And all the men and women merely players:
They have their exits and their entrances;
And one man in his time plays many parts.”

He may be:—

“A poor player,
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage,
And then is heard no more.”

But whatever hold we have on life, as saint or censor, wise or otherwise, still each and all of us are members of that great dramatic troupe. An intelligent gentleman once said of Henry Ward Beecher, “He should take out a theatrical license, for *his* desk is a stage.” Nor is Dr. Beecher the only person whose reputation as orator depends much upon his acting. I may truly say that, in my opinion, the time I have so pleasantly consumed in reading Shakspeare’s plays has been more profitable to me than any other reading,—always excepting the Bible. There is hardly a phase of human nature that is not in some way portrayed, and so deftly done as to cover all time. The language, too, is strikingly attractive. No maudlin expression, no commonplace talk, where dignity and refinement are required; and no affectation, except in ridicule. The words used to express a thought are not only novel and unique, but seem to fall into and fit the place, as if framed for the purpose by the master hand of creation. Nor is the brilliancy of his imagination less admirable. How bewitching, how fascinating, are the pictures that are thrown up at every step, as in an artist’s studio, one after another, the best productions of his brush are placed upon the wall, as if to bewilder and astonish the beholder! But, in our wonder at the witchery of his words, we should not forget the magnitude of his vocabulary. While Bacon and the best modern authors have made use of only about four thousand words, the “Sweet Swan of Avon” had at his command more than twice that number. Why, then, do we marvel that the reader, as he proceeds, should feel:—

“The glowing mind
Disturbed, delighted, raised, refined”?

We shall look hopefully forward to the time when the atmosphere is cleared of sectarian dust, there will be represented occasionally within the walls of yon noble building entertainments of a dramatic, literary, and educational character.

We must be mindful, however, that our large cities are recruited to some extent from the country towns. It is from the farm that the supply of vigorous, intelligent young men is drawn, by which the character of our merchants, mechanics, and professional men is fashioned; and we may add that this native material is to some extent the salvation of the cities. The gregarious, uneducated foreigner is found in the squalid

corners of a city; while, to offset this, we have the industrious, liberty-loving sons from the country. We doubt, in many instances, if these young people are happier or better for being transplanted; but, somehow, they do take root there and prosper, and become some of the most esteemed and prominent citizens. How important, then, it becomes that their early education and training should be carefully attended to! The Rev. Dr. Hale, in a recent article on "The Training of the American Citizen," says: "There is no reason why the average American voter, who grows up under American institutions, should not by the time he is of age, or certainly before he is thirty, have access to more books of value than Sully had at hand, or Burleigh or Raleigh or Sidney used, than Richelieu or Mazarin had at command, or, speaking in general, any of the great statesmen in Europe in Richelieu's time or Mazarin's." I hardly suppose that any practical plan could be introduced into an agricultural district, whereby certain hours could be set apart for labor, study, amusement, and rest. There are persons within the reach of my voice, I suppose, who would fling up their hands in holy horror at the thought of allowing a boy half an hour each day for play, an hour for study, and an occasional evening for a debating or reading club, or any other amusement. But the fact is patent that there is too much work done, too much produced, in this country; and this is, to our mind, the strongest argument we have seen in favor of strikes, to have the number of hours for a day's work shortened. In reference to the condition of labor, Sir John Lubbock remarks: "Free libraries and shorter hours in shops are two of the most pressing wants in London to-day." "God setteth the solitary in families" (Psalm lxxviii. 6). It is, then, to this God-ordained institution, — the family, — the great school of democracy, the nursery of freedom and equality, where each member is mutually interested in every other, where the joys and sorrows, the blessings and misfortunes fall alike on all, we should look for a "happy home." Happiness and harmony do not, however, always reside there. Was there more deference and greater honor paid by children to their parents, — if they studied the wants and desires of those to whom they are indebted for so much, and with a cheerful good-will set about performing all that was reasonably required of them, — there would be less jarring, less friction, than sometimes occurs. Nor should parents so rigorously enforce the petty despotism they may have inherited from their great ancestor, the monkey, as to leave the impression on the child's mind that he has no rights which a parent is bound to respect. The old maxim, "Spare the rod, and spoil the child," was born of the same spirit as was the theory of God's wrath toward his children, for whom from the beginning — even before they were created — he prepared a place for everlasting punishment! The two theories should be yoked together and driven — well, driven over the other side of the river.

Could, then, any parent bestow upon a child about to depart from the old homestead, safer or more enduring gifts than good books, with the request that he make these his companions and guides? How often does the parting word and the good book placed in his hand by a loving mother keep the boy from ruin, when in some distant city! But reading, to be profitable, must be systematic or with great discrimination. If some uniform plan of reading and study, especially in villages, could be introduced,—such, for instance as the “Chautauquan Circle,”—it would produce grand results. In fact, we understand that system has already been tried here, with happy issue. There are, we believe, now in this country, pursuing this method, more than one hundred thousand persons. If a circle of twenty or a quarter of that number could be formed, and all go through the same course of reading, they would find it socially very pleasant; and then it would, as they casually meet each other, give them a theme for conversation or discussion, and tend to develop their best thoughts.

We apprehend that residents of small towns believe that the large cities supply more abundant reading matter to the inhabitants than they get. This might prove true if any one person could read all of the five thousand new books that are annually published; but this Herculean task no man ever did or ever will perform. In fact, the relative number of books published that any one can possibly read is immeasurably small. There were in the Boston Public Library on the 1st of January last, according to their report, 479,421 volumes, which with a population of, say, 400,000, would, if the books were equally distributed to all the inhabitants, give to each, one volume and a small fraction. There are, as I understand, something over 3,000 volumes now belonging to the library of this town; and there are, or very soon will be, funds in the hands of the committee sufficient to purchase about as many more. Suppose, when this library is opened, it represents a reading capacity of 6,000 volumes. Were these books to be equally distributed among your 1,200 inhabitants, it would give to each one about five volumes, or about five times as many as the people of Boston would get. We are informed that there are only about 17,000 volumes in the Fitchburg library; and, with a population of nearly as many thousand people, one may readily see that the relative reading facilities of the inhabitants of Harvard are more than four times greater than those of the city of Fitchburg. The total number of books taken out of the Boston Library in 1886 was 958,629, or a fraction over two volumes to each person, including, of course, children. We hope the record of this town will beat that. The average cost of books in the Boston Library has been about \$1.15.

The National Library of Paris, the largest in the world, is said to contain about 3,000,000 volumes. The Arsenal has 350,000, the Mazarine 300,000, and so on. Paris is said to have more public libraries than

any town in the world. The first free library was established by M. Dardennes, 1878. But only 28,938 volumes were read during that year, while in 1885 the number had swollen to 1,031,167 volumes. France, next to America, has more public libraries than any other country; and Germany is ahead of England. The first library, of which we have any knowledge, was formed by an Egyptian king, the Osymandyas of Diodorus, and was called "the storehouse of medicine for the mind."

Assuming the National Library to be 3,000,000 and the other libraries 1,000,000 volumes, and the population of Paris at 2,000,000, then the people of Harvard have relatively twice as many books as the Parisians. The British Museum in London, the largest library in England, contains less than 2,000,000 volumes. It will be easily observed that, were this world-renowned collection to be distributed among the 4,000,000 inhabitants, there would fall to the lot of each, less than half a volume. Just for a moment compare the reading facilities of the present day with those of my earlier boyhood, or sixty years ago. There was here a very small library, not, however, accessible to any other than shareholders. There were literally no books among farmers suitable for a boy to read. The library in my father's house, which I suppose was about the average, consisted of a Bible, Psalter, Town Officer, some pamphlets and reports, a few school books, and Farmer's Almanacks. This was the mental pabulum supplied to a family of children. Free public libraries were almost unknown; a daily newspaper was a myth; and all our periodical literature that now so boldly usurps the place and authority of a library had then upon its cheek the rose-tinted blush of budding youth. There were a few people in the town who had a limited number of books, and these were generously loaned to eager readers. One of these, William Lewis, who faithfully made and repaired boots and shoes, a sort of second John Pounds,—who will be remembered by some of the older inhabitants here as a bright, genial, gentlemanly man,—discovered our taste for reading, as well as the inadequate supply of books at our command, and kindly loaned us such as he had,—*"Scottish Chiefs,"* *"Thaddeus of Warsaw,"* *"French Revolution,"* and a few others. The dear, good soul! We shall cherish his sweet memory to the last day of our life. No such opportunity occurs to-day for active benevolence on the one hand, or gushing gratitude on the other. No such exigency can ever again occur.

The library is finished, and, when it is thoroughly equipped, as we trust it soon will be, any one desiring a book on almost any subject has only to enter its portals, and his soul's desire is gratified. That building will stand, we trust, as the emblem of your highest hopes, your noblest aspiration, "to the last syllable of recorded time." Let no Vandal hand

mar its beauty; let no sectarian fanaticism divert its aim or object; let no zealot's tongue defame its founders or its future; and when time shall cease, and the earth be fused and burned to ashes, may the scroll of its history and usefulness be garnered and borne away on angel wings up to the Judgment-seat on High.

LETTER FROM ITALY.

More than fifty letters were written during our tour through Europe; a single example appeared in the Fitchburg (Massachusetts) Sentinel, of August 24, 1888.

BELOW we give an extract from a letter written to a citizen of this city by an American friend, who is traveling in Europe. The letter is dated Sorrento, Italy, July 29, 1888.

I come to this conclusion, that the two worst curses which Europe is to-day struggling under, are the church and the army — priests and soldiers. Just think of the taxes here and thank God that you are an American citizen. Forty-five per cent. of a man's income goes for taxes. All sales of property, even real estate, pay about ten per cent. tax. We supposed goods were cheap here, but we have not found it so. Labor is very low, but the taxes are so high that goods must be sold high. A woman gets sixteen cents for a day's work, hoeing, reaping, or haying; do you think she sees a piece of nice meat once a week? Your fat priest, in his black gown, does. Is the degradation of woman a sign of moral elevation? Does Royalty require 1,200,000 soldiers, as in Germany, to support it? Who pays the bills? Labor. Ponder these things, and again thank God, as I do daily, that our lot was not cast here.

Yesterday we visited Pompeii. Leave Naples in the morning by rail, then take carriages. Pompeii was on elevated ground, or on a hill. Our conductor, Spadoni, is a man about forty years old, very learned and a good speaker, and has studied these things. I had no idea of the amount of work that has been done in excavating this buried city. In the year 79 the eruption of Vesuvius buried the city — which was a place of 25,000 or 30,000 inhabitants — so as to cover all the houses many feet deep, and it was lost sight of till 1748, when excavations

began. The work is still going on, but slowly, for lack of funds; but a large city is already discovered. The first fall of about three feet was ashes from the crater, then coarse sand and gravel. All this has to be removed, the streets laid bare and the houses cleaned out; then everything is found just as it was left. People, horses, dogs, are found just as they were caught, and appear to have suffered great agony. Here are streets paved with square blocks of stone, with ruts worn by iron tired wheels; floors of houses laid in mosaic, very nicely done; stuccoes on the walls and carved figures in marble; statues and frescoes on the walls, with colors quite fresh, showing wreaths, animals, gladiators with green palms given by judge to victor, all in fine figure and color, better than we could do to-day. Here is the forum, with its open nave and covered aisles, supported by Doric columns, the podium, etc. And there is the theatre, much larger than any of ours, with orchestra, parquet, auditorium, with seats raised one above another, and the "third row" as we call it, each having a different entrance. Back of the theatre is the ground for training gladiators, and the buildings where they lived with a semi-circle of marble columns still standing; the great baths, where hot and cold baths were had, even the great vats or basins where were swimming baths, and the rooms where the bathers were rubbed and oiled; the heating apparatus, even down to the lead pipe that conveyed the water; stores where goods were sold, and wine jars and stands where wine was kept, and all the appurtenances that belong to a first-class city.

The old Romans were here and had sculpture, painting, and all that, and one to-day, in going through the streets, forgets that all this was done 1800 years ago. I could hardly realize that I was not walking through some modern city just after a great fire. It must have cost millions of dollars to excavate and clean out this buried city. *Herculaneum* is not so easily cleaned out, as that city was covered by lava which has to be blasted before removing.

The road from Pompeii to Sorrento is very picturesque, cut along the side of the mountain, around the bay of Naples, where overhanging rocks threaten destruction to all passers. This is a dry place in summer; sometimes no rain falls for three months, and the road, 11 miles, was dusty and hot.

As I sit here writing, guns are being fired for the celebration of St. Ann's Day. I look out across the bay, with Vesuvius smoking away, and sail boats flying about as in Boston. Vesuvius disappointed me. It looks more like a great coal-pit, which you have often seen burning, than like a huge volcano. On Tuesday the party are to be taken to the top of it, but it is a hard day's work, and I hardly think it will pay. The sun here is terribly burning, scalding, sizzling, but in a breezy place in the shade one may be very comfortable. Venice had no charms for me,

and even Florence very few. Naples is a place of some commercial importance. Figs, olives, almonds, oranges, and lemons are abundant, as also grapes, and we have on our table, pears, peaches, plums, etc. We expect to start for home September 19.

W. HAPGOOD.

A TRANS-CONTINENTAL TRIP.

HOW A RAYMOND & WHITCOMB PARTY IS CONDUCTED—WONDERS
OF OUR OWN COUNTRY—A RIDE TO THE ROCKIES.

*The report of a journey to the Pacific Coast was published in the
Commercial Bulletin June 21 to July 12 inclusive (1890).*

BIDDING adieu to dear friends who had assembled at the Fitchburg depot, Boston, to bestow a blessing or "*bon voyage*," at 8.30 A. M., May 2, we sped away through the heart of Massachusetts and the other States to Kansas City. The morning was lovely, the spring flowers were just putting forth their delicate petals, birds were singing merrily, and all nature seemed radiant with smiles to welcome the tourists.

These Pullman cars are so long, well balanced, and run so steadily, that one may read, write, or sleep about as comfortably as in one's own house, and as the time passes very agreeably, one does not get weary or really appreciate the distance overcome. And then at the outset there are new acquaintances to be made, new topics to be introduced and courtesies exchanged, so that in a short time the 110 persons composing the party have resolved themselves into one united, harmonious family. Nor do the kindly offices and attachments thus created cease even at the end of the journey of 10,000 miles. We ran merrily on and at 2.33 reached Hoosac Tunnel, and in seventeen minutes more saw the genial light from the westerly end of the "great bore." On Saturday, the 4th, we were at Kansas City, which has a population of 200,000, and with two exceptions, the most thrifty and flourishing of the many rapidly growing cities west of the Mississippi River, the two exceptions being St. Louis and San Francisco. Kansas has many advantages over some of her sister cities. Her citizens are liberal and enterprising, she has large facilities for river navigation, located in a fertile section, and is a great railroad centre. One of "The Big Four" (Armours) has a branch here that slaughters 5,000 hogs each day of ten hours. And then this, as

well as all the other western cities, being recently built has the benefit of the wisdom and experience of all the older cities,—adopting the best and newest methods in laying out streets, building, lighting, patrolling, etc. Most of the western cities have introduced the cable railroad system which works admirably for places of such high grade as Kansas City, Los Angeles, San Francisco, Tacoma, and others.

FERTILE KANSAS.

On Monday morning, May 6th, we depart from Kansas City and push on through the great State of Kansas, 486 miles to the Colorado State line, passing through some of the finest farming lands we have yet seen. Immense herds of cattle, horses, sheep, and swine are seen joyously feeding along the line of the road. At length we reach the higher plains, and attain an altitude of about 7,000 feet. As we approach the Rocky Mountains the soil becomes poorer as though it had been washed by floods till naught was left but sand, gravel, and harder rocks. There are no timber lands, strictly speaking, in the Mississippi Valley, though lines of cottonwood, a tree similar to Eastern poplar, follow the serpentine course of the rivers or bottom lands; but on the plains, very little vegetation is produced, scarcely enough to sustain large flocks of ruminants.

So little grass is grown on the sandy desert that, when the wind blows very hard—as it did on the 6th and 7th when we came from Kansas—it is next to impossible to remain out on account of the flying dust and sand. As we pass along, we observe numerous piles of bones, presumed to be the last remains of thousands of bisons that once roamed at large over the plains. We could not refrain from the thought that the poor creatures all died of starvation.

We arrived at Pueblo on the 7th. The old town is a remnant of an old Spanish-Mexican village of huts, but the new town is full of Yankee enterprise and thrift, containing a population of several thousand, with banks, street cars, electric lights, elegant blocks of stores, etc. We tarry but a few hours, and pass on for Manitou Springs, some fifty miles distant. This is another of the thrifty, newly hatched cities that spring up as it were, in a night, and become famous. Manitou has a great deal in its favor, the grandest of scenery,—being only twelve miles from the summit of Pike's Peak, which towers to the height of 14,134 feet, and also has a long line of other snow-capped peaks in full view. Then there are springs of both soda and iron waters, with excellent hotel accommodations. Moreover, there is that lovely drive to the "Garden of the Gods," which no tourist should omit.

GARDEN IDOLS.

The "Garden" is not populated with heathen deities or modern monsters, but has resident groups of grotesque figures which were wor-

shipped by the native tribes as idols, and hence the name Manitou. They have received from white men significant names, as "The Gates," "Mushroom," "Sea Lion," etc. These figures seemed to have formed part of a mountain which being softer, was cut or washed away, leaving the harder substances as we find them, in columns, pyramids, queer boulders, giants, etc.

The Gates are a sort of red sandstone slabs, rising to a height said to be 330 feet. And all these attractions, together with a most charming climate, makes Manitou a fashionable watering-place. More than 60,000 people visited this "Saratoga of the West" last season.

Leaving Manitou on Thursday, the 9th, we take a lateral track for Cañon City, fifty-one miles distant, to see the Royal Gorge which the Arkansas River has cut through the solid mountain nearly half a mile deep. So nearly perpendicular are the sides of the Cañon that the cars at one point run on a suspended bridge. The river is compressed into very narrow limits, but goes rushing and tearing on in its mad career.

Returning to Pueblo we proceed to Cuchara Junction, fifty miles away, and take a narrow-gauge road for the Veta Pass and the Toltec Gorge. The Veta Pass has an elevation of 9,393 feet, and to construct a railroad over it required some pretty nice engineering. At one place it reaches a gradient of 237 feet to a mile, and at the famous "Mule Shoe" the road has a curvature of thirty degrees in a hundred feet. We were overtaken by a snow storm, or rather we were mostly above one, when at the top of the mountain, and it produced a queer sensation, clear sky above, raging snow storm below.

A LOFTY ELEVATION.

The Toltec Gorge is a deep cut by the Rio Grande which much resembles the Royal Gorge except that there we are at the bottom of the Cañon looking up, while here we are at the top of the mountain looking down. On the way up there are many deep cuts along the road bed, where we observe curious rock formations, granitic, basaltic, sedimentary, and volcanic, and then there are various deposits of silt, coarse sand, pebbles, and rocks which we know were broken and chafed into these well-rounded forms by the action of water. There could be no mistake in the agent that performed the labor, nor could there be any as to the work being done at or below sea level. The more difficult problem was as to how the sand and pebbles, which were evidently the result of water drift, came away up here at an elevation of 8,000 or 10,000 feet above tide water.

Without going into any lengthy discussion of the laws by which nature creates and distributes matter, or reforms or readjusts that already created, let us presume that fragments of rocks, in infinite numbers and size, are distributed along the seaboard, where they have been pounded

and fretted by surging waves for countless ages, and ultimately drifted or driven on shore; certain currents carrying certain specific gravities to one distance and certain others to other distances.

We have seen at Lynn beach or Cape Cod, how a very strong current and heavy sea will throw up these well-rounded stones as large as a man's head, while the sand or silt will be carried many miles away and intermediate sizes and weights will reach intermediate distances. It will be observed that these water-drift deposits are in layers such as would be likely to result from any heavy gale of wind, rough sea, and high tide. Wind is a powerful agent in moving sand out of water as well in. We have sometimes imagined that the immense sand deposits of Cape Cod were pounded or beaten into such condition, anywhere along shore north of us to Labrador or even the Arctic regions. The tendency of drift would be towards the equator, and then in its slow and tedious journey meeting certain eddies, currents, or obstructions, would be dropped where the moving forces ceased. In the course of the ages these deposits accumulate and the sea is forced back hundreds of miles.

Let us suppose that some great upheaval takes place, the sandy plain or beach containing the evidence of its formation, in its own bosom, now becomes the mountain summit, and the future engineer in excavating for some new scheme will discover just what we may see to-day in the Rocky Mountains or any other mountain range. A tunnel at the Gorge terminates the trip, and after an hour's scramble over the rugged rocks for minerals, flowers, or any little memento that may be taken home as a souvenir, the party resume their seats and are flying back to Cuchara *via* Alamosa.

GARFIELD'S MONUMENT.

Before leaving, however, they all went to take a last look at the fine stone monument erected in memory of President James A. Garfield, by the National Association of Passenger and Ticket Agents, in 1881, only a few days after his lamented death. At El Moro we are once more back on to the main line of Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe road, speeding along over the Raton Pass at an elevation of 7,688 feet, stopping at Las Vegas just long enough to get a glass of hot soda spring water, and pushing on for Santa Fe, where we arrive the same evening. But at an elevation of 7,000 or 8,000 feet the nights are cold, and ice made one-fourth of an inch thick when we were at Alamosa; not much of a country for watermelons or leguminous plants. Nor does one feel well at such elevation. The head aches fearfully, respiration is difficult, all sorts of exercise irksome, a general loss of appetite ensues, blood rushes to the head, causing the nose to bleed, and often chills and fever supervene to annoy the traveler. Fortunately, we had several skilful physicians aboard, who generously volunteered their valued services, and the party were brought safely through. Sunday, the 12th, was spent in Santa Fe, some going to church

or cathedral, some visiting the "Ramona School" for Indians, or to see "our boys in blue," three companies of which are stationed here, ostensibly to overawe the Indians, but really to keep in subjection the rampant Spanish-Mexican element, which is known to be very combustible. The soldiers seemed to think there was more danger of "Greasers,"—Spanish-Americans—than Indians. Several soldiers had been caught in the outskirts of the town and, it was alleged, murdered by greasers. That proud old Castilian blood does not brook restraint with good grace.

SANTA FE.

Santa Fe is a queer, conglomerate place, partaking of both old and new elements. The old or Spanish part of the town has narrow, unpaved streets, low wood or adobe houses, mostly quite dingy, while the newer, the American part, has broad, well paved and lighted streets, with large blocks of brick stores and houses, and has a fresh, progressive, Yankee appearance. The Plaza is a park of perhaps half an acre of neglected ground, with monumental shaft erected to the memory of the city's heroes. Opposite is a block, originally of one story adobe houses, said to be at least 250 years old, and we did not doubt the truth of the statement. Governor Price occupied one of these palatial (?) residences, and we could not help remarking, that his big silver door plate was worth more than the house he lived in. The old Hidalgoes are very conservative, and oppose all progress and improvements in architecture and agricultural implements, or in government, religion, or education. They seem never to have heard of Galileo, a steam plow, or dynamite gun, nor have they yet learned that "the world moves." Santa Fe is a place of about 8,000 inhabitants, comprising about all colors and nationalities. If all the cities and nations of the earth were to be destroyed, they could all be re-constructed out of this one.

We resume our journey on Monday morning *via* Albuquerque out of New Mexico, through Arizona to southern California; but the country is about as uninteresting as the most groveling heart could desire. High mountains are seen in the distance whose peaks are white with snow. A few sluggish streams are crossed, but even the great Colorado was no such river as we expected to see at the "Needles" where we crossed. The whole country from Pueblo, Colorado, to near Barstow, South California, a distance by the route we came, of over 1,400 miles, with few exceptions, is a sandy, barren waste; doing good service in keeping the earth together, but very little for the comfort or sustenance of man, beast, or vegetable. In a few places there is a small quantity of coal obtained, and at Florence a very little petroleum produced. Gold mines are said to abound in the mountain districts, but we did not hear of their being worked profitably, and, moreover, we observed that most of the owners were willing to sell out. All useful vegetation seems to be divorced from earth.

A DEARTH OF TIMBER.

There are no timber lands properly speaking, to be seen anywhere along the line of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and Atlantic & Pacific roads. A few scattered, stunted, scraggy pines, cedars, or oaks may be seen, but none of any value. Any quantity of detested sage bush, plenty of the hateful cactus, and Spanish bayonet or dagger, but none of these are of the least use to any living being, but on the contrary are offensive, troublesome enemies. Occasionally one observes buffalo or bunch grass in small quantity, and a few other spears of nutritious grass sparsely scattered over some sections, but how the cattle get enough to live on, is a continual mystery. There are among the millions of cattle grazing over this vast area, very few that could be called large or fat. The most permanent feed is produced near some slough, creek, or river, but the grass there is not usually as sweet as on higher ground. The higher ground, however, produces next to nothing, and the cattle cannot feed many miles away from the base of water supply. To thrive, they must have water at least twice a day; and again, there are so many cattle and so little grass, many of them do really die of starvation. In a season of drought thousands are lost. At best they fare hard, and we regarded it a sin to turn them out where feed is so scarce, that many of them must die for want of it. They cannot digest sage bush, cactus is so full of needles as to make it impossible for them to gather it, and the Spanish bayonet is, as its name signifies, a cluster of bristling daggers, sufficient to protect it from any such assault. Without artificial irrigation, the whole section can furnish food for, or sustain but a very limited population, and it is still questionable whether sufficient water can be obtained to irrigate any considerable portion of the territory. There certainly does not seem to be enough flowing upon the surface.

THE INDIANS.

As to the Indians, of whom we saw little, not much can be said. At many of the depots a few women and children are to be seen, but very few men. Whether the "braves" are out on the "war path" or quietly sleeping with their fathers, we know not. Some of the tribes, as the Pueblos and Mojaves, make various kinds of small wares; pottery, curiously wrought moccasins, blankets, baskets, bows and arrows, and the like, which they offer for sale and in some places get up quite a brisk trade, but it is not possible to induce them to talk much. Ugh! a shrug of the shoulders, or a stare as if looking into futurity, is about all. Hold up a dime or a quarter and they at once recognize its value. Tourists buy the articles merely as curiosities and not for any intrinsic worth. The frontier settlers have very little to fear from savages. They really have more to fear from white men.

There are, we believe, only about 250,000 Indians, all told, scattered up and down the land, remnants of once powerful tribes, that can now

easily be kept in subjection by the United States troops, within easy call, and then we are happy to say some of them are learning the arts of civilized life and cultivating small patches of land. Of course they are mere children handling agricultural tools, but by encouragement they may in time become good farmers and useful citizens. Certainly humanity would seem to dictate more kindly treatment than they have hitherto received. Owning lands in severalty may work well for them. Educating their children certainly will. We have destroyed the bison, the bear, the elk and deer upon which they once subsisted, we have driven them from their good lands, and in some instances given lands in exchange so sterile, that no man can wrench from the soil even a fair subsistence, we have broken our treaties, or faithlessly fulfilled them, cheated them all the way along the line from the Pequot to the Pyute, and it is about time that the people of this great and wealthy nation should rise up and demand for the poor, half-clad, half-starved creatures, in the name of our common Master, to say the least, a little show of decency towards those we have wronged and defrauded. Had our Government given them honestly what they agreed to, had they kept good faith with them, many retaliatory incursions and massacres would have been avoided.

AN OLD-TIMER.

We met at Coolidge an elderly man who had been twenty-nine years in Arizona, and was at one time with Kit Carson. He owns 15,000 head of cattle, and 300 horses scattered over the plains. Wingate, a few miles distant, where are stationed twelve companies of United States troops, is a good market for his beef, but many of his cattle are driven north, near Kansas City, to be fatted before going to Chicago for a market. This is the story of this whole region. There is very little rain-fall at any time of year, and no corps are raised except along the river bottoms which area is very limited. Here we saw Indians plowing with a good plow and oxen hitched by the horns. The same thing was seen at several other villages. The United States Government, we presume, furnished the yoke and plow, possibly the oxen. But they only cultivate very small patches.

About five miles distance are what is called the Palisades, said to be 200 feet above the plains. Great quantities of lava covered the valleys as it poured down from the mountains. High mountains, whose summits are white with snow, were seen in the distance all along the road.

We reach the Colorado and cross the long bridge into California at the "Needles," and here is a village of Mojaves, more like monkeys than any we had seen. The peculiar snap of the eyes, quick motions, and dark color all betray their origin. Here, as elsewhere, they assemble at the station and offer unique patterns of pottery, needle-work, etc.

THE SQUAWS' COSTUMES.

The women are barefoot, or have only a piece of leather strapped to the sole of the foot; a cheap calico or stuff gown, a shawl to cover the head, and the papoose strapped to a board, slung over the back, will complete the picture. None of the Aborigines seem ever to have been educated to the sanitary or sanctifying influence of soap and water. Possibly that sin might be as fatal as the entrance to Blue-Beard's chamber. Presumably, however, none of them essayed either.

The valley of the Colorado seems, at some time, to have been washed, as at Pueblo, by a rapid current of water which left behind it a plentiful supply of sand and gravel, but very little soil. Here also, where there are cuts, one observes the same condition of water drift that he did at Toltec Gorge and other places. And these deposits must have been made after the mountains had been elevated as far out of water as the mountains are higher than the valleys or plains. It seems hardly possible that the gravel beds are moraines or glacial deposits. The superincumbent mass of volcanic rocks and lava are of still more recent origin.

On the morning of the 15th of May we began to see evidences of a better country, deciduous trees, blossoming shrubs, roads, etc., and in half an hour more, so sudden was the change, we were in the midst of nice painted houses, farms and fat cattle, vineyards, semi-tropical fruits, figs, apricots, and orange groves where on the same tree was the luscious yellow fruitage and the fragrant blossom. It seemed like a dream of some fairy land, or the work of a master hand in fiction, and then such fields of barley! As Burns expresses it,—

“Now waving grain, wide o'er the plain,
Delights the weary farmer.”

We had, as it were, leaped down from the elevated plains to the valleys beneath, from the arid desert to fruitful fields, from poverty and wretchedness to wealth and happiness, from savage to civilized life, in a period so incredibly short that we could scarce believe our eyes, or in the words of Macbeth:—

“Mine eyes are made the fools o' the other senses,
Or else worth all the rest.”

And then mark the difference in climate between the sterile elevated plain and the fertile valley below. As we came over the desert they were just preparing the soil for the reception of seed, but when we descended to the lower levels we found them harvesting their barley and other cereals. Southern California is not a hay country and barley is raised to take its place. Then, as they have no rain from May to November, and no frost to oppose, the barley is sown early, say in January or February,

in order that it may be so far advanced as not to be injured by the drought. It is then cut while in the milk, baled and sold as hay, and cattle and horses are said to thrive remarkably well on it.

The most of the party had a hard time coming over the desert, living mostly on canned goods, and water saturated with various salts. We all rejoiced exceedingly at our release, and being once more in a land of plenty, and bracing, balmy breezes. We soon arrived at Barstow, where we were transferred to the Southern California Road, and were quickly moved to San Bernardino, the shire town of a county of that name, and one of the largest in the State, embracing an area of 23,472 square miles, or larger than four of the New England States. Nor were we long detained here, but moved on down the great San Gabriel valley to Pasadena, fifty-one miles, and within nine miles of the old city of Los Angeles. This valley is one of the richest fruit sections in this fruitful region, especially in grapes and oranges, and the climate is delightful. Great efforts have been put forth to make Pasadena a large city, but this is probably a work of longer time than its founders anticipated. As early as 1873 some settlers were attracted hither, but the greatest impetus was given in 1885, when the railroad was opened to the place which now has about 10,000 inhabitants.

ETERNAL SNOWS.

One of the chief attractions, for tourists and pleasure seekers at Pasadena, is the magnificent hotel, "The Raymond," one of the largest and most elegant structures in that section. It is located on the summit of a beautiful hill, of easy ascent, commanding a panoramic view of the San Gabriel Valley as well as the more distant one of the broad Pacific. The northern view is very grand, embracing the San Bernardino range, whose highest peak, "Old Gray Back," rises to an altitude of 11,000 feet, and is constantly mantled with snow. But the great "boom" that gave birth to the infant city, with its monster hotel, promised more than it performed.

From Pasadena we were driven to the Sierra Madre Villa, a sort of hotel on a large orangery, now somewhat neglected, and where we picked from a tree our first oranges. It is a lovely place at the foot of the mountain, overlooking a vast expanse of highly cultivated vineyards and orange groves, and a very desirable place for nervous, overworked people, who seek a quiet retreat from business, where are pure air, cooling mountain breezes, delightful landscapes, and seemingly all that heart could desire; and here we saw more feathered songsters than at any other place.

We drive around by the great Baldwin plantation of 14,000 acres, where, in addition to extensive orange groves, is a grapery of 600 acres, and a rye or barley field of 640 acres. Mr. Baldwin is well known

as one of the Nob Hill millionaires of San Francisco, and carries on his immense estates without regard to cost. Then we visited the Rose winery, a ranch that has 800 acres of vines, and makes some of the finest wines in the country. We sampled some port fourteen years old and other wines that any European country would be proud to produce.

At San Gabriel, an old Spanish mission and settlement, we halted, while those who desired to enter and inspect the antiquated style of architecture, paintings, and statuary, said to be about 300 years old, could do so. The earlier Jesuit missionaries, sent out to convert the Indians, were, no doubt, a temperate, abstemious class, but must have indulged freely in the light wines of the country. The large, well-dressed vineyards found at each of the missions is ample proof that they were plenteously endued with human wisdom; but the place is now in a state of desuetude, and is better known as the "deserted village."

IRRIGATION AND GROWTH.

We then visited the hotel, "The Raymond," and by the courtesy of the proprietor were shown over the house, which was not then open to visitors, and loaded with rarest flowers as we parted. It was now near the hour of five and we drove to "The Painter" for lunch.

With a benediction to Pasadena and all its loveliness, we return to San Bernardino and thence proceed to the beautiful and enterprising town of Riverside, a place of about 8,000 inhabitants, who all seem to be alive. The streets are wide and kept in excellent order. Magnolia Avenue, 152 feet wide and twelve miles long, flanked on either side by rows of magnolia, pepper trees, eucalyptus, palms, and other ornamental trees, is one of the finest avenues in the world. The first house was erected in 1871, but the town did not expand rapidly till the canal was built to the Santa Anna river. Since that excellent system of irrigation was adopted its growth has been rapid and permanent.

We have previously referred to the absolute necessity of some system of artificial irrigation in order to get from the soil what it is only too willing to yield forth. There are mountain ranges running nearly parallel to the coast of California or at right angles, as San Bernardino, from which, at no great distance, a sufficient supply of water may be obtained to irrigate the lower hills and valleys of the southern part of California, or, if the flow of surface water is insufficient, then artesian wells may be resorted to, and wind mills utilized for pumping. It takes an immense quantity of water to irrigate even one square mile, and to water the whole 57,800 of southern California would be almost beyond the realm of human calculation. Still the lower lands of California are subject to less limitations than the higher deserts of Arizona and New Mexico. This whole matter is now undergoing investigation by our Government, and

the report of the Commissioners on this vast undertaking will be looked forward to with great interest.

PROLIFIC FRUIT FARMS.

Riverside has the finest, most productive and carefully cultivated orange and lemon groves it was our pleasure to look upon anywhere; nor are the grape, fig, walnut or apricot orchards surpassed by any section, either in extent or quality. The crop of olives was so large last year that it could not be disposed of, and had to be converted into oil. In the year 1888, there were shipped East from this place alone, 3,800 carloads of oranges; while the product of the State is said to have reached 1,250,000 boxes. Apricots and peaches do not keep well to ship to so distant a market as New York, and therefore have to be desiccated. New varieties of oranges as the "Seedless," "Washington Navel," etc., are being introduced, and these new varieties bring say, \$2.75 per box, whereas the Native Seedlings bring \$1.75 per box; an acre of land produces about \$500 worth of oranges each year. One man had thirty-six acres of trees and sold the entire crop for \$16,000.

It must be borne in mind that these fruit-bearing lands are fearfully high, probably \$1,000 an acre uncultivated, and then there is the expense for irrigating, labor, trees, and outfit, so that on the whole, the fruit grower in California may be no better off than the farmer in Massachusetts. We have elsewhere said that this was not a hay country. They raise barley and cut it green instead. They have, however, a very beautiful green herb, looking something like our clover, called alfalfa, much used in Spain, which produces many prodigious crops in a year. A case was reported where seven crops were cut from an acre, amounting in the aggregate to seventeen tons. Oats are almost unknown here, and potatoes nowhere have that fine flavor and white flaky appearance that the tuber from Aroostook or Nova Scotia does.

It is claimed that this is the greatest fruit-growing centre in the world. But we must not, however, forget that "brag" is indigenous to the country. Meet a man almost anywhere from San Diego to Port Townsend and he will begin to boast of the advantages to be derived from investing in real estate, generally house lots, in his town. One is seriously impressed with the idea that every settler or speculator that went to California, at once fell into the very best place in the country, where one could suddenly become wealthy. This system of "booming" everything, new towns, mines, fruit growing, and the rest, has become not only contagious but chronic. The words "Syndicate" and "Boom" are almost indispensable in this section.

BOOMS AND BOOMERS.

We hardly see how they could get along without them. For instance, some great scheme, too large for one man to handle, such as the starting

of a new town, is to be set on foot. Several kindred spirits club together and form a "Syndicate." A large tract of land is purchased, a grandiloquent name is adopted, broad streets are laid out, with high-sounding titles, many large houses are built and very likely occupied by one of the syndicate or a friend, graveled walks constructed, grounds and streets decorated with all sorts of exotic and native plants, shrubs and trees, whose rapid growth in that genial climate will astonish the owner. The same fatherly care will be bestowed upon the comfort of visitors, lines of cars will be running, a lavish amount of electricity will be consumed, a large hotel built, and everything will assume the greatest possible activity and prosperity.

In order to bring in a large number of people so as to make it look lively, cheap excursions, startling exhibitions, low prices, and other contrivances are introduced.

A newspaper with an unscrupulous editor, if such can be found, must be started in the interest of the "Syndicate," and now the town being laid out in house lots of liberal dimensions, the "Syndicate" will turn the business of selling or disposing of the lots to the "boomers," who catch up the refrain, advertise, make noise, exaggerate, magnify results, and the work is begun.

Speculators are attracted, and seeing large fortunes within their reach, buy beyond their means, giving a mortgage for the balance, expecting in a few months to realize 200 or 300 per cent. profit, which many at first did. But other schemes were started, the fickle "booming" goddess deserts the place, and takes swift wing for another. Prices fall, in fact no sales can be effected, the purchaser unable to meet his engagements, the property goes back into the hands of the mortgagee, and the speculator, who so recently was flushed with the hope of a fortune within his easy grasp, returns to his eastern home financially poor, but in experience rich.

BEAUTIFUL SAN DIEGO.

We next report at The Grand Hotel, Coronado (Coronal) Beach, San Diego. The hotel covers seven and one-half acres of ground, and is said to be the largest seashore house in the world. It certainly is large enough for the place. It has 750 rooms, and the dining room has a seating capacity of 1,000 persons. The climate is just lovely, neither frost nor hot weather. The thermometer ranges from about forty to seventy degrees, differing little from summer to winter; the average being about sixty degrees. Fall of rain about ten inches near the seashore, but much more back in the mountains, which are mantled in snow. The bay of San Diego was discovered in 1542, and the town is the oldest in what was then upper California.

The present city, four miles from the "old town," was commenced in 1867, and now contains a population of 40,000 inhabitants. With the

exception of San Francisco, it has the finest harbor on the coast, but unfortunately only twenty-two feet of water on the bar, though there is good anchorage for a distance of twelve miles. A large quantity of coal comes here from Australia. The Puget Sound coal is said to contain too much sulphur for blacksmiths' use. Much of the lumber used here comes from the Sound. The improvements on Coronado (crown) beach were commenced about three years ago, under the auspices of a "Syndicate" known as the "Coronado Beach Co." Land to the amount of 1,110 acres was purchased and work on the hotel begun; broad avenues and streets were laid out, forty thousand ornamental trees planted, and countless numbers of flowering shrubs whose perfume fills the air through the entire year. In fact so prolific is the growth of flowers, as to draw hither myriads of honey bees, and the production of honey has been one of the great industries of the place. San Diego County alone produced in 1886 the enormous amount of 2,679,747 pounds of honey.

OSTRICH CULTURE.

Another more recently introduced industry has been established here, viz., the raising of ostriches, mainly for the graceful downy plumes they bear, which are sought for in nearly all parts of the globe as ornaments or insignia of office or nobility. Three white ostrich feathers are the well-known badge of the Prince of Wales. These feathers have from time immemorial been highly prized, and as the birds, which belong to the family *Struthionidæ*, species, *Struthio Camelus*, were becoming scarce in Africa and Arabia, their native lands, the project of importing and propagating them here was attempted, and, as we understand, with results quite satisfactory to the projectors. In South Africa they have, to a considerable extent, been reared and found to be remunerative. Several years ago there were said to be 60,000 or 70,000 of the birds kept in confinement, simply for the growth of the plumes, which netted an annual income of \$7,000,000. There are at San Diego only about a dozen adults and as many more of various ages, from the newly hatched fledgling — which are as large as a pullet — to the maturer growth.

There are other ostrich ranches in southern California, at Fallbrook, Pasadena, etc. The family at Fallbrook consists of about seventy. The birds are valued at \$1,000 to \$1,200 each. They are enormous creatures, six to eight feet high, and weighing 200 to 300 pounds. The females are smaller than the males, and lay ten or twelve eggs, possibly as high as sixteen, one every other day, which are placed in the nest vertically, smallest end down. Under certain circumstances a bird may lay as many as fifty eggs in a year, which are quite large, measuring eighteen inches in circumference, and weighing from three to four pounds. The shells are one twelfth of an inch thick, and are used by the natives as water vessels. They feed on alfalfa, cabbage, corn, doura

(Indian millet), etc., and each adult consumes about forty pounds of food daily. They will swallow almost anything: large stones, bits of brick, metals, coin, etc., all of which they are able to digest. One of the birds at San Diego is said to be thirty-two years old, but in their native land they are reputed to live to the advanced age of eighty to one hundred years. The period of incubation is forty-two days, the male performing that duty from 4 P. M. to 6 A. M., while his generous spouse assumes the delicate care of the prospective family the remaining part of the day.

In Africa, however, the sun's heat is sufficient, and for hours during the middle of the day both parents forsake the nest, which is a mere pit, or hole scooped out of the sand. They are said to be moderately gregarious. They also have the unenviable reputation of being as polygamous as the most astute Mormon, some of the males having as many as six or seven wives, all depositing their eggs in the same nest, and taking turns at the sitting process.

The male ostriches are quite pugnacious, being ever ready to exhibit their valor, or pursue an inferior about the grounds with majestic pace, said to reach in their normal condition a velocity of sixty miles an hour, but that high degree of speed cannot be maintained for a great length of time.

They have but two toes, the inner and larger being armed with a hoof, while the smaller has an armature of a simple claw, if at all. The form of the foot is such as to enable them to deal heavy blows at an antagonist, or even to knock a hole through a three-quarter-inch board. They keep their little rudimentary plume-covered wings constantly in motion, reminding one of the vibratory movements of the elephant's ears. Healthy adult birds produce fifty to sixty feathers at a plucking, which takes place every nine months or possibly a little oftener. The first plucking occurs when the youngsters arrive at the age of six months. Some of the feathers when bleached bring as high as from \$3 to \$5. This would give an average income from the birds of something over \$200 each for the feathers alone. The flesh of the young birds is said to be quite palatable.

A SALUBRIOUS CLIMATE.

The reason why the climate is so much more equable on the Pacific than Atlantic coast in the same latitude, is owing mostly to the Kurosiwo, a sort of Gulf Stream that sweeps across the Pacific from Japan, and which is estimated to be a mile deep and five hundred wide, the temperature of which never varies more than three degrees from 56° Fahrenheit.

The wind along the coast is usually from the west in summer, with perhaps a little more tendency to the southward in winter. Then again what little rain they have falls in the night-time, leaving the atmosphere dry and healthful, especially for consumptives, and hay-fever is almost

unknown here. Invalids and pleasure seekers from San Francisco and other parts of the Union come here because the climate is so mild, and, taking the year through, said to be the most delightful in the world. And then the bathing is represented as very superior, though they generally forget to mention the numerous stingarees that infest the water. The view of the Island of San Clemente to the westward forcibly reminds one of the view of Capri from Naples, though the climate of the latter is less salubrious.

On the 21st of May, we departed from San Diego for Los Angeles. On the way up, we pass through a fine grazing country and observe large herds of fat cattle that would put to shame the little streaked and pied creatures that good father Jacob tricked his uncle Labon out of. One ranch is said to have 60,000 head of cattle on it, and Colonel Whiting has a barley farm of 33,000 acres. He must ride a fleet horse in order to traverse it before lunch. Of course, where the plantations are so large, the houses are few and far between.

Los Angeles is a large town of about 60,000 inhabitants, and growing steadily. It is a hilly place, but, with cable roads, elevations and distances are very readily overcome. One sees here, as in other large towns, beautiful cypress hedges, cut so as to represent a great variety of fancy figures; vases, cubes, globes, etc., and most of the fields that are fenced at all, are by hedge rows. Not remarkable for any special industry, but is rather a distributing centre. As we are to visit the Yosemite Valley, our itinerary is abbreviated, in order to save time, and we move on for Santa Barbara, passing the celebrated Ramona Ranch, the scene of Helen Hunt Jackson's story by that name. The old house, the corn fields, oranges, grapes, olives, and the solemn interval, all seemed to have a sort of weird aspect. On the 23d of May, the thermometer at Santa Barbara indicated sixty degrees. We drive round by the old Catholic Mission, said to be 300 years old, where are some old paintings, but none are good.

SANTA BARBARA'S BOOM.

Santa Barbara is a fine healthy place, of about 8,000 inhabitants, and one of the most popular places of resort for northern and eastern people to be found among the many agreeable places in southern California, especially in winter. This is one of the places that has suffered by too much "booming." Farming lands advanced to such a price that they could not be worked, and city lots were sold during the excitement at prices that could not be sustained. Then came the shrinkage, when many persons were ruined. A friend of ours sold a lot of land to a small church before the "boom" had reached its height, for \$2,000. They kept it a short time, and were offered \$30,000 for it. He also sold a house lot for \$5,000, but before the deed was made, the purchaser was

offered \$15,000, and finally sold it at that price. But neither lot would at the time we were there bring half those sums. Farming lands all around the town for miles were cut up into house lots, many of which were sold at high prices; but the boom ceased, and to-day they would hardly bring enough to pay for surveying and staking off.

We went to see the great Magee grape vine which is claimed to be the largest vine in the world, but we find by comparison that it is about the same size of the one in Hampton Court, sixteen miles out of London, each being about fifteen inches in diameter; the latter, however, being in a colder climate has to be kept under glass and only bears about a ton of grapes, while its competitor here is in the full enjoyment of the warm, salubrious free air of California, and bears the enormous amount of four tons of grapes, if the stories told can be relied on. We did not learn the age of the American patriarch, but the Hampton monster was planted in 1768, and is 120 years old.

Wood is very scarce in this section, and we saw box wagon loads of little twigs, cut a foot or less in length and hauled twenty miles, for \$10 a cord. Coal is about \$12 a ton. Great quantities of pampas or plume grass were raised here last year, said to exceed in value \$50,000, which was shipped to England and Germany. One beautiful wide main street, State Street, runs the length of the town to the water, but as there is no harbor very little commercial business is done.

IN STERILE LANDS.

We leave Santa Barbara on the 25th for Barendia *via* Saugus Junction. Off the coast some twenty-five miles are a couple of islands, Santa Rosa and Santa Cruz, devoted to sheep raising; one of them containing 60,000, the other, 40,000 sheep. The belt of land is only five or six miles wide from ocean to foot-hills, but the soil is deep and very productive. On the way from Saugus we again pass over a portion of the great Mojave Desert, where the mercury rises to eighty-eight degrees. The Desert here presents the same dismal and sterile appearance that it did in Arizona, and we find ourselves again surrounded by the savage sage bush, cactus, and Yucca palms, the latter forty feet high and bearing some kind of fruit; but none of these natural products of the desert are of value or particularly interesting, and our advent into Barendia created pleasant sensations.

We are here transferred to the branch road for Raymond, twenty-two miles distant. Raymond is in a sort of transition state, just emerging from the plains, not fully developed as some of the other mushroom cities of the West, having really but three important buildings, viz., the hotel, a plain one-story board building, a store, like unto the hotel, and a stable, as good as either.

The western cities grow so rapidly we were in hopes on our return

from the valley to find blocks of stores, paved streets, and electric lights in abundance; but our disappointment was great when we found the only addition to the place was an enormous accumulation of dust, of which this section is famous.

It was on a bright Sunday morning, when the party of eighteen tourists departed from the city of Raymond in those big mountain wagons or stages, and coursed along that steep and tortuous way up the mountains and over Grub Gulch, where is the Josephine gold and silver mine in "the full tide of successful operation." No solemn church bell here calls the traveler or laborer to repentance, or reminds him of the consecrated day, and both man and machine are doing their "level best" to perform the task imposed upon them. The mine has a shaft 500 feet deep, the gold-bearing rock being raised by steam to a railroad, which conveys it to the top of the crushing mill hard by, where it falls beneath the stamps, the precious metals being separated by the usual processes, and carefully preserved, while the pulverized rock mingles with the slender rivulet that carries it away where it associates with kindred dust.

The mine is said to yield \$30 to the ton. By the courtesy of the proprietors we were permitted to examine the ponderous machinery by which the gold is stamped out of such obdurate material as quartz rock. The visit was quite remunerative to some of us novices. Our route lies for miles along the river valley, where runs the great trough, or chute, that carries the lumber from mountain heights to the valley where it reaches the Southern Pacific Railroad. The trough or chute has a regular incline, through which the water flows and floats the lumber down. About a dozen boards are bolted together, and then several of these stocks are fastened one to the other, and placed in the trough or chute, when the water is let in and the train started. If one stock gets stuck or stops, the others will pull or push it along, or by damming the canal so raise the water as to enable it to move forward. The canal or chute is fifty-seven miles long and its construction is said to have cost \$250,000.

A RESTFUL INN.

After a very pleasant but somewhat dusty drive of twenty-five miles, we reach Grant's Hotel, where are sulphur springs and lunch. The section from Raymond to within a few miles of Grant's is not a timber country, but has many scattered trees and much tangled thicket, most of which will, when cleared, cultivated, and irrigated, prove to be very productive. The road to Wahwona, winding its way over rugged mountains, densely covered by primeval forests for fourteen miles, is easily overcome by 6.30 P. M. The views from the Wahwona are charming, and then in addition to the fine hotel, Thos. Hill, Esq., the distinguished landscape painter, has a lovely studio with exhibition rooms, where one

may spend an hour in a very enjoyable way among his elegant pictures of the falls, the mountains, the geysers, and about everything that is worth seeing in this region. He has many very fine skins of bears, wolves, foxes, etc., as also stuffed birds and animals which he has picked up from time to time of the Indians, and will sell at moderate prices. Both he and his daughter were very genial and agreeable, and it seemed to give them pleasure to entertain parties of tourists, as they did on the evening we were there. We shall ever remember their kindness to us.

There is also a fine specimen of a black Alaska bear on exhibition here, and in the park a fountain and pool well stocked with nimble trout. Our stay was all too short in this delightful place, but on the following morning we move on for the Yosemite Valley over the summit divide at an elevation of about 7,000 feet. On the road from Wahwona to the valley, twenty-six miles, one sees the largest forest growths anywhere met with before. Giant pines and cedars from two to six feet in diameter, and 200 to 300 feet tall, fully ripe for the woodman's axe and only waiting for a railroad or some other means of transportation to carry them out. Forest fires, started by carelessness or design, are making fearful havoc among these denizens of the forest, thousands of acres being burned and scarred in an unsightly manner. The bark of these trees is very thick, fibrous, and combustible, furnishing in the dry season excellent food for the flames.

HIGH FIGURES FOR CEREALS.

The high prices of agricultural products we should think would tempt farmers to settle away up here among the mountains.

Barley is \$4.00 per hundred pounds, and hay, which, as we have before remarked, is barley straw cut green so as to retain the kernels, when baled, brings \$60 per ton. Cattle and horses are mostly driven out to Barends to spend the winter. From the summit to the Yosemite the roads, while they are exceptionally good for such a rough, hilly country, are very crooked and fearfully steep in many places, so much so that passengers are liable to become dizzy or sea-sick. But our driver is cool and holds the "ribbons" with a firm hand, guiding with good judgment the noble animals that respond with alacrity to his wishes, and we are brought safely to "Inspiration Point," 5,371 feet above sea level, where we halt to gaze upon that grandest of views of the Yosemite Valley.

Again we plunge down the precipitous mountain side, and shudder as we cast our eyes down the ragged and seemingly bottomless abyss. But somehow by hook or by crook, we are at length landed upon the plain below. Our nerves are quieter, our pulse assumes normal conditions, and with a long free breath we thank our stars that we are safely over. On the right hand as we enter the valley the beautiful little "Bridal

Veil" drops down 860 feet with a smile to bid us "welcome," while on the opposite side of the gateway the grim monster "El Capitan" lifts his hoary head 3 300 feet heavenward, and with a frown seems to bid defiance to further progress. Still we proceed up the awe-inspiring valley. We pass on our right the "Cathedral Spires," "Sentinel," and "Glacier Point," 7,250 feet above sea level, or 3,250 above the floor of the valley. On our left are the "Three Brothers"—Eagle Peak being 3,830 feet above the valley—"Washington Tower," "North Dome," etc.

YOSEMITE FALLS.

The wonderful Yosemite Falls have a descent of about 2,550 feet, and leaps at a single bound 1,503 feet. The valley is about eight miles long by one in width, and is about as level as a house floor. Looking further up the valley "Half Dome Rock" greets the eye, and, still further, those huge, snow-capped mountains, "Watkins" and "Clouds Rest," 9,912 feet high, which are the sources of the beautiful Merced River that threads its way through the valley and onward, ceaselessly foaming and chafing, over rocks, precipices, and cascades to its final junction with the grand San Joaquin.

There are two hotels in the valley, "Barnard's" near the entrance and the "Stoneman House" about two miles further on and more recently built, to which we were driven. Near the Barnard is a house with a tree eight feet in diameter growing up through its roof. The house really grew up around the tree, but it presents a singular spectacle. In this region are two varieties of pines—the yellow and sugar pine—the latter has smoother bark and smaller needles. There are also large oaks, some right here on the floor of the valley, measuring three feet in diameter. The whole district is in the care and ownership of the State of California, and depredations of all sorts are strictly forbidden by the guardian in charge.

How the valley came into its present condition is a mystery to every one, and each is liable to have a theory of his own. Some think the mountain was rent asunder by some mighty force, others that it is the result of glacial action, and still others, that the valley was a lake with dam at El Capitan which has been worn away by the agency of water, thus draining the lake and leaving the valley in its present condition. It seems to us that the Titanic force that lifted the mountains to their present height may have left the great fissure nearly as we find it to-day. If the walls of the valley which rise nearly perpendicularly from 6,000 to 8,000 feet above tide water were once joined together, as they have the appearance of being, where then was the road way of the moraine making glaciers?

Did they glide gibly along over the mountain peaks? Probably not. Before the mountains were created and projected against the sky, and

the crevice which is now the valley was opened, there could have been no snow-clad summit or Merced River; but when the mountains rose into the region of perpetual snow, and the streams therefrom came rushing down its sides, bringing along with them the freshly made silt, gravel, and debris, they would naturally find the lowest gorge or crevice, and deposit there the pebbles and quicksands till it was filled to the level of its outlet or to the present floor of the valley.

The fact that explorers find, some fifteen feet beneath the surface of the valley, quicksand and pebbles to an unknown depth, would seem to corroborate this hypothesis. We wish, however, to disclaim any geological erudition, and to acknowledge these remarks are based on simple observation. The wonderful valley and the majestic mountains are there, the high, light-colored granite walls seeming capable of resisting the energies of that ancient stone-cutter, "Time," for an indefinite period.

WAGON TRAVEL.

On the 30th of May we were again packed into the mountain wagon for the return trip over those rugged spurs of the Sierras and reach Wahwona about one o'clock. After lunch we are conveyed in lighter wagons to the Mariposa Groves, some ten miles away, to see the "big trees" (*Sequoia gigantea*). The valley is about 2,500 feet above the level of the hotel, but is easily reached over the gradually ascending road through the heavy timber-lands. The number of *Sequoia gigantea* in the Lower Grove is about 275, and in the upper, a mile further on, about 365, or 640 all told in the two. The largest tree, the "Grizzly Giant," is in the lower valley, and said to be thirty-two feet in diameter; but the fire has burned a big hole in one side, and the surface near the ground is quite irregular. Most monster sights anywhere are apt to be magnified. Our curiosity led us to measure the "Giant," and according to our way of measuring it was but twenty-six feet in diameter. The tree is, however, in its senility and not as vigorous as it was four or five thousand years ago. Most of the larger trees are named after some of our more distinguished countrymen, as "Grant," "Lincoln," "Longfellow," etc., the latter very appropriately, since the golden rays of the morning sun kiss it at a distance of 300 feet from the ground.

The "Wahwona," Indian for "big tree," has an arch cut so that the big wagon filled with passengers is driven through it. These giant trees, while they excite our wonder and admiration, are really of no great value. A man of our stature and strength cannot handle one, nor can it be run through any sawmill known to the present race. They seem to be remnants of some previous order of things, possibly that known as the carboniferous age, when the great coal measures were formed, or we might place them in the period of the great mastodons, Saurians, Dinornis, etc. They are nearly extinct, a few only being found at Calaveras, Santa Cruz,

and other localities. One of the Calaveras grove, called the "Keystone," reaches the great height of 325 feet.

TALL TREES.

The Santa Cruz trees have smaller trunks, the largest measuring at the butt only about twenty feet in diameter, while it is claimed they reach as great a height as any of the family elsewhere. The "Giant" was said originally to have reached a height of 366 feet, but by a casualty lost about seventy feet of its proud crest, reducing it to its present rank of 296 feet. Nor do the trees anywhere seem to propagate their own species in sufficient numbers to keep up the stock. Very few small trees or young sprouts are seen, and it is only a question of time, when, like the buffalo and auk, the pied duck, and we may add the aborigines, will be numbered with things of the past. There are now only about thirty of the trees left in the Santa Cruz grove.

Although the trees in this grove seem to be of the same species as at Mariposa, yet they are there recognized as "*Semper Virens*," ever green. The trees everywhere show signs of great age. It will be remembered by some of the elder persons present, that a section of one of the "big trees" was exhibited in Scollay Square, Boston, some years ago, representing a growth of thirty-six hundred years. The concentric circles, showing the annual growth of the cedars and pines, can be readily traced and counted, one half of the annual ring, or circle, being hard and flint-like, while the other half is soft and spongy.

Returning to the very comfortable and beautifully located Wahwona among the mountains, we pass the night. The next morning, the 31st, we push on for Raymond over the same route that brought us hither. Here after shaking off large quantities of accumulated dust, and partaking of a scanty meal at the "Hotel" aforementioned, we find ourselves comfortably disposed in a Pullman sleeper, rushing on for San Francisco *via* Berenda.

The section we traverse in going from Berenda to San Francisco lies along the valley formed by the Sierra Nevada and the Coast Range, embracing an extensive tract of fine wheat lands and extensive farms. To our way of thinking, the wheat was diminutive and the yield must be small to the acre, but the land is level and easily cultivated, and with modern improved tools and machinery, unbounded quantities can be produced without irrigation.

A WESTERN HOTEL.

On the 1st of June, at mid-day, we are ushered into the large, spacious, and comfortable Palace Hotel, said to be one of the largest as well as the most perfectly equipped hotels in the world. It covers an area of about three acres, is seven stories high, and cost the trifling sum of \$6,500,000.

It will be remembered that this whole region, comprising California, New Mexico, and Utah, was ceded by Mexico to the United States, by the treaty known as the "Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo," on February 2, 1848, for the sum of \$15,000,000. Arizona and the territories north of the present boundary of Mexico was ceded later by the Gadsden Treaty.

The attempt of Texas, then a province of Mexico, to establish an independent republic, finally ended in a petition to be annexed to the United States. Pending hostilities between the two sections, Texas was by a joint resolution of both houses, admitted to the Union. The bill was signed by President Tyler in March, 1845. This act brought on a war with Mexico, in which she was defeated at nearly all points, and finally negotiations for peace were entered upon, resulting in the terms above referred to. The purchase was a most favorable one for the United States. A large part of the territory purchased was, in our school-boy days, known as "The Great American Desert," and since, having traveled over it, we see no reason for a change of name. But this purchase brought to the United States the great State of California, seven hundred miles long, and containing 155,980 square miles, the largest State in the Union, excepting Texas. Southern California alone has an area in extent nearly as great as all New England, or of 57,800 square miles; and then the annex gave us just what we wanted to complete the round of products we consume.

Up to within two or three years of the present time, we have been dependent upon foreign ports for our semi-tropical fruits and wines, the latter from France or Spain, olives and dried fruits from Italy, oranges and lemons from Sicily, figs from Smyrna, and so on. Now we have, or shall soon have, an abundance of all these, not only for our own use, but shall be able to reciprocate the favors hitherto so generously extended to us. So much wine is already produced in some sections as to render its conversion into brandy necessary for want of casks to put it in. And in regard to the raisin corp, the manager of the Hotel Del Monte informed us that he tried to purchase of Mr. Forsyth, of Fresno,—a large raisin producer,—what of the fruit he wanted for the house, about 1,000 boxes, but he could not get a box. The entire corp was sold to go to France. This seemed like carrying coals to Newcastle; but he explained that in France, where the grape raisin is grown, they are liable to have sudden showers. This injures the raisins. In southern California, no such liability exists, and consequently this is a better country for raisins than France.

THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

It so happened that just before the Treaty was concluded, gold was discovered at the raceway of Sutters Mill. The news spread rapidly,

and stalwart men from all parts of the country rushed to this new El Dorado in the West. All sorts of crafts were employed to convey passengers, thousands went overland by the plains, even attempts to fly through the air were seriously contemplated, so crazy were the victims of the fever to be among the first to arrive. Probably no excitement in this country ever equalled it, and nothing anywhere, since the great "Crusades" in the twelfth century. Early in 1849, the gold hunters, in vast numbers, began to arrive at San Francisco; a motley group of vessels could be seen moored off in the bay, almost deserted. The stories that were told, and from day to day magnified, reached the ears alike of passengers and crew, and all rushed for the mines. The need of food, shelter, and transportation was sore indeed. All sorts of contrivances were restored to; tents, sheds, and board houses sprang up as by magic. Prices of material leaped away up into the region of the fabulous, lumber \$300 a thousand, and brick a hundred; wages \$10 a day; all provisions were equally high; onions were sold at a dollar a piece.

What odds did it make to a man who could dig a wheelbarrow load of gold in a day? It was the biggest "boom," probably, that California had ever witnessed, and lasted for many years. A great many were disappointed, many were ruined. Notwithstanding the fact that as early as 1852, the mines had yielded of the precious metals the enormous value of \$45,000,000, and for seven years following the average was over \$40,000,000 per annum, the miners, as a rule, had little wealth. Then there was a great deal of fraud practised by designing men. Gold would be represented as abundant at a certain locality, and a stampede of nervous miners made for the place, but when they arrived the gold was not found. Expenses for traveling and living were so great that many were impoverished by these wicked misrepresentations.

THE COUNTRY'S GROWTH.

At first the gold was found on the surface, or by what was called "placer" mining, where the gold dust was washed out; but to-day the great mass of gold is found in quartz rock, which is crushed and dissociated by powerful and expensive machinery. In the course of time, the best fields were worked out and the miners scattered, some returning east, but many remained in the country and turned their attention to mercantile or mechanical business; farming, lumbering, cattle raising, etc. A few of the miners became very rich. Wealth poured into San Francisco, and other places which had a rapid and marvellous growth.

But San Francisco getting an early start, and, withal, possessing one of the best harbors in the world, has outstripped all her sister cities on the Pacific coast.

In 1849, when the first miners arrived from the East, there is said not to have been what was regarded a respectable-looking house in the place. There were only a few adobe huts and shanties. In just forty years from that date it has become one of the finest built cities in the United States, with a population of 350,000. The intelligent, industrious people that came from the East, helped to build this and the other cities, in fact they were the very people who planned and executed most of the successful enterprises, and it is to this great influx of educated American citizens, that the prosperity of California is due.

Near the central part of San Francisco is a settlement of some thirty or forty Mongolians, called "China Town." Dupont street is the principal business street, though many others contiguous are infested by the "Heathern Chinees." They have their theatres, Joss Houses, gambling and opium dens, and one sees here the national traits and customs about as well as in the "Flowery Kingdom" itself.

The men when they get work seem to be industrious and mind their own business; but they are a superstitious set, sticking tenaciously to the traditions and customs of their fathers. In fact, they think a great deal of their fatherland. Much of the food they eat is brought from China. Vegetables, meats, poultry, oysters, fish, etc., are desiccated and shipped on to them. They seem to feed on almost nothing, and then they live packed away in such little filthy rooms, in some cases two or three stories underground, it is a wonder how they do exist. When one dies his body must be sent home, or his soul will be traveling back and forth till it is, when it will be at rest.

THE CHINESE POPULATION.

Presumably there are about 80,000 males and 2,000 females in the country all told. The reason why no more are wanted here is that if the millions that could be spared from China were to come here, it would compel all other nationalities to live as they do, or to work for the same wages. No American, we presume, wants to see labor in this country reduced to the same level it is in China.

There is much of interest to the tourist in San Francisco to be seen. One goes to the Cliff House to see the seals—sea lions—and there observes the great monsters, said to weigh a ton, disporting themselves in the water or basking in the sun high up on the rocks. It is amusing to see these great creatures wriggling their way up the steep cliffs and then leap from some high point down again into the liquid element. There are hundreds of them, and judging by their fierce growls harmony does not always exist on the "Seal Rocks." Their voices resemble some of the older members of the porcine family, and others, probably the youngsters, bark like dogs.

There seems to be a sort of joint occupancy of the two little islands by the sea lions and cormorants. So plentiful are the fishes in the bay that all they have to do is just skip down from the rocks, dive, bring up a fish, and return to their perch for the repast. Near the Cliff House is the Sutro Garden, where is the finest collection of statuary we have seen anywhere west of the Rockies. The California Pioneers' Association Building is a point of great interest to miners. It was liberally endowed by James Lick, of Lick Observatory fame, by a bequest of \$1,000,000.

San Francisco was originally a sandy, dusty, uncomfortable place, and many of the "Sand Lots" of the redoubtable Denis Kearney still remain. Pine and other trees have been planted to prevent the dust from being blown over the city. Still it is a very dusty place. "Nob Hill" is known as the residence of the millionaire miners — Stanford, Fair, Flood, Hopkins, Crocker, and the rest. The steep hills descended to the water's edge originally, but the bay has been filled, so that now most of the business part of the town is built on made land. There are two or three miles of wharves.

TO VERA CRUZ.

On the 5th of June we take cars for the ancient Mexican-looking town of Vera Cruz, and visit a large farm having 325 milch cows. Strawberries, cherries, raspberries, blackberries, all remarkably large and fine looking, are abundant here, but like most of the fresh fruits in the country, are not as palatable and luscious as their less pretentious congeners on the Atlantic Coast.

Arrive at the Hotel del Monte, Monterey, on the evening of June 6th, and this to our mind is *par excellence* the finest hotel west of the Rockies, though not the largest. If one is seeking pleasure and real solid comfort, let him repair to the Hotel del Monte at once, where all that art and nature can do to make the place lovely is done. About 7,000 acres of land, 300 of which are under cultivation, with some of the most beautiful and ingenious landscape gardening and floral decoration we have ever seen in this or any other country; and then there is such a nice drive of eighteen miles around by the shore and Point Labos (Seal, Sp.), where one sees those monsters the sea lions, and hears their hoarse, hog-like growl, just as at the "Cliffs" in San Francisco. The real seals are here also, and on the way we pass Cypress Point where grow a species of cypress, Professor Asa Gray says the oldest trees in the world, and found nowhere else; and the Monterey pines are also peculiar to this locality.

We came round by the old town settled about 1770 by Jesuits, who built a mission school and fort. The brave General Fremont, one night in 1846, brought up some big guns and placed them on high ground back of the fort, which compelled its surrender and with it the town, thus ending Mexican rule. It is a place of some 3,000 inhabitants.

The hotel runs like clock work — no friction ; but there is a vigilant eye that keeps everything in place and on time. The house accommodates about 1,000 people, in the most genial, courteous, and homelike style. This is one of the coldest places we have been in, the mercury registering sixty to sixty-five degrees, and the people sit out on the great piazza in wraps.

CHINESE THEATRICALS.

We return to San Francisco and attend the Chinese Theatre. White people sit on the stage at one side of the actors, and the orchestra on the back part of the stage. No drop scene, no female actors, men change voice, don female attire, and personate the sex. Women occupy the gallery on one side and the men literally pack the rest of the house. The plays are generally of a historic character and quite long, lasting twenty or thirty days, *i. e.* equivalent to a new play every night for thirty nights, and we thought it quite creditable to their mental capacity.

Departing on the 20th, we cross the Sacramento River to Benicia on the ferry-boat, which is 425 feet long by 100 wide, and said to be the largest ferry-boat in the world. It carries twenty-four Pullman or forty-eight freight cars, and runs through immense marshes to Sacramento, the capital of the State. The new State House is a grand stone building, of Corinthian order, with a tall, graceful dome. In the rotunda is a group of marble statuary, done in Florence, weighing twelve tons. The subject is Columbus before Isabella ; the queen offering to pawn her jewels, to enable him to proceed on the voyage, which she holds in her hands. The legislature with liberal hand endowed its capital with forty acres of land for a house lot.

And now we go over the new railroad away up the Sacramento River, by the old "placer" gold diggings, around sharp curves and steep grades, reaching an elevation of 3,555 feet, past Mount Shasta only eight miles, which towers to a height of 14,442 feet, and never dispenses with his white coat. The river here is small relatively, and is mostly fed by melted snow from the adjacent pinnacles, though the large spring is shown that is claimed to be its head water and source. The water goes tumbling, foaming, and tearing along down its narrow, rocky channel, contributing of its power to move the wheels that turn out those piles of lumber at Shasta, Sissons, and other available points. On the 13th of June we met at the latter place, Sissons, the great circus of the Barritt, Sells & Co., where the elephants and other animals seemed to really smile at the novel spectacle of an exhibition in the wilderness amid "rough quarries, rocks, and hills, whose head touch heaven." And then to see the men, women, and children, from the remote as well as the nearer settlements hurriedly assembling, all dressed in their holiday attire, full of excitement, was a pretty sight to behold.

MOUNT SHASTA.

To get around Mount Shasta we go up, up, to an altitude of 4,130 feet, and then run along for a hundred miles through a sterile, sandy desert that reminds one of the Mojave. We cross the Siskiyou Range, the Klamath River, and through the Siskiyou Tunnel and over the Rogue River Valley, where we again see good farming land and flourishing settlements. Our route lies along the valley between the Sierra Nevada and Shasta Mountains, to Ashland, where we enter the State of Oregon. The engineers who carried the road through these rough, gigantic mountains and volcanic rocks, displayed wonderful skill, and are entitled to the gratitude of all tourists.

We reach Salem, capital of the State, a place of 7,000 inhabitants, with an Indian school, etc., a flat, damp place, and not in the midst of a fertile district. The Willamette River now becomes our guide, and we reach Portland, a distance from San Francisco of 739 miles, about noon, June 14th. This is one of the older towns that has become wealthy, mostly out of the salmon fisheries and lumbering, and has gone to seed. It is said to be of 60,000 population, with nineteen persons rated at over a million dollars each. There are also about 4,000 Chinese here, but more scattered than in San Francisco. Fruits and berries are small and poor, and even as far north as this the potato, when cooked, is black, pasty, and unsavory. Nor are there any good hotels in the place, though one is in prospect.

In coming over the Siskiyou Mountains we were forcibly struck with the indubitable evidence of recent volcanic action.

On the 17th of June we take cars for a trip up the Columbia River to Dalles City, eighty-eight miles.

Many fine views are had from the cars, among them the "Multnomah Falls," "Castle Rock," "Pillars of Hercules," etc. We found the Columbia a much larger river than we had expected. Just below the Great Dalles the river has cut a narrow gorge through the basalt rock, where it is compressed into a width of 100 yards for nearly two miles, and at one place said to be only sixty feet. On the day of our arrival there was a fresh breeze blowing that drifted the sand, as it would on Cape Cod or any desert, so much so as to cover the rails and render the passage of three or four miles from Umatilla dangerous, and we were deprived the pleasure of seeing the salmon catching and the natural wonders.

SALMON CANNING.

The next morning we take steamer down river to the cascades, forty-five miles. A narrow-gauge road carries us six miles around to the lower cascades, when we again embark for the return trip, sixty-five miles to Portland. As seen from the boat the scenery is most gorgeous.

There are settlements along the river banks, but the valley is generally quite narrow, and the principal industry is sheep raising. The sheep are driven by a shepherd out among the mountains to graze, where he has a camp and dogs to care for them. He may have charge of 1,500 sheep, and is visited once or more each week to be supplied with food and necessities.

The method of catching and canning salmon proved quite interesting. At this season of the year, the fish will not take a fly or bait, and other means of capture have to be restored to; and even though they readily rose to a fly, this method of catching them, while it would afford unbounded joy to the angler, could hardly furnish a sufficient supply for the canneries. A few are taken in nets or seines, but the greater part are caught in a curious or ingeniously contrived boat. The boat is a sort of scow or enlarged flat boat, something like a stern-wheel river steamer, which is anchored by the river bank in swift water, the stern drifting down stream. The wheel has three or four paddles lined with wire netting, and as the salmon come rushing along up stream they meet the stern of the boat and the wheel, with the wire netting being kept in motion by the swift current, scoops up the fish, drops them into a trough down which they hop and slide into the boat out of sight. It is a sort of automatic machine that does not even require a man to tend it. When the boat is full, it is run down to the cannery, where it is emptied and then set again. But this destructive method of catching is rapidly depleting the salmon and ruining the canning business, or driving it to the more northern rivers and inlets.

A BIG ESTABLISHMENT.

We visited the Warren Canning Company's establishment, a few miles below the Cascades, which claims to can one tenth of all the salmon canned on the river. The industry has, however, depreciated from 629,400 cases, in 1883, valued at \$3,147,000, to 356,000 cases, in 1887, and about 250,000 in 1888. The year 1889 has been a dry one, and the river being low, the catch will be likely to fall far below that of 1888. In 1888, seventeen packing-houses in Alaska canned about 400,000 cases of four dozen or forty-eight one-pound cans to each case. Formerly, most of the salmon taken on the Columbia River were carried to Astoria to be canned, but in later years the business moved further up the river. There are three kinds of salmon recognized on the Columbia River; chinooks, blue-backs, and steel-heads. The latter are of small account. The blue-backs are not so fat as the chinooks, and only weigh seven or eight pounds, but no distinction is made in the cannery. The chinook is the regular *salmo salar* and reaches a weight of seventy-five pounds, though the average weight is about twenty pounds, while the Alaska salmon averages only about six pounds.

The Warren Company occupies a large building, employing 150 Chinamen for about six weeks. The cans are made in the factory. The process of canning represents a curious division of labor. First, head and tail are cut off, then entrails removed, one stroke of a gang of knives cuts the body into junks of the length of the cans, then washed, packed, pressed, cans soldered, punctured, steam boiled, cooled, puncture soldered, varnished, labeled, packed in boxes of four dozen each, shipped to market, and each process is by a different set of men, who pass the work along from one to the other.

Sturgeon (*Acipenser sturio*) are also caught in the river and near the Cascades, twelve feet long and weighing 400 to 500 pounds. The sturgeon and the gar-fish according to paleontologists, belong to the earlier ichthyic creations, dating back to the old red sandstone and oolitic systems, and are remnants of the ganoids or fishes with bony plated armor.

MILITARY FORCES.

We pass Fort Vancouver, where are stationed United States troops, and is also a place of some importance, being a sort of depot for military stores. Most of the village has, however, been destroyed by fire since we were there. Mounts St. Helens 9,750, Adam 9,570, and Hood 11,025, are seen from this point on the river. As we go through the fine timber section from Portland to Tacoma, 145 miles by night, of course we see very little of the country; nor do we tarry long at Tacoma, but embark at once on board steamer for Victoria *via* Seattle and Port Townsend. Seattle was in ashes and we did not land. The fire destroyed the business part of the town, which was a narrow strip at the foot of the terraced hill, reclaimed from the Sound. It will not be easy to extend the land or piles far, as the shore is very abrupt, running down to a depth of 200 or 300 feet of water. Of course, this gives no safe anchorage, and the place is therefore considered a poor harbor. Tacoma is about the same; Port Townsend is regarded as much better. All the three towns are new and fresh, and seem to be vying with each other to see which shall have the more rapid growth.

The trip to Victoria is a delightful one, barring a liability to turbulent waves; the landscape is beautiful, long reaches of forest, high mountains, to say "Olympus high" is no figure of speech, for Mount Olympus, with his crags and peaks, clothed in the white garment of winter, is in full view. Victoria, like everything English, is of slow growth and great durability. It is a place of about 12,000 inhabitants, but a resident there made a remark that if it belonged to the United States, it would be as big as San Francisco, 350,000. We could hardly credit the remark, and yet so far as it went, it was in evidence that annexation would not be objectionable. Still the people are in some sense our kindred, and very hospitable to strangers. There is here a large dry dock and naval depot,

but no navy yard or fort. The gentlemanly proprietor of the Clarence Hotel, where we were quartered, accompanied us in our inspection tour, and very kindly explained points of interest.

A LARGE DRY DOCK.

The dry dock is 400 feet long, fifty-six wide, and twenty-six deep, incapable of taking in the largest ships of the British Navy, of to-day, though quite ample for all twenty years ago. The coal used here is from the Dinsmore mines. About thirty-nine years ago there was no house here except the Hudson Bay Fur Co. By the Isothermal map, Victoria is 200 miles further south than New York, though geographically about seven and one half degrees, or four hundred and fifty miles north of it. We have already explained the cause of this.

Leaving Victoria on June 21st, we proceed to Port Townsend, stopping at Ironville to get water and see them smelt iron ore. Port Townsend is a lively place of about 2,000 inhabitants, and as she is in the centre of a splendid lumbering section, and has a good harbor, will be likely to make rapid strides in wealth and population. We just touch at the ill-fated Seattle — which, by the way, is being rapidly rebuilt — and push on for Tacoma. This place has been visited by the “booming goddess” from the south — in fact, one might presume this to be her permanent residence, with emissaries flitting about and coquetting with other favorable localities. A year ago it was claimed they had a population of 12,000. Now it is confidently asserted the place contains more than 30,000. More than 300 houses and stores were in process of construction.

So rapid was the growth that time had not been given to remove the big stumps in many of the yards of nice houses. From the water's edge to the top of the hill, or to J Street, a rise of some 300 feet, seemingly almost impossible to climb, are solid blocks of nice houses, but as the supply of brick is not equal to the demand, many are of wood. Prices of land are fearfully inflated. House lots from \$2,000 to \$3,000 each. About all the business that one sees that could pay, is lumbering. On every hand, up and down the Sound, are the finest Douglass pines and firs we ever saw; great trees four feet in diameter and 200 feet tall, with not a limb except at the top. It is no difficult matter to get timber or boards a hundred feet long and entirely free from knots. They run for large logs two circular saws, one above the other. One mill here is said to saw 450,000 feet of lumber or inch boards in twenty-four hours. This whole section is the lumberman's paradise.

INDIAN EDUCATION.

The Puyallup River empties into the harbor, where it is thought, by dredging, good anchorage may be obtained. An Indian school is located

at the mouth of the Puyallup, in a large building, much of the carpenter work having been done by the Indians, and they were acknowledged by the contractor, to be among the most reliable mechanics he employed. They seem to be pleased that their children can be educated, and with education the possibilities of a high civilization are within their reach. It will beget a desire for a home, and the nomadic savage nature will in a few generations be entirely unknown.

On the 25th of June, we take our departure for Livingston, on the Northern Pacific Railroad, over a rough mountainous country, 904 miles. Most of those fine timber lands west of the Cascade Mountains are sandy and sterile, but after we cross the mountains we enter upon the Yakima Valley and run along the Palouse country, where are hundreds of miles of excellent wheat land and other farming facilities, with a most desirable climate. Spokane Falls had a population of about 25,000, but since we were there a disastrous fire swept away the most of the business part of the city.

Passing through the Territory of Idaho, we enter the great (now) State of Montana, 143,776 square miles. There is much fine scenery along the line of the Northern Pacific, but we have had such infinite variety as to defy description. A great part of this immense stretch of territory is covered by timber, which is being rapidly devoured by forest fires that are fearfully destructive. These fires no doubt are sometimes accidental, but, it is feared, they are not always so. The fall of snow is quite large in the Rockies, in some seasons amounting to twelve or fifteen feet.

INJUSTICE TO THE INDIANS.

We pass Lake Pend d'Oreille, sixty miles long by twenty-six wide, which floats several steamers. Then we run through the Flathead Indian Reservation, sixty-four miles, of about the poorest land that "Lo," the poor Indian, ever saw. There is no game for the Red Men to capture. Agriculture on such gravelly soil must ever be a failure, and if in his ignorance, Lo commits any depredation, troops are sent to up slaughter him, on the ground, we suppose, that there are "no good Indians except dead Indians." There was a case of this sort on the very day we passed the Reservation. A horse had been stolen. Of course it was laid to the Flatheads.

Some trouble in making an arrest ensued, and a company of Uncle Sam's colored boys were sent up to quell any riotous proceedings. It is the strong arm on the one side, the weak and defenceless on the other, but we felt all the time the shame of being a member of the strong party to oppress the weak. Educate them, teach them the use of tools, train them to habits of industry and economy, deal justly with them, and there will be no need of colored troops to annihilate them. We pass the great Park, the snow-crowned peaks of Mt. Powill, the junction of the

three rivers, Gallatin, Jefferson, and Madison that form the Missouri, and are at Livingston. Here we leave the Northern Pacific and take branch for Cinnabar, fifty-one miles, and thence by stage to Mammoth Hot Springs, Yellowstone Park.

There are, we believe, no established monuments to mark the line of boundary of the Park. This Park, sixty-five by fifty-five miles, set aside by Act of Congress, 1872, as a National Park, is in the northwest corner of Wyoming, and is nearly as large as the two States of Rhode Island and Delaware. The Park is hemmed in by high mountain ranges, 10,000 or 11,000 feet high. There are several boiling springs known as the "Mammoth," which, for countless ages, must have poured forth these hot mineral waters, as the terraced hills of solid deposits, mostly carbonate of lime, amply verify. A good hotel is here at the entrance of the Park, said Park being under the guardianship, in summer, of about 125 United States troops, who have headquarters at this place. There is a good government road to the upper Geyser, fifty miles southerly, and to the Grand Cañon of the Yellowstone about ten miles from the Norris. There is also a road to the Yellowstone Lake, sixteen miles from the Cañon, but as there is no hotel or other accommodations, tourists do not generally make the trip.

GREAT GEYSERS.

From Mammoth Hot Springs to the Norris basin is eighteen miles, to the Lower Geyser twenty-two miles more, and to the Upper Geyser ten miles. Each of these basins has peculiarities of its own. Many of the geysers send up jets or columns of hot water to various heights and at intermittent periods. "Old Faithful," at the upper basin, ejects a column 100 feet into the air precisely at every sixty-five minutes. At the Norris, the "Growler" sounds as if a dozen steam engines were blowing off steam at once, and the Mud Geyser spouts mud and water every ten minutes. These basins, it must be borne in mind, are between 7,000 and 8,000 feet above tide water. The Norris is 7,760. In the Lower Geyser basin alone, Doctor Hayden reports no less than 693 springs, and to describe each would require a large volume. The paint pots represent a bubbling mass of pasty mud, of various colors ready for the painter's brush.

The "Excelsior" is said to be the largest geyser in the world, throwing an immense stream of water and lavatic stones to the height of 200 or 300 feet, and steam to 1,000 feet. "Hell's Half Acre" is another expressive name that represents several phases of possible torment. Prismatic Lake is a sheet of several acres of hot water. At the Upper Geyser Basin are enumerated 440 springs, with fancy names, as "Castle," "Beehive," "Grant," "Grotto," etc., in all more than 2,000 springs in the park all differing from each other. The whole Rocky Mountain

region has the very strongest evidence of having at remote periods held within its bosom a vast amount of volcanic energy, and all along the park valley and away up the mountain sides one sees the puffing geyser or extinct basin. The Obsidian Cliffs, a mountain of glass, attracts much attention.

A WONDERFUL ROAD.

The road had to be cut along the base of the cliffs, which was found to be a very difficult as well as expensive undertaking. The mountain of glass is some 200 feet high and one third of a mile long. The Obsidian very much resembles the glass of which cheap junk bottles are made, and is so hard that steel drills would have no effect upon it and to cut the road through it, great fires were built on it, and when thoroughly heated, cold water was dashed on, which cracked and crumbled it so that it could be removed. The discovery of the art of glass making is hardly known to us, but it was known here, possibly millions of years ago, or certainly in prehistoric times.

At every angle the traveler sees something new or something he has never seen before. Even the forest growth differs from that of any other section, being small trees, six inches in diameter, very tall, and close together. Some of the rivers are so impregnated with minerals that no fish can live in them. Truly, it is a "wonderland," and then the short trip to the Yellowstone River from Norris, ten miles, is full of novelties. The Yellowstone is a long river, rising in Yellowstone Lake, and emptying into the Missouri. It received its name from the various sulphurous and metallic tints of the rock formations through which it has cut its way for miles to the depth of nearly 2,000 feet.

Cold nights are the rule here at this elevation. Ice has been made in the water-pitchers on the 3d of July so thick as to be with difficulty broken. But we return to the Mammoth Hot Springs, where we celebrate the 4th of July with the traditional small boy and his fire-crackers, the military band furnishing the music. At Livingston we purchase some mementoes, as we are not allowed to take any from the Park.

We take comfortable Pullman palace cars, pursuing our journey onward towards Minneapolis, a distance of 1,021 miles, or 1,925 miles from Tacoma; and if we add 1,300 as the distance from Minneapolis to Boston, we have a grand total of 3,434 miles across the continent, which we suppose not far from the real distance.

We run along east through many villages and towns, but the whole section averages low in fertility, offering no great inducements to settlers, and the "bad lands" are decidedly bad, so furrowed and cut up by gulches and channels, or over high, laval rocks, as to be of little value. There is good productive land in Minnesota, and Minneapolis is one of the most thriving centres in the West. The country west of

the Missouri for hundreds of miles is timberless and must be used only for grazing, and even the farming land alone, east of Bismarck, seems to produce light crops of wheat. Near Bismarck is the great Dalrymple wheat farm of 75,000 acres. At Brainerd we cross the great Father of Waters, which here is so small a stream as to lose its identity, not as large apparently as the Yellowstone.

A GREAT FLOUR MILL.

We arrive at Minneapolis the 6th, and visit the Pillsbury flouring mill "A," which is claimed to be the largest in the world, turning out 7,000 barrels of flour daily, and consuming annually 9,500,000 bushels of wheat.

There are about twenty other flouring mills in the city, with a capacity of 30,000 barrels of flour daily. The Falls of St. Anthony are utilized for motive-power, which at low-water mark equals 130,000 horse-power. There are also nineteen saw mills, which are said to cut 300,000,000 feet of lumber annually. Great rivalry exists between Minneapolis and St. Paul as to which shall become the largest city. The former claims a population of 150,000, while she unwillingly concedes to her rival so great a number. Minneapolis has the advantage of a splendid water-power for manufacturing purposes, while St. Paul has the prestige of being the capital of the great State of Minnesota, and is also at the head of the river navigation which connects it with New Orleans and other commercial ports, no inconsiderable benefit to the growth of any city. They are, however, both splendidly built cities, of which any citizen may be justly proud.

The Falls of Minnehaha, immortalized by Longfellow in his poem entitled "Hiawatha," is some three miles distant from Minneapolis, but at the time we were there the stream was not of such magnitude as to inspire our highest enthusiasm. On the 8th we had an excursion, seventeen miles by rail, to the beautiful lake Minnetonka.

THE LAKE AREA.

This State is marvellously well supplied with lakes, having over 7,000 within her borders, with an area of 4,160 square miles. Minnetonka is located within the "Big Woods," and its 300 miles of shore line is dotted with spacious hotels, and pretty steamers are plying to all points. It offers to the citizen a delightful resort during the summer months. The party returns to the city, but without stopping any length of time proceeds to St. Paul.

The 9th is spent in sight-seeing, including a visit to the State House, and a drive to Fort Snelling. The evening shades find the party on board a comfortable Pullman train moving eastward *via* Chicago, Port Huron, Niagara, etc., arriving in Boston on the 12th of July, without an accident that the management could in any way be held responsible for.

If any one wishes to get correct impressions of the magnitude of this country, he had better at once travel over it. "Seeing is believing." No description, however truthful, no mere stroke of the pen, be it ever so skilfully manipulated, can convey any sort of an idea of its immense resources. Rich in nearly all the useful metals, and, since the purchase of California, embraces a climate and soil producing about everything that the human heart could desire. No people in the world should be so contented and happy as the residents of these United States of America.

There are no 60,000,000 of people anywhere on earth so well fed, clothed, and housed, enjoying such perfect freedom, having as much elbow room as they do in this country.

W. HAPGOOD.

SPORTING IN THE FAR WEST.

The following letter was the result of observations made during a tour to the Pacific Coast in 1889.

[From Forest and Stream.]

IN a recent trip to the Pacific coast not a buffalo, elk, deer, mountain sheep, goat, bear, panther, nor lion (except in captivity), not even a prairie hen nor quail (*Ortyx virginianus*) was seen. We regarded this as quite singular, since we passed over sections once the home of all these animals. Forty years ago grouse were plentiful, even around Chicago, and we bagged our first prairie chicken (about that time) within the present limits of that city. We had confidently expected to see game in crossing the plains or along the river bottoms, and especially in the Yellowstone Park, where all animals are exceptionally exempt from fear of man. The squirrels and small birds seem to know they are protected by Uncle Sam, and will almost come and take food out of one's hand. But the large animals kept well out of sight. One of the tourists claimed to have seen a deer in the Park, another a mountain sheep near Pueblo, a third a bear in Firehole River. We did see at the Lower Geyser Basin beaver working and feeding on the river. They come out of their house, which looked like a big pile of logs and driftwood, at even tide, swim around, dive and pull up grass and roots, then get upon a low stone and munch as undisturbed as if the dozen pair of tourists' eyes that were fixed upon them were not there. Any one who has seen musquash playing, feeding, building nests, and attending to domestic affairs around in our waters,

has seen in miniature the far-famed beaver in his home, for in many of their ways and habits they are almost exactly alike.

Coming out of the Yosemite Valley, near the Grub Gulch silver mine, we saw a real coyote, a mean-looking pirate, every inch the cunning thief he is reputed to be. He fearlessly stood up on the top of a knoll, within easy gunshot, and coolly exhibited himself as the stage stopped; he then trotted on with nonchalance. The leer of those eyes and the smart, erect ears indicated a desire to dine on one of the lambs in a near pasture.

In the same neighborhood we observed several California quail; but their habits are not gamy. They do not lie well to a dog, but run on the ground, hop on to a rock or low-spreading tree, and run along the branches or step from one to another, acting more like barnyard fowl than wild game. We should think they would afford a sportsman or his dog very little satisfaction. In fact, this was the report of the gunners in that section. Nor do they fail to find the most inaccessible coverts, among chapparal, cactus, manzanito, and the meanest tangled vines, rendering pursuit of cripples almost impossible, and even finding dead quail quite difficult. Hard by were two or three mountain quail (*Oreortyx pictus*, Baird), but these, too, took to their heels and were instantly out of sight in the thicket. One may occasionally see, in forest ranges, gray and red squirrels. They have in the Park the queerest little striped squirrel, with a short tail, a little darker color than ours, and about half as large as our chipmunk. In fact, the fauna and flora of the Pacific side of the Rockies differ from the Atlantic. For instance, take the bluejay, kingfisher, brant, and most of the woodpeckers. Even the crow, lark, and blackbird, so common everywhere, appear different. The crow seems smaller and less enterprising, the lark is also smaller and has a different note, and the blackbird appears like a cross between *ferrugineus* and *quiscalus*. They have many species that we do not, and *vice versa*. The cormorant and the pelican, so common there, are almost unknown with us. Gulls numerous — no pun intended — and seem to differentiate our own, but terns we do not remember having seen. Nor did we see a hawk that looked like a New England species. The swallows, swifts, robins, bluebirds, solitary sandpipers, turtle doves, and a few other specimens, if not identical, very much resemble our own. No ruffed grouse or woodcock in that section. Near the celebrated Ramona ranch we observed a beautiful white heron, and at Buenaventura were flocks of large shore birds, probably curlew, though the distance and motion of the cars rendered it impossible to determine. Everywhere from New Mexico to southern California one sees those filthy, lazy fellows, turkey buzzards, lying almost motionless on outspread wings. It really seems as if they were asleep and had no movement of a pinion for nearly half an hour. Is he inflated with gas? Touch him

and see. One experiment will satisfy you. But certainly he is a mascot. Both these and the mockers are identical with those of the southern Atlantic States. The ground squirrel resembles one of our very fat gray squirrels, with a short tail and white ring about his neck, and the little perky prairie dog, so common everywhere in southern California, would deceive almost any one into the belief that he is a mere stub.

One may sit the livelong day at the Cliff House, in San Francisco, and be amused by the sea lions, disporting themselves on the "Seal Rocks." Great monsters they are, the largest ones reported to reach a weight of at least 3,000 pounds. It is laughable to see the huge creatures wriggling their way slowly up on to the rocks, thirty feet from the water, looking dark brown or seal color as they emerge from the water, but after basking in the sun and becoming dry, assuming a sort of grayish drab. And then the struggle to get back to the water is a queer exhibition of their awkwardness, but they will leap many feet from a precipice to the liquid element. They growl fearfully at each other for place on the rocky islets, and the sound is much like that of a big hog, though they do not seem to bite. Some of them bark like a dog, reminding one of a hound in pursuit of a fox. Mixed up with the seals were immense numbers of cormorants. They are lazy creatures; all they seem to do is to just skip down to the water, dive, bring up a fish and return to their rocky perch and devour it. The sea lions generously concede the right of joint occupancy, and the two divergent families get on harmoniously together. The same thing may be seen at Monterey and other places. That the sea lions, cormorants, pelicans, and other predaceous species lead such an idle life, is abundant proof of the myriads of small fish inhabiting those waters.

But the fishes of the Pacific differ as widely from the Atlantic as do the other animals. A codfish from the Pacific Coast would hardly be recognized as a congener of the fish at Cape Cod by the same name. And so of the smelt and other species; but we hardly think the Western waters produce as fine fish as the Eastern. They seem to lack that fine flavor, that edible quality that makes the fish of the Atlantic in request all over the world. Barracuda and salmon, when fresh and in good condition, are very fine, but the mountain trout and other fish do not compare with ours. Most of the mountain streams are fed by melting snow, and this may be less favorable to fine flavor, than the pure spring water flowing from hillsides in New England. Nor do the trout of the far West bear the same markings.

We had some trifling experience in trout fishing during our tour—at the Yosemite Valley, Chamber's Creek, Lake Pend d'Oreille and on the Yellowstone River. Our first attempt was in the Yosemite. The valley is some eight miles long by one and a half wide, and is walled

in by mountains whose almost perpendicular sides reach an altitude of three to four thousand feet above the valley, or seven to eight thousand above tidewater. Through this valley flows the Merced River, whose source is in the snow-capped mountains that environ it. These elevated streams come rushing along and plunge down into the valley. One, the Yosemite, leaps at a single bound 1,502 feet, and the pretty little "Bridal Veil" exhibits a length of 860 feet. Great stories were told for the amusement of tourists, about the size of trout in the Merced reaching five or six pounds. We had seen some small trout caught in the river, and desired to try our hand at the large ones. On the 29th of May, rambling about the valley, we met a Digger Indian with some thirty small trout on a withe. The Indian is the principal fisherman in that section, and it is from him that the hotels draw their supply. Fishing tackle and bait are not easily obtained. We tried to negotiate with "Lo" for the use of his pole, a mere sapling sprout seven or eight feet long; but "Indian no talk much," and we found it difficult for the "high contracting parties" to arrive at a definite arrangement. Finally it was agreed that a trial should be made. He had no flies, but a few worms, which he carried in a rudely constructed bag made of long grass, through which the worms would crawl as fast or faster than he could use them. A cheap hook and line completed the outfit, and with this simple gear we essayed our first mountain trout. After about a half hour of patient, and at times discouraging, effort, a bit of a "gnaw" was felt. A nervous jerk of the pole — and see the big fellow jumping in the sand on the river's bank. He was immediately released from the hook and taken to the hotel by his captor, washed, weighed, and an accurate sketch made. Over the portrait are these significant words: "Length, $7\frac{3}{4}$ in.; weight, $2\frac{1}{2}$ oz." The trout caught at Chamber's Creek, which we should call a small river, twelve miles from Tacoma, Wash., were all small and were at once returned to their native element. These, with the small ones taken in the Yellowstone River, were identical with the one caught in the Yosemite, but the large ones were not.

On our return home over the Rockies *via* Northern Pacific Railroad, we were detained several hours for repairs to a burned trestle near the great Lake Pend d'Oreille. The lake is some sixty miles long by twenty-six miles wide, and has the reputation of being well stocked with trout running up to six or eight pounds. Our desire to capture one of these large trout became much inflated, and as we had ample time we secured a boatman, boat, and tackle, and set out with buoyant heart, thanking our stars that at last fortune had so smiled upon us as to offer this rarest of opportunities. We cast here and there, along the shore, in the cove, around the point, in deep water and shoal water, tried different flies, small fish, grasshopper, and frog for lure, but not a rise. It took four hours for our ardor to cool, when a signal from the train summoned

our return; we cheerfully responded, leaving our bension for Lake Pend d'Oreille and its big blotched denizens.

Our next and last effort in the way of trout fishing was on the Yellowstone River above the Upper Falls. Most of the streams in the Park are so impregnated with mineral matter as to destroy any fish that might enter there, and the hotels are supplied from the Yellowstone. Through the courtesy of the landlord of the "Norris" we were shown into the ice house where were two large boxes of the beauties from one half to one and a half pounds. On arriving at the Grand Cañon Hotel we at once secured a rod and tackle, with a son of W., of Hyde Park, as a companion, and taking a peep at the Upper Falls, hurried on for a dash at the big trout. Now the goal of our ambition was reached. We should certainly be rewarded for all our toils and disappointments. We made casts at intervals along up river for about two miles, but did not get a rise. Downcast and disappointed we started for the hotel. It was mortifying to be obliged to return "skunked." On the way down river we espied a point of rocks which had escaped observation on the way up. It was getting late and our youthful companion began to clamor for dinner, but generously waited for us to make a last effort to retrieve the day. A few casts were made, and lo! floundering on the greensward in silvery sheen, lies the symmetrical twelve and a half inch beauty. A few more casts, and another of fourteen and a half inches in length lies a fit companion to the first. Another of seven and three-quarter inches is landed, and our joyous steps are quickened for our hotel and dinner.

The next day, July 2, we accompanied the party to the Grand Cañon and Lower Falls, which are among the marvels of this wonderland. The river, which discharges a large volume of water, has cut its way for miles through the soft rock to the Lower Falls, or even to the Upper Falls, leaving cliffs some 2,000 feet high. Some parts of the rock formation is much harder than others, and these, having resisted the erosive current, are left in various shapes, some in columns, as if hewn out by human hand, several hundred feet high. On the top of one of these columns a bald eagle had built her nest, just below Prospect Point. Some of the tourists became anxious to see more of our national bird. We screamed; she responded shrilly. Another yell and response, and the majestic creature stood up, spread her huge wings, and from her eyry floated gracefully away up and down the cañon, apparently determined to resist any attack or defend her young to the last extremity. She was soon joined by her consort, who flitted about as if in search of some intruder, and after some twenty minutes, passing up and down the cañon many times, now high, now low, the female, which seemed the larger of the two, hovered over the nest, and finally dropped into it as gently as a snowflake. Everything about the cañon is on such a grand

scale that objects look small. While the alar extent of the bald eagle is about eight feet, this one did not appear over one third that size, but we were 500 feet above her and probably half to three-quarters of a mile distant. From Inspiration Point, lower down river, another nest was witnessed, that of a golden eagle. On a similar column, on Gardner River, as we came out from the Mammoth Hot Springs, we saw still another. Nature seems kindly to have reserved these pyramids for the noble birds. In the afternoon we again tried for large trout without success, except in a single instance. We took several small ones, seven or eight inches in length, and of the seven captured three fell to the fly of young Whiting, and we cannot help thinking the small ones are of a different species from the large ones, though the natives persist in calling them all "mountain trout." But the large ones have no lateral red lines, have square tails, and almost entire absence of the black blotches. The small ones seem to be a true rainbow, while the others do not, and the little ones are constantly breaking water at eventide for insects, while the large ones do not seem to feed at top. Large trout are said to be abundant in Yellowstone Lake, some sixteen miles away, but as they are reported at this season of the year to be infested with worms, no one cares to go for them.

We hardly know where the line between the speckled trout of the East and the blotched trout of the West is drawn. We could not say those of the Pacific slope have black spots and those inhabiting the waters that empty into the Atlantic have red spots. The Snake River and the Yellowstone both rise in the immediate vicinity, and the trout of each have the same markings, and yet one empties into the Pacific and the other into the Atlantic *via* the Gulf of Mexico. In Minneapolis we saw the real speckled trout (*Salmo fontinalis*), which were said to have been taken in Canada.

Buffalo shooting was, no doubt, to the man who could perpetrate such inhuman slaughter, very exciting. The number of animals destroyed about fifteen years ago, in many cases simply for their skins and horns, is truly astonishing. "Col. R. I. Dodge,"—we quote from Dafoe in *Popular Science Monthly*,—"author of the 'Plains of the Great West,' estimates that in the three years ending with 1874, no less than 5,500,000 buffaloes were slaughtered." Let those, however, who mourn the loss of the rich, light, warm robe when out sleigh-riding on a cold winter day, be consoled by this bit of information, that through the experiments of Mr. C. L. Bedson, near Winnipeg, Manitoba, a better robe has been produced by crossing the buffalo with the Galloway or polled Angus cattle, and that Mr. C. J. Jones, of Garden City, is continuing the work so nobly begun by Mr. Bedson. We trust others may be induced to embark in an enterprise which not only promises financial success, but bridges over the chasm made by the loss of the buffalo. Again, let us

consider that the millions of domestic cattle now feeding upon the old buffalo ranges, are worth, to a beef-eating community, immeasurably more than the displaced buffaloes. There is, undoubtedly, a matter of sentiment about these noble animals which prompts a desire for their preservation. The Yellowstone Park is now specially set apart for this and kindred purposes. Still it is found to be very difficult to keep the buffalo on the Park and the poachers off; not generally Indians, but white renegades. The two troops now stationed there in summer cannot patrol a tract of wilderness sixty-five miles long by fifty-five wide, or over 3,000 miles of territory. In winter there seems to be very little protection of any sort to the animals, and it was estimated when we were there this summer that not more than 200 or 300 were resident there. If our government means to preserve the buffalo and other animals in the Park, so that future generations may look upon them, more stringent measures must be resorted to before it is too late. We see no other way of preventing the animals from getting off the Park and being killed than by running a palisade fence entirely around it. It would cost next to nothing except for labor. There is abundance of the finest timber in the world for such paling right on the ground. The thick growth of pines is perfectly wonderful; not large enough for lumber, but trees from four to eight inches in diameter, about as thick as they can stand, and running up fifty to seventy feet without a limb, except the clump at the top. Let these be cut in poles twelve or fifteen feet long and set close together in the ground, where that can be done, or spiked together with lateral supports. As the trees are cut along the boundary line a road could be cheaply made, so that patrolmen could pass around the Park to guard the property; or tourists, that are coming here every year by thousands from all parts of the world to see the marvellous works of nature, could utilize it as a popular driveway. Many species of animals from foreign lands might be introduced, in fact there is hardly a limit to the variety that could be successfully introduced or kept there, and then this country would possess a zoological garden as much superior to that of any other country as it is nobler, grander, and more prosperous than any other. It would fitly symbolize the progressive spirit of our people. The cost would be comparatively trifling. Is any man's soul so dry that he would not cheerfully pay a contribution of one or two cents for each member of his family to gratify the national pride?

W. HAPGOOD.

LETTER FROM CALIFORNIA.

Many letters were written to friends while on our transcontinental trip, one of which afflicted the readers of the Fitchburg Sentinel of June 19, 1890. Here it is:—

MONTEREY, CAL., June 9.

My Dear T.—In traveling, one always sees novel, strange and marvellous sights; different people have different ways of doing the same thing, as, for instance, at Santa Fe oxen pull by the horns, and people live in adobe houses; at Mojave, the women wear sandals, and at Chinatown they chew betel leaves and smoke opium in place of tobacco.

Kansas City is about the most enterprising city we have passed through; is modern built and growing rapidly. They claim 200,000 population, with 50,000 on the other side of the river. Pueblo is a growing place, and Manitou Springs is called the "Saratoga of the West." It is a pretty place, with grand scenery. Santa Fe has a marvellous mixture of old and new. The old Spanish town has narrow streets, low adobe houses, and a foreign look. Governor Price occupies one of these adobe houses, said to be 250 years old, and I remarked that his big silver door plate was worth more than all the rest of the house. Two companies of United States troops are stationed here, ostensibly to check Indian raids, but really to overawe the "greasers"—native Mexicans—whom the soldiers told us they had more fears of than Indians. The old Spanish-Mexicans, with that proud Castilian blood that is in their veins, being a conquered race, naturally hate their conquerers, and would gladly wreak vengeance on their representative—the soldier. But there is a better, a more progressive element springing up here, as well as elsewhere among these old Spanish towns. The progressive American system, if not already, soon will be dominant. Nice, new brick buildings are springing up, streets are laid out wider, and modern improvements are introduced.

And now we are to cross the great desert! This elevated, arid, desolate country, where nothing of value grows except by irrigation, where water enough does not flow to moisten a tenth part of the soil; where respiration is difficult, and headaches common. It does not look as though for a thousand miles these elevated plains could ever become settled. Cattle, as poor as crows, are occasionally seen all along the line, struggling on the plain for the last spear of grass or any other nour-

ishing vegetable, or clinging tremulously to some steep acclivity where might possibly sprout something that would sustain life.

But as we come down from the Mojave Desert on to the rich, level prairies of the coast, the transition is marvellous; one can scarcely believe his own eyes. At night, when we retire in our comfortable vestibuled Pullman palace car, the poor Indian, now only a scattering remnant of once powerful tribes, was plowing and preparing the soil for the reception of seed (May 15), representing the early days of spring.

This morning, before 7 o'clock, we have passed over the trestle bridge, through the tunnel, and are landed, as it were, in the midst of summer, surrounded by orange groves, graperies, figs, olives, apricots, in the harvest season of waving grain, with fine houses, cattle, roads, fences, and all the evidences of wealth and comfortable homes. We have descended from the high arid desert to the lower arable plains—from savage to civilized life—from poverty to affluence of wealth, and all this has been accomplished in a few hours! I must not take the space to recount the blasting influence of wild speculation in many of the towns and cities on the Pacific slope. This has been spasmodic and periodical, now here, now there, but the "booming" malaria has sooner or later touched them all. It began southward and worked northward, culminating at Tacoma and Seattle, now so sadly laid in ruins. It strikes us that it is a sort of regular business. A few wealthy, or would-be wealthy men, get together, form what in modern phrase is called a "syndicate," buy a large tract of land, lay out streets with grandiloquent names, construct cable roads, build some large houses, with decorated gardens, rear a magnificent hotel, and then with a masterly hand and brilliant advertisements, the town is inaugurated; the house lots are for sale, the "boom" has commenced. The growth of the place is unprecedented. House lots have in price doubled, trebled, quadrupled, in an infinitely short space of time! House lots anywhere are a fortune. They even went so crazy in Pasadena as to assume that in a few years the place would be as big as the city of New York! Many an Eastern man will be sad when I inform you that many of these fine houses, with orange trees in full fruitage, graveled walks and lovely fragrant flowers, have also a small post in a prominent place, with a small bit of board attached to the upper end, upon which is in plain characters printed: "For Sale."

But this bit of land called Southern California, which came so cheaply into our possession, was a fine annex. The land is mostly very fertile, especially in fruits. We have for generations been obliged to send to Spain for our raisins, Italy for almonds and olives, Sicily for oranges, Smyrna for our figs, and La Belle France, for our wines, and having little trade with those countries, had to send bills exchanged in payment. Now we are, or soon shall be, not only able to supply these

luxuries of the best quality in abundance, but shall be able to reciprocate the kindly favors so cheerfully extended to us for some centuries. Barley is the principal grain grown in the southern part, is cut green as a substitute for hay, which does not flourish here, and is fed to horses in this condition or is regularly harvested, crushed, and fed to them, and they are said to thrive on it and do good work. It is not a lumber country, but a good deal of redwood lumber is made at Santa Cruz and other places, and both northern pine and redwood are brought here and sold in the rough for \$20 to \$28 per thousand.

There is an immense quantity of lumber in the neighborhood of the Yosemite Valley, if it can ever be reached. For fifty miles, up and down, are some of the finest yellow and sugar pines I ever saw, three to six feet in diameter and 200 feet high. The "big trees" in Mariposa are the wonder of the world, too big to be of any value simply because they cannot be handled. What can man do with a monster thirty-two feet in diameter? Were they near a water course they might be floated to a sawmill, but over a mountain road fifty miles away, they are of no value. Further down the valley is a chute or race-way fifty-seven miles long, constructed at a cost of over \$200,000, for the purpose of floating out lumber. The Yosemite Valley presents one of the wonderful works of nature which about 4,000 people are willing annually to brave over a rough road sixty-five miles by coach to see. After climbing "rough quarries, rocks and hills whose heads touch heaven," one arrives at "Inspiration Point," from which he gets a good view of the valley, the mountains, and falls. The valley is level, about eight miles long by one and a half wide, is walled in by mountains whose granite heads rise almost perpendicularly to the height of 3,000 or 4,000 feet above the valley or 7,000 to 8,000 above the sea level. The Yosemite River dashes down 3,300 feet over the precipice, and at a single bound leaps down 1,502 feet, and looks like an immense white horse tail. The "Bridal Veil" has a fall of 860 feet. The "Sentinel," "Ribbon," and other falls have a greater height.

While at San Francisco we visited Chinatown at night, the only time to study Chinese character and habits. They are a very superstitious set, have many gods, in fact, any man who has done a generous, noble or heroic deed, may afterwards be set up and worshipped. Their Joss houses contain many of these gods in human form, with long beards, in a niche or temple surrounded by gaudy decorations. No public meetings are held, but each individual goes in for a trade with his idol upon his own terms. Incense or Joss sticks are kept constantly burning. They have "good" and "bad" devils, but, of course, the good are propitiated more than the bad. But the cellars and dens where they live and smoke opium are filthy and disgusting beyond description. If any



W. Baggood and his Pointer, Mark.

man would come out here and see the condition of things, he would be ashamed to go East and say he wished to reduce American labor to this condition.

Monterey is one of the towns that has a fine, large hotel—one of the finest on the Pacific coast. The atmosphere is remarkably even, both summer and winter. The mercury rarely rises above 70° or falls to the freezing point. For the few days we have been here it has been 60° in the morning and 65° to 70° during the warmest part of the day. The old town is about one and a quarter miles distant, and one is shown the old fortification thrown up in the night time by General Fremont in 1846, which compelled the surrender of the fort and the town.

We are to leave this place on Monday, for San Francisco, and from that place northward on Wednesday.

W. HAPGOOD.

RECOLLECTIONS OF A HALF CENTURY.

[*From Shooting and Fishing, Christmas Number, 1893.*]

LOOKING backward fifty years! How dim and misty the view! How faint the lines become, and how difficult to follow! In attempting to retrace our steps over once trod fields and trust to memory as our guide, we shall be liable to overlook much that would be interesting, and omit much that should be recorded. To glean the golden grain and reject the tares is no easy task. Events that greatly impressed us as important, and were deeply stamped upon the memory fifty years ago, have faded into utter insignificance; while others of less moment linger, as if "to the manor born." And then some events that transpired fifty years ago seem fresher in memory than others that happened within a much less interval; for instance, we remember precisely where we were when we first beheld a gun with percussion locks, while we do not recollect when or where we first saw a hammerless gun. Any errors we may make in this brief review must be attributed to a deficient memory rather than to an attempt to deceive, for, above all things, we abhor a literary fraud.

In no department of letters has greater advances been made than in our

SPORTING LITERATURE.

Early in the present century the subject of American ornithology attracted the attention of naturalists, and works of value began to be published. The great work of Audubon's, "American Birds" — which cost the author the better part of a lifetime of labor and anxiety — was finished about 1838. Up to about this time few books with nomenclature and characterization adapted to this country had been published, and most of them were by foreign authors, whose language was better adapted to the birds of their own than to this country. The mammalia of America had been neglected even more than our feathered tribes. The students of our fauna, thus handicapped, struggled on resolutely reconstructing and reforming out of such material as was at hand, until an entire revolution in this branch of science has been wrought. We presume no country in the world to-day has its fauna better delineated than our own. The young student of the present time can hardly realize the difficulties one encountered in the earlier part of the present century in obtaining satisfactory scientific knowledge as to the habits, character, range, habitat, or even the adopted names, so as to identify any particular species; in fact, the best authors of that day had adopted no uniform nomenclature, and were constantly combating each other on propriety or priority. Mark the difference in our ornithological works to-day! Every one of our native birds — about 1,000 — is scientifically described, named, classified, not by one author, but by scores, more or less worthy the gratitude not alone of sportsmen, but of the whole American people. In addition to the standard works on ornithology, we have an immense periodical literature and sportsmen's papers broadcast throughout the length and breadth of the land probably superior to that of any other country on the globe.

FIREARMS.

In order to make the present generation of sportsmen understand the marvellous improvements that have been made in firearms, we must go back somewhat beyond the half-century limit assigned us. The invention of the compound which we call gunpowder, was invented by the Chinese, as we are told, about A. D. 600. The process of graining was not discovered for many years after. This gave birth to the desire for some sort of implement whereby the expansive force of the explosion could be applied to projectiles. The bamboo tube was tried, but found not to have strength enough to resist the pressure. Experiments with an iron tube met better success. The tube was plugged, the vent created, and lo! we have a gun barrel. All those beautiful, laminated, steel gun barrels which we see so common to-day around us, are the offspring of this invention. From generation to generation through the centuries improvements have been made. The method of igniting the explosive

in the tube was curious, and shows by what slow processes the present system was evolved. One of the early methods was to tie the tube to a log, and then, with a coal of fire, ignite the powder. Further on, the tube, or gun barrel, was fastened to a lighter piece of wood, that could be held by one man and touched off by another. Later came a contrivance for holding a fuse, and still later the match-lock was invented. Following these was the flint-lock, the percussion cap, and electric spark. All the guns in use in our younger days were of the flint-lock pattern. The flint-lock was an ingenious contrivance for applying the flint and steel to igniting the powder in the flash pan. The flint and steel was almost the only method of producing fire known to the people of that period. Every household had its flint, steel, and tinder box. The old flint-lock had its mainspring, tumbler, dog, and sear-spring. The hammer held the flint, and, being cocked, when the trigger was pressed, fell with great force upon the steel anvil, which covered the flash pan, throwing it back, and forcing the fire along down its surface to the powder in the pan, which it ignited, and, the flame being pressed through the vent, exploded the charge in the gun. All this process occupied a very brief period of time, during which the gun must be held steadily to point. This slow process of combustion, together with the extreme length of the gun, rendered it almost useless for wing shooting in tall cover; but the earlier settlers had no other. Most of the guns in use down to and during the first quarter of the present century were such as were brought out by immigrants, and of a very miscellaneous character.

Confronted by a savage foe, as the first settlers were, the need of arms for defence, and for procuring food, was most urgent. In this pressing emergency, a few ingenious mechanics—here and there one—undertook to manufacture by hand one or more guns. Ammunition was scarce and procured with great difficulty, and to economize in this respect, these guns were mostly made of small caliber—20, or even smaller. Some of these home-made guns were very neat and wonderful specimens of artistic design and workmanship. We can hardly understand how, with the means at hand, such beautiful examples were produced. It must be remembered that there was not in the whole country, in that era, what would be called to-day a set of mechanic's tools, or any sort of tool, ready made, for sale. If a carpenter, or other mechanic, wanted an ax, hammer, chisel, or other tool, he must make it himself, or rely upon the skill of the village blacksmith for it.

The few men that were led by genius or curiosity to attempt making a gun were, by the same forces, taught to make their own tools for the enterprise. We are in possession of one of these heirlooms that fell to us from our ancestor, and as it is a fine specimen, in excellent preservation, a brief description of it may not be unprofitable or uninteresting to

the younger readers of *Shooting and Fishing*. The barrel is forty-eight inches long, and the breech sixteen inches, or a total length of sixty-four inches. Some of the guns of that era were much longer. Then there is a bayonet over a foot long, which forces us to the conclusion that the arm was intended for warlike purposes, as well as for the peaceful pursuits of a sportsman. The stock is of cherry, and extends the entire length of the barrel, except a space of about three inches for fixing the bayonet. All the trimmings, the quills, trigger, and breech guards, the tablet for date and name, and the long muzzle sight, are of brass. It has iron ramrod, as most guns had at that date, especially if intended for bullets. Of course there was a bullet mold, and leather pouch, or bag, for carrying ammunition, "priming wire and brush, and two spare flints," as the statute required. The pouch, which was a curiosity in model, we regret to say, mysteriously disappeared.

This gun, during the lifetime of its owner, hung high up on its sacred hooks, out of the reach of the children, and must not be handled by any one except on very special occasions, such as when a rapacious hawk attempted surreptitiously to purloin a chicken, or a felicitous crow presumed on a premature harvest of the corn, for the gun was ever loaded ready for such like intrepid intruders, and marvellous stories are told of the great distances at which an enemy had been made to "bite the dust." In the field, among squirrels and partridges, it was said to have had no superior. It was customary in those days to make turkey and chicken shoots, about Thanksgiving time, open to all. The fowl would be set up on a stump or stone, at twenty rods for ball, and twelve for shot, and this little twenty-three gauge gun, made by Phinneas Sawyer, in Harvard, Massachusetts, in the year 1777, was sure to win for its owner a full share of the booty. We well remember, in our youthful days, when the governor was absent, how rapidly our sporting proclivities developed, and we stealthily mounted a chair, took the forbidden arm from its hooks, and with the worm on the end of the iron ramrod, drew the tow wad and emptied out the shot, knowing, by sad experience, that so heavy a charge would be more likely to lay us upon the ground than the sparrow or chipmunk aimed at.

In those days there was among the boys great scarcity of money, and we had to practise some pretty nice strategic movements in order to secure the necessary funds to carry on the season's campaign. Trapping and snaring were resorted to, and occasionally a rabbit or musquash pelt would fall to the treasury department, or some good friend would drop a penny into the slot of the banking house to cheer the heart of its owner. So hard pressed were some of the boys for shot, that sheet lead, or junks of lead beaten into sheets, would be cut into strips, and these in turn into square bits, as substitutes for shot,

and at short range were quite effectual and more satisfactory than peas or pebbles, both of which were at times used.

The primitive contrivances for carrying ammunition were not only curious but amusing. The powder horns, which were so universally used, were of great antiquity, and served their purpose through many wars. They were of a great variety of shapes, colors, and workmanship; some were plain, in the rough, while others were selected with great care for their clearness, boiled until quite soft, and then shaved and scraped down very thin so that the owner could at any moment see through the transparent horn how much powder he had on hand, which might be of the highest importance to him. The outside of some of the horns was decorated with artistic figures carved upon them, such as birds, beasts, landscapes, Indians, and the like. These curiously wrought powder horns had the large end closed by a carved wood stopper, and the small or service end, by a small stopper of the same material. In some families they were prized highly, and handed down from father to son through many generations. By some they were regarded and kept with that veneration the Alaskan does his sacred totem pole. Shot was also carried in horns, in the absence of a leather pouch, and, when neither was at hand, loosely in the pocket. No charger but the hand was known in those days, and the amount of ammunition served was regulated by the eye according to the size of gun and game, more, of course, for a bear or deer than for a partridge or squirrel.

The legislature was annually convoked on the last Wednesday in May, which was then called election day, and this, especially with the boys, became a sort of holiday. It was customary for the lads in a neighborhood to assemble at an appointed time and place for a grand hunt. They would organize by the choice of captains, and these high and distinguished officers were to select alternately from the assembly such as had a reputation as hunters, and at the end of the day the judges were to decide which party was victorious. All sorts and sizes of guns were brought into service, and nearly all the birds and animals that were met might be killed.

As each bird and animal had a fixed value, small birds for instance counting one, while the largest would count eight or more, it was easy for the judges to determine which was the defeated side. Usually there was no penalty attached to the defeat, but the mortification was grievous and lasted through the year. The impecunious condition of the youth did not allow of a sumptuous dinner at the hotel in token of the victory of 'lection day, but the good mothers, rejoicing with their sons that they could have one day of freedom from toil in the year, would provide 'lection cake and pumpkin pies, and possibly lemonade, for the great occasion, and this terminated the boys' holiday. If we contrast those

frugal days with the present luxurious style of living, we shall be forcibly struck by the result of the two methods. It is certain that many of those boys trained in the school of adversity did find that those rigid rules of economy, born of a necessity, were of great service in after life, carrying them through a business career that ended in wealth and honor.

The growing sentiment of the people was, however, opposed to this wholesale slaughter of the beautiful song birds for mere amusement, and efforts were made for its suppression. The farmers discovered that destruction of the insectivorous birds meant destruction of certain crops. These birds were their friends and allies, keeping the trees and vines free from their enemies — the moths and larvæ — and they must not be destroyed. The day for convening the General Court was in 1831 changed from the last Wednesday in May to the first Wednesday in January, and the boys' lection holiday, with all its iniquities, gradually, after many years, became extinct, and the little birds rejoiced. So strong had public opinion become in regard to the usefulness of our feathered tribes, that, with few exceptions, they are now protected by stringent laws, which, we are happy to believe, are pretty generally observed. In this we think we see more clearly than ever that evolution is taking place in morals as well as in mechanics.

There was a class of guns in general use in this country down to about 1850, or to the time that lighter and better began to be made wholly or in part by machinery. These old guns were known as "King's arms," and were such as had been taken from the British during the wars of the Revolution and of 1812, or perhaps some were left here by the royalists during the first-named war as they precipitously departed for Nova Scotia and other places. These guns were long, single barrel, heavy flint-lock things, twelve gauge, and weighing about twelve pounds. The youthful sportsman of to-day would be surprised, if he should meet one of these veterans in the field, to think that anything could be killed with one of the clumsy arms. But they were quite popular; in fact, about the best guns in use for ducks and large game, especially for ducks and geese shot from a boat or shore battery. As the open hand was the usual charger, and as the gun was large and strong, about a handful of powder would be turned in for a goose or duck at long range, and in most cases they proved quite destructive. These guns, together with the smaller bores, were many of them altered to percussion locks by introducing a tube in place of the flash pan and the hammer to strike the cap. Even down to the present day these guns may be seen in use along shore or in remote rural districts.

About 1830 there was a fashion for bell muzzle guns, and a few were imported. Some of these guns had elliptical mouths, which it was thought would spread the shot horizontally and devastate the greater

part of a flock. At first it was believed that the bell muzzle had less recoil, but after a while the opinion that they would scatter more and had less penetration gained ground; the fad was finally abandoned. No innovation has made a greater revolution in firearms than the discovery of the

PERCUSSION CAP.

The new mode of detonation, invented and patented by Mr. Forsyth in 1807, was tardily introduced into this country, and was not adopted in the British army till 1840. About 1830, or a little earlier, the old method began, very reluctantly, to yield to the new; but its progress was slow, and was not in general use before 1840 or down to 1850. About this time new guns began to be manufactured wholly or in part by machinery. Many of the old flint guns had been transformed, and all the new ones adopted the new invention. The single barrel was displaced by the double barrel, and all of them were made much shorter and larger caliber. As late as 1860 most of the guns in use here were imported. It is cheering to us to see what rapid strides manufacturing has made in this country during the past forty or fifty years, and we think gun making is fully abreast with any other department. The gun has undergone an entire revolution—the barrels, the stock, the locks. The entire mechanism is, by the ingenuity of our mechanics, so much improved as to render the old style almost useless. Many of the new improvements in firearms are the result of the invention of the percussion cap. The improvements in ammunition are no less astonishing than in guns, but what would a shell be worth without the percussion cap? Would all those delicate and curious contrivances called locks, ever have been invented but for the percussion cap? We have often been led to consider—if invention lives, as we have no reason to believe it will not—what will be the condition of firearms at the end of another century? Or, perhaps it were more sensible to ask, if it is presumed there will at that period be any game left, or any use for sporting guns? We confess the future is to us all a mystery.

Contrast the gunner of a half century or more ago, starting out in the morning for a day's hunt, with his long, single-barrel gun, powder horn, and shot belt slung across his shoulders, a spare flint in his bag, with screw driver to transfer the same, his pockets filled with tow, oakum, a hornet's nest, or paper for wadding, a heavy ramrod for pressing the wad solid home, with the gunner of to-day in his neat duck suit, the pockets well bestowed with loaded shell, and his double-barreled breechloader so daintily appointed. Can any one be too thankful that he was born late in the nineteenth century? The first-named gunner may, without a dog, get more game than the second with his fine blood setter, simply from the fact of the greater abundance of game. If the gunner of the olden time had a dog at all, it was likely to be a spaniel. The cocker spaniel

was at that period very popular, and deservedly so. He was of a most cheerful and amiable disposition, capable, and willing to endure any hardships for his master; nimble, intelligent, and fond of hunting; a good watchdog, patient with children, and when woodcock and partridge were plentiful, a most useful animal in the field, especially when trained to hunt close or not range too wide. They have good noses, and one could tell by his actions when he struck a scent as readily as when a setter came to point, and when birds were so plentiful that the dog would flush fifty or more in a day, it mattered little if some did escape. Woodcock, in those days, were found more in low bush cover than at present, and when one was flushed and missed, he was not pursued if he flew back. It was a greater loss of time to pursue than to find a fresh bird. The spaniel was peculiarly adapted to cornfield shooting. When woodcock were everywhere abundant they would, as soon as the corn was large enough to afford cover, or say about the middle of August, betake themselves to a wet corner of the field where worms, upon which the festive woodcock feeds, were supposed to abound. It was fun to see the little spaniel dash in among them, and compel them to take wing; and it was more fun for the gunner, posted on a stump or other commanding position, to down them as they sprung. When the open season for these birds commenced on the 4th of July, cornfield shooting in summer was regarded as affording as fine sport as could be obtained in this country. As the birds from year to year grew scarcer and scarcer, cornfield shooting died out. We have for the past five or ten years scarcely seen a woodcock in a cornfield. The younger set of sportsmen of to-day very likely never knew that they resorted thither, nor will they be likely, knowing as they do, the reputation of gunners for veracity, believe the stories told by Frank Forester, when he used to visit Warwick Woodlands, and shoot seventy-five woodcock in a day, or "Cale" Loring and Colonel Emery kill ninety-nine in a day and a half at Salem, N. H. But the decimation of the woodcock necessitated a change in the breed of hunting dogs. A more careful and precise worker must be found. The Clumber spaniel, of which Prince Albert's pack was at one time composed, was hardly satisfactory in our rough cover, and our gunners settled down on setters and pointers. The former we reckon as the most popular. Nowadays, if a couple of gunners, with these high-bred dogs, go out and spring six woodcock, six birds are expected to be found in bag at night, if they shoot over a pair of well-trained dogs. We have found, of late years, however, that even as many as six of the birds cannot be flushed every day, and hunting in this vicinity has become more like day labor than sport. And so it was with grouse. When they were abundant, and not disturbed, the little spaniel would dash in among the covies, and as they rose he would give tongue, which would generally bring them to bay

upon the first tree, where the long, single-barrel gun could sometimes be discharged and reloaded several times, so unsophisticated were the birds. But as the work of annihilation went on, the spaniel became useless, and the birds, what few were left, became shy, and now they are so wary as not always to be counted on lying to point. Many of them now, on hearing the approach of the gunner, take wing for safety out of reach of the gun. We believe this is a rule with *Bonasa umbellus*. In a wilderness, under normal conditions, when flushed, they at once light on a tree, but after being hunted and shot at, they prefer to trust to their wings for safety. In fact, this holds good with most of the feathered tribes, but less so with the woodcock than some of the others. Many years ago, snipe shooting used to be a favorite amusement; but for a good many years we have scarcely seen a *scolopax Wilsonii*. After a cold snap in October, one may strike a flight and secure a few; but they are about as uncertain a bird to find as flies.

Fifty years ago wild pigeons (*Ectopistes migratorius*) were too numerous to delineate, and could be shot sitting upon a dry stub of a tree in or near almost any piece of woodland. During the migrating season in September immense flocks were seen wending their way to the southwest in the eastern part of Massachusetts. They were easily baited, and thousands of dozens were caught that way in nets. It was quite an industry at one time, and was recognized and protected by our Legislature. They used to breed all over New England. While they are not entirely exterminated, they have become so scarce that we have not seen one in this State for five or six years, and very few in California or the West.

The same painful decrease in numbers has taken place with the swimming birds. In Worcester County, where we resided fifty or more years since, many gaggles of these cuneiform flyers would be seen during their autumn migrations, and the same thing occurred in the spring when they were going north to breed. When the Pilgrims and other early settlers arrived here, they found geese bred all over the continent, but as population increased, the birds retreated further north to rear their little families. But so rare have they become that residents in that county for several years have seen very few, and we do not presume there is to-day one (*Anser canadensis*) where there were fifty at the time referred to.

Of all the duck species visiting our waters, the black duck (*Anas obscura*) has been the sportsman's first choice. They are gastronomically excellent; they arrive early and stay late—in fact, are found along our seaboard all winter. Formerly they bred all around us, and even now, in some sequestered nook, nests may be occasionally found. In the earlier times, during September and October, the gunners could find these ducks in almost any of the small ponds throughout the Com-

monwealth, and it was a favorite sport. Now, however, they have become so scarce that very few persons care to waste time hunting them. The young ducks reared in fresh water, and never having visited the salt marshes, are very delicious, quite different from those reared and fed along our friths and estuaries on "wrinkles" and other marine mollusks. These ducks have been ruthlessly slaughtered along the coast in midwinter, when they were so poor as to be almost worthless for food, and we contend that if they are of value to our people, they should be protected during the winter months, or from the middle of December or 1st of January to the following September. When our bays and harbors are frozen over, except in a few spring holes or feeding places on the marshes or flats, and the birds are obliged to resort to these for food and water in a half-starved condition, any one can see that if a gunner is disposed to take advantage of the desperate situation of the ducks, and lie by these feeding places, he may slaughter the poor creatures indefinitely or until they are exterminated; and this has for some years, in certain localities, been the condition of things. Great destruction of the ducks has taken place on the plashes or feeding places, at eventide, by using wood decoys, or bunches of seaweed mounted on short sticks; and these bits of seaweed prove to be quite good lures in the twilight, or darkness, as the birds come in to feed. Here, also, is the superiority of the improved breechloader made manifest. The gunner using the breechloader, may sit secreted in his blind all the evening and shoot unexposed, whereas, the man with muzzleloader must rise every time he shoots, and reload, and in earlier days, with no other chargers than his hand, he was liable to overload, the charge being an "unknown quantity," exposing those at either end of the gun to possible damage; and then, while standing up to load, the ducks would not return, but settle down in the distance to the business of the evening. The modern gun is also immeasurably superior to the ancient in shore-bird shooting. If a flock of birds being attracted by the decoys, approaches the blind, and many are swept down by the first discharge, a call note from the stand lures them back, while the concealed gunner slips in a couple more cartridges and pours these into the returning flock; and this may be repeated several times with some species until the flock is annihilated, or the remnant departs for other feeding grounds. How is it with the muzzleloader? He must stand up and expose himself while charging his gun, and, before he can be seated, the birds that rose at the sound of his gun have caught sight of him, and retreated a long distance to other feeding places, where they may remain for hours, and he loses the day in waiting for them to return.

In brant shooting the breechloader is eminently more destructive than the muzzleloader. When a shot is fired by the latter, and cripples are made, they must be gathered at once or they will escape to deep water

by swimming, whereas, with a breechloader no time is lost, as the pursuer slips in a couple of loaded shells, and is soon in the midst of the fleeing birds, blazing away, right and left, and none are likely to escape. But this style of rapid loading and firing is fatal to the business of replenishing the stock of live decoys. While the brant is one of the most edible of our aquatic birds, it is about the only one that can numerically hold its own against the improved breechloader and other skilful inventions for its destruction. They are entirely exempt from human harm in their boreal breeding places, and, as they rarely touch our shores on their passage southward, where, until quite recently, very few have been killed, it is the opinion of some of the best judges that they are fully as numerous now as they were fifty years ago.

We do not regard coot as a very desirable fowl for the table; but by the skilful manipulation of the cook they may be so disguised as to lose identity, and usually a "mess" of coot excites the conflicting opinions in a family for a month. Undesirable as these birds are for food, their numbers are steadily diminishing. Fifty years since they were not shot over decoys as at present. We are informed by an old coot shooter at Cape Ann that in his early days no decoys were used, but that the birds were so plentiful that a boat or string of boats could lay off, and, with flint-lock, single-barrel guns they could get all they wanted. He estimates that there is not now one coot where there were fifty when he first began to shoot, or say fifty years ago. It was found that they were easy birds to decoy, could be toled in by bladders painted black, or almost any object having the semblance of ducks. Later on, all the contrivances for their destruction were improved,—guns, ammunition, decoys, boats,—and it does seem that, unless protected by statute, they, as well as their betters, will ere long be numbered with the dinornis, the dodo, the pied duck, and others of our noble and valued birds.

The introduction of new species is one of the schemes proposed for replenishing our depleted covers, and this, while it is very generous on the part of our sportsmen who had undertaken the experiment, the newly introduced species should have not only the protection of law, but also the co-operation and support of the people at large. It was from no sordid or selfish motive the enterprise was embarked in, but simply from philanthropic motives. He who should permanently stock our forests with turkeys, grouse, bob-white, or any exotic game bird, should be classed with him who made two spears of grass grow where but one grew before.

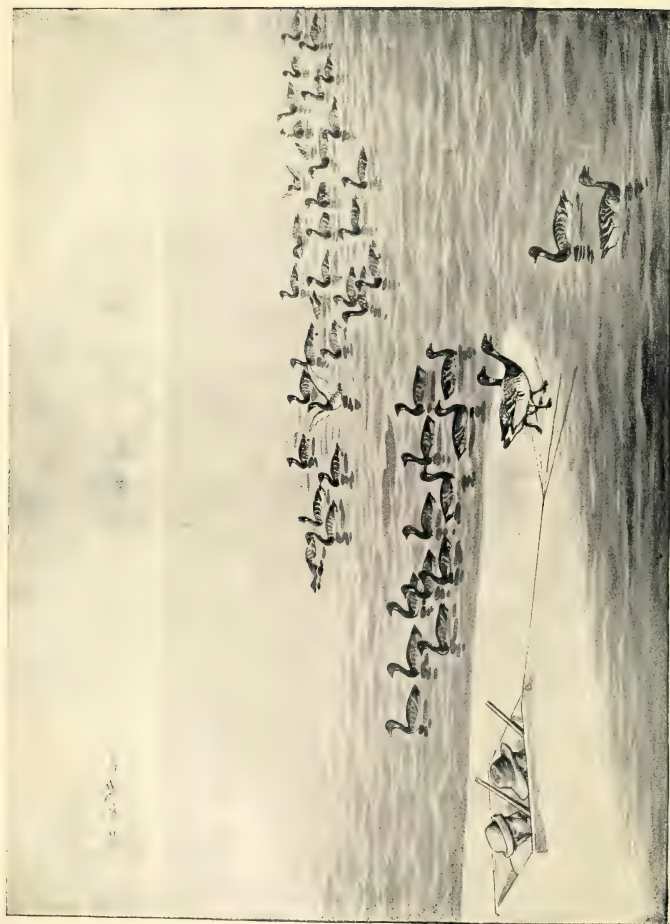
It is not so very many years since the great fever for colonizing the European quail in this country prevailed, and thousands of these little *Coturnix communis* were imported for that purpose and set free; but, far as we know, the whole scheme was a failure. From some cause, still

unknown, they all perished. The importation and planting of the Chinese pheasant, on the Pacific coast, is thought to be eminently successful. In the course of time these birds may spread over the country, and, if not too pugnacious, prove a blessing to future generations of sportsmen.

We see no reason why the sharp-tail grouse, recently planted here, may not thrive in the mountains of New England. If we should be so fortunate as to naturalize them, it would, in some degree, compensate for the growing scarcity of our native partridge.

The prairie hen, once plentiful here, has now more serious obstacles to contend with than when on its native heath. If they were exterminated during the reign of the flint-lock, how are they to survive the breechloader? Still we are hopeful that successful efforts will be made to bring exotic species here, and that some of them will thrive and give to future generations of sportsmen, a taste of the invigorating exercise and pleasure we have so abundantly enjoyed. No bodily exertion is more conducive to health than field sports. Even the shock caused by the discharge of a gun is said to be healthful. A ramble in the pure air and sunlight, over mountain and plain, in quest of game, certainly is. The younger class of gunners are apt to complain that most of the best covers are posted, and that shooting is not free as of yore. This is undoubtedly most true, but it all grew out of a necessity, resulting from the recklessness of the gunners themselves. If they had always been careful not to break down fences, trample upon grass or grain, or do other damage, there would be no necessity for posting. It is in self-defence—not from innate meanness—that the farmer posts his land. Nor is the gunner alone responsible for these restrictions. There is a worse set to contend with—a class that pretend to be sportsmen, but are really thieves, ready to take to bag, nuts, fruit, melons, and any sort of plunder they can lug home, and perhaps more on Sundays than any other day. It is said that locks and bolts are unnecessary in Mohammedan countries to protect property. We have often wished some philanthropic individual would import a cargo of Mohammedan morality, and dispose of the entire invoice to selfish gunners, fruit thieves, and pot hunters.

W. HAPGOOD.



Brant Hor and Decoys in Position.

From "How to Know the Ducks, Geese and Swans," by Charles B. Cory, used by permission of the Author.

BRANT SHOOTING AT CHATHAM, CAPE COD.

WITH A BRIEF SKETCH OF THE MONOMOY BRANTING CLUB.

It was our custom for many years, at the close of each season, to report to some sporting journal the result of the shooting at the Monomoy Branting Club. Some of these papers under their respective dates, are introduced here for the benefit of such readers as are interested in that kind of literature. The cuts illustrate various features of brant shooting and camp life at Chatham, all perfectly familiar to those who have visited that locality.

[*Forest and Stream*, April 7, 1881.]

BRANT shooting is a peculiar kind of sport that but few have indulged in. There are many obstacles in the way. The haunts of the birds are few and isolated, their feeding grounds limited, their sojourn brief; nor can any degree of success be achieved without the proper appliances, such as a house to live in, boats, boxes, bars, live decoys, and a skilful hand to manipulate them. When, however, all these are attained no spring shooting on the coast of New England, gives greater satisfaction or better rewards the energy and skill of the sportsman. The birds are large, numerous, and, gastronomically, have no superiors. This little goose must not, however, be confounded with the brant of the West. In some of the States almost anything in the shape of a goose is called "brant." Our bird—*Anser bernicla*, Audobon, *Bernicla brenta*, Stephens—weighs about three and a half pounds. But they are not distributed universally along the Atlantic shores as are Canada geese, black ducks, coot, and other aquatic birds. At the easterly end of Massachusetts is the nice, old-fashioned town of Chatham, and some three miles away to the southward of this is the island of Monomoy, a mere belt of sand running still further southward, about six miles. Almost the whole of Cape Cod is composed of a granulated, silicious sand, which has great mobility in wind or water. Monomoy shares the common heritage of the cape and her sister isles. Had Rip Van Winkle fallen asleep on Cape Cod in place of Kaatskill, he would, on waking, have found the harbor, channels, and islands metamorphosed as thoroughly as the people. Not many years since the bar or island, of which we are speaking, had a ship channel between it and another similar bar, Nanset, through which the commerce of the town was carried on. Subsequently a shifting current

filled the channel with this movable sand, connected the bars, and closed the entrance to the inner harbor. Still later, during a severe easterly storm, a crevasse near the town was made in the outer bar, which has since so widened as to allow the tide to ebb and flow through it. This change of current has not only chafed and fretted away the hill upon which stood the government lighthouse, compelling its removal, but also washed away the wharves, filled the channel, and ruined the remnant of commerce that was left to the unfortunate town. What strikes one as most singular at this place is, that at a depth of some fifty feet below the foundation of said lighthouse, where the hill has been cut away by the action of water, the stumps of large trees, quite unlike any forest growth of the present day in the vicinity, are exposed to view. Overlying these stumps is a stratum of clay which has the appearance of being hardened into rock by the pressure of the superincumbent mass of sand or some other cause. Similar instances of large stumps still remaining in salt marshes occur at Hingham and other places along the coast. Of course, these large trees did not grow in salt water. Whether the erosive waves have destroyed the barriers that warded these denizens of the forest, or the whole coast is more depressed than formerly, we leave to the researches of the archæologists to determine.

Facing eastward from Monomoy one sees the broad Atlantic where "they on the trading flood ply, stemming nightly toward the pole." It is no uncommon occurrence for a fleet of a hundred sail to be seen at anchor, or struggling against wind or tide to reach a port, and many a gallant ship has been wrested from her course by the storm king, and tossed upon the beach as a mere toy. After an easterly gale one of the objects of intense interest to tourists is the matchless grandeur of the spectacle of "hills of seas Olympus high" that dash themselves in thunder upon this sand bar, again and again to be absorbed in the bosom of the refluent wave. On the westerly side of the island, stretching up and down some miles, is what is called "Chatham Great Flats," over which the water flows, varying from two feet to almost nothing according as it is full or neap tide. Adjoining these flats on the southerly or westerly side is deep, blue water, where grows an immense quantity of common eel grass (*Zostera marina*), upon which the brant feed; and this is the great feeding ground for these birds on Cape Cod. So attractive is this locality that thousands of these little *Anserinae* assemble here every spring to "feed and batten" preparatory to the long journey *via* Prince Edward's Island to their breeding grounds at or near the North Pole. It will be understood the marine vegetable that proves so savory a morsel to the brant grows in water five or six feet deep at high tide, and as these birds are not divers, they can only feed at low or nearly low tide. Then as the flood tide drives them from

their feeding grounds, particularly when it is breezy, the birds become uneasy and scatter about in little "pods" or flocks, evidently seeking other feeding grounds or more comfortable quarters where they can rest till the tide ebbs so they can return to the feast. It is during this period—from about half flood to half ebb tide—that the brant are flitting about over the flats and are liable to catch sight of and be lured to the decoys; and it is during these four or five hours each day that the shooting is done. The time for the brant to arrive from the South in spring varies considerably; in fact, none of the swimming birds—*Natatores*—are as punctual on time as are the waders or *Grallatores*. A warm, forward spring brings along the brant in considerable numbers by the 1st of March; whereas, a backward season will hardly make good shooting before the end of that month, and by the 25th of April so few remain as to offer the sportsman no inducement to pursue them further, though it is quite probable a few straggling flocks may be seen as late as the 1st or even the 10th of May. During this period they are constantly coming and going, especially when the wind is to the southward and westward. It will be readily observed that the shooting season at best only extends over a period of four or five weeks. They rarely stop at this place in autumn on their way South, and if they do are not fat or fit for table use. The birds on arriving in the spring enter the bay from the West in flocks or gaggles—varying from a few individuals up to several hundred—at no great distance from the mainland, sometimes passing directly over, not deigning to stop even though their food is abundantly spread out before them, and thousands of their less suspicious brethren are feeding there, while other flocks will gradually lower themselves down, swing round once or twice, then plunge into the liquid element. All the migratory birds that follow the coast line must, of necessity, pass this point both spring and fall. Sometimes they lift and go over Nanset Bar or Monomoy Island, and sometimes they pass around the southerly end of the island, Cape Malabar; but the great mass rise to a safe altitude, strike a "bee line" east by north, and pass directly over this strip of land. We have often remarked that the leader of each flock must have a pocket compass placed in the top of his head, so unerringly do they steer. The flocks of brant on arriving, departing, or passing over are quite irregular in shape—now in column, now in line, now one end or the other folding upon the centre, now are in a bunch, then again in line, and as the little dark specks disappear away down the dim, distant eastern horizon, they are more likely to hold the latter position than any other. Of all the multitudinous millions we have seen during the last quarter century not a single flock was ever for any length of time in cuneiform or V shape as are Canada geese. We do not pretend to say how they fly in other latitudes or under other

circumstances. Doctor Kane and other good authorities have spoken of their flight as being cuneiform in shape in high northern latitudes. This may hold true at Wellington Channel or Rensselaer Bay, but does not accord with our observations at Cape Cod. One would naturally suppose, on seeing these birds constantly feeding at any locality along shore, it would be easy enough to kill them. There are many such places up and down our coast, but for reasons very few birds can be killed. At the mouth of Bass River many brant linger and feed through the entire season; but there are no "flats," no points where boxes can be planted and successfully worked; the water is too deep, the shore too bluff, and the brant feed only at low tide. A box might be placed on the feeding ground, and operated for a short time during each low tide, but the depth of water in the immediate vicinity would prevent the recovery of cripples, an important item in brant shooting, and, moreover, all our experience teaches us that shooting at these birds on their feeding ground soon drives them to other quarters, from which they would never return. The same conclusion was arrived at on examining the harbor of Nantucket. It will be found even at Chatham that before any shooting can be done a vast amount of hard work is to be performed. The feeding grounds and flats are so far from the town that living there is not practicable, and a shanty or house must be built on the island. Boxes are to be made, pens constructed for holding the live decoys, and a well dug for fresh water. This "well" arrangement is a curiosity to the uninitiated. The island where the shanty is located is not over 200 yards wide, but of undulating surface, *i. e.*, composed of little hillocks and valleys or basins. If a hole three feet deep be dug in one of these basins and a common flour barrel inserted, it will on the flood tide partially fill with pure, soft water, and will continue to rise and fall with each tide. The reason of this is that rain falls upon this porous sand and percolates till it reaches salt water, which, being of greater specific gravity, holds or buoys up the fresh water. If, however, one digs a little further down he will pass through the fresh water stratum, and arrive at bog mud, showing conclusively that this sand has been driven from the beach by the wind, and deposited on this ancient marsh. Other liquids may be indulged in at the shanty, but an abundant supply of fresh, potable water will be found indispensable to health and comfort.

Various contrivances have, from time to time, been introduced for slaughtering these wary winged wanderers, but none have succeeded so well as shooting from boxes buried in the sand. It would really seem to one not acquainted with their peculiarities that those immense flocks could be approached by a sail boat within range, but again and again has this been tried and as often failed. A well trimmed "float,"

in the hands of a skilful manager, was tried with no better success. For several years one club used that abomination of all true sportsmen, a "floating battery." This was anchored on or near the feeding ground, and for a short time met with moderate success; but the birds, with their keen black eyes, soon discovered the cheat and kept aloof.

The bay is miles wide, and a stiff breeze or squall lashes the flood into such turbulent waves as to endanger the life of the occupant of said nuisance, and it was a wise move when they concluded to abandon the battery and return to the old method of shooting from boxes. About the same time the battery was in use, some twelve years ago, wood decoys were introduced, but to our mind these are of doubtful utility. A large lot of wood decoys will undoubtedly attract the attention of a passing flock, but they rarely light with them, and if perchance they were deceived into such impropriety, the deception would soon be discovered, and so hasty a retreat made as barely to give the gunner a snap shot at a single bird. Nor are they very likely to swim up and mingle freely with dead bits of wood, however ingeniously carved or skilfully painted. It is true that sometimes a flock of brant, that otherwise would not think of coming near the bar, will fly up and scale round a lot of wood decoys; but such flocks, scattered by doubt and fear, offer very little satisfaction to the sportsman, nor will any great shot ever be made in this way. Once fired at on the wing, they will not return, but if allowed to alight in the water and swim up to the decoys a much larger number will be killed, and then the same flock will afterward visit the bar and repeat this several times on the same day. They do not seem to be frightened out of their wits when fired at on the bar, or near the live decoys, as they do on the wing or near wood decoys. Still, if two or three clubs are operating at the same time near each other, the one having most wood decoys, other things being equal, will get the most wing shots. But our boxes are not yet planted, and this is a job no one man can perform. A water-tight box large enough to accommodate three persons must be about six feet long, three and a half wide, and two and a half deep. One half of this is buried in the flats; the other is hid by sand being wheeled and piled up around it. Nor is this all; a bar twenty or thirty yards long, and two feet high, must be made and maintained for the decoys to run out on and for the wild ones to assemble upon. The sand must be taken at low tide from some little distance so as to leave the flats and bar moderately smooth and natural.

There is an enormous tendency in this Cape Cod sand to a dead level. Three hundred wheelbarrow loads may be to-day piled up to form a bar, which a high tide and wind will to-morrow send back to its normal condition of adherent "dead level." Early in the season, before the

bars are consolidated, every high wind and tide does more or less damage to the bars, which must be repaired before the box can be used, as no brant will come near when it is in sight. Almost every newcomer volunteers a plan for preserving the bars, such as bags of sand, brush or stone deposits, piles driven around, concrete and canvas coverings. Some of these have been tried. As to the bag speculation, the first high tide dissolved the copartnership existing between the sand outside and inside the bags, leaving a splendid "scare-crow" behind, and the brush and stone experiment ended even more disastrously. The concrete covering stood up a little longer, but finally succumbed to the relentless finger of winter. The frost seemed to soften and disintegrate the mass, which yielded to the erosive agency of the waves, and it gradually disappeared. In the spring of 1877 a brilliant idea entered the head of one of the newly formed clubs. The bar was built, a trench dug around it, canvas (an old sail) hauled over, the edges tucked into the trench and covered to hold in place, a hole cut for the box, and the border nailed to it. This at first was thought to work admirably. The brant, it was said, were not afraid of it. It would hold the sand in place and save an enormous amount of wear and tear of wheelbarrows and muscles. So highly was this scheme commended that the Monomoy Branting Club adopted it at their North bar the following season, but not with so satisfactory results. The sand will move under the canvas, from one side of the bar to the other, by pressure of wind and water, leaving an uneven and unsightly pile for a bar not at all comparable with the natural sand bar; in fact, the Monomoy Branting Club became so disgusted with it, that during the latter part of the season of 1880, after it had been badly torn by a storm, it was removed altogether.

Another desideratum in branting is live decoys. No visionary enthusiast need lay the flattering unction to his soul, that without these, or with wood decoys alone, he will meet any degree of success. Decoys are usually obtained in the course of shooting by being slightly wounded in the wing, when a phalanx is amputated, and the bird is added to the gaggle. The little captives will, when placed in the pen with the old ones, commence eating corn, their usual diet while in captivity, and although they probably never before saw a kernel of corn, they thrive well on this simple bill of fare. Presumably, in their normal condition, they never see fresh water, and yet in bondage this is their only beverage. Nor do they seem to suffer by the change. Another peculiarity about them in captivity is that they have no sexual intercourse, lay no eggs, exhibit no incubating desire, are cold, dignified, and reserved, especially toward other fowl, nor do they ever become fully domesticated.

All through the earlier history of branting at this place, and up to within about eighteen years of the present time, the business was carried

on by 'longshoremen, who associated themselves together for convenience, in unorganized clubs, of from three to six persons. In 1862 a club called the Monomoy Branting Club, consisting of four resident and fourteen non-resident members, was organized. A little later another club was formed, and still later a third, but neither of these have been as successful as the first, probably from the fact that the most available shooting points were occupied before they entered the field. Of all the immense flats we have previously described not more than four or five points are worth occupying, and from a single one of these—the "Mud-hole"—about as many brant have been killed as from all the others combined. This point has been for nearly half a century occupied by one family, father and sons, until their interest was merged in the Monomoy Branting Club. Fifty years ago, when flint-lock guns were in use, the boxes were partly covered over to prevent the diving fowl from catching sight of the flash, and thus escaping, as is well known to the older readers of *Forest and Stream*, they would do.

The guns were run out through embrasures, and this method necessitated the order, "Ready!—one, two—fire!" It was discovered, however, when the birds were with the decoys they were not so easily frightened, and all this roofing-in arrangement was dispensed with, more particularly after the invention of percussion caps. As we have been connected with the Monomoy Branting Club from its birth—nay, more, acted as accoucheur upon that occasion, our remarks henceforward will have reference more especially to the doings of that organization.

In forming the club it was arranged that the non-resident members—persons living in Boston or vicinity—should build and furnish a shanty, provide boats, boxes, and the necessary tools for carrying forward the enterprise, while the resident members—whose homes were at Chatham—should make and keep in repair the bars, do boating, cooking, taking care of the decoys, and generally looking after the welfare and interest of the non-residents. We are happy to add that the plan has worked admirably and to the entire satisfaction of both "the high contracting parties." It is for the time being a sort of copartnership, the non-residents paying a stipulated sum for board and privileges, sharing equally with the residents in all the game killed. This plan knits the two wings together, makes their interests identical, each willing to labor for the other, each sharing the other's failures and successes. So admirably has this scheme worked, that we believe it might be profitably introduced into large mercantile, manufacturing, mechanical, or mining operations. Here labor becomes interested in capital and *vice versa*, and by this union of interests the happiest results would follow—profits would be increased, greater harmony prevail, and those disastrous outcrops

of a foreign growth—"strikes"—would be avoided. A shanty or house, 12 x 16 feet, was built and furnished. This, however, was found, a few years later, to be too small for the convenience of the members and invited guests, and it was enlarged to double its original capacity, giving ample room for reading, sleeping, dining, cooking, storage, etc. If any one wishes to see the very personification of comfort, happiness, freedom, let him look into this shanty when it is in the "full tide of successful operation," where are eight or ten jolly "boys," each one brimful of fun, with a week before them of the best shooting New England affords, and say, if, in the whole wide world, a counterpart to the picture can be found.

Here the lawyer quits the bar of justice for the bar of sand, his cause is "Clams *vs.* Clients," wherein the former are sure to win. The merchant, weary of watching the market, and the rise and fall of commodities, mounts the unfailing "tide that, taken at its flood, leads on to fortune." The doctor smiles as he reflects upon the midnight ride, the bedside agony, the fatal end! The minister turns his back upon dogmas and doctrines, "far from mortal cares retreating," and participates cheerfully in the life of a sportsman. The entire freedom from all ordinary cares, the pure, bracing sea air, the cheerful companionship, the total change of currents of thought, diet, and exercise—all the surroundings seem to conspire to improve one's health, strengthen his mind, elevate his soul, fortify him against the assaults of any foe, and send him back to his home a healthier, happier, and, we trust, a better man.

We will now suppose the shanty to be in perfect running order, three boxes—the "Mudhole," "North Bar," and "Gravel"—generously bestowed in their respective bars, and fifteen live decoys in the pen at the sunny side of the shanty ready for use. Boxes have been planted at "Inner Point," "Sedge Hummock," and other places, but the plant proving unprofitable was relinquished. The shooting capacity of the three boxes is at best but nine. The North Bar is quite low and overflows on each excessively high tide, while the Gravel is quite high and entirely useless on an extremely low tide, so that the box room is hardly more than six, while the shanty readily accommodates twelve persons. As the club consists of eighteen members, all told, with about as many more invited guests, it is necessary to group them into weekly parties of four or five non-residents, with the four residents, making a party at the shanty all the season of eight or nine, and this is really the working force of the club. Another peculiarity of the club is that the weekly parties rotate, *i. e.*, the party that is at the shanty this year, the first week in April, takes the second week next year, and so on through the round of seasons.

We would like here to introduce to the reader the resident members

of the club by their names, as familiarly known at the shanty in 1880—"Alonzo," "George," "Washy," and "Reno." Mr. David B. Nye, now of Poplar Branch, Currituck Sound, North Carolina, was one of the four original resident members, but other business drew him thence, and in 1870 he withdrew altogether. Reno did not become identified with the club until 1875. But, see!—here comes our boat booming along down the channel with H. M., W. S., and the Doctor, in charge of Alonzo and George. Now she drops her anchor, and her passengers and baggage are transferred to the dory to be landed. But even here is a difficulty to be overcome. The water is so shoal as not to allow a dory to reach the dry beach, and long boots are in request. But there is the Doctor with his short top boots, as usual! He can indulge in a "poose-back" ride. Well, 'tis ever so where "wishes are horses," and they all scamper away for the dear old shanty, which seems to stretch out its arms to bid them welcome. Now, all that big pile of *impedimenta* is to be "toted" a distance of 150 yards; and what a heap of "traps" these Nimrods do carry! Well, here they are, at the end of a tedious nine hours' ride by rail, stage, and boat, with no interruption save the hour beguiled at Chatham, by one of Alonzo's incomparable clam chowders. How eagerly the newcomers inspect everything pertaining to the shanty! With what freedom they criticise, compare, commend this or that arrangement! Beds are now overhauled, aired, and re-made with clean, fresh linen; boxes and barrels are opened, trunks and baskets unpacked, clothing hung up on appropriate hooks, boots bestowed in proper places, guns mounted upon the rests, and everything is changed in the twinkling of an evening sunbeam into one of the most cosy, home-like places imaginable. But, hold! the gods, both ancient and modern, must be propitiated. H. (who has a reputation in that line) is requested to produce one of his popular lemonades. Of course nothing stronger is indulged in—oh, no! Sportsmen never do overstep the bounds. Well, if one half the blessings bequeathed this commingling of soul and sentiment be realized, the President of the United States of America will never die, the country will ever be at peace, nor will poverty or disease ever again invade her borders. *Dhudeens* are filled, and as the smoky wavelets curl and crinkle among the rafters, the fried potatoes are crisp upon the range and the coffee aroma wings its way to welcoming nostrils. If the devil furnishes cooks, why, certainly the gods must furnish cookables. Abstinence produces appetite, and yet all were filled. Then come those pleasant games at cards, exciting topics of conversation, predictions for the morrow's shooting. No! the morrow is "the Sabbath day of the Lord." O! shade of the Pilgrims! this hallowed hour shall not here—almost in sight of that shrine where first they knelt in supplication on this Continent—be desecrated! No solemn church bell summons

sinner to repentance here; and yet the day is pleasantly and profitably spent in making music, watching the immense flocks of brant that arrive and depart, and in various ways holding sweet converse with Nature and Nature's God. As the day has been calm, the bars are in good condition, and the prospects are favorable that Monday morning will usher in a week of grand sport. It will be high tide at 7.15 A. M., and the boxes must be occupied by 5.00 o'clock. The alarm-clock, which acts as a sort of reveille, is set at 4.00 o'clock and brings every man to his feet. A hasty repast is improvised, while each gunner adorns himself with his coarse, heavy wool clothing, oil suit, long boots, and wool mittens. Three decoys are placed in each basket, and it is astonishing with what precision the residents will seize the particular birds that are to be worked on the same line, as there is no perceptible difference in the size, plumage, or voice of the sexes. The boxes are distant from the shanty as follows: "North bar" about a mile, "Mudhole" half a mile, and "Gravel," one third of a mile. As the "North bar" is lowest, the tide, of course, reaches it first; and as the distance from the shanty is greater, Reno, who is as constant at the box as the North Star to the Pole, must start first. He takes with him S. and H. The high tide of the previous night had filled the box which must be bailed out ere it can be entered. The decoys are then fettered and allowed to run out upon the bar, and as the water is making around us, they rush down for a morning bath which they seem to enjoy exceedingly. Washy, who has for some years managed the "Mudhole," is accompanied by M. and the doctor, while George with W. occupies the "Gravel." The parties had scarcely got well braced, when a small "pod" of brant came flitting along toward the "North bar," and four out of seven were knocked down by S. and H. and gathered. "What is that black spot, away down there to the southwest?" asks Reno, after gazing steadily for a few moments in that direction. "It looks like a large flock of brant," he continues, the spot still holding his eager eyes. "Yes; it is a flock of brant, and they are heading for us," he adds. As the flock comes on and on, nearer and nearer, "Yes," he exclaims, "they are making directly for us. Now they turn! There—there they go, right in for the 'Mudhole,'" his face elongating at the sight. "Now," says S, "they have all lighted within two hundred yards of the box, and as the tide is still flowing, they will be likely to swim in and give the boys a splendid shot." Sure enough, they soon catch sight of the decoys on the bar and commence swimming for that point. Only one head is now seen above the bar. The resident who manages the decoys keeps his eyes steadily above the edge of the box to observe what transpires and report to his companions who crouch down out of sight, especially when birds are approaching. As the brant assemble

upon and around the bar the observer will notice three heads, and he understands the leader has signified to his associates that now is the best time to shoot, and they must very gently raise their heads so as to look out for the most desirable groups to shoot at and yet not cross the fire of the others. The order is now presumed to be given: "Ready!—one, two—fire!" The first discharge should be simultaneous, the second at will. Then the box is suddenly vacated, and such a splashing and dashing after cripples, which are captured first, and afterward on the way in the dead birds are picked up. "A big shot," says H. "About a dozen," mutters Reno, who is never sanguine. "More," says S. "Can tell better when we arrive at the shanty," continues Reno. At this moment several sea ducks (*Somateria mollissima*) come puffing along, and attempt to pass the "North bar," when, quick as thought, the three guns were aimed, and three *mollissima* were floating on the flood, while a fourth was struck hard but managed to escape. "Those sea ducks will carry off an enormous lot of shot," remarks S. "Yes," says Reno; "but if you only had another empty shell in your Boyd & Tyler we might count four in the box." As the tide flows over the flats a great many small fish are attracted hither in search of food, and these in turn draw after them many sheldrake. Three of these came near the "North bar," and were reminded of their proximity by "Old Cherokee." One was gathered and one escaped with a broken wing. 'Tis useless chasing wounded sheldrake in water two feet deep. Twenty shells may be fired and the bird still live.

The tide is fast making over the bar, now "boring" up, now falling off again. "Shall we be driven?" asks H. "If it continues to blow hard, we probably shall," responds Reno. Again it "bores," and a wavelet enters the box. The decoys are now unfettered and placed in the basket. Another wave forces the party to mount the top of the bar. Here is the dread alternative either to retreat to the shanty or stand on the bar for a long hour till the tide ebbs so they can re-enter. As the road lies between the Mudhole and Gravel, and as no shooting can be done at either during the passage, it is decided to stand it out. Usually on being driven when the Gravel is untenanted they "fleet" thither. At high tide, when the wind blows fresh, the birds are skipping about pretty lively, and some very good shots are likely to be made. A flock of about twenty brant drew near the Mudhole, and was greeted by a salute of six guns, and seven dead were left to be gathered, besides one "wing-tip," which gave Washy a hard pull to overhaul.

As soon as the tide ebbed so that the north-box could be bailed out the party re-enter, put out decoys and proceed to business; nor were they long idle. "Is that a little black cloud or flock of birds away down there toward Harwich Point?" asks H. Reno, although remarkably

vigilant, is not particularly long sighted, and did not at first take in the situation, but after a while the little spot, as it moved slowly along apparently close to the water, attracted his eye. "Oh, yes; I see," and the little dark cloud grew bigger and bigger as nearer and nearer it came. "Yes, it is a large flock of brant coming right for our bar," giving the decoy line a jerk at the same time. On, on they come. "Down, down," he cries, and two of the heads disappear. "They are now very near," he continues. "There, they swing around; now we have them; they are all in the water." The two heads, after a few minutes of awful suspense, are slowly raised and two pair of astonished eyes behold 150 brant, not as many yards away, swimming hither and thither, coquetting and playing together entirely innocent of any danger. Gradually they work their way along to the southward of the box, spreading about, some quite near and others more remote. At length they come together very handsomely within forty yards of the box. "Now is our time," whispers Reno. "Are you ready?" he nervously continues. An affirmative response is made, and he gives the order, "Put over! One, two—fire!" Bang! bang! go the six barrels, splash, splash, go the three pair of long boots. The dead and wounded are gathered with all possible dispatch, and but for one cripple the work would have been quickly done. This one, however, gave Reno a fearful jaunt. Away went our blackfooted hero, paddling for dear life, toward the North Pole, and away went Reno in pursuit. The pursuer had not the benefit of a long pair of legs, though he had excellent pluck, while the pursued was blessed with a splendid pair for the work before him. Now the brant seemed to gain on his pursuer, and now Reno on the object of his pursuit. S. and H. watched with breathless anxiety this little episode incident to branting. These birds are not divers, but stand up bravely till their pursuer is quite near, when they plunge in and swim under water; but they make slow progress and are then easily captured. Placing his bird under his arm he slowly returns. "Big shot," says S. "How many?" inquires Reno, as he jumps into the box and puts the decoy in the basket. "Twenty-three," instantly rejoin both S. and H., "and one cripple which makes twenty-four, and this beats any shot of the season," he rejoins, at the same time seating himself and commencing to fill his pipe. After such a big shot a great many wise remarks are volunteered, a great many suggestions made which are to apply to the future, but the future always brings with it an enormous amount of variability. As this conversation was vehemently progressing, a flock of seven brant came up behind the box, caught sight of the decoys, swung round twice; but as the tide was nearly off the flats, and as they rarely light except in water, it was thought best to "give it to them." Four fell dead while a fifth dropped too wide out

to be recovered. This was the last shot, and as the other parties had long since gone in, Reno concluded to "take up." The dead birds are tied in bunches, and thrown over their shoulders or across the guns, and amid mutual congratulations the party proudly sets out for the shanty.

Only four shots were fired at the "Gravel." At first a flock of nine brant came and alighted near the point of the bar, and as they "bunched up" five of them were murdered in cold blood. Then a pair whirled round over the bar apparently reconnoitering, but this temerity cost them their lives. The third shot was at a big loon (*Colymbus glacialis*), by George, and he was handsomely knocked down at eighty-three yards. A lone sheldrake closed the morning's work and the party retired. As soon as Reno entered the shanty he asks, "How many did you get, Washy, at that first shot?" — "Seventeen and two decoys," was the cool reply. "I hardly thought you got as many," rejoins Reno. "Ought to have had thirty," growls Washy, "and we should if I could have kept the Doctor down." And they all gathered around the breakfast table as full of chatter and merriment as a pack of monkeys. "What does the morning's work foot up?" asks H., as the record must be entered in the journal. "Well, here it is: Mudhole, 27; North Bar, 32; Gravel, 7; a grand total of 66 brant! The evening tide is worthless, and there will be no more shooting till Tuesday morning. That night a fresh breeze sprang up from southwest, bringing along a great many brant, and, moreover, doing some damage to the bars, but there is no time in the morning for "sand rolling," and they must be hastily patched up for the nonce.

Tuesday morning all hands up at 4 o'clock, lunch, and start for the boxes in the following order: First, Reno with W. and the Doctor for the North Bar. Next, Washy at his old haunt, the Mudhole, with M. and H. as companions, and last George and S. occupy the Gravel.

Alonzo, who is an excellent cook, runs the shanty, and did not our modesty forbid, we would like to describe one of his bird stews; and then his quahaug fritters, clam chowders, and cuisine generally have a reputation among gunners all over Cape Cod; but we must not waste precious time over such trifles.

As the birds enter the bay mostly from the westward the boxes all face that point of the compass. Scarcely had the last party put out the decoys, deposited the basket in the box, and comfortably seated themselves, when a flock of about seventy-five brant came pushing their way along up from the southward, and lighted in the dark water near the Mudhole.

"Will they swim up with the tide?" asks M.

"Fine chance for them — it is flowing rapidly," Washy answered, as the brant were playing, chasing each other, and picking up floating eel-grass.

Now they turn and head for the bar, now sag away again. How exciting, how disheartening, are these moments to the occupants of the box! Did the reader ever lie in a box or blind with a hundred ducks or geese swimming in for his decoys—now surging and falling away, now nearer and again more distant? Well, if he be a nervous man, it is doubtful if he do not shake his gun-barrels out of the stock, and were it not for the steadiness of the veteran guide, who handles the decoys and attempts to keep the neophyte steady, he would be as likely to fire in the air or at the string of decoys as anywhere; nor would he be the first one who has done this same thing. Again the birds set toward the box. "Down, down!" cries Washy, and he alone is "the observed of all observers." On again they come, swimming hither and thither, within a hundred yards of three throbbing hearts. Now, again they halt, then retreat, as though they were suspicious all was not right. At last one old "honker" starts for the live decoys, which have to be occasionally jerked by the check-cord to make them "show wing."

"Yes," says Washy, "he is coming right on to the point of the bar, and the whole flock are following!"

At this juncture of affairs another flock of about forty sprang up from the westward, shimmered along, swung round, and alighted with the main body. "R-ronk, r-ronk," ring a hundred voices; "ruk-ruk" as many more—and such tumult and confusion! The two concealed individuals imagine all sorts of things—possibly they are let down at the very front gate of Babel, or on board an emigrant ship, or in an auction store. The guide quickly conveys the cheering intelligence that many of them are so far on the bar as to get "toe-hold" and the others are in moderate proximity. These birds are quite vigilant, and any sudden movement would instantly send them beyond the possibility of a hope of recovery.

"Raise your heads slowly," says Washy, and the two heads are gradually elevated to a level of the third, when lo! the bar is dark as Erebus with the waving mass. A few moments of nervous consultation as to the best group for each to fire at and the guide whispers, "Get ready." Just at this moment the birds spread suddenly about and frustrate the plans, producing dreadful uncertainty for a few seconds, but they soon "bunched up" again and the word was given: "Put over! Ready! Fire!" The smoke of six guns wreathes its way heavenward; out jump the two—splash! splash!—away they go! Washy takes a breech-loader along with him to knock over any wing-tipped birds that cannot otherwise be gathered. One "old honker," with just a little bit of the muscle of the carpus pricked by a stray pellet, is pulling foot for the dark, deep water, off Harding's Beach. No non-resident would undertake to chase a strong bird half a mile, and

if he did he would not overtake it. The motion of the waves over the white sand brings on a dizziness to one not accustomed to this work, and makes him feel every moment as though he was about to "topple over headlong." Far different is it with the guide or leader who has spent his whole life upon the water. Away goes our little winged hero, following closely is our stalwart guide. Further on and further still they go, almost out of sight. On the way out Washy had gathered two or three dead birds, which he still held in his hand, and when within about a rod of the live bird he throws one of the dead to frighten the living, who will then dive and turn two or three somersaults in a bewildered condition, so that his pursuer can rush forward and capture him. In the meantime the dead and wounded had been gathered, the bar smoothed off ready for another crack at them.

"How many?" asks Washy, as he stops to take breath.

"Nineteen and two decoys—twenty-one, all told," quickly responds H.

"Well done," says Washy, and it seemed to give him a "heap" of comfort as he placed that decoy in the basket.

"But, look you," says M.; "there go nine right up for the North Bar."

"Precisely!" ejaculates Washy, hardly yet recovered from his long tramp. Puff, puff, away out in the dim distance rises the smoke, and the flock is reduced to four. Not much time elapsed before a brace of black ducks (*Anas obscura*, Gme.) were seen swimming in for the "Gravel." The guns were brought to bear, and in a few minutes they were quietly reposing on the bottom of the box. The brant had for some time been feeding in the channel between Monomoy and Nanset. The regular feeding ground extends from near the Mudhole to the inner point, a distance of two miles. In passing from one to the other, as they do on each tide, feeding in the channel at high tide, and at Inner Point at low tide, they are very likely to receive a salute as they pass in review before the boxes. A shot from the Gravel started a large flock from the inner harbor, and as they lifted and moved majestically along westward, it was like a huge black cloud, so thick and dark. On it moved toward the Gravel, and strange to say, notwithstanding the water was quite shoal, and in some places nearly off the flats, they all dumped down a little distance from the bar. Some were within gunshot of the box. What was to be done? A thousand brant, all within 180 yards of the two well charged guns. As the tide was fast leaving the flats, and the birds could walk around anywhere, and moreover as they began to stretch up their necks, and show signs of suspicion, it was thought best to fire as soon as they should come together and offer a favorable opportunity for a good shot. This they soon did, and George gave the order, and the two guns belched forth fire

and smoke. Easy task to gather up the thirteen dead birds that lay upon the water. Scarcely was the shot made on the gravel when Washy's eye seemed to be riveted to the western horizon. After a few minutes, as if almost doubting the correctness of his own eyes, he says: "There is a flock of sea ducks coming this way, I think. No; they are brant," he continues, with much straining of the visual organs. After a few moments' pause he bursts out again, "I declare they are *Somateria mollissima*, coming right straight for the box."

"They look to me more like brant," says M.

"No," remarks Washy; "don't you see how steadily they fly, and so close to the water?"

On they came till within about eighty yards of the box, when their keen eyes caught sight of some movement—most likely the nervous motion of cocking the guns and getting ready for their reception. They all suddenly wheeled to the southward, with as much precision and regularity as a file of soldiers. A grand fusillade of six guns ensued, but only one bird was left to remind the gunners of the wariness of these sea rovers.

Chatham is not a great place for Canada geese (*Anser canadensis*, Vieill.), but early in the spring they are liable to become weather-bound, and get quite plentiful in the bay and harbor. A large flock had been thus detained, several of which had been killed, and when the flocks departed for their more northern summer homes, a wounded companion was left behind.

As the party sat discussing the disappointments of the last fusillade, the habits and peculiarities of eider ducks, the advantages of chilled over soft shot, and various other matters, that crippled goose came swimming along, and finally walked up on to the bar, looked disdainfully down upon his little congeners, then proudly strutted around as much as to say, "Here I am, large as life, and monarch of all I survey." There seems to be a natural antagonism between the species, and as our little decoys ran from the monster toward the box, as if for protection, and as his gooseship could be of no earthly use, his reign—like that of many earthly tyrants—was suddenly terminated by the regicide M., who in this instance held in his hands one of the improved Fox guns. The tide was now ebbing fast, and George had taken up his decoys and retired. A pair of brant came down by the North Bar directly for the Mudhole, and as they approached seemed to slack up, as if to inspect the works or be introduced to the decoys, and as they drew close together were both let down by the unerring aim of Washy, with a single gun. Then a lone brant was dispatched by M. A single sheldrake by "Old Cherokee," which, as the tide was off the flats, was easily gathered and this ended the morning's sport at this bar. We might explain

that "Old Cherokee" is a twelve-pound, muzzle-loader Schaeffer gun, seven gauge, and takes as an easy charge seven drams of powder and two and a half ounces shot, and as H., the owner, is an old gentleman, of conservative tendencies, and as "Old Cherokee" has served him so faithfully for many years, they will probably continue their friendly companionship as long as the owner lives.

It is not considered wise to shoot at passing fowl when brant are anywhere near; but, still, the boys will occasionally forget themselves, and knock over a black duck, loon, old squaw, coot, sheldrake, or even a gull, still such "vermin" is not counted at the shanty as belonging to the day's work. The tide is quite low, but Reno still sticks to the North bar, and he had the good fortune of bagging three brant out of a passing flock of six. The party also subtracted two from a flock of seven coot, and this ended the day. As the parties rendezvous at the shanty, oil suits, long boots, and heavy clothing give place to light jackets and slippers, guns are oiled and put in the places assigned, mutual congratulations are exchanged, and the birds are hung around on the building. It was a sight that would gratify the eyes of all sportsmen, epicures, and *bon vivants*, as these birds when properly cooked are toothsome, and fully equal to the best canvasback ducks. "How many are there altogether?" inquires the Doctor, as if he wished to make a diagnosis of the case, and was studying "quantities." "Sixty-six for Monday and forty-five for Tuesday; 101 brant as a grand total for the two days," responds H., and a jollier party never sat down to one of Alonzo's "gull stews." Startle not, gentle reader, when we tell you that for a real Cape Cod stew, a gray gull is superior to any other fowl. Did'st ever eat a Cape Cod stew? It is not, I believe, mentioned by ancient authors, as among the "seven wonders of the world," probably because language failed to do it justice. We had as lief undertake to describe Edwin Forrest as Metamora or Raphael's method of producing his Sistine Madonna. As long as memory lasts it will turn with pleasure to those halcyon days among the brant and bird stews.

The wind, which at early morn was southwest, a little later veered to westward, blowing fresh and doing much damage to the bars, which must be repaired before they are in working condition, and the residents, with such as would volunteer, went out after dinner for that purpose, with barrows and shovels. The bars are likely on a high tide and strong westerly wind to be shifted from the front to the rear of the box, but as the party cannot wait for the next east wind to transport it back, it must be done by main strength. Roll-boards are laid from a distance of two or three rods, the barrows are filled, rolled upon the boards and dumped upon the bar, then leveled to give it an even, natural appearance, and the work is done. On this particular occasion the "Mudhole" received 175 of

these raw recruits, and it is splendid exercise — almost equal to dragging a hand sled up a long hill with a prospect of a “coast” down again. It is also an excellent specific against dyspepsia, strengthens the muscles, expands the lungs, purifies the blood, and brings in its train that sweet repose — that blessed, dreamless slumber entirely unknown to indolent persons. The bars are now in good order and ready for the morning’s sport; but we will not weary the reader with the recital of the remainder of the week’s work, but will close this, already too much extended article, with a few extracts from the Monomoy Branting Club journal, wherein is recorded a faithful account of all the doings of the club from the first day of its organization up to the present hour.

“Wednesday, March 23, 1864.—Wind northeast, snowing, and blowing a gale. No one could lay, boats were driven ashore, bars leveled, etc. It was a terrible day! About noon Alonzo and “Jock” (Jonathan F. Hapgood) went to “inner point” and got a shot at black ducks; knocked over seventeen, but recovered only nine. George went out and picked up a sea duck. Gloom was depicted upon the countenances of the crowd. . . . Only a sportsman can appreciate the disappointment of a brother sportsman at the loss of two or three days out of the six allotted to him each year.”

“April 20, 1867.—Wind southwest, with slight prospect of rain. Blew fresh on the flood, but died away on the ebb tide. High tide to-day at 1.30, though not a full one; the party in high expectations of a good day’s sport, in which they were not disappointed. The highest number bagged in any one week since the club was formed is 158, and the present party is anxious to beat this. They had already — four days — 127, and as the wind was favorable, and as brant decoyed exceedingly well this spring, they were quite sanguine of success. David, Greene, and Burleigh laid at the “Mudhole,” and killed forty-two; Wales and Wood knocked five out of a passing flock at the sedge hummock; Washy visited his old haunt — the iron coffin of Dudley at the North Bar — where he made a splendid shot, killing thirteen; one more shot added another brace — sixty-two brant for the day! And a happier party never dined on roast beef at that seat of hilarity — the shanty of the Monomoy Club. They had beaten the best week of the club by thirty-four, and in honor of the occasion the last regular bottle of whiskey was broached, and a bumper drank to the champions.”

This was the best year of the club, footing up 715 brant. The largest day’s work this year was seventy, and the largest since the club was formed was on the 5th of April, 1869 — 126 brant! The whole number of brant killed by the club since its organization — eighteen years — is 5,438, a yearly average of 302.

The following is from a private memorandum showing the work done

at a single box on half a tide, before the club was formed: "April 10, 1862.—High tide about 9 o'clock A. M., tides are an hour later here than at Boston; wind east and blowing a gale; brant have been feeding in the harbor for some days, but to-day they were driven by the wind into the bay; laid with Dean and Weston Linnell in the "Mudhole." On the flood tide had a great many brant come near enough to shoot, but waiting for better chances, did not fire a gun till the tide drove us and we went to the shanty for lunch. Returning about 9.30, bailed out the box, and set decoys. Legions of brant all about us. The first shot, 18; second, 18; third, 23; fourth, 16; fifth, 21; sixth, 10; in all, 106 brant, and were through before 12.30 P. M. As the wind was high, and blowing hard off shore, we lost a great many cripples and dead birds."

This brings us to the end of the week, when we must give place to the party that is to arrive this evening. And now comes the hurry and bustle of picking up "traps," dividing the birds, packing and "toting" to the boat, the embarkation, and, what is the most painful of all, the last good-bye to the dear old shanty.

W. HAPGOOD.

President Monomoy Branting Club.

SPRING, 1882.

[*From Forest and Stream.*]

THE earlier part of the past winter having been quite warm, the birds were not driven as far South as in some previous years, and by the end of February the advancing columns were winging their way northward and arriving at Cape Cod. When the winter is so cold as to force the birds in considerable numbers as far south as Pamlico Sound, more time is required for them to work their way back by easy stages; and they do not arrive on our coast before the middle or end of March. By the first of May so few are left here as to afford the sportsman little satisfaction; and although a few remain to regale themselves in the balmy breezes of the middle of the month, yet the season may be said virtually to end with the month of April.

This spring the brant did not seem to be in as much of a hurry to pass on further northward as usual, but dallied till vast numbers had accumulated in the Bay of Chatham, which, under ordinary circum-

stances, would insure good shooting throughout the season; but there were various causes operating against such happy results. As a general rule the older and stronger birds come along first, with a slight sprinkling of young, while later in the season the proportion of young birds is much greater. Among the earlier arrivals this spring there were scarcely any of the birds bred last year, which we designate as young, but later in the season there was a goodly mixture of the tender age. They were not, however, in very good condition, whether from scarcity of food, or from having been harassed by gunners on their winter feeding grounds, or from some other cause, we are unable to determine. It has been reported that a great many brant have been shot during the past winter South, so much so that parties at certain points have resorted to canning in order to preserve them for future use.

Among the various interposed causes that reduce the number of birds killed this year below the average, we may mention two or three. About the 20th of March, when the business was in the "full tide of successful operation," there came a very high course of tides, attended by heavy gales of wind, which swept away the bars and carried two of the boxes of the Monomoy Branting Club to sea, whence they were never recovered. This caused a delay of several days while new boxes were being constructed to take the place of the old ones; and then the boxes had to be planted, and the bars made up; or, in other words, the whole season's work had to be done over again. For a more particular description of making bars, putting down the boxes, and the methods of shooting brant at Cape Cod, we would refer the reader to *Forest and Stream* of April 7, 1881.

Of the three clubs operating at Chatham, the Monomoy Branting Club is the elder, and holds some, though not all, of the commanding points for this kind of shooting. The proximity of the boxes, the identity of interest, the ambition of the sportsmen, and the natural tendency of man's disposition to outdo his fellowman, has produced, we are happy to say, at present, a very pleasant and good-natured rivalry between the clubs. Various contrivances, some wise and some otherwise, have been from time to time introduced to enable the contriver to outdo his competitor. One of the clubs introduced the new long-range cartridges which, it is claimed, will kill at a hundred and thirty yards. They will, however, kill at no other distance, and therefore are of incalculable injury to the shooting. They are a kind o' dog-in-the-manger, neither killing the bird nor letting any one else have that pleasure. We beg to be understood as casting no reflections upon any one, as we concede the fullest liberty to any sportsman in using all honorable means to secure his game; but, at the same time, we desire to express the opinion that the use of these long cartridges in this kind of shooting is an error in judgment. Birds are

excellent judges of distance, and generally keep out of harm's way, particularly where danger is apparent. For instance, if an ordinary gun will kill at sixty yards, then the birds will put about a hundred and twenty yards of space between themselves and the suspicious object. Now, if a new projectile is introduced that will kill at one hundred and thirty yards, the birds very soon — astonishingly soon — learn to measure off two hundred and sixty yards; nor will they draw nearer when on the *qui vive*, as they always seem to be, so that an ordinary gun becomes a sort of useless implement. Neither do the two hundred and sixty yards give the birds immunity from these missiles, for the parties using these cartridges become so inspired with their efficiency, that they are tempted to shoot at almost any distance, wherever a bird can be seen. The result is a great amount of scare and a small amount of game. A cartridge that will explode at one hundred and twenty yards is at sixty yards simply an elongated bullet.

We were on the branting ground from the 9th to the 15th of April, and shot alongside the party using the long-range cartridges, and the truth compels us to say that if we ever had a doubt about their utility, our observations on this occasion entirely convinced us that for this kind of shooting they should be rejected, however useful they may be for single birds, deer, and large game. If a flock of brant were to pass within forty yards of a gun charged with one of these cartridges, in the hand of a most experienced and skilful gunner, very few birds could be killed, as the shell bursts ever so far beyond the flock. There is no time to slip in a common cartridge after the discovery that the flock is approaching within forty yards, and so armed, the gunner must "let slip the dogs of war," and to his surprise see the flock, with undiminished numbers and increasing speed, making head for the "dim distance." We do not believe in "telling tales out of school," but as long as we have expressed an opinion of the long range as compared with common cartridges, we will yield so far as to say that during the week referred to the result of their use compared with common cartridges was as 9 to 51. We do not believe such enormous disparity would always follow the "long range," nor can we, on the other hand, discover any benefit to be derived from their use in brant shooting.

In several other ways has the branting been changed at Chatham. A quarter of a century ago there were no such things in use at that place as wood decoys. The birds were, under the old regime, allowed to alight in the water hard by and swim up on to the bars, nor was there any fear of molestation by the branter, as all the parties shooting on the flats held common interests, *i. e.* the birds killed each day were divided equally among the gunners present; and besides, they had honor enough not to shoot at anything while birds were in proximity or swimming up to

another bar. If three or four brant swam up on to a bar with the decoys, they were allowed to remain there undisturbed, and were considered as good as so many extra decoys, and it is astonishing how soon these ordinarily shy birds will spring up from different parts of the bay in little "pods" (flocks) and assemble around the new-comers and decoys. They are very social and gregarious among themselves, but cold and reserved toward all other fowl. We have seen them pile up on and around the bar by hundreds, so that when a shot was made it was mere slaughter, as many as forty-four being killed by a single discharge of two double-barreled guns, and as many as a thousand or fifteen hundred would be killed in a single season. All that is changed now. What few birds are killed have to be shot on the wing, singly or from very small flocks, and now, when the birds seem to be fully as numerous as they were then, with all the modern improvements in guns and implements, with four or five times as many gunners on the ground, a season's work foots up only five or six hundred brant for all the clubs together.

This shooting at birds on the wing, especially when near their feeding ground, is a pernicious plan. It makes them shy, and, in fact, is very likely, if persisted in, to ultimately drive them from their haunts altogether, and could we have our way about it, we would never use a wood decoy or shoot at a flock of brant on the wing. Were a single bird or a pair to come along with a moral certainty of none being left alive to tell the tale, the case would be somewhat modified.

The number at brant killed this season by the Monomoy Branting Club was two hundred and twenty-seven, the average number for the past eighteen years being three hundred and two. But the number of birds killed is not all the reward one gets for a week spent at the seaside in brant shooting. If no birds are killed to-day, one is buoyed up by the hope or expectation of better luck to-morrow, and is made happy by the thought of some splendid shots which he is destined never to realize. Still he gets the benefit of pure air, change of diet, pleasant companionship, a view of the ever-changing sea, moderate expense and exemption from the ordinary routine of life, and generally regrets when his week is up that he must return to the cares, anxieties, and drudgery of metropolitan associations. The true sportsman is not a mercenary individual, and although he may be proud of a few birds to take home and distribute among friends (who never seem really to appreciate them or the labor it costs to get them), yet when he reflects how much more vigorous he is in mind and body, and how much easier he performs his daily duty, for an occasional trip of this sort, he thanks God that there is a place where the overworked soul can find joy and rest.

W. HAPGOOD,

President Monomoy Branting Club.

Boston, May 18, 1882.

SPRING, 1887.

[*From Forest and Stream.*]

It is now some years since a report of brant shooting at Chatham, Massachusetts, has been made, and feeling that some of your readers might be interested to know how this work had progressed, we will briefly sketch the season's sport.

It must be understood that there are three clubs at Monomoy Island, Cape Cod, but that for two years the three have been united as one club, under the management of the elder—the Monomoy Branting Club. Then the members and invited friends are grouped into weekly parties of seven or eight for each week, the first party this year having entered the field on the 24th of March. The season was cold and backward, and all fowl—geese, brant, eider ducks, coots, etc.—were a little late in their migrations. Several gaggles of geese (*Anser canadensis*) passed this point as late as the 20th of April, March being their usual migrating month. There is among these weekly parties some little rivalry to see which shall get the most birds, and this rivalry adds zest to the occasion. During the latter part of March and the first part of April the weather was very rough and cold, and the high tides and wind destroyed the bars as fast as they could be made, and so much extra labor was required on the other bars that the north bar was not made and covered with canvas till the season was far advanced, and the score for the first two weeks ran quite small. Ordinarily there are so few brant here as late as the 25th of April as to render pursuit unprofitable after that date, but this season they were so backward that a party of six was made up for April 27 to May 4.

The score for the season was as follows: First week 23 brant, second week 6, third week 45, fourth week 171, fifth week 55, sixth week 65; and 15 were killed by the resident members before the weekly parties arrived, making a grand total for the season of 380 brant. There are during the season a good many other fowl killed, such as geese, ducks, etc., but only two of the former came to bag, though there were an unusual number on the ground.

We have been thirty years in this "bloody business," and we must say we have never seen more brant than during the present season. The proportion of young brant fairly astonished us. More than three-quarters of the number killed during the last three weeks of the season were young birds. Of the 71 brant hanging on the north end of the club house on the 1st day of May—the usual place for keeping them cool—only 7 were old ones; and of 11 killed in one day, there was not a single old bird among them. Earlier in the season the proportion of

old ones would be greater. The difference in the weight of the birds on the 1st of April and the 1st of May is quite pronounced. The average weight at the first date is scarcely $3\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., while at the last date it is nearly 4 lbs. The young birds, especially, have a "lean and hungry look" early in the season, but later nearly every one is a fine, fat fellow, worthy the tooth of a gourmand. All birds get fat very rapidly, we believe, when supplied with abundance of suitable food, and these birds must have fallen into such luxuriant feeding ground before their arrival here, though we confess we know not the place. Although we have here fine feeding ground, the birds do not seem to tarry a great while. They are coming and going all the time, this year especially even down into May, though, of course, in diminished numbers.

In the nature of things, since in spring time the birds hug the shore, most of the brant that inhabit the east coast of North America must pass in sight of Monomoy and Chatham Bay, and to a person who never witnessed it, the spectacle would create wonder and surprise. Almost the first question asked by a stranger is, "Where do they all come from?" Let us suppose for a moment that last year we had a million of brant pass this point. Then let us further suppose that three-quarters of the brant that pass this year are young, then we have of these delicious little feathered migrants this season the magnificent spectacle, the grand moving panorama, of four millions of brant; and this is thought by our resident members and best judges not to be an over-estimate. The autumn of 1886, in the Arctic regions, where the birds breed, must have been warm and favorable. When cold weather sets in early, so as to make young ice by the 3d of September, there is no possible escape for the young birds, and the mother must depart or perish with her offspring. Instinct is stronger than affection, and the mourning matron wends her weary way to warmer climes; but the disconsolate gunner sees no young brant on Cape Cod the following spring. A fortnight more of warm weather would have saved thousands of the callow birds, and this fortnight was vouchsafed to them last fall.

If the reader has had patience to follow us to this point, we would in conclusion like to open our club journal and read to him nearly verbatim the record of a single day's shooting.

"*April* 19, 1887. — The heavy snow storm of yesterday was reduced by rain to three or four inches. During the entire night the wind howled fearfully, heavy thunder shook the earth, and the forked lightning made the night only more hideous. The wind continued strong from north by east till afternoon, when it swung more to westward and slackened somewhat in severity. High tide 9.13 A. M., and all the boys were out in good season, full of the highest hopes for a big day's sport. Nor were they disappointed. W. and T. occupied the South Box, G., D., and R., the

North, L. and S., the Mudhole, and V., his old haunt, the Hummock. Never was better day for branting. Never were there more brant here, and never did they behave better nor give more shots. In all our thirty years' experience never before have we seen so much powder burned in a single day. Three or four times did one and another come in for more cartridges. The wind was so strong it actually tore the water, and the poor birds could neither stay in it nor out of it, and they seemed tired out, and seeking a place of safety and rest. Nearly all the birds were shot on the wing. The water was so rough it was no easy matter for them to light, nor were they all in one large flock, but broken up into small 'pods' of two, three, or half a dozen, and these were decimated as they approached the decoys. Not more than eight were killed and recovered from any one shot. They kept coming along amid a continuous fusilade, now here, now there, now everywhere. The South Box took in thirty-seven, Mudhole thirty-six, North Bar twenty-six, and Hummock six. When the wind blows fresh from the east many dead birds are lost by being drifted off shore. Seven of these were recovered to-day when the wind changed, making the day's work foot up one hundred and twelve brant. There was great rejoicing at the club house as each party came in and dumped its heavy load down by the front door. Cheers, huzzahs, and tigers rent the air, and the remainder of the day was absorbed in marvellous stories and circumstances that favored or obstructed the sport of each individual."

W. HAPGOOD,

President Monomoy Branting Club.

BOSTON, Mass.

SPRING, 1888.

[*Forest and Stream.*]

THE branting season for 1888 at Monomoy, Cape Cod, had about the usual variety of incidents, of waxing and waning fortune, with a little more pressure upon the waning side, as compared with previous years. Each season is counted as about five weeks, or from March 22 to April 26, but in a forward season some brant may be shot as early as March 18, and in a backward one, like the present, especially if many of them are young birds, as late as May 1. Last year the Monomoy Branting Club broke camp on May 4, and on the 2d of that month bagged six brant. No brant of any account are shot here in autumn. They do not come on to our coast at that season unless driven by an easterly storm,

and then will depart as soon as the wind changes. Nor are they of any value for food if so taken, being poor and unsavory.

The year 1887 was particularly rich in young birds, while the present surpasses any season on record in poverty of young, so far as we have seen in our thirty years' experience, yielding but a single pair out of a grand total of 135 brant killed. In this connection we may cite another instance in corroboration of our statement in regard to the poverty of young birds. A party of five gentlemen, gunning near Nantucket early in April, in a week killed sixty-one brant, every one of which was an adult bird. Last year about three-quarters of all the birds killed were young. It will be readily understood by any person of experience that there will be relatively more young birds killed than old ones. The old birds are more wary and suspicious, and do not decoy so well as young, and hence more of them fall victims to misplaced confidence, as do many of our inexperienced youth. We have no means of determining the age or sex of these little geese except by the dissecting knife, but our test with some of them, as they came from the hand of a professed cook, is that they are fully up to "three score and ten," and well sustain the character of the family for great longevity.

"Why are the young birds this season so scarce?" is a question frequently asked. Various theories have been advanced to account for the almost entire absence of young birds this season, but none are quite satisfactory. Our own opinion is this: The season of '87 must have been very backward, so that the birds did not reach their breeding ground till late, and the cold weather of autumn set in so early as to compel the parent bird to abandon her callow young to perish in the ice. No other theory is at all plausible. It is well known that these birds do not leave Prince Edward's Island till the 10th of June when the eggs are in a rudimentary state. Allow them three days to reach their breeding ground, six more to build their nests and mature their eggs for extrusion. If, then, they lay fourteen eggs, fourteen days more will be required. Four weeks (28 days) is the ordinary time necessary for incubation by the goose family. Fifty-one days are already consumed, and our little chick has just burst his prison wall and sniffed the chilling Arctic breeze of August 1. Now, we are informed by our most reliable Arctic explorers that by the 3d of September, in ordinary seasons, the ice begins to make.

It was on the 4th of September when the *Polaris*, unable to proceed further, dropped her anchors for the winter, and much snow began to fall. This would leave but thirty-four days for the young birds to mature and become strong and well fledged enough to wing their way out over the long, weary road to more genial climes. It is presumed six weeks or forty-two days at least would be required to accomplish this, and when winter sets in so early as September 5, all the young birds, except those

of a few old ones that arrived upon the ground earlier, must perish. Such a season must have overtaken them in '87. If it is assumed that some malaria — some frightful epidemic swept away the young birds, why, then, did it not also take the loving mothers, who so faithfully and tenderly nursed and protected them? We deem both the non-productive and epidemic theories untenable.

We have at times thought there were less birds going north this spring than last. This, however, is mere conjecture, as there are no data from which to deduce conclusions. The best judges differ about it, but there was no difference of opinion as to the numbers last year being equal to or even greater than on any previous year during the past half century. They are birds singularly exempt from destruction by man's ingenuity. They have entire immunity from danger on their breeding grounds, but within a few years have been pursued and destroyed in their southern or winter resorts. To what extent this slaughter has been carried on we have no means of judging other than by the numbers offered in our markets. We should hardly think it would foot up five thousand. If, then, the number of brant as estimated by our best judges last year was four millions, the small number killed by man and other casualties would make no perceptible diminution, and if any apparent decrease had taken place, it must be accounted for upon some other ground than human agency. In surveying all the pros and cons we must still adhere to the theory of the sole agency of frost.

That we have killed so few birds this season rests simply upon two causes: First, that the birds, being all old ones, would not decoy well, or offer any number of good shots; our members and invited guests are most of them old, experienced hunters, and the small bag could not be attributed to a want of skill on their part. Second, the transformation of some of our best feeding ground into a grand sand flat. This place has from time immemorial been peculiarly situated to attract brant hither, as well as to afford most excellent opportunities for shooting them. The Chatham Flats, which are overflowed every high tide, are more than a mile in length by less than half a mile in width. On the west side of these immense sand flats is the open bay, much of which is shoal water, containing large patches of eel-grass (*Zostera marina*), upon which the brant feed. On the easterly side of these flats was a strip of water running up to the town, some two miles distant. This channel, through which vessels and the tide-water passed, subsequently closed at its southerly end, forming a sort of bay, which was protected from the ocean waves by a broad, high beach, called Nanset. In course of time this inner bay produced unknown quantities of eel-grass,— fresh, green, and delicious. This natural food for the brant attracted them over and and across the flats.

Along the margin of these flats our boxes are placed so that the birds can swim up on to the bars of sand that surround them, or as they fly over to the feeding ground might be coaxed to pay a visit to our decoys for social or other reasons. Then they all had to come out over the flats, as they did not apparently like to spend the night in so narrow a channel or so near the town. The fact that the birds had to cross and re-cross these narrow flats to reach those precious feeding places, rendered this location one of the best, if not the best, brant shooting ground to be found anywhere upon our whole Atlantic seaboard. Some few years ago, during an easterly gale and high tide, Nanset bar was broken through or breached nearly opposite the town of Chatham. On every high tide the current through this breach westward was so strong as to move immense fields of sand, of which the beach was formed, into the channel, thereby ruining the northerly part of this feeding ground. Still there was left some mile or two of this alluring food which the birds continued to visit.

Last winter, during another gale and high tide, the dashing waves made a clean breach through Nanset, abreast of our club house, and, finally, so reduced this great warder of the waves, Nanset beach, that every high course of tides swept over it until it is now almost level with the common flats. The material thus removed has been utilized to fill the remaining part of the channel. The gap abreast the Monomoy club house has not for the past month widened, but rather diminished. What the final result will be no one can predict. The nature of all this immense pile of sand, of which Cape Cod is composed, has, it is thought, a tendency southward; we are not certain, but there is such tendency in all particles of matter north of the equator, since it is ascertained that the equatorial is greater than the polar diameter.

Then there is another observed feature in all widely extended sandy beaches, *i. e.* in course of time for a second or outer bar to form. But even though this were to occur, the glory of our channel feeding ground has departed forever! The harbor feeding ground is still left to us on the west side of the flats, but even this is imperiled by the dashing wavelets against our little island, which is now the only barrier against the broad Atlantic, that at no distant day may sweep our islet across the flats and fill the harbor with moving grains of sand. For ages have the brant crossed and recrossed the great flats to feed in the channel, which, but so recently bore upon its bosom the thrifty commerce of Chatham, now an unsightly barren waste.

But we have as yet conveyed to the reader no very clear idea of the shooting done this season. The first party of seven that visited the club house, killed no brant. The season was backward and cold, the flats, much of the time covered by ice, and then the wail that usually

goes up from the flats, at this early period, about high winds and tides carrying away the bars; some stray shot from an outsider scaring the brant and spoiling such a big shot; the east wind keeping the birds off the flats; a boat coming along just at that critical period when great numbers were about to fall; or some of the other thousand and one complaints that gunners put forth when unsuccessful. The second weekly party of eight fared better, killing twenty-three brant. The third party of seven got twenty-nine; fourth party of seven bagged thirty-one; the fifth party of eight got forty-four, and the sixth and last group of seven persons took in only seven brant. There were several hundred of the birds in the bay when we departed on the 2d inst. looking so innocently, as much as to say, the next southerly wind will carry us beyond the reach of any breech loader. They never decoy well on these last days of the flight. They seem to be awfully impressed with the idea that they are late and must hurry along to catch up.

Boston, May 4.

W. HAPGOOD,
President Monomoy Branting Club.

SPRING, 1890.

[*From Shooting and Fishing.*]

THE remarkably mild winter of 1889-90 had a tendency to bring all migratory birds early to our borders. In fact the cold weather did not drive all the brant from our shores, several hundred lingering in Chatham Bay all winter. Nor did the great mass of this species travel as far south as they do in severely cold seasons, and their return north was about two weeks earlier than usual. Toward the end of February, the flocks remaining were augmented by fresh arrivals from the south, and although we had heavy snowstorms and cold weather later, the birds were not driven back, as they often are, but bravely remained, apparently conscious that a cold storm so late in the season would be of short duration. Brant geese are peculiarly well clothed with a thick, downy under-jacket to resist cold, and as their food consists of marine vegetables,—in this locality mostly of eel grass,—there is no danger of the supply being cut off by ice, or, if it should, they could fleet back to warmer climes. The swimming birds have less to fear from sudden changes of temperature in early spring than the perchers, many of whom perish by cold, or drifting snowstorms late in the season.

The Monomoy Branting Club has a membership of fourteen non-resident and four local or resident members, and for several years has located four shooting boxes. The local members take care of the decoys, plant the boxes, build bars, do boating, etc. The four boxes are named respectively, South, Mudhole, North, and Hummock, and for years have been operated by Washy, Lon, George, and Veney, in the order named. On the 26th of February the first visit to the club house was made, and on the 4th of March the South box was placed in position, and the sand wheeled up around it to form a natural bar. On the 5th of that month was spilled the first blood of the season, when a brace of brant went to bag. A few days later the Mudhole box was planted, then the Hummock, and, lastly, the North box. Over this bar is a canvas cover to prevent the bar, which is in an exposed position, from being washed away. The Chatham Flats and feeding grounds have within a few years materially changed. Some ten years ago a breach was made in the great bar that for ages had stood warden to the waves from the open sea on the east. The breach widened until the whole of Nauset for some two miles was washed away, or removed westward, filling the channel between the outer bar or high beach and the flats, and thereby ruining that most valuable feeding ground for the brant. About the only feeding ground that is left to attract the birds is west of the flats, or what is called Chatham Bay. Brant are non-divers, and the water in the bay is so deep at high tide they cannot feed. Before the channel was closed, they would, as the flood increased, leave the bay and flit across the flats to feed and return at about half ebb tide. All this was peculiarly favorable to the gunner. The boxes being placed along the flats, where were also the decoys to attract the birds as they passed along, many would stop with or near the decoys, and great numbers were slaughtered. All that is now a thing of the past. The only hope for the branter of the present day is along the westerly border of the flats towards the bay. Brant are very cautious and wary birds, and it requires some skill and knowledge of their habits to capture them. Quite gregarious in habit, they usually settle down in the middle of the bay, and then comes a struggle to see which shall be in the centre of the gaggle. Of course, this condition of things is annoying to the branter; but, as a rule, a sportsman is an amiable creature, and bears his trials and misfortune with a noble and chivalrous spirit. Day after day in vain will he lie in his box secreted endeavoring to coax the birds near enough for a shot. Still will he bear it "with a patient shrug, for sufferance is the badge of all our tribe." And other trials we have. The flood that swept away the barrier and filled the channel, also deprived us of the easy transit to the club houses. Formerly, a yacht landed us within a few rods of our door. Now we must take our

luggage half a mile or less, or possibly with a small dory on the top of the tide, reach the old landing.

In the course of time little patches of sedge grass have sprung up over portions of the flats. At low tide the fine grains of sand, of which the flats are composed, are moved and drifted by a high wind as if they were snow, and this moving sand lodges between the blades of grass on these patches, forming numerous little islets. These have in time enlarged so as to connect with others, forming a dry marsh. The same agent will be likely to pile up the sand, and form a high beach or sand dunes. These Chatham flats, up to within a few years, had a world-wide reputation for plover shooting. Now, unfortunately for sportsmen, both place and plover are nearly obliterated. The island, if such it can now be called, has been through all the transitions, from deep water to marsh and island with undulating surface. We obtain excellent potable water by sinking a flour barrel two or three feet in a valley. Another foot would bring the excavator to bog or marsh mud. The reader will understand that there are three club houses, "Monomoy," "Providence," and "Manchester," on the island, all under one management. Parties, usually of eight persons, are grouped together for one week each, and then rotate, each party going a week later this year than the one previous. The shooting is done from about half flood to half ebb tide. On the 4th of April, high tide 11.45 A. M., blowing fresh from southwest, the boxes were manned about 9 o'clock. For several days the birds had been massed in immense numbers in the bay or on the common flats, but that day the strong wind seemed to break them up into little "pods," and scatter them about promiscuously, with a tendency toward the northerly part of the bay, nearly to Morris Island. This was a favorable aspect of things as the result proved. The South box made five shots and bagged twenty-five brant. The Mudhole scooped in seventeen, the North box fifteen, while the Hummock did not fire a shot. The day's work footed up fifty-seven brant, and was regarded as one of the "red-letter days" in branting. This was not, however, the crowning glory of the season. On the 15th of April a bag of seventy-four was made.

On such occasions there is much hilarity, and many marvellous stories of haps and mishaps are told, some of which, no doubt, are true. Generally, when these big days' work are done, there are a great many young birds; especially is this true the present season. Of the fifty-seven brant killed on the 4th of April, thirty-seven were young and twenty old. Later in the season the average of young birds is much greater. Nor are the birds, as a rule, very fat, particularly in the earlier part of the season. The average weight for young birds was about two and three quarter pounds, and three and one quarter for old ones. In good condition the average will be a little higher. The birds have behaved very

singularly all the earlier part of the season. Generally, after about the 1st of April, they are constantly arriving from the south and as rapidly departing for their median rendezvous at Prince Edward Island. But this year the arrivals were numerous and but very few departed, and hence there was an accumulation so vast that to one not familiar with the subject, it would be perfectly astonishing.

If we were to say there were in Chatham Bay on the 6th of April a hundred thousand of these little geese, we should be charged with playing upon the credulity of the uninitiated; and yet, the best judges estimated the number to be far greater. What caused the delay? Why did they linger? were questions often asked but never answered. The winter had been mild further north, and, to our short-sighted vision, there was no reason why they should not push forward as usual. They are quite particular about their food, selecting the freshest part of what they pull up, and cutting or bruising off and rejecting such portion as is decayed or unsavory. From the quantity of such fragments, with their excrements floating in the water or drifting along the shore in windrows, one would suppose that nothing could be left for their successors to feed upon. It so happened that later in the month we had colder weather, but did the birds previously know this? Are they endowed with the wonderful faculty of forecasting the weather? And was this the cause of their lingering? If a goose is possessed with this marvellous gift, would it not be wise for us to place one at the head of our weather bureau? They exhibit in many ways great intelligence. When they set out for their breeding ground *via* Prince Edward Island, they all strike the same point of compass, viz., east by north. Further on, this line must deflect or they would not enter the Bay of Fundy, as most of them do.

The season's shooting, which ended on the 29th of April, has been quite satisfactory, taking the fourth rank in numbers since the Monomoy Branting Club was formed twenty-seven years ago. The season of '67 resulted in 715 brant; '72, 594; '76, 541, and '90, 495. The largest single day's work was on the 5th of April, 1869, when 126 went to bag. On the 8th of the same month, 1876, the day's work footed up 76 brant. The best week in the existence of the club was April 13 to 20, 1872, when 280 were killed. The records show 205 killed in the week from March 28 to April 4, 1867. Let no one deceive himself, however, into the belief that the average season is anywhere in the neighborhood of these figures. In 1865 the weekly parties fretted and chafed through the entire season, resulting in 72 brant, and the season of '83—the smallest on record—was but 46 brant. The year '85 exhibited the discouraging number of 70. The "boys'" party is quite enthusiastic and fully equal to any of their seniors, and this year, in a single day, brought down 74, and for their week a total of 188 brant.

This is not much of a place for Canada geese, but this season nine were gathered, which is considered a large number. Thirty years ago there were a great many black ducks skipping about the bay, but for many years their numbers have been growing less and less until scarcely one is now seen; and the same remark holds good as to other fowl, such as sea-ducks, coot, old squaws, sheldrake, etc., nor is it easy for a native to pick up a bag of loons.

Brant are about the only birds that hold their own. There are two reasons for this. In the first place, they go so far north to breed they have perfect immunity from danger on their breeding grounds, and, secondly, they do not, as a rule, come on to our coast in autumn, and consequently escape the slaughtering guns that line the shores of New England.

W. HAPGOOD,

President Monomoy Branting Club.

Boston, May 5.

SPRING, 1891.

[*From Shooting and Fishing.*]

THE shooting at this point ended with the month of April; in fact, the great mass of birds had left a little earlier. On some previous years fairly good shooting has been obtained even down to the 4th or 5th of May. Ordinarily, the birds begin to arrive at Cape Cod in small numbers early in March, but this year, notwithstanding the unusual severity of the previous winter, the birds arrived in considerable numbers by the latter part of February. The first blood of the season was spilled on the 27th of that month, and on the 8th of March twelve brant were killed. It frequently so happens that the shooting does not, to any extent, begin before the end of March or first of April. In 1889 the first brant was shot on the 31st of March. Even though the birds are here the weather will be so rough and cold the boxes cannot be planted or suitable bars built and maintained, without which no satisfactory work can be accomplished.

While the local members were putting down the boxes and constructing the bars, they continued shooting from day to day, down to the 18th of March, when the first regular weekly party arrived, and the season was fairly inaugurated, at which time they had bagged the unprecedented number of fifty-seven brant. The report of the last year's work was so

favorable as to stimulate the friends of the club to early inquiries for opportunities to participate in this exhilarating sport, and each weekly party was filled to repletion long before the season commenced. Six regular parties, aggregating forty-six persons, were present, and the score for each week was as follows: first week (Manchester club), 31 brant, second week 13, third week 133, fourth week 95, fifth week ("boys' party"), 96, sixth week (Providence club), 120, making a grand total of 545 brant. In 1867, the total number of birds killed was 715, and for 1872 the score was 594, and these two numbers represent the largest bags made in any season up to the present, since the Monomoy Branting Club was organized in September, 1862; the first season's shooting being in the spring of 1863. The entire score for the twenty-nine years, including the present, is 8,139 brant. The reader will understand that two other clubs, the Providence and Manchester, have been formed since the birth of the "Monomoy," but they are all now harmoniously consolidated under the management of the original club.

There is, necessarily, considerable labor and expense attending the fitting up and running a club of this magnitude, and those embarking in such enterprises have generally been disappointed, and, after a while, given it up. The arduous task of carrying a dozen live decoys through each year, with liability to accident or death, to some or all of them, the certainty that none of them will breed in confinement, and the difficulty of capturing them, all render the business onerous and discouraging. The making and keeping in repair the sand bars, for the live decoys to stand upon, is a trial to both muscle and patience. Every high tide and wind is sure to raze these bars nearly level with the flats, and about every day during March and April is sure to bring a high wind and tide. After all this work is performed and pronounced "very good," the remuneration is, in many instances, hardly equivalent to the exertion put forth. The birds behave badly, winds are adverse, boxes overflow, or some unforeseen obstacle arises to scare the birds and annoy the gunners. When the record for an entire season for all the parties runs so low as forty-six brant, as we have had it, one may easily imagine how depressing it is to those so full of hope and expectation. We have for the past two years had remarkably good luck, averaging more than 500 brant each year, or 1,040 for the two years; but this large score must be regarded as quite exceptional, and entirely unreliable as a guide for a series of years.

It has so happened that for the past two years, away up in the unknown Arctic regions, where the brant breed, the summer solstice must have lingered down into the lap of autumn, allowing the young birds time to mature and escape from the rigors of approaching winter. This condition seldom occurs, but when so ordered, the young birds will be abundant at

Cape Cod and all along the seaboard southward, and the shooting the next spring good; but when the winter shuts in early in September, before the young birds are fledged for the long flight out, then they are left to perish in the ice, and, of course, the shooting is very limited the following year. Any gunner knows how much easier it is to decoy young birds than old ones. The autumn of 1890 must have been very mild around the North pole, for in thirty years of this kind of shooting, we have never seen so large a proportion of young birds. Of the 545 brant shot this year, 311 were young.

Early in the season the birds were not in very good condition—the first arrivals never are; but later on they become very fat and luscious. The birds shot along through March averaged about three to three and one half pounds each, while those killed the latter part of April ran up to four or even four and one-half pounds, and were, in flavor, about equal to canvasback ducks. This condition, be it understood, applies to the vernal season alone. In autumn, as we have before stated, the old birds remain with the callow brood till all hope of rescue fails, and then they must hurry on through the ice belt to escape death from cold or starvation; nor do they stop anywhere along our coast for any length of time till they reach winter quarters or all danger from inclement weather. If by accident they encounter heavy storms or adverse winds, they may be detained for a few days, but will resume their journey the moment the wind shifts or the storm ceases. Nor are they at this season of any gastronomic value. They are always lean and in bad condition, somewhat after the fashion of an old setting hen after rearing a brood of chickens, with the difference that the domestic fowl does not have to travel three thousand miles with her brood to escape the jaws of an Arctic winter.

In their sunny homes at Albemarle Sound, or elsewhere, they are moderately secure from "slaughtering guns" until springtime arrives, when they are in the best condition for table. They work their way back along north by easy stages, and are worthy the legitimate ambition of the most enthusiastic sportsman or epicure. We feel that there is no fear of exterminating or even diminishing their numbers at present or for any future time. We have been actively interested in this kind of shooting for more than thirty years, and we cannot discover any diminution in numbers in that period; but, on the contrary, it really seems as though they were more numerous now than then. It would be hardly fair to compare this present year with an average of thirty years, since the last two years have been remarkably prolific in young birds. To illustrate this, let us suppose that in the spring of '88 there were, all told, say one million brant. Then, in the spring of '90, being augmented by their offspring, the number would certainly be double, or say two

millions, and a like increase would carry the multitude in the spring of '91 to the astonishing figures of four millions! Now, if we suppose the numerical force of 1889 was twice the number we have assumed, as it probably was, the present stock would appear on paper much larger than the facts would warrant; but, at a glance, any one must see they have entire immunity from danger on their breeding ground, and their winter feeding grounds are in the midst of a sparsely settled country, very far from a market, with no facilities for transportation, nor will there probably be any change for many years to come; and, therefore, may we conclude that the children and grandchildren of the branter of to-day will revel in and relish with unabated enthusiasm the sports of their fathers and grandfathers.

W. HAPGOOD,

President Monomoy Branting Club.

Boston, May 12.

SPRING, 1892.

[*From Shooting and Fishing.*]

THE season opened this year a little earlier than usual—in fact, for several years the seasons have been more forward than formerly. The birds began to arrive, in considerable numbers, by the latter part of February, but the weather was rough and cold; the flats were covered by ice, and the permanent work of planting boxes was very much retarded. The large water-tight boxes, from which the shooting is done, are buried about one-half their depth in the flats, and sand wheeled up around them, and extending on one side so as to form a natural bar for the live decoys to stand upon. This sand has a great tendency to a dead level, and should a high wind and tide occur, the bar built to-day would be to-morrow washed away and mingled with kindred material of which the flats are formed. At this season of the year tides run very high, and are attended by severe gales of wind, so that the building and maintaining the bars becomes a very tedious and laborious task. Without the bars and boxes, however, no very successful method of capturing these wary birds has been devised. The great gales of the 1st, 2d, and 3d of March, which proved so destructive to property up and down the coast, was especially disastrous to all branting contrivances. The resident members of the club, who perform all the labor of the construction department, struggled on heroically against wind and wave to the

bitter end, where the four boxes were in position. As the season advances the winds are less severe, and the tides not as high, so that the bars become more permanent. And now comes another most discouraging misfortune, which at first seemed to upset all our plans—at least for the present season. The reader will readily understand that, after all this toil of making and putting down boxes and building bars is completed, very little shooting can be done without live decoys. The club had, when the season opened, twelve of these trained birds. On the ill-fated night of March 29, a villainous mink worked his way into the brant pen, and destroyed eight of these useful creatures! Consternation reigned throughout the camp the next morning when the lifeless bodies were discovered—some with heads nipped, and others with lacerated throats. Vengeance was declared against the miscreant, but his little life was a poor equivalent for the irreparable loss we had sustained, however sweet revenge might be. We had, however, the unforeseen and unexpected good fortune to secure four veteran birds, which patched us out for the season, and the work proceeded as if nothing had happened.

On the 16th of March the first weekly party of six men arrived at the club-house, but the boxes were not then in place, and, as the weather was so cold and blustering, nothing in the way of shooting could be done; although plenty of brant were on the feeding ground, only a single brant fell to bag during the entire week. We must not, however, alone count the birds killed as the only reward for the efforts put forth; nor do we presume any one goes out anywhere in New England for sport with dog and gun expecting to return with game enough to pay his expenses. Neither does the man with a boat, pursuing water-fowl, view the day's work alone from a pecuniary stand-point. He goes to improve his physical—not his financial—condition. So does the man who joins a party for brant shooting. He may be proud of the birds he has killed, but these are not the sole object of his visit. He may have been confined in store or workshop all winter, possibly under depressing circumstances that begin to tell upon his health. As spring approaches he feels that he must have rest, recreation, change of scene and diet. Is there any place in the wide world where these things are more profusely lavished than at the club-house of the Monomoy Branting Club? Here is an excellent cook; the viands are nearly all different from what he gets at home; he breathes the purest of sea air, is lulled to sweet sleep by the music of the breakers, and awakes to listen to the familiar "ruk-ruk" of the brant; possibly to a day's shooting such as never thrilled his nerves before. All this compressed luxury is obtainable within a hundred miles of the "Hub," and in springtime of the year, when most other shooting is very wisely prohibited. There is no closed season for brant. There is no need of one. The reason is obvious. The birds come on to our coast

in autumn only occasionally, and, if driven here by adverse winds, they are, after the long, tedious, and hurried voyage from the Arctic regions, in very poor condition, hardly fit for table; while in spring they are fat, luscious, and the best birds that swim and fly, saving alone *Aythya Vallisneria* and *Americana*, both of which it is quite probable will in another half century become extinct. But our little brant goose has nothing to fear, at present, from the hand of the destroyer. As far as we are able to observe, their numbers have not diminished for the past thirty-five years. Their breeding grounds are away up in the unknown, and possibly unknowable, north, and, although they are more liable to be destroyed in their southern winter quarters, they have not thus far been very extensively pursued there. What few are killed along our seaboard each spring are but a drop in a bucket, and if more of our business men would occasionally, for a week or so, break away from the pressure that comes to body and brain by the daily routine of office and occupation, and betake themselves to some such cheerful place of resort, where all thoughts of the care of business are abandoned, there would be fewer cases of "softening of the brain," "nervous prostration," and "heart failure" than we are now pained to hear in this work-day world.

The week following the 23d of March fell to the Providence Club, than whom a more cheerful, social, and generous party never enters the field. The club was represented by six of Little Rhody's best boys, who always leave their cares and clients behind them. To say they are not the jolliest company that ever trod the sands of time or Cape Cod would be to utter a simple, unadorned slander. They, too, had hard luck in shooting. Rough winds prevailed, and, although there were plenty of birds in the bay, they did not incline to shore, and the bag made that week was only fifteen brant. The next party of nine fared better. Winds and tides were favorable; the birds shored well; and the party triumphantly scored 102 brant. The 6th of April brought a party of nine, who made a bag of sixty-eight brant. The party for the 13th was less successful, getting only forty-one. Up to this time very few young brant had been killed, but as the season draws to a close the proportion of young birds is usually greater. It was so this year. When young birds constitute any considerable portion of the birds present, the number killed each day is greater. The young are unsophisticated, less suspicious, and decoy better than old ones. None of the gaggles, after the first of April, tarried as long as usual to feed in the bay, and later many did not stop at all, but passed directly over on their northward journey. Within a few years great changes have taken place in the flats and marsh; the feeding ground has been destroyed, so that to-day this bay does not present so attractive a resort as it did ten years ago. What the outcome of all this mass of shifting sand may be no one can

predict. The water will be likely to remain shoal, and the brant, while they may find less food than formerly, will probably find shelter here from impending storms.

A lively set of young men, called "The Boys' Party," full of fun and frolic, occupied the works on the 20th of April. This party has for several years claimed to be the champion party, in point of shooting and number of birds killed, but this year the fates were against them, or from some other cause, they only killed fifteen brant.

The 27th of April brought up the last party of six. The shooting here, as a rule, is not good after the 25th or 26th of April, though some of the birds linger here as late as the 10th of May, or even later, but there are not enough to warrant pursuing them. The party of the 27th had none of them ever seen shooting of this kind before, and some of them were enthusiastic in its praise. They made a bag of forty-seven brant, and closed the season on the 4th of May.

The boxes are to be taken up and stored, the decoys removed to town to be cared for, and the local members dispersed to their several avocations. Of the total number of 289 brant killed during the season, 82 were young birds.

W. HAPGOOD,

President Monomoy Branting Club.

Boston, Mass., May 12.

SPRING, 1894

[*From Shooting and Fishing.*]

THE season for brant shooting at this locality depends somewhat upon the weather. If the spring opens mild and warm, the birds arrive in goodly numbers from their winter retreat along the Carolina coast toward the end of February or first of March; indeed, in an open winter, some linger here, where they find good food and are moderately secure from gunners, till spring. The number remaining is small, even in the mildest winter, and as they are shy of a boat, and do not go ashore except on the open sand flats, they are not pursued at this inclement season. But let a black duck come on to the plashes to feed or visit a spring-hole for a drink of fresh water, even in the coldest day in winter, and he is almost sure to meet death in so doing, even though he may be as poor as a crow and as worthless for food.

So scarce have the ducks become, that, during a sojourn of two weeks this spring at Chatham, we did not see a single black duck where thirty years ago in that time hundreds might be seen. The scarcity of these noble food birds is, in a great measure, due to the great slaughter in mid-winter, when they are driven to the splashes and meadows for food and water, and are worthless.

We are at a loss to know why the Legislature in its wisdom, watching the food interests of the people, — lobsters, scallops, fish, game, — do not throw the protecting mantle of the law around these poor creatures during the winter months, before they are all exterminated.

The 20th of March is about as early as the sport of brant shooting can be relied upon, and in a very severe winter even later than this; but the work of preparation — planting boxes, building bars, making and repairing wood decoys, cleaning and putting club houses in order — must, necessarily, begin two or three weeks earlier. The resident members of the Monomoy Branting Club, who are interested in the welfare and success of the non-residents, kindly attend to all these details, so that when the weekly parties arrive they have nothing to do but indulge in such sport as the season presents.

The reason why these birds are shot in springtime in place of autumn is somewhat phenomenal. Most of the migratory birds that breed very far north, stop here with their young on their way back to the sunny south, where they spend the winter. Brant are an exception to this rule. They never stop unless compelled by severe storm or wind, then remain no longer than the obstruction holds. So far as we know, not a single one was killed last fall; and the few that are sometimes captured, after the long journey from the Arctic regions, are in poor condition, and unworthy a place on any respectable table. But once again back upon their undisturbed feeding ground, they soon recuperate, becoming fat and luscious, fairly rivaling the famous canvasback in the estimation of the epicure. Both species are vegetarian, the former feeding on *zostera marina*, while the latter devours *valisneria spiralis*, which has a spicy flavor that is imparted to the flesh, making it desirable as an article of food. This law, we believe, holds good in most animals; viz., that their flesh partakes largely of the flavor of what they feed on. Furthermore, it is astonishing how quickly a bird, from any cause has become emaciated, will recover condition when restored unmolested to abundant food.

A sportsman, of great experience and keen observation, remarked to us only a few weeks since, that during the past winter, while shooting in North Carolina, he was overtaken by a snowstorm that covered the ground to a depth of six or eight inches, thereby depriving bob-white of his rations for two or three days, and in this brief period they became so poor and wasted as to be almost worthless for the table. The snow



"LON,"

GEORGE,

"WASHLY," AND

FERNANDO.

Resident Members of Anomony Branting Club, 1896.

suddenly melted and disappeared, and in three days the birds shot seemed to be as plump and palatable as before.

Brant this season have not averaged quite as large as on some former seasons. Usually the young birds that arrive late in the season are well developed, and in excellent condition, weighing three pounds and upwards; but this season the last flight ran below that weight.

The month of March being very mild and agreeable, the bay was literally covered with brant as early as the 25th of that month, and for the next two weeks it was thought, by those best able to judge, there had not during the memory of the oldest inhabitant been so many brant seen.

Some few years back we undertook to make an estimate of the number of brant that passed this point. As a rule, we may say, the brant at this season hug the shore, so that, though they may not stop, they are mostly within sight; and yet, no doubt, many do fly so wide out as not to be seen. Our estimate of the number seen in the year referred to was 5,000,000. Of the 285 birds killed this season, 153 were young. This is a larger proportion of young birds than we remember being recorded in thirty-five years' shooting. Let us then suppose, since more than half the birds on the ground this year are young, if there were 5,000,000 last year, then, barring casualties, there must be this year 10,000,000 of these hungry mouths to be daily filled with *zostera marina*. Few people, not even sportsmen, are aware of the immense swarms of these little geese. We have often remarked that brant are about the only valuable game bird capable of sustaining their numbers against the formidable means of destruction brought against them; and if they are pursued, as they probably will be in future, upon their winter feeding grounds at the South, they must ultimately disappear from the earth, as will the other large game birds and animals.

Let us now turn our thoughts towards the Monomoy branting club house. It is the 19th of March. The four water-tight boxes, partly concealed in the sand flats, and partly surrounded by an artificial bar of the same kind of material, so arranged as to represent a natural bar, upon which the pair of live decoys are to promenade and show wings, or by their musical r-r-r-onk, r-r-r-onk, herald a passing flock, thus traitorously enticing their kindred into the hands of their destroyers. About a hundred wood decoys are anchored along or grouped in a semicircle in front of each box. The four boxes are named, South, Mudhole, West, and North, and each is capable of holding a guide and two gunners. The guides are, in familiar phrase, Lon, George, Washy, and Fernando. It is necessary to have men of great patience and experience for these responsible positions. There is Alonzo (Lon), a gunner of good judgment, and more than a half century of practical experience, and as steady

and cool under fire as one of Napoleon's old guard. And George, our worthy local manager, has held the even tenor of his way through all the vicissitudes of the club since its birth, thirty-two years ago. And Washy, his brother, with a keen eye and steady hand, looking after the comfort and good behavior of all those placed in his charge, and withal, an excellent shot. We name lastly, another brother, of less experience, but equally attentive to duty, painstaking, unselfish, and always pleased to give those in his care the best opportunity for a good shot.

It is amusing to see how nervous and excited a neophyte will become when he observes a gaggle of geese in the distance steadily approaching the box, and as the prospect of a big shot increases, how uncontrollable he becomes. He may want to jump up and shoot, they look so big, even at a distance of 200 yards, and it requires coolness and good sense to suppress the ardor of youth and prevent the loss of a rare opportunity. It is no uncommon thing for a young gunner to become "rattled," and shoot an old decoy valued at \$25. Again and again has this been done, and hence the necessity of cool, intelligent guides.

The great storm of the 12th of April made a clean breach over the great Nauset beach, and threatened the stability of the island upon which the club houses are located. Fortunately we escaped, but thousands of tons of sand were moved westward, and this westward movement of sand has filled the ship channel, buried beneath its vast body all the inner feeding ground, and left at low tide a dry driveway to town. Formerly the birds would, at high tide, cross over the shoal or white water on the flats to the inner feeding ground, but since that has been extinguished, the birds become shy of white water, and keep themselves along the margin of the dark or deep water. This condition of things has, for several years, been growing worse and worse, and this spring it was decided to move the boxes further west, or nearer deep water. This movement renders the work of keeping the bars in order more difficult, and also subjects us to a loss of some cripples. In fact, we believe not a single decoy has been saved this year, a thing that has not occurred for many years. The success of the boxes moved nearer the deep water, and the number of brant killed there, has fully demonstrated the folly of placing the boxes so far away from the line of travel of the brant as they have heretofore been.

But five young men are anxiously waiting an introduction to the boxes, and meanwhile are indulging in the usual routine of amusements upon such occasions at club houses. Later on they are joined by two others, making the party seven. The weather was cold and boisterous, and although there were plenty of brant in the bay, very few were killed. Aside from the boats pursuing the birds on the feeding places, many boats were in near proximity, catching scallops, which was a sore

vexation up to the 1st of April, and the score of the party for the 1st was only thirty-one brant. Still, the occasion was an agreeable one, and they all felt that an outing of this kind had its compensations: that occasional cessations from daily toil and business are needful to health of both mind and body. A sportsmen's club is an excellent remedy for nervous prostration, but we must not forget that "an ounce of preventive is worth more than a pound of cure."

On the 28th of March, the second weekly party, the "Boys' Party," as it is called, arrived. The party was, as usual, full; *i. e.*, contained eight, the full capacity of the boxes. For several years they have claimed to be the champion party of the club, but for the two past years victory has not perched upon their banners; not because they were not industrious, frugal, and temperate, like most of the other members and their guests, but because they failed to woo the fickle goddess from other fascinating fields. We should, however, slander the "boys" and the occasion, did we not admit that they enjoyed every moment of the week, and retired with fifty-five brant, feeling stronger and better able to cope with the trials of business and duties of life than before.

The third party consisted of seven of the substantial sons of Providence, R. I., and vicinity. They are business men who fully appreciate the opportunity offered for a vacation at this season of the year. The past year has been a very trying one for finance and business of all sorts, and it requires no stretch of the imagination to understand how eagerly the party availed themselves of this very agreeable outing. At this, as at most other shooting grounds, there are annoyances and often hindrances beyond control. The party this week were disturbed by boats with heavy guns sailing about the bay and shooting at long range and keeping the birds on the move, and, while they do not kill a great many themselves, they prevent others from getting them. Furthermore, the effect is very injurious to the whole business. Shooting at birds on their feeding ground soon drives them away, and they find other places to feed, or depart altogether. It is a sort of dog-in-the-manger arrangement, and ought to be stopped by legislation. Such a law was in operation a few years since, but was foolishly, we think, repealed. The party was fortunate in capturing sixty-three of these delicious birds, and cheerfully withdrew in favor of the fourth party.

The great gale of April 11 to 14, which made such havoc with shipping and other property along our coast, also did much damage to the club and the fourth party. The storm raged fearfully for four days. The tides were very high, the boxes overflowed, and the birds, driven from the water, had to seek shelter on the meadows and high beaches, or wherever they could get a foothold. About forty were shot under the lee of Morris' Island. Never so many brant in the bay, and never were

they so terribly at the mercy of wind and wave. The gunners were glad to be inside the club house, where peace and plenty prevailed. As soon as the wind shifted and the storm abated, the birds took wing for Prince Edward Island by the million. But others soon filled their places, and the sport proceeded. A single Canada goose, the only one of the season, was killed by this party. *Anas canadensis* must be on the wane. Never so few seen at Cape Cod as during the past season. We hardly think persons who are not gunners, and never visit the seashore, are aware of the rapidly diminishing numbers of our large birds. Take, for instance, our wild pigeons, geese, canvasback, and other ducks, now as compared with sixty years ago. It seems as though, if some means for their preservation is not adopted, there will be hardly one left for the youth of the next generation. The fourth party retired with a bag of thirty-nine brant.

The fifth party arrived on the 18th of April, and found plenty of birds on the feeding ground, notwithstanding the vast swarms that had gone north. Although so large a proportion of the birds were young, they did not decoy as well as one might expect. We presume they had been educated on their winter feeding grounds to know the difference between animate and inanimate decoys, and very wisely kept aloof from those little sand bars surrounded by artificial representatives. The party got in its first day's work on the 19th of April, that memorable day when General Gage pompously sent out his regulars to destroy military stores and their brave defenders at Concord and Lexington. We would offer our gratitude to Governor Greenhalge for fitly naming it "Patriots' Day," but we will not relate how hastily the enemy retreated before the desultory fire of the untrained yeoman soldiery. We did repulse, with considerable loss, the invading army of brant. Their bloody footprints were left upon the field at night, as we gathered up thirty-six dead bodies, and scored the best day of the season. The weather continued fine — too fine and warm to hold the birds here. Many departed, but few came. The week was a merry one with the party, and was much enjoyed, especially by those who had never before participated in this peculiar kind of shooting. Each one seemed proud to take home his share of the seventy-six birds killed, and to be able to present such fine specimens to his friends.

The sixth and last party to wind up the season contained nine persons, not all professed gunners, but gentlemen who wished for a few days of release from business for health and recreation. The birds began to grow scarce, as the season was about two weeks in advance of ordinary seasons, and some of the party departed before the end of the week, which terminated on May 2. The writer was the last to bid adieu to all the joys and comforts of the occasion on May 1. The bag for the

last week was only seventeen brant. The score for the season, as before stated, was 285 brant, which is about the average for the thirty-two years' existence of the club.

The shore birds, as well as the swimming birds, seem to be moving northward earlier this year than usual. On the 24th of April a flock of twelve black-breasted plover (*Charadrius squatarola*), together with some smaller birds, probably red-backed sand-pipers (*Tringa alpina*), alighted on the flats quite near our box, and ran about, feeding, as playful as young chickens. It was amusing to see how eagerly they sought puddles of water to bathe in, and how cheerful and happy they seemed to be to get a footing on land again, for we could not refrain from the idea that Cape Cod was the first land they had seen since they left South America. It is the opinion of some older gunners that blackbreasts and redbreasts (*Tringa canutus*) do not arrive here before about the 15th of May, but this year several flocks of the former were seen before May 1. Winter yellowlegs, crooked-bill snipe, piping plover, and perhaps a few other species, arrive before May 1. We are of the opinion that we never saw so few of the larger fowl at Chatham as there were this spring. Canada geese, ducks of all kinds, loons, and gulls, all seemed more scarce than hitherto.

W. HAPGOOD,

President Monomoy Branting Club.

Boston, May 21.

SPRING, 1895.

[*Forest and Stream.*]

BOSTON, May 6.—The work of preparation for the shooting commenced on February 25, but there was so much ice on the Flats that nothing in the way of putting in boxes could be done for about two weeks. There is, however, much labor to be performed by the local members before the arrival of the non-residents. The club houses are to be put in order, 300 wood decoys are to be repaired and painted, furniture, boxes, and canvas overhauled, and everything put in order for housekeeping. The three clubs—Monomoy, Providence, and Manchester—all run under the management of the first-named, the same as heretofore. The four boxes, South, Mudhole, West, and North, are to be planted.

These watertight boxes, each containing a guide and two gunners, are about six feet long, three feet wide and deep, and as the tide has a maximum depth of about eighteen inches, one-half of the box must be buried in the flats, and sand wheeled up around it to form a natural bar and hide the box. As these bars are so easily obliterated by high wind and water, in order to save the vast amount of labor in reconstructing, a canvas cover, like a ship's sail, is thrown over it, a hole cut for the box, and the edges buried in the sand to hold it in place.

The weather was so cold and severe that the first box, the South, was not in position before the 6th of March, and the last, the North, was barely in place on the 20th, on which day the first regular weekly party of eight men arrived from Boston anticipating good shooting. But alas! few birds are on the feeding ground, and what few there are keep a good distance from the boxes. The party struggled on cheerfully through the week and came out with one brant! and retired to make room for the second party of nine men. Fresh arrivals of the migrants made them fairly plentiful, but still they kept off shore, and paid very little attention to the decoys. Buoyed up by hope and the prospects of better fortune in the near future—which was never realized—the devotees departed with a meagre bag of eight brant.

The third weekly party, April 3-10, better known as "the boys' party,"—older to-day than when they received that appellation twenty years ago,—full of energy and ambition, entered the field and commenced operations; but with all their enterprise they could not coax the birds within range, and the week closed with a record of only nine brant.

The fourth party, made up of selections from the Providence Club, which contains some choice specimens of sportsmen, headed by his Honor, ex-Mayor Barker, turned out on this occasion but five "braves" to compete for the championship of the season. Of all the gentle spirits that participate in the sport as well as the festivities of the club, none enter with greater zest or participate more joyously than the distinguished members of the Providence Club. The shooting was quite unsatisfactory, but the brave boys struck up a cheerful note and departed with a bag of nine brant.

The fifth party was composed mostly of elderly gentlemen, who have seen service, and are entitled to the honor of "veterans." Their victories in the present field were somewhat like Santa Anna, who alleged that General Taylor "didn't know when he was whipped." Considering their age and disabilities, the eight "veterans" did noble work, performing every duty at box and bar with equal alacrity of the younger members; but they could not perform miracles, or by any mystic art restore confidence to the minds of the migrants. As each

gunner present is entitled to a full share of all the birds killed, the problem of equal division of the only one brought to bag became rather serious, but was finally amicably settled by "arbitration."

On April 24, the last party of the season, consisting of eight old stayers and raw recruits, put in an appearance. The prospect was most gloomy and discouraging. What few birds were left kept aloof and would not approach the boxes. Every day as long as there was any show for birds the boxes were faithfully manned, and every artifice known to the club was resorted to without effect. Up to the morning of the departure, not a bird had fallen before any gun, but on that morning "Lon" brought in one brant, which on examination was pronounced a "wing-shock" or wounded bird, that was unable to continue the journey, and was worthless. So ends the most disastrous season known to branting.

The reader, if he be interested in sporting matters, may like to know why it is, that a club that has for more than thirty years been in existence, with an average score of about 350 birds yearly, is now so abruptly reduced to twenty-nine? We will endeavor briefly to explain. To our mind, the failure is to be assigned mostly to two causes. First, failure of food; and second, to over-shooting. The great gales and high water that some years ago swept the sand dunes of Nanuet far from their foundation, depositing the material in the channel, thereby ruining the harbor and commerce of Chatham, also destroyed the best part of the feeding ground, especially the channel and other attractive sections near the town. We have observed for several years a growing disposition in the birds to keep more and more off shore. The reasons are quite obvious. They find better feed and exemption from danger, — two important factors in a bird's existence. As these birds live to a great age, it may be presumed that every spring, as in their northern migration they reach Chatham Bay, where for so many years they have fared sumptuously, they must stop to rest and partake of the delicious food — *Zostera marina* — so bounteously supplied. Seemingly all the brant that went north at that period stopped here. We have often imagined what must be the surprise of the serried ranks of the veterans of many a long journey, as they wheel majestically around Morris's Island, confidently expecting the luscious feast, when, lo! only a sand flat is before them! Memory is in birds strong, and it takes years to obliterate these impressions. Let him who doubts consider that the same bird that built a nest and reared its young on a particular tree by his window last year, will, after an absence of many months, without a compass to guide it, or even a blazed tree to mark its way, return again, year after year, to perform the same paternal office. About half-way down from Chatham to Monomoy Point, on the westerly side, is a projection called the "inner point," and from this point a natural bar makes across to the "Common Flats." Fifteen years ago very few brant tarried there, as the water is

deeper and more turbulent, but pushed on nearer the town, where there was plenty of feed and shoal water. For several years the tendency to abide south of the bar and inner point has been more pronounced, and more especially has this been the case during the present season.

The second cause of failure this year, namely, "overshooting," is so marked as to be apparent to any observer. Some forty years ago, when we were first introduced to this shooting ground, there were but three boxes on the whole distance up and down the flats. Now there are twelve or thirteen. Then a simple sandbar, upon which stood three live brant decoys, and a box buried in the bar, completed the outfit. These primitive contrivances worked marvellously well. The birds would light in the water hard by and swim up to the bar and mingle with the decoys. It is singular how soon word is telegraphed from this bar to all the birds in the bay that all is well, and it is safe for them to assemble there for a social chat or to make plans for the long journey to the north, and they spring up from various parts and straightway proceed to the bar. We have seen hundreds, nay, apparently thousands, pile on to and around the box, nearly all of them within range. It is a critical moment. The neophytes become nervous, and the guide has hard work to keep them down out of sight. Each of the decoys has fetters on his legs, to which a line in the hand of a guide is attached. A gentle pull on the line reminds them that a shot is to be made and they must move to one or the other side of the bar. They seem to understand the situation and quietly obey. The first discharge is usually quite destructive, and the second, on the wing, less so. Often the slaughter was terrible, twenty, thirty, and even as high as forty-four at a shot. They did not seem so badly frightened when fired at in a sitting posture as on the wing, and the same flock would appear two or three times during a single tide upon the bars.

About fifteen years since, an innovation on this system was made by the introduction of wood decoys. Before this period the birds were rarely, if ever, shot on the wing. Since that inauspicious event most of them are shot on the wing. We do not mean to say that the birds never light with the woods. Young, inexperienced birds may approach near enough to draw fire, but, as a rule, they soon discover the fraud, and skip away. It is with difficulty that mature birds are brought within range, although a pair of live birds are worked in conjunction with the woods. Later came the labor-saving system of canvas covers, as before remarked. This plan is rather against nature. With a goodly number of inanimate imitations, the shy, cunning creatures may sometimes be coaxed within fair range; but not probably a second time.

Our seasons are about six weeks long, or from March 20 to May 1. During this time the canvas becomes bleached quite white and con-

spicuous, and if the wild birds ever come on to it we have failed to see it; in fact, our observation leads to the conclusion that they are suspicious of that white cap, surrounded by queer-looking, stiff-necked imitations, and keep shy of them, especially after one or two season's experience. Nor will they, in any considerable numbers, come on to the flats or near the boxes, but keep off in the bay or south side of the bar and inner point. We have enumerated a dozen boxes planted up and down the flats and beaches contiguous to the feeding grounds. From every one of these boxes more or less guns are fired, and every shot seems to weaken the confidence of the birds in the security, the safety, of the situation.

The relative number of birds passing directly over and not stopping at all is greater this year than ever before. It is but the natural outcome of too much shooting. The law of self-preservation is strong in birds, as in other creatures, and when destroyed in one location they will seek another. Very little shooting at birds on their feeding grounds will soon drive them all away, and shooting on the wing while on the passage to or from the feeding places produces disastrous results. We attribute the failure of the present season more to the increase of boxes and bars, covered and uncovered, and the constant banging at all sorts of birds that come along, than to the food failure. And then there are very few young birds this season. Out of the twenty-nine birds killed only two were young. Last year our club killed 285 brant, 133 young and 132 adults.

The flight of all kinds of birds has been this spring remarkably small, we should say less than half the usual number. We hardly suppose that the swimming birds would be caught in the ice and perish, or that any, especially brant, who are bred in cold regions and are clothed with a double jacket, could hardly suffer by low temperature, and they certainly could in a few hours reach a warmer climate where food is plenty, and we are puzzled about the cause of the greatly diminished numbers. Being on the elbow of Cape Cod, most of the fowl and shore birds pass Chatham Bay, but this spring, if there are as many birds as usual, they must have taken some other road. Sea ducks, coot, geese, brant, sheldrake, black ducks, and even gulls, have all been very scarce. The scarcity of song and insectivorous birds is more easily accounted for. With the mercury at 22° and 14 in. of snow covering the winter home of these lovely creatures, it is a marvel that any are left to cheer the hearts of toilers upon northern soil, and aid the husbandman and horticulturist in his efforts to produce most valuable crops. The almost unparalleled cold weather at the South brought not only ruin to fruit-growers and fruit, but also killed millions of small birds. The dead were strewn broadcast over the land. In a little village in North

Carolina, where we have often hunted partridges, the gale blew down a martin box containing twenty dead, or nearly dead, bluebirds, and seven more bodies were discovered in a hollow stump. Gunners from that section report heavy losses among the partridges (Bob White), and it must take several favorable years to overcome these deplorable losses.

W. HAPGOOD,
President Monomoy Branting Club.

SPRING, 1896.

[*From Shooting and Fishing.*]

At the close of winter, or, as the warm days of spring begin to reveal themselves, the mind of the branter naturally turns toward the scene of royal sport in previous years. In this latitude the winter months offer very few opportunities for relaxation from business, or out-of-door sport of any kind, and as the birds begin to return from their genial winter homes, the sportsman's enthusiasm begins to glow with fervid heat, and preparations are made to meet them in the field.

Brant are supposed to arrive in Chatham Bay the latter end of February, or early in March, and arrangements are made about that time for their reception. On February 25 the resident members of the branting clubs left Chatham town for the bar — formerly island — upon which are located the camps of the Monomoy, Providence, and Manchester branting clubs. The weather was severely cold, the flats were covered with ice, and it was with considerable difficulty that the houses were reached. After being closed for ten months, the work of clearing up and putting things in order for the reception of the non-resident members, the stockholders and invited guests, is no inconsiderable task, and then three or four hundred wood decoys are to be overhauled, repaired, and painted; but the heaviest part of the labor is the building of the bars and planting the boxes; and this cannot be done till the ice goes out, which will not occur till they are favored by a southerly wind to loosen the ice, and a high tide to float it away; and even when it did go the mercury fell to 16°, and new ice formed so as to seriously obstruct the work.

The clubs have now, as heretofore, four boxes, South, Mudhole, West, and North. The South received first attention, but was not in position before March 10, and in no condition for use before March 13. This is the only bar not covered by canvas. All efforts to secure a footing for



Monomoy Yrangling Club, Chatham, Mass.

WITH PROVIDENCE AND MANCHESTER HOUSES IN THE DISTANCE, 1896.

the Mudhole were baffled up to March 17, when a small bar was constructed, and covered by canvas to hold in place.

Up to about this time, as far as the eye could reach, nothing but ice could be seen. Now water appeared, and with it about 200 brant. The early part of winter was warmer, and a few of the birds lingered in the bay, but were later driven away by the ice.

It had been arranged for the first weekly party to arrive at camp on March 18, but owing to the extreme cold weather, and difficulty in placing the shooting boxes, it had to be abandoned. Work on the north bar was prosecuted with commendable vigor, but the canvas cover was not on till March 24.

On March 25 the first party of six arrived. Each of the boxes has room for a guide and two gunners. But the birds had not arrived in usual numbers, only about 300 in all, and what few there were kept off shore, and not one was killed during the week. The party was a cheerful one, and glad of an outing if no birds were killed.

On All Fools' Day the second weekly group of eight young sportsmen arrived in fine spirits, and a determination to beat any other party of the season, and we rejoice to say they did. The birds came on in goodly numbers, and the party scored forty-one for the week. The west box was in position, and everything was in fine working condition.

Another thing the party of the first week had to contend with the second escaped, viz. the scallopers. The ground where these bivalves abound is quite near the South and Mudhole boxes, and as the business is, for a time, prosecuted with energy, it proves quite disastrous to branting. At one time as many as seventy-one of these boats were operating in close proximity; but financially the scallop industry exceeds that of branting, though brant have a commercial value in addition to much sport. The scallopers are a hardy, industrious set of men, who eke out the winter's supplies for the family by this industry, and while it seriously affects our interests and success, we can in no way restrain, and would not if we could. Better for us to "bear those ills we have than fly to others that we know not of."

April 1 brings closed season on scallops, and boats and bivalves disappeared, much to the joy of the branters; in fact, the fleet of boats retired a few days before the end of the open season, so as to dispose of their catch. Quite different from our cunning poulterers, who encourage shipment up to the last day, and then claim two weeks to dispose of stock on hand. This, however, is only an evasive trick of the dealer to get an extension of the open season.

"The boys' party" came third, and they usually rely on taking home with them the title of "Champions," but this year they failed. We need not here reiterate that owing to the destruction of the best feeding

ground for brant, our score has been comparatively small; that the birds find other feeding places some miles away, and do not tend the flats as of yore. They probably never will, unless some force shall again open a channel, and bring back a luxuriant growth of *Zostera marina*, upon which they feed. Sand, being the principal material of which the cape is composed, is so readily moved by wind or water, that no one can predict with any degree of certainty where the next bar or channel will be formed. The same force that ruined the commerce of the town, a few years ago, may restore it, and the same friendly wind or wave may again bring to us our long-cherished feathered friends, now, unhappily, so far away from us.

But the third party, with all its valor and prowess, made a bag of only thirty-one brant; and this, a peculiar and favorable season for large bags, most of the birds being young. For more than twenty years the season's score averaged 300, and on special years, like this, when young birds predominated, ran up to 700. Last year the whole season produced but twenty-nine, and this, under the most favorable auspices, gives us but 109.

The Providence party were ushered in during the heated term, when swarms upon swarms of brant arrived and departed, but they did not tarry long. At first they seemed to forget that their old haunts and luscious feeding grounds were in ruins, but viewing the situation with no prospect of comfort or safety for themselves or offspring, again spread wing for Prince Edward Island, and the fourth party, with all its skill in sportsmanship and propitious environments, retired with a meagre bag of only fifteen brant.

The fifth and last party of the season, composed of veterans who have for years and years seen service from Labrador to the lagoons of Florida; who repose in confidence by the side of hard work, and can read the inmost thoughts of a brant or bantam, or "call" a friend when most convenient to "see" him, struggled on through the week, receiving the poor reward for such skilful service of only twenty-one brant, making a total for the season of 109, as above.

And here one may pause and reflect. We have seen the canvasback hunted and harried nearly out of existence. Will the brant, now so numerous, ever be reduced in estate so low as the canvasback duck? There are circumstances attending the brant not applicable to the canvasback. The area of feeding ground of the latter is comparatively limited. This brings him more nearly within the grasp of the gunner. The quality of his flesh is so desirable as always to command a high price, which is against his perpetuity. His migratory flight is overland, some of it densely populated, whereby, he may be in jeopardy. The brant feeds on eelgrass, which grows everywhere; his flesh is

less esteemed, and his flight along the seaboard or over uninhabited regions, and breeds in circumpolar lands, where no man, except Nansen, has ever set foot. That there is such land, that the climate is mild, that vegetation is abundant, has for a great many years been known by many persons who have studied the habits, food, and migrations of these birds. Most of our sea-fowl—ducks, geese, coot, loons, etc.—are known to breed in fresh water. The nesting-places of brant are not to any extent known to civilized man; presumably, a brant, being a goose, breeds in fresh water. In confinement they drink fresh water wholly. Their food is entirely, as far as known, vegetable. Arctic explorers, other than Nansen, have reached points within 500 miles of the pole, and brant in large swarms were still going north. The next seen of them is coming out with vast numbers of their offspring. Whence do they come? Can there be but one answer? No man has followed them to their breeding ground, and judgment necessarily rests upon circumstantial evidence; but the solid facts are as patent as observations. If a ship should sail for some undiscovered land, and should return with a cargo of fat cattle, corn, and gold dust, would not the conclusion be inevitable that the country visited had a warm season, fertile soil, intelligent and industrious inhabitants, and mines? Millions of our little winged vegetarian explorers go annually to the circumpolar region, lay their eggs, incubate, rear their young, unmolested we trust, and as cold weather—the long Arctic night—approaches, bring them south to warmer climes. It has, we believe, been asserted by Greeley and others, that an ice-cap hundreds of feet thick covers the polar region; but do our little navigators say distinctly, “No, we do not lay our eggs on the ice, or incubate there, nor could we do it in a frigid region, nor would that luscious vegetable growth, we so much enjoy, and which makes our offspring so fat and strong as to endure the long voyage out, grow there. We build our nests on the pond’s margin, of sticks, grass, and moss grown along its sunny banks.” And why not? We speak of the birds spending the winter at the sunny South; why not say also that they spend the summer at the sunny North, where the sun shines constantly for months? Mrs. Brant says plainly, Greeley’s ice-cap is a myth, and common sense stands unstultified beside Mother Goose. Why should it not be warmer at the poles in summer, with a noonday sun shining for months, as it is colder in winter under months of constant night? Distance of the sun could not avail anything; angularity of rays might. We suspect electricity has something to do with heat, northern lights, and other phenomena.

This view of the case would seem to insure the brant a more permanent tenure of earth than is possible for *Aythya vallisneria*, unless sturdily protected by the strong arm of the law. The freedom

from legal restraints enjoyed by gunners in this country, the facilities for travel bringing game centres within easy reach of sportsmen, and the natural love of the pastime, with ample means to indulge, would seem to render a long term of existence almost impossible to many of our most valued species. The black duck, one of the most valued of all the duck family that visits our waters and breeds here, is already a mere remnant of its former greatness. The friends to protection of these noble birds deserve protection; but their enemies, the game dealers and their accomplices, the pot hunters, with specious arguments and cunning devices, have deceived the Legislature into the belief that game birds need no protection.

An effort was made by the Massachusetts Fish and Game Protective Association and others during the present session to secure a close season on black ducks for January and February. These are the months when the inland waters of the state are closed by ice, and the ducks are driven to the seashore. If the cold is severe the estuaries and inlets are sealed, so that the birds are deprived of food and water, except in a few isolated places. There are hardly a half dozen towns in the Commonwealth where these birds are found in any considerable numbers in midwinter, and these few towns form the shores of Cape Cod Bay. The birds are massed here, and become an easy prey to perhaps a score of pot hunters. Does any sportsman, any man of refined taste, care to lie out in an ice or seaweed blind with mercury at zero, or even 20° above, and call it sport? It must be sheer avarice that holds to the work.

The change of location from fresh water to salt also brings a change of diet. The fine vegetable food of the ponds, that gives such a rich flavor to the flesh, is now replaced by the periwinkle, and it is astonishing how quickly they lose not only their flesh, but their flavor as well; and when they are put on short allowance of both food and fresh water, by the ice embargo, in a very few days they become fishy, and of little value as an article of food.

In good condition these birds bring in the market \$1.50 per pair; but the half-starved creatures huddled together in these few patches for food or water, where they are slaughtered by the hundred, bring about 20 cents a pair, and are dear at that price. Is it not a shame, a disgrace for the Commonwealth, to allow such a monopoly to exist, and such a waste of delicious food allowed?

Forty years ago our ponds and rivers were well stocked with these toothsome birds. To-day the country sportsman looks in vain for black ducks. If the people of the rural districts would consider that all the black ducks, not only of this State, but of all the territory north of us, that do not go further south, linger about Cape Cod, and it is here, in

this worthless condition and in their distresses, they are being exterminated, the next Legislature would be so molded as to give the poor creatures all the protection they need.

In the present depleted condition of the birds they should have a close season from December 15 to September 15, and this would give the country boys three months to capture the birds when they are fat and in fine flavor. This would take the business out of the hands of the score of winter monopolists, and the birds would, in the spring, return to the country where they belong to breed.

Another cry has been heard against game laws, viz., "They cannot be enforced!" This seems to be the watchword along the line of lobster catchers and dealers. It was quite amusing to witness the ingenuity of these craftsmen, before a committee, in describing the cunning tricks practised to get short lobsters into or out of this market. The drift of the matter seemed to be that a ten and one-half inch law could not be enforced, but a nine-inch one could. Do the friends of a nine-inch law think one of eight inches would have no friends? "Can't enforce the law!" the cry is again raised. Must the good name of our dear old Commonwealth be so slandered, and no rebuke offered? When we hear it said that a good and wholesome law cannot be enforced, we feel it an insult to the Executive Department—nay, to the whole people of the Commonwealth. Let a law be passed, as there should be, restricting the length of lobsters to twelve and one-half inches to be sold, and these bold people who boast "the law cannot be enforced" would, within a twelve-month, have a good opportunity to retract. "Can't enforce the law!" was the cry of our game dealers for years, but now they are almost stultifying in their declaration of a willingness to protect game in Massachusetts. They would magnanimously prohibit shooting in this State for five years any bird, provided they can have an open market for the game of Dakota, Indian Territory, and other places. They seem willing to wreck the sportsmen and the game interests in a sister State for the honor of having their graves shrouded in the sweet perfume of magnanimity at home. They cannot seem to see that Dakota, etc., have the same interest in the preservation of their game that Massachusetts has. They shut their eyes to justice, advertise an open market, and say, "send us your game."

W. HAPGOOD,

President Monomoy Branting Club.

Boston, Mass.

MONOMOY BRANTING CLUB.

RESIGNATION OF PRESIDENT HAPGOOD.

THE following address was delivered by Warren Hapgood before Monomoy Branting Club, at Young's Hotel, Boston, on his retirement from the office of president, December 29, 1896, after a service of thirty-four years :

Gentlemen of the Club:

This is the first time we have been called to take counsel together, on matters of business of the club, since its formation thirty-four years ago. The club is so small, and the members so united and harmonious, as to render such meetings unnecessary so long as no change in administration or rules of the club took place, and very few slight changes have been found necessary in our original Articles of Agreement.

The original intention of the founder was for the club to consist of but eight non-resident and two — Alonzo and David — resident members. The pressure to be admitted was so great that the number was increased to fourteen. This necessitated an increase in the local or working force, and George and Washington Bearse were admitted later.

The organization was practically completed, and articles of agreement signed in September, 1862. The business was so limited, and the number of members so few, to call it a club, with constitution and by-laws, would appear like a caricature. It really seemed more like a copartnership than a club, and the rules by which it was to be governed were designated as Articles of Agreement.

We had had some five or six years' experience in brant shooting at this locality, and the wisdom gained by this experience enabled us to frame rules for the new club that might avoid many complications in future. The changes and amendments were, however, brought about by a written vote or agreement, thereby avoiding the expense attendant upon a meeting, and possible collision of antagonistic opinions. The system adopted was peculiar and novel; no club was probably ever formed on a similar plan. It was force of circumstances, not fertility of imagination, that gave birth to the new system which has worked so well.

The residents of Cape Cod had for generations enjoyed a monopoly of the brant shooting. Occasionally a friend would be invited to participate in the sport — if that was a proper name for it — but the accommodations were so horrid, and the fare so poor that no one cared to make

a second visit. In 1856, we were invited by a friend to join the party at Chatham, for the novel sport of brant shooting.

These delicious little geese were then not much known to sportsmen or epicures in this section of the country. The three Linnels and one Snow, from Orleans, had for many years shot these birds at Chatham, in company with Alonzo and David Nye, with satisfactory results. The location was, by the hand of nature, admirably adapted to attract the birds, with abundance of food on one hand, and facilities for shooting on the other. The birds must cross the flats, which at high tide were overflowed, to reach their feeding places. On these flats the boxes were planted, decoys thrown out to divert the brant from their short flight to their food, and it was here that the greatest slaughter took place. By a breach in the great Nauset bar that protected the channel, which bar was finally destroyed, the channel filled to a common flat, and the feeding ground, with its thousands of hungry visitants, disappeared.

The younger members of the club can hardly appreciate the marvellous changes that have taken place. We became more and more impressed with the idea that here was a field for some of the finest shooting to be found anywhere in this part of the country; but to make it desirable, the domestic order, the camp accommodations must be improved. Everything was in the crudest and most primitive condition possible. A rough, clam shanty, badly lighted, the soft side of a board settee covered with seaweed, and a coarse blanket, furnished the only resting place and shelter for our weary limbs during the day and night. Few cooking utensils and little food greeted the eye, and cooking and furnishing food seemed to be among the lost arts. Moreover, the invited guests of that day were expected to grasp a shovel or wheelbarrow, and heroically assist in making and keeping the bars in order. This shoveling sand was to a neophyte, exercise, plus hard work.

All our sporting implements, which in that day were of the most approved manufacture, would be regarded to-day as obsolete. A breech-loader was a thing unheard of, and a wood decoy unknown in the business. The young sportsman of to-day smiles at the sight of a muzzleloader, and wonders how we could, with such weapons, ever have killed as many birds as were reported. The improvement in firearms and utensils, as well as in other machinery, during the past forty years, is truly marvellous. And then we have observed the birds have also made many discoveries and improvements to get their food and escape death by these new inventions. We hardly think they have kept abreast with the inventors, but have shown great intelligence in escaping as well as as they have. With all our ingenious contrivances, the number of brant killed each season is less now than forty years ago, while the number of birds present is thought to be quite as large as at any previous period.

The whole number of brant killed during the thirty-four years of the existence of the club is 9,048, or an average of 266 2-17 for each year. The largest number killed in any one season was in 1867, 715. The smallest number was in 1895, 29; and 1883, 46.

For five or six years came the annual invitation to visit the Cape for a week and join in the hunt, which we cheerfully accepted. Every year we were more and more convinced of the bonanza in the way of shooting, and of the improvements that could be made in the style of living. In the spring of 1861 some dissension arose between the Orleansites and the Chathamites which led to a separation and withdrawal of the former after 1862. The way was then open for a club, and was quickly seized upon. Through the friendly aid and co-operation of our senior local member, Alonzo Nye, a plan was formulated for a club, to be known as the Monomoy Branting Club. Articles of agreement were drawn up and nearly completed in the autumn of that year.* In the winter a shanty, 12x16 feet, was erected, with berths, blankets, and husk mattresses, — a luxury unknown before, — and the following spring, 1863, we commenced shooting under the most favorable auspices of home life, with a bag of 210 brant. For some years, quiet and prosperity reigned, but with prosperity, as is usually the case, came also pride, and an extension of our quarters was clamored for. An annex, of the size of the original shanty, was added in 1876. This gave a parlor and sleeping room, with kitchen and dining-room, which seemed to be all the club could ever desire. In 1886 the two clubs, Providence and Manchester, were partially merged in the Monomoy, and we were in possession of the Manchester house, which gave us all the sleeping-room we needed for the box-room we had or should be likely to have. We have had excellent shooting of the finest quality of birds; it was a lovely place to retreat to for the worn-out business or professional man. Instead of the husk mattress, plain woolen blankets, and scanty fare, we reveled in clean linen sheets, the best of hair mattresses, and received our viands at the skilled hands of a professional cook. What more could we ask?

Things moved on harmoniously and pleasurably for ten or fifteen years. Everybody seemed to enjoy the privilege of going there; no place had purer air, more genial companions, or better shooting; in fact it was the only place where one could get brant shooting coupled with comfortable quarters. But after a long time ambition, ever rampant, demanded a more spacious cooking apartment. In 1893-94 a fine, large, second annex was built, which far exceeded the estimates. Before the first annex was built, some of the original members had either died or withdrawn, and these extensions were mostly made to gratify

* See note at end of Address.

the incoming, progressive young America. In addition to the large expense of the new annex, the club that year met other disasters. Eight of our twelve live decoys, that were considered invaluable, were destroyed by a perfidious mink, and while he sacrificed his life upon the altar of his ambition, it was no adequate reward for the distress caused by the loss of our decoys. Fortunately four others were at once obtained at heavy cost, which carried us through the season.

Another disaster befell us that season. Two canvas bar covers in storage were destroyed by fire. In addition to this we added a hundred or more wood decoys to our stock, and, altogether, we found ourselves in debt about \$400. It was painful enough for the manager to see the club—which had from the first been managed on the strictest grounds of economy—now saddled by a large debt, and more especially so as some discordant notes were heard about the matter, which did not arise from the carelessness or neglect of any one. A couple of extra assessments, together with a donation of \$50 from the Providence Club, relieved the treasury of its embarrassment, and to-day the club stands financially stronger than ever before. We now have ample room, well furnished for eight members or guests, four resident members, a cook and boatman—fourteen in all. Our outfit in wood decoys, boxes, etc., is larger than at any other time during the club's existence. There are, we understand, but eleven live decoys, or less than the ordinary number, which is about fifteen. In 1881 we had but five, and after the mink disaster only four were left. One year we captured fourteen. We are not, however, likely again to add as many. Under the old system of muzzleloaders, cripples often had to be pursued long distances to be gathered, or else they were lost. With the breechloader the life of the victim is sacrificed and the long chase avoided, but no new decoys are made. None were added to our stock in 1895 or 1896. It is thought by many that live decoys are not indispensable. The result of Captain Gould's experiment would seem to demonstrate this. Opinions differ widely on this topic, some regarding them as worthless, while others esteem them of the greatest value. To our mind their utility is relative. If no other party was shooting on or near the flats, more birds would be killed over live decoys alone, but if other gunners were shooting within sound, then wood decoys in great numbers would bring better result to those shooting on the wing.

Your president is the only remaining member of the original fourteen, and only three others are known to be living, while all of the four resident members, Alonzo, David, George, and Washy, are enjoying fairly good health. All the deceased members would probably now be living had they spent more time on Cape Cod. Overwork, anxiety, nervous prostration, is the record of too many of our

deceased business men. Is there anything more useful, recuperative, or conducive to longevity than a few days of free and easy life occasionally at a cheerful camp? Though but an aggregate of a year be spent in this delightful way, is not the zest, the joy of life, heightened and prolonged by such outings? And how few there are to comprehend the situation till it is too late. We have again and again sounded the warning note, and oh, how few do heed it! When we consider the value of our extensive plant, the quality of these noble birds, the moral right to the best shooting points on the flats, and the amplitude of our equipment, we feel that any one should be proud of his membership. We trust some one will be elected to fill the office we are now to surrender, who will devote such time to it as to keep in touch with the past and weave for itself new laurels in the future. We cannot too strongly emphasize our desire that the club journal, which is pronounced by competent judges to be one of the best, if not the best sporting journal in the United States, may be kept sacred and continue to be enriched by the best thoughts of the most brilliant minds in the club. It is but a little trouble to make a daily record of its doings—the members present, the boxes they occupied, number and character of birds bagged, conditions of weather, remarkable incidents, etc. Such a journal we now have; but indolence, indifference, or neglect to do this promptly, before the day ends, will prove fatal, and we beg of the club to pledge itself to sustain this important part of the work, and see that it is not neglected. It is a history of the place, the sportsmen, and the shooting which they so much loved.

We know not what changes, if any, may be introduced by the new administration, nor do we intend to bias the opinion of any one; but there is one matter which we should like to make a few brief remarks upon. Mr. Alonzo Nye, without whose aid and co-operation this club would never have existed, has advanced in years, and it is thought by some, proper that he should retire. Few, if any of the members knew him as I did, forty years ago, an amiable, intelligent man, of excellent judgment. He is not to-day what he then was. He has upon him what some young people are pleased, irreverently, to call the sin of old age. Having ourselves no youth to boast of, we commiserate the condition of Brother Nye. His age and infirmities would seem to exempt him from further service in the club, of which he was the father; but the child, in its manly strength, should not forget the debt it owes its parent, or neglect to provide for his wants in his senility.

If, in the wisdom of the club, it is thought best to retire Mr. Nye, the present would seem to be a fitting occasion. We came into the club together, and it would appear proper that we go out together. But, if he is to be retired, we hope and trust it may not be done without some

provision for his future support. A subscription paper has been drawn up, which will, at the close of these remarks, be passed around so that every member may have an opportunity to contribute such sum as he desires. (*A few declined, but seventy dollars was at once raised and placed in the hands of a trustee.*) And now, gentlemen, in closing, I would add, that but for your kindness and forbearance the club would not probably have gone through some crucial periods and emerged unscathed. Your confidence imparted to us courage, for which we tender our warmest thanks. I now resign into your hands the office of President, Secretary and Treasurer, trusting that the integrity of the club may be maintained in the hands of the new government, and that you will accord to it the same courtesy and consideration vouchsafed to me.

NOTE.—For many years, prior to the organization of the club, Joseph (better known as “Uncle Joe”) Weston, and Dean Linnell, with Sylvanus Snow, all from Orleans, had, for a great many years, shot brant with Alonzo and David Nye on Chatham flats, and as the Chathamers were numerically in the minority, the Orleaners undertook to dictate to them who should be invited to shoot there. The Nyes, being “to the manor born,” resisted the interference of the intruders from Orleans, in 1861, which terminated in a final rupture; but they visited the flats in the spring of 1862, though the old arrangement was not harmonious or satisfactory, and they came no more.

In September of that year, we were at Chatham, bird shooting on the beach with Alonzo Nye, and being overtaken by a heavy shower we retreated to a big pine tree on Morris’ Island for shelter, and under the friendly branches of that tree, *a la* William Penn, we carried on the negotiations for the formation of a club for branting. The past history of the business was thoroughly reviewed, and prospects for the future carefully weighed. When we first visited the branting grounds in 1856, the little shanty was located at the head of Hamlin’s bend, where was good anchorage for a large boat, nearly two miles from the North bar, to which decoys and impedimenta must every day be toted, and, in addition, the dead brant must be conveyed to the shanty on the return trip. A few years still later, they moved up into a clam shanty, quite near the present location of the Providence Club shanty, where was also safe anchorage for a big boat, on the east side of Monomoy, and, as the channel was open, it was much nearer the town as well as the boxes. At that time and for many years previous, the Chatham flats were well stocked with most excellent clams, and “digging clams” became quite a popular and profitable industry. At low tide, almost any day, might be seen fifty or more men with boats engaged in the business; but as the tide rose and flowed over the flats, they had to quit digging and retreat to some convenient locality to open and barrel the clams for market. Several rude shanties were built on Monomoy Island for that purpose; but about that time, or a little earlier, the clams, from some cause, never, we believe, fully understood, began to disappear, and finally

gave out altogether, so that the business had to be abandoned, and the shanties were unoccupied. The Nyes took possession of one of these, which was their headquarters at the time we made our debut at Chatham as a brant shooter, and it remained so up to the time of the formation of the club. The treaty for the new club having been satisfactorily concluded, we retired to the "Hub," drew up the Constitution and By-Laws, obtained the requisite number of signatures, and the organization was completed. The original plan contemplated but eight non-residents and two resident members, but was subsequently enlarged to fourteen non-residents and four residents, at which number it remained during our administration.

PARTRIDGE (QUAIL) SHOOTING IN NORTH CAROLINA.

It was our good fortune for several winters, to spend four to six weeks in Davie County, shooting bob-white (*Ortyx Virginianus*). We had about as many years of this pleasure at Tarboro', nearer the ocean, but birds became scarce in that section, and we moved our base of supplies up near the Blue Ridge, only sixteen miles from Statesville. We left many warm friends in Edgecomb County, whose kindness and courtesy will ever be remembered. There is more cotton raised in the eastern part of the State, but more corn, wheat, and tobacco in the west. The corn is mostly converted into whiskey, the wheat furnishes bread, and tobacco seems to solace all the ills, incident to that region, besides bringing large revenues to the producer. The birds are gleaners of the wheat and corn fields after harvest, and thrive exceedingly thereon; and it is here, as well as on the uncultivated fields, that the gunner reaps his reward. There are a great many blackberries produced on the fallow land, and the tall bushes, with their relentless recurved thorns, prove quite formidable opponents, both to dogs and men. If all the fields were as barbarous as some of these long neglected, hunting would hardly be regarded as sport; but they are not.

We have a team peculiar to that section, and drive in various directions, usually leaving the team with some friendly planter, and beat over that locality to-day, another to-morrow, and so on, returning to lunch and rest as inclination dictates. Our party had many such friendly resorts, both in Edgecomb and Davie County. We always received a warm welcome from Governor Carr, and others in the former place, and Father



Starting out for a Day's Hunt.

COUNTY LINE, NORTH CAROLINA.

Roberts, the Blackwells, Strouds, and a host of others in the latter, have been so kind and entertained us with such generous hospitality, as to place us under a deep debt of gratitude, long to be remembered. One cut represents one of these places of rendezvous, and the two following letters describe sufficiently the character of the country and style of hunting.

DAVIE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, February 20, 1892.

[From Shooting and Fishing.]

Ortyx Virginianus (bob-white) in this section is universally called partridge. Mr. J. and myself came here on the 1st inst. in pursuit of these wily little creatures, and to escape a portion of the rigors of a New England winter. We are located in Davie County, about a hundred miles from that deservedly popular resort, Asheville, and near the foot of the Blue Ridge. Never were we so forcibly impressed by the propriety of the name "Blue" Ridge as when riding along on this excursion, and witnessing the peculiar cerulean or smoky tint by which the peaks and valleys are enveloped. *Bonasa umbellus*, known here as pheasant, is said to reside among the mountains; so also are deer, but they are rarely, if ever, seen in this or adjoining counties. Wild turkeys are scattered about here in slender numbers, and are occasionally shot. My companion shot one last week, which furnished forth a most excellent Sunday dinner. They are more plump, thicker breasted, and richer flavored than a domestic turkey. I have never had the fortune to see a live one, though I have traveled miles, through briers and "broom straw," to accomplish this most desirable object. The only way to hunt them in this region is to "blunder on to them."

Another feature of the country about here is that one never sees a duck, or any of the order *natatores*. All of the southern Atlantic States are singularly barren of lakes and ponds, excepting, perhaps, Florida, and all the rivers and branches are turbid, seemingly loaded with as much clayey mud as they can float, which renders them incapable of generating or sustaining animal life of any kind to any great extent. We presume the entire absence of water-fowl from the rivers is not because they are not secluded enough, but simply because of a lack of food. The same remark would hold good in regard to fishes. We really had supposed that up in these mountain streams fine trout would be found, but, far as we can learn, there are no fishes in any of the streams, except catfish, eels, the robust, unpalatable scavenger, called *carp*, and a few allied species. Indeed, the moving waters hold in solution such large quantities of earth, that it is evidently only a question of time when the mountains shall be removed to the sea.

About the only game in this section that could possibly seem to attract sportsmen is the partridge (bob-white), of which there are goodly numbers which will be likely to remain. All the conditions are favorable. The climate is admirable. During our sojourn, on the 13th inst., the mercury touched 20°, but this condition is of short duration. At noon of the same day it rose to 50°. Then there is a large quantity of wheat and other cereals raised up and down the country, and will be more if cotton remains at the present low figure of seven cents per pound. Although springs of pure water are not to be found as common as in Massachusetts, yet the country is well watered by muddy rivulets and branches. Nor are hiding places and suitable covers lacking for the birds, and so the three conditions—food, water, covert—necessary for an abundant supply of these birds, are all present in addition to most favorable climate and few gunners. As a rule, the Southern planters are not well equipped for the field, neither in dogs or guns.

There are very few foxes hereabouts, and the worst enemies the partridge have are hawks; these are varied and numerous. On one plantation, where we were invited to shoot, we sprung several covies (gangs), none of which contained more than seven or eight birds, and they had none of them been shot off. We shot at one in a corn field; missed it; but the moment it emerged from among the corn stalks, a hawk swooped down, struck the bird, and proudly escaped with his prey. Innocuous creatures, when pursued by rapacious foes, seem to be partially paralyzed, and incapable of exercising their best energies to escape. We have seen a mink pursue a hare on the snow, overtake it, and strike a death blow at its jugular, and yet one would presume, as he sees a hare fleeing, as if on wings, before the hounds, that he was placed upon a superior footing, and capable of escaping from any of the carnivora, unless some magnetic or other influence was brought to bear upon it. We are sure of the method of destruction in this instance, for the quarry was immediately rescued from the blood-thirsty butcher, and served to the family for breakfast the next morning.

Although the partridge is a very quick motioned bird, and keeps in cover much of the time, yet he is exposed while out feeding, and as his enemy is swifter of wing than himself, his chance of escaping is small, and undoubtedly the covies become depleted in this way. The whole country, from Pennsylvania to the Gulf, is populated with these delicious birds, and it makes little difference where one strikes in for a hunt. A location where one may find the table to his taste is of prime importance, as both bill of fare and the style of cooking and serving are quite different from that of the North, but the people are kind and friendly, and will do all in their power to make one comfortable. Some of the planters are inimical to sportsmen, and have posted their



BARRY. HARGOOD. JONES. WHITCOMB. "JOHN."

**At Lunch, South Side of Father Roberts' Corn Barn,
COUNTY LINE, NORTH CAROLINA.**

land ; but, we have found, as a rule, that if a planter is approached in a courteous manner, and permission to shoot requested, the request will be granted ; in fact, in many cases, the sportsman will be heartily welcomed, and treated with true Southern hospitality.

As to the number of birds one may kill in a day, that depends very much upon his skill and the way the birds behave. If a covey springs wild and strikes for a tangled thicket, or wings its way to thick pine timber, scatters and runs for dear life, few, if any of them, will be bagged ; but if they take to brown sedge or open shooting, the chances are much better. We easily bag all the birds we want for our own table, and have some to offer the planters who allow us to shoot on their grounds.

The weather has been exceptionally fine during the month of February, the thermometer ranging along from 30° to 50°, and we have enjoyed our outing very much.

W. HAPGOOD.

DAVIE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, February 15, 1893.

[From Shooting and Fishing.]

THE ardent desire to escape the rigors of the winter in Massachusetts, and to enjoy the pleasures of bob-white shooting so abundantly supplied in North Carolina, induced us on the 21st of January to leave the "Hub," in company with a friend, for this place. The whole eastern coast States were mantled in snow to the depth here, of about seven inches ; and as the temperature was many degrees below zero, the newspapers were rife with stories about the destruction of vast numbers of birds. This was somewhat discouraging intelligence ; but, remembering the fate of Lot's wife, we pushed on to point of destination.

Snow in this latitude does not usually tarry long, and in a few days "the dry land appeared." Nor does our three weeks' experience confirm the reports of wholesale slaughter of the birds by extreme cold weather.

Animals are capable of resisting any amount of cold, so long as they get plenty of food. Birds that roost upon the ground are more likely to perish by being buried in snow, by night, than by excessive cold. The "gang" (covies), though not as numerous as represented, are in normal condition.

There is less cotton produced in the western part of this State than formerly. The crop, when attempted, is small, and the planters here cannot successfully compete with more southern growers, and where the plant is more prolific. For some years, the prices have ranged very low ; and, in this section, tobacco has, to a great extent, usurped the

place of cotton. It is equally a cash article, requires very much less acreage, and less labor, and, if skilfully manipulated, is more profitable. In consequence of the diminished area under cultivation, produced by this change of crop, vast areas were left fallow, which, have in time produced prolific growths of weeds, brambles, broom straw, and the like, which furnish excellent cover and feeding ground for the birds. It is in these old, uncultivated fields, the hunter seeks his quarry.

When the birds flush, they are liable to betake themselves to some inaccessible, tangled thicket; but, failing in this, they resort to open pine or oak timber, where it is fairly good shooting. There are no canebrakes, or broad canals, as in Edgecomb and other counties nearer the sea coast, and it is easier hunting here than there, though there may be less birds.

Take it all in all, there is not, however, in this whole country of ours, to our mind, except possibly in some sections, that of grouse and woodcock, any inland shooting that affords the sportsman so much satisfaction, as that of bob-white shooting. These birds lie well to point, are strong scenters, found in groups or covies; and, when properly cooked, are delicious and toothsome. We are able, moreover, to bag more than we can consume on our own table, leaving us a surplus to bestow upon those planters who kindly grant us the privilege of shooting over their grounds, and, we are happy to say, there are very few who withhold this courtesy.

Three years ago several of the farms were closed against us which are now opened cheerfully. The farmer here, as in New England, has rights which the sportsman should respect, and, being respected, the heart is touched by sympathy and moved to generous offers of freedom. Some of the most cordial invitations to shoot now come from those at first most bitterly opposed. "A soft answer turneth away wrath."

Wild turkeys abound in this county to some extent, but we rarely hear of one being killed. The recent heavy snow fall offered an excellent opportunity for tracking this large and noble bird, and many persons were afield for that purpose; but success crowned the efforts of very few. We did not hear of more than one or two being killed.

The turkey is a very shy, intelligent creature, fleet of foot, with sensitive ear and keen eye, and, when hard pressed, brings into play a pair of powerful wings, which enable him to elude and escape from the most experienced and cunning pursuer. And still, their numbers are gradually, from year to year, diminishing. They have many enemies, but man is the worst. He not only kills the parent bird, but also robs the nest of its eggs, thereby cutting off all hope of reproduction.

The fox here is of the little gray species, not so large, bold, cunning, or numerous, as in New England, but has sufficient sagacity to destroy

many of the young birds, and possibly some adults; and, then, minks, skunks, hawks, owls, 'possums, and other predaceous creatures are constantly menacing the existence of this once numerous species. Bob-white are also decimated by these rapacious creatures, but more especially by hawks in winter. They come down here from the North, when the trees and shrubs are denuded of foliage, and swoop down upon and destroy thousands of these and other useful or delicious birds.

Much innocent ink and fine oratory has been wasted by the Massachusetts Fish and Game Protective Association, in the hope of seeing the forests of that Commonwealth rehabilitated or restocked with wild turkeys. It is a grand undertaking, worthy the best efforts of that enterprising and public-spirited association, which has done so generous a work in colonizing several other valuable species of game birds. But in a country where forests are of limited area, population dense, and good dogs and gunners numerous, it would seem to be a hopeless undertaking to be classed with other Utopias.

The experiment of stocking our forests with guinea fowl would be less expensive and more likely to succeed. Then there are some foreign species of game birds, probably pheasants, and several of the grouse family, worthy the generous efforts of that association, and better adapted to the rugged climate and country where they are to be planted. As a rule, however, the original native fauna of a country will survive the antagonistic contingencies, and thrive where exotics would perish.

We wish to say a word about the good fortune that befell us in placing us in so good and homelike a family. Hotels in North Carolina are not what they are in New England. Cooking cannot, in private or public houses, be classed strictly among the fine arts. There is neither art, science, nor good taste displayed in most instances, especially to the eyes of a Northerner. Not only the articles cooked, but the manner of cooking are so different, as to disgust and destroy the appetite.

The family we fell among is presided over by a bright, intelligent housewife, who is ever vigilant and ready to do all in her power for the comfort of her guests. If the cooking is not to their tastes, she at once sets about correcting it; and if anything is wanted that she has not, it is sure to come. The staple articles of food in this region round about, are "hog and hominy," and, to vary the monotony, we introduced game. Be it known that beefsteak is a thing almost unknown here. We tried bob-white in almost every conceivable style: broiled, roasted, baked, and boiled, none of which were satisfactory. Then we tried a pie, which at first was unsatisfactory; but our presiding genius, whose amiability was only exceeded by her ingenuity, set about perfecting it, and, such was her success, that now it seems as though we could hardly get along without one of those deep dishes, with upper and under crust

done to a light brown tint, stuffed with bob-white swimming in rich gravy, and all seasoned to the taste of an epicure, and uttering forth a savory smell which is worthy the appetite of a gourmand.

A bird pie, from the skilful hand of our household divinity, has become the chief corner, nay, the very head and front of our dinner table. Other departments have undergone equal transformation; our beds are superior, rooms are neat; and we flatter ourselves that we occupy the best private hotel in the State of North Carolina.

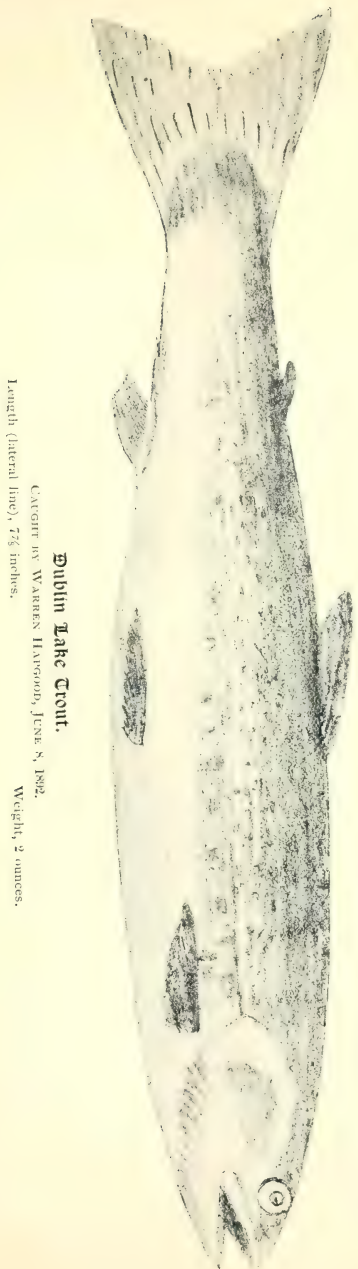
One other luxury we wish to mention, and that is, if one is a stranger in the country, and wishes to get good shooting, let him employ an intelligent colored boy as a sort of valet to accompany him. We have constantly with us a young colored boy, only six feet four inches tall, honest, intelligent, faithful, and ready to do anything; drive the team, point out the boundary lines of forbidden plantations, lead to the best hunting grounds, let down the rails of the high Virginia fences for us to pass, mark the birds, chase cripples, carry game, run errands, and do a thousand and one kindly acts, for a mere trifle, that bring joy and comfort to the heart of a sportsman.

W. HAPGOOD.

DUBLIN LAKE TROUT.

DUBLIN LAKE, in Dublin, New Hampshire, is one of the most lovely sheets of water in New England; what it lacks in size is fully compensated by beautiful picturesque scenery, its limpid water, and its singular piscatory residents. There is no stream emptying into the lake, and it is fed by pure, cool mountain springs within its own bosom; but there is a fine stream running out of it, which many years ago was utilized for a grist mill, and, we believe, also for a saw mill. A dam was thrown across the outlet for economy in water, the falls affording ample power for moving the machinery and performing the work. •

In the lake are what are called Dublin lake trout, which formerly attained a weight of two or three pounds, but few, if any, of this size have been caught for many years. There seems to be plenty of small fish, of this peculiar species, in the lake, weighing from one to four ounces, but more of the smaller ones, and the little fellows will take a fly. We tried all sorts of tempting bait and contrivances to induce the large ones to take the hook; but if there are any, they utterly declined our invitations, and seeing none of the large ones break water at any time, morning or



Dublin Lake Trout.

CATCHED BY WARREN HARGOOD, JUNE 8, 1892.

Length (lateral line), 7½ inches.

Weight, 2 ounces.



Yosemite Valley Trout.

CAUGHT BY W. HAIGOOD, MAY 24, 1889.

Length, $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

Weight, $2\frac{1}{2}$ ounces.

evening, as is their custom, we concluded there were very few, if any, in the lake. We pressed this question home upon the natives: "What becomes of the numerous small trout?" "Do they attain no greater size than what we catch?" "Has the species degenerated since the dam cut off their access to the brook below?" But no one seemed to have established a plausible hypothesis for their non-appearance. We have often heard that large fish ate up the small ones, but in this case the rule seems to work conversely—the small ones eat up all the large ones. We have thought it possible that being restricted by the dam to the limited area of the lake, might, in time, dwarf them to the present size. This is not very probable, but possible, and then it is possible that a sojourn in the running water of the brook for a period, might increase their growth. The lake trout are peculiar in color and shape. The bright red and yellow spots of the brook trout (*Salvelinus fontinalis*) are absent in the lakes, and they are terete in shape, more like a smelt (*Osmerus viridescens*).

Now, if we turn our attention to the stream below the dam and mill, we shall find regular speckled, square-tailed brook trout, which, if not over fished, would be abundant. None of these, however, are taken in the lake, and none of the lake trout are taken in the brook. This to us is a marvel. From time immemorial to the time when the slight dam was built, the brook trout had free access to the lake, and the lake had the same privilege of roaming up and down the stream which is several miles long. We are not certain that to-day, the speckled trout could get into the lake, or the lake trout could get back if they escaped into the stream. If they were originally all one and the same species, how came it about that they are now so divergent? Is it environment that produces the metamorphosis? This is a question for the curious. We have puzzled over it a good deal, and are no nearer a solution than when we began. We made a sketch of one these terete Dublin Lake trout, which is reproduced here.

TROUT FISHING IN YOSEMITE VALLEY.

IN June, 1889, we were in the Yosemite Valley, in the midst of some of the grandest scenery in the world; lofty cliffs rising on either hand, nearly perpendicular, three or four thousand feet, clothed in white robes, "whose heads touch heaven," and from whose summits little streams come trickling down, and, uniting, rush onward to the valley

below, where they are associated to form the Merced River. This ever cool water is very pleasing and attractive to trout (*Salmo* or *Salvelinus fontinalis*), and they reside here, presumably all the year round. It must, however, be remembered, that the trout of the Pacific coast are not like those of the Atlantic. The trout on the western slope of the "Rockies" are variously marked and colored according to species or stream, but all, we believe, have irregular black blotches upon their sides, while the Atlantic or eastern slope trout, have regular round, red and yellow spots, but the habits of the fish of the two sections are, we understand, much the same. The inhabitants of the west coast claim that their trout attain a weight of five or six pounds, but the largest we ever saw would hardly reach a quarter pound, the most of them being much smaller, and, far as we could discover, they lack the energy of their Eastern cousins. The Digger Indians are the principal fishermen of this region, and they supply the hotels with these delicious morceaux. On seeing one of these native sons of the forest, with his rude tackle,—a short sapling, cheap lines and hook, worms in a grass bag that required constant vigilance to prevent escape,—and as we coveted an opportunity to capture one of these noble trout, we said to ourselves, "Now is our opportunity," and we at once entered into a negotiation for a lease of the aforesaid "tackle." A "quarter" was readily accepted, and we became the lessee of his outfit. With nervous anxiety we grasped the sapling, and dropped a worm, with a hook in it, into the waters of the famous Merced. Our anxiety hung trembling in the balance for a long time! The lessor, "No talk much," and we began to lose faith in the ways and implements of the red man. After a long suspense, we felt a "gnaw," and upon the instant landed the Yosemite Valley trout upon the bank, returned to Mr. "Lo" his "tackle," started at once for the hotel with the prize, made a rude sketch of it, and, to gratify the curiosity of the reader, place the picture before him. The trout we saw and caught in other streams were no larger, and all had the irregular black markings. In the Yellowstone River we took trout of over a pound in weight, with red and yellow spots, but the waters of the Yellowstone ultimately reach the Atlantic Ocean. Even here the smallest trout seemed to have the traditional black markings.

SPORTING AT SOUTH LANCASTER, MASS.

ONE of our warmest and most companionable sporting friends, for a score of years, was Mr. Rufus Eager, copper pump manufacturer, of



Rufus Eager and His Day's Work.

South Lancaster, Massachusetts. He was regarded as one of the best shots in that part of the Commonwealth; especially on partridges, he had few equals, and no superiors. His house was spacious, his accomplished wife most agreeable, his dogs well broken, always kept a good team, and offered every facility for comfort and happiness. - Being in the midst of a splendid woodcock and partridge country, it was no uncommon thing for the party, usually embracing such choice spirits as J. F. Hapgood, Ezra Burton, and Henry Eager, with others, to return from a day's hunt, with one or two dozen of these delicious game birds. From year to year, the birds have, however, been growing scarcer and scarcer, and, although great improvement in dogs and guns has been made, the present generation of gunners rarely sees such "bags" of game as was common with their predecessors. We well remember, when about the year 1862, with liberal hand, Mr. Eager opened to us the door to this health-giving pastime, and we began to shoot with him, not as his peer, but as his pupil. He was generous, energetic, and entirely unselfish, traits always desirable afield, and we regarded ourselves as fortunate when invited to join the party, for a day's hunt. In the course of his business, for so many years working in the fumes of lead and copper, his system became impregnated with lead poison, which settled in his lower limbs, causing his feet to swell and become so tender as to make walking both painful and difficult. About the year, 1880, he began to show symptoms of more serious trouble, but he had good courage, and hoped to overcome it. After a few years of valiant struggling, he surrendered the more active duties of the field, but would go with the "boys," take care of the team, and drive them to the different coverts, point out the most likely places for birds, and taking the best of care of the party. Next to participating in beating the covert, he enjoyed seeing the others do it. About 1883 or 1884 tramping became so painful and irksome, that he had to abandon it.

He was an expert angler, and displayed great skill in capturing the denizens of pearly streams, having caught some of the largest trout ever taken in that neighborhood, and he would never destroy those little fingerlings that are liable to be taken in small brooks, but would carefully return all such to their native element.

As long as memory sits enthroned within us, the deep debt of gratitude we owe to both Mr. and Mrs. Eager, for their kind and generous hospitality, will not be forgotten.

On returning from a hunt one day, Mr. Eager stepped into a photographer's saloon and had his picture taken, "accoutered as he was," with his string of birds in hand, which we here present to the reader.

SPORTING AT LITTLETON, MASS.

FOR several years prior to the failing health of our friend Eager, we had made occasional visits, for the purpose of shooting or fishing, to another dear friend, Peter S. Whitcomb, of Littleton, Massachusetts, who is one of the largest farmers and milk producers in Middlesex County. He is fond of sporting with rod or gun, keeps a good team and well-trained dogs, and is, withal, one of the most intelligent, generous, and companionable men it has been our good fortune to meet afield. His house is large, exceedingly comfortable, and his most estimable and accomplished wife ever ready to welcome friends, in the most affable manner, to the hospitalities of her delightful home. Any one may consider himself fortunate whose lot is cast with a family so amiable and refined, that he feels as much at ease as by his own domestic fireside. For about a quarter century this kindness has been lavished upon us, nor can we refrain from its acknowledgment; and even now, when we have passed the fourscore period, and the "grasshopper is a burden," he cheerfully invites us to join the little coterie, usually consisting of his brothers, Hartwell and John, for a day's hunt, and he is just as kind, courteous, and attentive to every want, as if he were our own dear son or brother. John is a somewhat enthusiastic fox hunter, an excellent shot, and, with his legendary lore, makes himself quite agreeable, and adds much to the pleasure of the occasion.

The section of country around Littleton is not as attractive to woodcock (*Philohela minor*) as some others, but is more the home of the partridge (*bonasa umbellus*), and while our "bags" of birds are not so very large, they are ample for our purpose, and our hearts are overflowing with joy, and our souls filled with gratitude, for the privileges we have.

Any one who loves a well-trained, intelligent bird dog as we do, has great reward in watching his skilful manœuvres in finding the birds and holding them till his master can come up and get a shot, and how cautiously he approaches to "flush," and then so daintily retrieves or cunningly pursues a cripple! But this is not all. These reflections carry us back to the early days of our field-sports, and to other loved dogs and dear friends, when failing health required the invigorating and health-producing effect of such exercise to enable us to meet the daily conflicts of business.



Peter S. Whitcomb.



INDEX.

COMPRISING THE NAMES OF HAPGOOD, TOGETHER WITH THOSE OF CONNECTED FAMILIES BY INTERMARRIAGE, ALSO OTHER NAMES PROMINENTLY MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME. NAMES IN ITALICS ARE HAPGOOD WOMEN WHO HAVE MARRIED INTO OTHER FAMILIES, ALSO THOSE WHO HAVE MARRIED INTO THE HAPGOOD FAMILY.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
ABBOTT.		ADAMS.— <i>Concluded.</i>	
Charlotte	210	Mildred H.	148
<i>Charlotte Hapgood</i>	208	Stella	148
Ella Antoinette	209	Walter H.	148
Ella F.	101	AIKEN.	
Henry Carlton	275	Elizabeth Wood	250
Horace	208	ALDEN.	
Horace Fay	210	John	333
Lucy Fay	209	Priscilla	333
<i>Marilla Hapgood</i>	95	Seth	188
Mary Lydia	210	ALDERMAN.	
Olive	248	William P.	282
ADAMS.		ALDRICH.	
<i>Abby Ellen Hapgood</i>	148	<i>Almira Hapgood</i>	230
Adaline	335	Barton	230
Alma	230	George Slade	230
Almond	230	Lord Loenza	230
Bessie Mabel	148	Mary Elizabeth	230
Calvin Hapgood	101, 148	Nellie Lovina	230
Carrie	230	Sarah Louisa	230
Comfort	335	ALEXANDER.	
Daniel Townes	101	Cordelia	238
Eliza Ann	85, 129	<i>Harriet Adeline Hapgood</i>	152
Ella Maria	101	Jeduthan	62
Ellroy	148	Jonathan Hapgood	62
Ethel Carrie	148	John	153
Frances Elizabeth	101	<i>Sarah Hapgood</i>	62
Frank Clifford	148	ALLEN.	
Fred Harold	148	Eliza Cunningham	186, 207
George	104	Mary	300
Gertie May	148	AMES.	
John Q.	230	Carrie E.	254
Joseph	101, 148	<i>Elvira Hapgood</i>	91
Joseph Nelson	101	Theodore	56
Lemuel Goodwin	101	William C.	91
Lizzie Maud	148		
Marjory Ellen	148		
Mary Ann	101		
<i>Mary Jane Hapgood</i>	101		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
AMSDEN.		BALDWIN.	
Sally	193, 238	Charles Horace	218
ANDERSON.		Ella H.	252, 316
Nettie	129	George	84
ARCHIBALD.		<i>Hannah Hapgood</i>	84
Susan	61	BALL.	
ARMS.		Abbie Emerson	225
Aaron	199	Alice Augusta	225
<i>Eliza Hapgood</i>	199	Annie Caroline	225
Elizabeth Grout	199	Charlotte	225
Hutchins Hapgood	199	Edward	224
Sophia Holland	200	Edward Baker	225
ASELTINE.		George Dana	225
Martha Candace	293, 326	Hannah	59, 84
ASHCROFT.		Harriet	225
David	220	<i>Harriet Hapgood</i>	224
Lucretia	184	Helen Maria	224
ASHTON.		John Baker	225
Martha Bolton	263	Mary Sophia	225
ATHERTON.		Nahum	225
George	46, 47	Oliver Puffer	225
Mary Maria	47	William W.	195
ATWOOD.		Willie	225
Samuel	189	BANGS.	
Timothy	213	Lydia	250
AUSTIN.		BARBER.	
Abigail	43, 64	Elizabeth	188, 219
AYER.		BARCLAY.	
John F.	278	Mary Ann	284
BACON.		BARKER.	
Elma A.	102	Judith	24, 161
George	230	BARNARD.	
BADGER.		Henry L.	294
Mary Frances	306	Hepsibah	229, 299
BAILEY.		John Henry	294
Ada E.	253	Mary Adaline	115, 155
Elizabeth	166	Thomas L.	224
Stella Seymour	338	BARNES.	
BAIRD.		Anna	179
Almira S.	271	Charlotte	180
BAKER.		Daniel	178
Eunice	186, 208	Eda	179
John	166	<i>Hepsibeth Hapgood</i>	188
Matilda M.	229	Jerusha	189
Patience	173	Joseph Weeks	189
Philena	197	<i>Judith Hapgood</i>	178
Reuben	175	Katharine	178
Rosilla	141	Lucy Eager	189
		Maria	214, 285
		Martha	188
		Moses	188
		Rebecca	189

INDEX.

541

	PAGE.		PAGE.
BARNES. — <i>Concluded.</i>		BEECHER.	
Rebecca Hapgood	189	Eli C.	314
Samuel	178	Ethel Ruth	314
Solomon	178	<i>Marion Hapgood</i>	314
William	178	BENEDICT.	
BARNETT.		Fannie	108
Harriet	141	BENNETT.	
Lizzie Fostina	140	<i>Jennie Rose Hapgood</i>	143
BARR.		Nathaniel White	143
John	166	Rebecca Cora	143
BARRY.		William Hapgood	143
Calista Ann	84	BENSON.	
Hannah Hapgood	84	Horace A.	311
<i>Harriet Hapgood</i>	84	Priscilla	311
James	84	BENT.	
Joseph Bartlett	84	Betsey	183
BARTLETT.		BERRY.	
<i>Abigail Hapgood</i>	53	Anna	173
George	53	Harmon Velrufas	137
Ira	53	<i>Lottie Hapgood</i>	137
Jotham	179	Lulu Marcia	137
Rebecca	53	William Hapgood	137
Willis	53	BIGELOW.	
BARTOL.		Aaron	224
Cyrus A.	259	Addison Clinton	193
BARTON.		Adeline L.	193
Florence Eliza	278	Amory	200
Horace William	278	Asa	185, 191
BASSETT.		Betsey	185
Amos	66	Damaris	185
Blanche Mady	82	<i>Damaris Hapgood</i>	184
<i>Mary Hapgood</i>	66	Elizabeth Bennett	235
BATCHELLER.		<i>Elvira Hapgood</i>	224
Moses F.	245	Fidelia Hapgood	193
BAXTER.		Francis D.	224
Alice	134	George Hapgood	224
<i>Blanche Sherman Hapgood</i>	134	Jared	193
Charles Sherman	134	Jared Addison	193
Charles W.	134	Jedideh	166
BEAN.		Joseph	185
Christina	104	Laura Durrin	193
BEARD.		Levi	184
Francis Marion	308	Lewis	188
BEEBE.		Lucinda	179
Dee	83	<i>Lucinda Hapgood</i>	193
Henry Jackson	82	Mary Ann	193
Inez Florence	83	Norman C.	193
Pantine	83	Persis	224, 293
<i>Sarah Robbins Hapgood</i>	82	Rebecca	184
		Samuel	170
		Sarah	194
		William	184

	PAGE.		PAGE.
BILLINGS.		BOWKER.	
Edith Isabelle	295	Anna	175, 181
James E.	59	Jennie	183, 195
Jonathan	59	Lydia	175, 184
Lois Gibson	59	BOYCE.	
Luther	59	Nancy	337
Mary Hapgood	59	BOYD.	
Rebecca	59	Ella Augusta Hapgood	135
Rebecca Hapgood	59	George Henry	221
Sophia	59	BOYDEN.	
William	59	Abby Green Hapgood	301
BISHOP.		Ada E.	301
Fred O.	79	Clara L.	301
Mary Ann	247	Grace O.	301
BLACKSTONE.		Waldo M.	301
Nathaniel Blake	213	William H.	301
BLAIR.		BRACKETT.	
Deborah	243	Cora M.	103
BLISS.		Dana L.	103
Cynthia	195, 247	Joanna Hapgood	103
BLOOD.		Lendoll S.	103
Mary Alice	46	Lillie G.	103
BOND.		Melville S.	103
Jonas	185	BRADBURY.	
Lydia Hapgood	185	Mary Robertson	97
Newell	185	BRANNING.	
Thomas	185	Annie	223
BOOTH.		BREED.	
John	195	Eliza Frances	238, 310
BORDWELL.		BREWER.	
Dolly Hapgood	203	Mabel Hattie	289
Ellen Eliza	203	BRIDGMAN.	
George Hapgood	203	Carrie Lee	311
James	204	Guy	185
Joel	203, 204	BRIGGS.	
Lavinia	203	Ephraim Hapgood	207
Levi Hapgood	203	Lucy Elizabeth	207
Marilla	203	Lucy Hapgood	207
Mary	204	Martha Hapgood	207
BORMAN.		Washington	207
Charles Goddard	291	BRIGHAM.	
BOTTOMLY.		Betty	179
John Thomas	199	Caleb Benjamin	224
BOUTWELL.		Ella Sophia	224
Abby Hapgood	252	Elizabeth	178
Lucy Bernice	252	Frances Augusta	224
Otis B.	252	George	224
William Otis	252	Harriet Newell	224
BOWEN.		Ithamar	224
Helen	222	Lucy K.	57

	PAGE.		PAGE.
BRIGHAM.— <i>Concluded.</i>		BRYANT.— <i>Concluded.</i>	
Mary Ann Hapgood	224	Malinda	100
Mary Eliza	224	Martha	100
Nahum	228	Mary Hapgood	253
Nancy Sophia	226, 297	Nellie Willson	253
Williard Ebenezer	224	Richard	100
		Walter Artemas	253
BROAD.		Winnifred	253
Elizabeth	272, 318		
BROADBENT.		BUNKER.	
John J.	106	George	20
BROOKS.		BURDETT.	
Alvah	229	Fred	228
Anna	218		
Charles	178	BURDICK.	
Lydia	178	Clara Hapgood	308
Luke Smith	296	Fannie Dunlap	308
Mary	173, 178, 180	George	308
Mary Hapgood	178	Joel	308
Persis	178	Julia Russell	308
Rebecca W.	53, 78	Mary Lorette	308
William S.	211	Sarah Lorette Hapgood	308
BROWN.			
Albert	246	BURGESS.	
Albert Hapgood	338	Orion	79
Alice	136		
Annie May	285	BURNSIDE.	
Elden	101	Edward H.	225
Jennie	149		
Jennie C.	226	BURT.	
Jesse	229	Anna Langley	263
Mary	75	Anna Maria Hapgood	262
Nelson	246	Azuba	185, 200
Romatur	251	Benjamin H.	262
Samuel Raymond	338	Benjamin Hapgood	263
William	133	Jane	260
		John Henry Hopkins	263
BROWNE.		Louis	263
Ruth Snow	250	Mary Gray	263
BROWNING.			
Eliza	185	BURTON.	
BRUCE.		Ezra	53
Nathan	236		
Nathaniel A.	180	BUSFIELD.	
George Walter	236	Abby E. Manning Hapgood	227
BRYANT.		John Gibson	227
Charles Hapgood	253	Mary Gertrude	227
Elliott	100	Theodore Elmer	227
Frank	100		
Frederick	253	BUSHTINER.	
John	99	Carrie	340
John Mudge	253		
Leon	100	BUTLER.	
Lucy Elizabeth Hapgood	99	Albert Henry	278
		Alice Marion	278
		Francis Marion Hapgood	277
		Frederick Edwin	277
		Harriet Angeline	277
		Harry Everett	277
		John Edwin	277

	PAGE.		PAGE.
BUXTON.		CASWELL.	
Mary Ann	281	<i>Fannie Estelle Hapgood</i>	135
BUZZELL.		Gertrude	135
Mary Elvira	142	William	135
BYRON.		CATE.	
Belle	23	Isaac Martin	210
CAMPBELL.		CHAMBERLAIN.	
Eliza Mary	279	Laura Howard	221
Mary P.	227	Rosie	231
CAPRON.		CHANDLER.	
Alfretta	221	Lydia	250
Almira	221	CHAPIN.	
George	221	Hannah Louise	320
<i>Hannah Hapgood</i>	221	CHAPMAN.	
CARDELL.		Anna	185, 205
Eugene Frederick	150	CHAROUX.	
<i>Minnie Amie Hapgood</i>	150	Edward	325
CARLTON.		CHASE.	
Sarah Lucinda	232	<i>Abigail Green Hapgood</i>	234
CARPENTER.		Hiram W.	224
Ada Blanche	108	Hiram Wesley	234
Albert Ezra	108	Leonard	234
Caroline Elizabeth	108	William Henry	234
Emma	108	CHENEY.	
Ezra J.	107, 358	Frank Page	84
Frank Lemuel	108	CHILD.	
Fred Wesley	108	George W.	66
Henry Amos	108	CHURCH.	
Lelia May	108	Adonijah	168
<i>Mary Caroline Hapgood</i>	107	Emma	202, 260
Oren Howard	108	Sarah Ann	211
Wilber Austin	108	CLARK.	
CARR.		Hannah	39
Joel	54	Jonathan	39
Sarah	190, 220	<i>Mercy Hapgood</i>	39
CARRICO.		Sarah Goodwin	107, 152
Deborah	188	CLOYES.	
CARRUTH.		Joseph	176
John	179	COBB.	
CARTER.		Charles Henry	98
Angie	106	Elizabeth Jane	98
Thomas	29	Grace Wait	98
CARTWRIGHT.		<i>Lura Adaline Hapgood</i>	98
<i>Abbie Augusta Hapgood</i>	296	Lyman	292
Cora Belle	296	Minnie	92
Fred Hartwell	296	Sylvanus Wait	98
George Herbert	296	COBLEIGH.	
Harry Elroy	296	Carrie Etta	73
Nathaniel H.	296		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
CORBURN.		COWDEN.	
Ellen Mariah	147	Charles George	251
COLE.		DeForest	251
Collins S.	189	Emogene	251
Hannah	250	Ephraim	251
Henrietta A.	58	Ernest Joel	251
Israel	250	Grant	251
Julia A.	189	Louise Mary	251
COLLER.		Mark Finley	251
John	30	Mary Ann Hapgood	251
COLLESTER.		Morris Wells	251
Martha Maria	277, 321	COWDIN.	
COLVIN.		Daniel	127
Annie Maria	300, 331	Sarah	127
CONANT.		COX.	
Catharine	187	Jennie Mary	148
Lucy	40	CRACROFT.	
Mary Hapgood	68	Mary Amelia	340, 341
Mary Louisa	68	CRANDALL.	
Peter Dudley	68	Amelia A.	66
Winthrop F.	60	Alva B.	66
CONNER.		Buel M.	66
Clara Augusta	131, 157	Cordelia	66
COOLIDGE.		Cornelius	66
Charles	226	Eda P.	66
Joseph	227	Eliza Hapgood	65
Laura	226	Hezekiah	66
Laura Ann Hapgood	226	John R.	66
Lucy	227	Jonathan William	65
Rufus	226, 227	Philamon	65
Silas	226	Philancy E.	66
Tileston	227	Sallie	66
William	226	Samuel B.	66
CONRAD.		CRAWFORD.	
L. W.	66	Herbert	292
CONSTANTINE.		Ida Lizzie	292
Chloe	51	Olive Sarah Hapgood	292
COOPER.		William C.	292
Hoyet	243	CRETSON.	
CORSE.		Minnie	247
Elbert	245	CROSSLEY.	
Ellen	244	Lydia	198, 256
Emma	245	CROUCH.	
Julia	246, 314	Isaac	52
Harriet Hapgood	244	Relief	50
Perry	244	CROWL.	
COWAN.		Charles E.	232
Mary E.	225	CULBERT.	
		Abbie Susan	140
		Maggie	140
		Mather Mary	140
		Perciville	140
		William John	140

	PAGE.		PAGE.
CUMMINGS.		DAVIS.	
Albert H.	293	Abbie H.	131
Arthur E.	293	Amasa	127
Arthur Spencer	146	Cornelia E.	231
Emma Lizzie Hapgood	146	Effie	244
John	293	Eliza Rebecca	114, 154
Lena M.	293	Ellen Sarah	299, 329
Mary Witt Hapgood	293	Ezekiel	191
Walter H.	293	Frank H.	231
CUNNINGHAM.		Fred Carlos	231
Nancy	179	Georgiana Olivia	215
CURRIER.		Jonathan	40
Mary Agnes	129	Joseph	20
CUTLER.		Lavinia Ann	221
Ebenezer	24	Lizzie	194
CUTTER.		Lucius Carlos	230
Aaron	80	Lucy	42, 55
CUTTING.		Mary	103
Charles M.	235	Myron A.	231
Charlotte Hapgood	235	Nellie C.	231
Emily Tamzin	290, 324	Rebecca W. Brooks	53, 78
Frank	235	Ruth Hapgood	230
John S.	235		
Lewis	235	DAVISON.	
Sarah S.	222	Alice Maria Hapgood	308
DABY.		Samuel Ticknor	308
Betsey	40	DAVY.	
Ethan	48	Anna Elizabeth	206
John	28, 29, 36, 40, 48		
Joseph	28, 29	DAWES.	
Sarah Hapgood	40	Ella Maria Hapgood	149
Simon	40	Josephine	149
Asa	40, 48	Leamon	149
Mercy	40		
Sarah	40	DAY.	
DALRYMPLE.		Adele	312
Charles H.	189	Arthur John	80
Joseph Adams	326	Bertie Roland	140
Lilla Marion Hapgood	326	Blanche Eliz.	80
DANIELS.		Charles	80
Betsey	185	David William	79
Sylvanus	193	Frank E.	79
DARLING.		Hannah Colton	79
Ethan	191	James Edwin	139
DAVIDSON.		Julia A.	79
Alexander	261	Mabel Kendall	80
DAVIES.		Martha Ada	140
Harriet	247	Mary Esther Hapgood	79
		Minnie B.	79
		Walter Edward	79
		Warren Hollis	80
		William Adford	321
		William Fisher	79
		Willie Loren	140

INDEX.

547

	PAGE.		PAGE.
DEANE.		DIXON.	
Abbie Jane	218	Rebecca	336, 338
Addie Elizabeth	218	DOLAN.	
Amanda Amelia	218	Mary Ann	277
Asa Appleton	218	DOLE.	
<i>Eliza Hapgood</i>	218	Andrew C.	222
Harriet	218	DORRELL.	
Harriet Maria	218	Lestina	220
DEARBORN.		DOUGLASS.	
Godfrey	259	Betsey	63
Polly	259	Carrie	95
DEARTH.		Fred	95
Clarissa	79	Herbert	95
DENNETT.		Jessie	95
Rosanna	63	<i>Malvina Hapgood</i>	95
DENISON.		Richard	95
Carrie Jeanette	220	Sarah H.	337, 340
Edward	219	DRURY.	
Edward Hapgood	220	Thomas	169, 206
<i>Elizabeth Crosby Hapgood</i>	219	Luther	206
Ellen Louise	220	Hugh	206
Eva Juline	220	DUNHAM.	
Frances Elizabeth	220	<i>Betsy Hapgood</i>	62
George Henry	220	Jesse	62
Maria Rucy	219	Permelia Robbins	62
Marion Harriet	220	DUNLAP.	
DERRY.		Lorette Louisa	238, 308
Elizabeth	343, 344	DUNN.	
DE WITT.		<i>Agnes Estella Hapgood</i>	292
Henry	104	Harry Edgar	292
DIAMOND.		Marguerite Isis	292
De Witt Clinton	247	Mignonette Irene	292
<i>Jane Hapgood</i>	246	DUNTON.	
Lottie	246	Ellen A.	205
Nellie	246	DURDEN.	
Nora	246	Jennie	147
Peter	246	DURRIN.	
DICKINSON.		Edmund	193, 240
Abraham	41	EAGER.	
David	41	Elizabeth	208, 274
Henry A.	241	Henry	537
Henry Grant	242	Mary Bruce	210
<i>Lydia Hapgood</i>	41	Rufus	536
<i>Mary Ella Hapgood</i>	241	EARL.	
William	41	Delia	150
DINSMORE.		EASTMAN.	
<i>Esther Ann Hapgood</i>	130	Abby	53
James Trescott	130	Amos	53
Walter Andrew	130	Ann	53
DIVOLL.		<i>Felicia Hapgood</i>	53
Caroline C.	232		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
EASTMAN. — <i>Concluded.</i>		EWING. — <i>Concluded.</i>	
George	53	Jessie Alice	272
Hapgood	53	Mortimer Levi	272
Joel	53	<i>Sarah Sophia Hapgood</i>	271
Timothy	53		
ECHTERNACH.		EXCELL.	
Lizzie	107	John Wesley	336
EDWARDS.		FAIRBANK.	
Herbert A.	103	Artemas	78a
EELLS.		Jabez	75
Ann E.	197	Jonas	75
ELDER.		Jonathan	78a, 75
James	221	Joseph	75
ELLIS.		Sally	50, 75, 78a, 78b
Bethuel	211	FAIRBANKS.	
EMERSON.		Alice Lurette	295
Augusta Emily	245	Annie Lurette	295
Charles Edward	246	Charles Gilman	295
Clara Gustina	245	Henry Marcus	210
Ella	246	Mary Sanborn	295
Emma	245	Nestor Sanborn	294
<i>Emily Hapgood</i>	245	Nestor Sawyer	295
Eugene Hapgood	245	Silas Bailey	295
Evangeline Alzina	245	<i>Susan Rebecca Hapgood</i>	294
Guy L. V.	245	FAULKNER.	
<i>Inez Elzorn Hapgood</i>	326	Winthrop Emerson	55
Mae Lizzie	145	FAY.	
Warren	326	Benjamin	170
William Allen	245	Lillie	346
William Almon	245	Rebecca	194, 239
EMERY.		FELTON.	
Olive Caroline	299, 329	Bertie	285
EMMONS.		Carrie A.	253
Joseph H.	225	Freddie Elmer	285
ENGLISH.		Leon Leslie	285
Amelia Victoria	212	Levi L.	285, 358
Anna Elizabeth	212	<i>Susan Wetherbee Hapgood</i>	285
<i>Anna Whitcomb Hapgood</i>	212	FESSENDEN.	
Charles	212	Bertha Louise	293
Charles Benjamin	212	Mary Irene	293
ESTABROOK.		Roy	292
Ann Matilda	70, 110	FIFE.	
Joseph	80	Gertrude	79
Mary Creasy	58, 80	FISH.	
EWALT.		Frederick Willard	314
Jacob H.	336	FISK.	
EWING.		Horace L.	221
Clara Ann	271	FISKE.	
Flora Eugenie	272	Daniel	172
Jesse	271	FITCH.	
		John	185

INDEX.

549

	PAGE.		PAGE.
FITZHUE.		FOSS.	
Luke	272	James Henry	285
FLAGG.		FOSTER.	
Amazonia	208, 275	Frances Augusta	116, 155
Benjamin	207	Fred	80
Hannah	169	Lucy	205
Stephen	169	Mary	55
Thomas Merrill	278	FOWLER.	
FLEMING.		Elwyn H.	97
Charlotte	345	FRAZIER.	
FLETCHER.		Mary	60, 86
Abigail	93, 133	FROST.	
John	60	Ella	340, 341
Silas Taylor	81	FRYE.	
FLINT.		Augusta	224
Hattie Gertrude	101	FULHAM.	
Sarah	43	Jacob	24
FLORENCE.		FULLER.	
Daniel	214	George W.	193
Mary Aravilla	215	GALE.	
Mary Hapgood	214	Absalom B.	48
William	214, 358	George Theodore	48
FOOTE.		Henry Howard	48
George W.	197	Herbert W.	253
FORBUSH.		GAMAGE.	
Agnes Victoria	194	Amasa Davis	69, 78
Charles A.	194	Joshua	127
Fidelia Hapgood	194	Julia Adelaide	78, 126
Harriet Fidelia	194	William	127
Lucy	210, 279	GARDINER.	
Mary Jane	194	Emma	345
Rufus	194	GARDNER.	
Rufus Orestes	194	Esther	41, 50
FORD.		Mary Alexander	146
Acelia Emma	92	GARFIELD.	
Ada Augusta	93	Emily Chase	210, 277
Charles Asia	92	GARRETT.	
Charles Horace	92	Daniel	185
Clark	244	GATES.	
Eliza Ann Hapgood	92	Elizabeth	31, 54
Ella Frances	93	Elizabeth Hapgood	31
Ella Van Gorder	337	Francis Everett	51
Frances Amelia	337, 339	Frank L.	253
George Hapgood	337	Franklin	51, 54, 358
Laura Adelaide	337	Isaac	28
Laura Fitch Hapgood	337	Isaiah	51, 54
Lucy	337	Joel	51
Oscar Rodolphus	92, 358	Lucy	31, 51
Paul Cooley	337		
William	337		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
GATES. — <i>Concluded.</i>		GLEASON.	
Mary Esther	232	Charles W.	227
Paul	31	Cloyes W.	103
Phineas	33	Edwin A.	235
Sarah	31, 32, 31	Malvina A.	304, 334
<i>Sarah Hapgood</i>	31, 33	<i>Rebecca Nourse Hapgood</i>	103
Stephen	168		
<i>Susanna Hapgood</i>	51	GODDARD.	
Thomas	37	Daniel	172
William	259	David	172
Zaccheus	30, 41	Ebenezer	172
		Edward	167, 171, 172
GEE.		Elizabeth	172
Frederick Archer	264	<i>Hepsibeth Hapgood</i>	171
John Archer	264	Hepzibah	171
		Hezekiah	172
GEORGE.		John A.	224
Alona Weeks	272	Miriam	172
Eugene Charles	272	Nathan	172
Hannah Viola	272	Rhoda	172
<i>Josephine Atwilda Hapgood</i>	272	Robert	172
Mary Idella	272	William	172
Nellie Adelaide	272		
William Allen	272	GOLDSMITH.	
		Lucy Hapgood	48
GETCHELL.		Mary	47
Frederick	69	Mercy	48
William Henry	69	<i>Mercy Hapgood</i>	46
		Theodore	46, 49
GIBBS.			
Jerusha	179, 187	GOODNOW.	
		Edmund	20, 23
GIBSON.			
Jacob	41	GOODRICH.	
Mary	41	Hannah C.	184
Rebecca	34, 42		
		GOODRIDGE.	
GILBERT.		Solon Foster	202
Sarah Elizabeth	238, 306		
GILLANDERS.		GOOGIN.	
Carrie Maud	142	Luella	128
David	142		
Jessie Beulah Brown	142	GOULD.	
<i>Lucy Elnora Hapgood</i>	142	Adelaide L.	234
		Edward E.	234
GILMAN.		Florence	140
John Stratton	209	Francis A.	234
Josiah	188	<i>Harriet Hapgood</i>	233
		Hattie E.	234
GLASSBURN.		James E.	233
Charles Henry	308	Marshall E.	234
<i>Clara Louisa Hapgood</i>	308		
Edward Wiley	309	GRAHAM.	
Grace Lorette	309	Webster	271
Henry Hapgood	309		
Hugh Damron	309	GRANBY.	
Robert Price	309	Alzina	249

INDEX.

551

	PAGE.		PAGE.
GREEN.		HALEY.	
Abigail	191, 237	Elizabeth	211, 283
Charles Otis	275		
Frank T.	102	HALL.	
George	275	Edward	201
Mary Elizabeth	275	Hannah	176
<i>Mary Susan Hapgood</i>	275	Samuel	29
Nettie Lucie	275		
Sophia	196	HAMILTON.	
GREENE.		Amos	197
George W.	85	Anson	197
GREENLEAF.		Augusta Williams	197
Lizzie	289	Carlton	197
GRIFFIN.		Charles Lyman	197
Frank S.	231	Chauncey	197
GROUT.		Delia	197
<i>Alice Anna Hapgood</i>	331	Erastus Hapgood	196
Beatrice Estelle	332	Eugene Hamilton	197
Betsey	185	George	197
Cora Ida	332	George Williams	197
Dolly	185, 203	Henry	197
George W.	331	Mary	197
John	183	<i>Mary Ann Hapgood</i>	197
Maud Hapgood	332	<i>Sylvia Hapgood</i>	196
GROVER.		Walter	197
Abby Almon	140	Williams	196
Ada Louisa	139		
Alton Everett	140	HAMLIN.	
Artemas Benjamin	140	Eleazer	100
<i>Catharine Matilda Hapgood</i>	139	<i>Mary Ann Hapgood</i>	100
Charles Barnett	140		
Clarence Henry	140	HAMMOND.	
Frank Henry	140	<i>Betsey Hapgood</i>	45
John Carter	140	David	45
Mary Ellen	140	David Hapgood	239
Simon	139	Elmira	46
William Salmon	140	Lucy	46
GUIBORD.		Samuel A.	239
Robert Henderson	153	Simon Hosmer	46
<i>Sarah Mae Hapgood</i>	153	Thomas	45, 46
GUILD.			
Charlotte	261	HANIFORD.	
GULLY.		Mary	243
Claro	106		
HADDOCK.		HAPGOOD.	
Rebecca	293, 326	Aaron	190, 222
HADLEY.		Aaron Hamilton	223
Catherine Heleanor	89	Abbie Augusta	296
HALE.		Abbie E. Manning	227
Edward Everett	10	Abbie Ellen	101, 148
Hannah	75, 78a	Abbie Frances	135
Sarah	169	Abbie Green	301
		Abbie Scribner	139
		Abbie Victoria	83
		Abigail	53, 66, 103, 107, 178, 179
			180, 188, 190, 208, 223, 252
		<i>Abigail Austin</i>	43, 64

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Abigail Buckley	237	<i>Alice Roberts</i>	311
<i>Abigail Fletcher</i>	93, 133	<i>Alice Sophia</i>	298
<i>Abigail Green</i>	191, 237	Allan Mason	228
Abigail Green	234	Allen	105
Abigail Jemima	285	Alma	136
Abigail Marion	274	Almira	205, 230
<i>Abigail Morse</i>	172, 178	<i>Almira Elizabeth Stow</i>	236, 303
Abigail Russell	215	<i>Almira Jane Holmes</i>	86, 132
<i>Abigail Russell</i>	188, 214	<i>Almira S. Baird</i>	271
<i>Abigail Stone</i>	175, 186	Alonzo Franklin	90
Abigail Swan	100	Alvin Almon	281
<i>Abigail Welch</i>	64, 102	<i>Alzina Taylor</i>	196, 249
Abner Cooledge	301	Amanda E.	293
Abby	252	<i>Amazonia Flagg</i>	208, 275
<i>Abby H. Davis Lewis</i>	131	Amos	65, 105
<i>Abby Howard Willis</i>	86	Amos Austin	108
Abby Susannah	302	Andrew	68, 85, 129
Abraham	42, 55, 353, 354	Andrew Sidney	97, 137
Abram	81	Andrew Sprout	98, 358
Ada	150	Angenette Priest	305
Adaline	244	Ann	85, 222, 236, 342
Adaline Adams	336, 340	Ann Elizabeth	319
<i>Adaline Adams</i>	335	Ann Hutchins	259
<i>Adaline Leigh</i>	104, 149	Ann Gibbs	189
Adaline R.	187	Ann Maria	97, 300
Addison	238, 307	<i>Ann Maria Stockwell</i>	87
Addison Adelbert	312	<i>Ann Matilda Estabrook</i>	70, 110
Addison Hugh	309	Ann Whitman	212
Adelbert	149	<i>Ann Whitman</i>	187, 211
<i>Adele Davis</i>	312	Anna	183
Agnes Estella	292	Anna Adaline	108
<i>Agnes Gove O'Neil</i>	154	<i>Anna Bowker</i>	175, 181
Agnes Marion	306	<i>Anna Chapman</i>	185, 205
Albert	145, 252, 316	Anna Elizabeth	282
Albert Edward	345	<i>Anna Elizabeth Davy</i>	206
Albert Francis	291	Anna Keith	204
Albion Danville	136, 358	<i>Anna M. Colvin</i>	300, 331
Alfred	345, 346	Anna Maria	262
Alfred Adams	340, 342	<i>Anna Martin</i>	276
Alfred Edmund	289	Anna May	150
Alfred Fletcher	286	<i>Anna McShane</i>	310
Alfred Warren	114, 153	<i>Anne Frances Leonard</i>	265
Alice	157, 345	Annella Julia	311
<i>Alice Amelia Williams</i>	280, 322	Annette	82
Alice Anna	331	<i>Annie Branning</i>	223
Alice Effie	292	<i>Annie Genevieve True</i>	248
Alice Eliza	321	<i>Annie Isabelle Squiers</i>	289, 323
Alice Francis	329	<i>Annie M. Kennedy</i>	130
Alice Gertrude	325	<i>Annie Marston</i>	235
Alice Hathaway	333	Annie Mary	345
<i>Alice Kingsbury</i>	132	<i>Annie May Brown</i>	285
Alice Louise	278, 307	<i>Annie Winter</i>	97, 138
Alice Maria	308	Annie Yerington	298
<i>Alice Maynard</i>	52	Anson	198

INDEX.

553

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Antoinette Maria	97	Caroline Augusta	225
Ardella	235	<i>Caroline Brunswick Howe</i>	225, 296
<i>Armine Augusta Howe</i>	287	Caroline Celia	105
Artemas 64, 100, 101, 147, 183, 194		Caroline Davies	212
196, 239		Caroline Eldora	296
Arthur Edmund	289	<i>Caroline Hutchins</i>	107
Arthur Lee	158	Caroline Irene	297
Arthur Salmon	311	Caroline Manley	413
Arthur William	281	Caroline Marcella	304
Arthur Williams	322	Caroline Minerva	285
Arzelia Worcester	147	Caroline Porter	265
Asa 39, 175, 181, 183, 190, 194, 195		Carrie	314
197, 223, 226, 255, 355		<i>Carrie Bushtiner</i>	340
Asa Gustavus	258	<i>Carrie E. Ames</i>	254
Augusta Angelina Potter	111	<i>Carrie Lee Bridgman</i>	311
<i>Augusta Ann Parker</i>	90	Carrie Lucretia	152
Augusta Rebecca	228	Carrie May	284
<i>Aurelia E. Davis Marsh</i>	230	Carroll Lemuel	152
Austin A.	107	Catharine	63, 185
<i>Azubah Burt</i>	185, 200	Catharine A.	187
Bates Turner	196, 249	<i>Catharine Conant</i>	187
Ben Andrew	298, 327	Catharine Emma	268
Benjamin	87, 187, 211	<i>Catharine Heleanor Hadley</i>	89
Benjamin Franklin	42, 61, 90	Catharine Matilda	139
Benjamin William	140	<i>Catharine Wight Mixer</i>	211, 281
Bernice Adaline	297	Caty	191
Bert Ellsworth	325	Cellie	314
Bertha	141, 156	Cephas Jonathan	284, 358
Bertha Alma	325	Charles 195, 200, 202, 204, 215, 222	
Bertha Lillian	325	235, 244, 261, 268, 269, 337	
Bertha May	148	Charles Albert	281
Bertha Schramling	315	Charles Arthur	139, 157
Beulah Francis	248	Charles Burt	263, 358
Betsey 45, 51, 52, 60, 62, 101, 105, 183		Charles Butler	116, 155
194, 197		Charles C.	93, 135, 136
<i>Betsey Elizabeth Priest</i>	191, 236	Charles Carlos	146
<i>Betsey Grout</i>	185, 199	Charles Church	260
<i>Betsey Hopkins</i>	199, 258	Charles Clarence	325
<i>Betsey Hutchins</i>	65, 104	Charles Clinton	308
<i>Betsey Manley</i>	134	Charles Dana	282
<i>Betsey Savin</i>	62, 95	Charles Douglass	340
<i>Betsey Temple</i>	187, 210	Charles Edward	274, 319, 358
Blanch Maria	148	Charles Elmore	252, 318
Blanche Florence	142	Charles F.	254, 355
Blanche Sherman	134	Charles Francis	270
Bridgman	194, 240	Charles G.	246
Britta Mart	141	Charles Haven	128
Bert Hiram	311	Charles Henry 99, 111, 148, 156, 269	
Burton Lee	140	304, 358	
Byron Webber	305	Charles Hutchins	260, 317
Calvin	101	Charles Jackson	299
Calvin Lewis	140	Charles Julian	305
Carl	322	Charles Kit	313
Caroline	281	Charles Lewis	334

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Charles Louis	321	Cora May	315
Charles Manning	299, 329, 358	<i>Cordelia Alexander</i>	238
Charles Mixer	282	<i>Cornelia Frances Pease</i>	282
Charles N.	252	Cornelius	65, 104, 149
Charles Nelson	282	Cynthia	248
Charles Warren	157, 304, 333	<i>Cynthia Bliss</i>	195, 247
Charles Wesley	235	<i>Cynthia Hathaway</i>	235, 302
Charles Whitman	211, 283	Cyril William	104, 149
Charlotte	57, 137, 208, 235	Cyrus	86, 131
Charlotte Abbott	279	Cyrus Howard	157
Charlotte Augusta	156	Cyrus Stowe	131, 156
<i>Charlotte Fleming</i>	345	Damaris	175, 184
Charlotte Harriet	301	<i>Damaris Hutchins</i>	171, 173
Charlotte Hepsibah	299	Dana Boardman	150
<i>Charlotte Hutchins</i>	105	Daniel 30, 31, 41, 50, 51, 53, 54, 78, 79	355
Charlotte Jeanette	277	Daniel Smiley	251, 315
Charlotte Maria	82	David 176, 178, 183, 186, 188, 191, 193	214, 238, 284
<i>Charlotte Mead</i>	76, 77	David Engalls	238
Chauncey	197, 253	David Thomas	98, 210
Chauncy Lewis	83	David Wood	87
Chester McCoy	312	<i>Deborah Blair</i>	243
Chloe	243	Dech	355
Christina Bean	104	Delia Bertha	142
Christine Alice	311	<i>Delia Earle</i>	105, 150
Christopher Banister	293, 325	<i>Delia Smith</i>	136
Clara	88, 344	<i>Delia Wells Nay</i>	307
Clara Alice	314	Della Edith	331
<i>Clara Augusta Conner</i>	131, 157	Dexter	194
Clara Charlotte	110	Dexter Milton	246, 314
Clara Learned	157	Dimis	104
Clara Louisa	308	Direxa	197
Clarence Edgar	345	Dolly	203
Clarence Emerson	315	<i>Dolly Grout</i>	185, 203
Clarence Henry	315, 341	<i>Dolly Mosman</i>	114
Clarence Nahum	322	Dora Bell	158
<i>Clarinda Harvey</i>	202, 261	Dora Meyer	286
Clarissa	88	<i>Dorcas Whitcomb</i>	43, 61
<i>Clarissa Dearth</i>	79	Dorcas Whitman	212
<i>Clarissa Laura Johnson</i>	251, 316	<i>Dorcas Willis</i>	188, 220
<i>Clarissa Merriam</i>	290	Dorothy Alden	333
Clark Bliss	248	Durwood Malcom	142
Claude Noyes	316	Earl Wilson	316
Cleora Isadore	239	Eber	183, 203
<i>Cleora Morgan</i>	70	Eda Augusta	135
Clifford	345	Eddie Alwin	326
Clifford Elmer	316, 325	Edgar	129, 244, 252
<i>Columbia Wheeler</i>	103, 147	Edgar Lyman	242
Conant Brown	93	Edith Dora	307
Constance	265	Edith Eliza	316
Constantine	238	Edith Elizabeth	155
Cora Isabel	143	Edith Emily	325
Cora Jeanette	331	Edmund Augustus	287
Cora Mabel	306	Edmund Lorenzo	310
<i>Cora Mabel Whitcomb</i>	289		

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Edna Frances	130	<i>Elizabeth Treadway</i>	25
Edna May	154	<i>Elizabeth Ward</i>	23, 30
Edna Wilkinson	293, 325	<i>Elizabeth Wetherbee</i>	31, 39
Edsel Roy	324	Ella Adelaide	235
Edson Harvey	291	Ella Autencia	288
Edward	343, 350	<i>Ella Frost</i>	340, 342
Edward Francis	223	<i>Ella H. Baldwin</i>	252, 316
Edward Leroy	158	Ella Harriet	248
Edward Thomas	298, 328	Ella Louise	313
Edwin	85, 244	<i>Ella Manton</i>	134
Edwin Cornelius	105	Ella Maria	115, 149
Edwin D.	129	Ella Mary	146
Edwin Otis	282	Ella Maud	158
<i>Effie Davis</i>	244	Ella May	206, 231
Effie Rebecca	142	Ella Vilmina	273
Elbridge	238, 306	Ellen Augusta	83, 277
<i>Eleanor Wheeler</i>	86, 131	Ellen Dorcas	291
Elijah	175, 186, 207, 343	Ellen Eliza	254
Eliphalet	228	Ellen Frances	131
Eliphalet G.	228	<i>Ellen Hester Henney</i>	344, 345
Eliza 65, 101, 199, 211, 218, 222, 343		<i>Ellen Jane Zeigler</i>	272
	344	Ellen Malinda	278
Eliza Ann	92	<i>Ellen Mariah Coburn</i>	147
<i>Eliza Ann Adams</i>	85, 129	<i>Ellen Sarah Davis</i>	299, 329
<i>Eliza Ellen Tabour</i>	130	Elliot Elwood	141
<i>Eliza Frances Breed</i>	238, 310	Ellsworth	130
Eliza Jane	149	Elma Genevieve	248
<i>Eliza Jane Plinney</i>	198, 255	Elmer Irving	284
Eliza Pinkerton	204	Elmira	195, 236
<i>Eliza Rebecca Davis</i>	114, 154	Elmore	195, 243
Elizabeth, 25, 31, 39, 62, 70, 170, 187		Elnoza Gertrude	325
	213, 229	Eloise Herman	301
<i>Elizabeth Barber</i>	188, 219	Elvira	91, 224
<i>Elizabeth Bennett Bigelow</i>	235	Elvira Alice	287
<i>Elizabeth Broad</i>	272, 318	Elwin Edwin	140
Elizabeth Crosby	219	Emeline Angela	269
<i>Elizabeth Cunningham Allen</i>	186, 207	Emeline Louisa	304
<i>Elizabeth Derry</i>	343, 344	Emily	91, 243, 244, 245
<i>Elizabeth Eager</i>	208, 274	<i>Emily Chase Garfield</i>	210, 277
<i>Elizabeth Grout</i>	185, 199	Emily Jeannette	91
<i>Elizabeth Haley</i>	211, 283	<i>Emily M. Palmer</i>	91
Elizabeth Hill	329	<i>Emily Tamzin Cutting</i>	290, 324
<i>Elizabeth Jane Hayman</i>	344	Emma	150
<i>Elizabeth Keep</i>	40, 44	<i>Emma Church</i>	202, 260
<i>Elizabeth Lowry Paine</i>	83	<i>Emma Elizabeth Layley</i>	298, 327
<i>Elizabeth M. Smith</i>	298, 328	<i>Emma Frances</i>	260
<i>Elizabeth Maxwell</i>	42, 53	<i>Emma Gardiner</i>	345
Elizabeth May	318	Emma Jane	282
<i>Elizabeth Maynard</i>	191, 229	Emma King	261
<i>Elizabeth Morrison</i>	194, 241	Emma Lavina	278
<i>Elizabeth Porter Smith</i>	96	Emma Lizzie	146
Elizabeth Silsby	264	<i>Emma McLaughlin</i>	344
<i>Elizabeth Shore</i>	343	Emma Rose	158
Elizabeth Tarment	287	<i>Emma Thaliuen</i>	322

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
<i>Emma Wilson</i>	337	Flora Lamira	87
Ephraim, 34, 42, 43, 55, 58, 59, 62, 64, 84, 85, 89, 92, 99, 128, 175, 186, 207, 355.		Flora Leah	316
Ephraim Augustin	210, 280	Florence	326, 341
Ernest Albert	148	<i>Florence Beulah Wilcox</i>	248
Ernest Augustin Tillison	280	Florence Buttrick	321
Ernest Granger	89	<i>Florence Gertrude Stone</i>	327
Ernest Herbert	289	Florence Luella	325
Ernest Nahum	322	Florence May	141
Ernest Osgood	322	Florence Talbott	134
Ernest Wilcox	282	Florrie Adelle	314
Ernest Wilfred	326	Frances	338
Erving Ellsworth	296	Frances Amelia Ford	337, 339
Estella Mabel	220	<i>Frances Augusta Foster</i>	116, 155
Esther Ann	133	Frances Elizabeth	97
<i>Esther Gardner</i>	41, 50	Frances Emily	82
Ethel Laura	314	<i>Frances Libbey</i>	134
Ethel Arline	316	Frances Lucretia	341
Ethel Gleason	334	Frances Marion	277
Ettie	244	Frances Mary	202, 340
Eugene	92	Frances Sarah	83
Eugene Cardell	149	Frances Willard	93
Eugene Delarimore	272, 318	Francis	188, 220, 222
Eugene Palmer	339	Francis Calvin	289, 323
Eugene Percival	285	Frank	146, 244, 315
Eugenie	318	Frank Alfred	342
Eunice	151, 176, 185, 344	Frank Ashabel	247
<i>Eunice Baker</i>	186, 208	Frank Chester	325
Eunice Elizabeth	231	Frank Elbridge	91
Euthera	79	Frank Elkins	129
Eva Lillian	285	Frank Emerson	298
Eva Stella	287	Frank Fay	307
Eva Viola	223	Frank Joel	316
Everett Ellsworth	303	Frank Leander	280, 359
Everett Emerson	284	Frank Richards	345
Evie Alice	311	Frank Webster	304
Fannie	305	Frank Wesley	128
<i>Fannie Clark Mowry</i>	284	Franklin	137
Fannie Dora	345	Fred	146
<i>Fannie Elizabeth Marple</i>	318	Fred Charles	158
Fannie Estelle	135	Fred Estabrook	341
<i>Fannie Louise Collins Powers</i>	260, 317	Fred Eugene	81
Fannie Martha	322	Fred Hastings	298
Fannie Woodward	291	Fred Warren	326
Fanny	202	Freda Frances	148
Fanny May	261	Freddie Benora	332
<i>Fanny Willard</i>	62, 92	Freddie Herbert	292
Fay Gilbert	159	Frederick A.	282
Felicia	53	Frederick Herbert	316
Felicia Davies	213	George 68, 70, 91, 145, 149, 218, 288	
Fidelia	194, 198	George A.	254
Flora Bell	142	George Adams	336
<i>Flora Edith Huggins</i>	299, 330	George Albert	147, 306
		George Burt	248
		George Currier	129

INDEX.

557

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
George Dana	211, 281	<i>Harriet Amanda Whitten</i> . . .	85, 128
George Davis	329	<i>Harriet Angeline Warren</i> . .	218, 288
George Edmund	134	Harriet Asenath	107
George Edward	343	<i>Harriet Barnett</i>	141
George Elijah	276	<i>Harriet Davies</i>	247
George Epler	141	<i>Harriet Deane</i>	218
George F.	243	Harriet Elizabeth	241
George Grout	203, 265, 270	Harriet Ellen	268
George Henry	157, 282	<i>Harriet Ellen Horton</i>	205
George Hodges	279	Harriet Elmira	305
George Ira	325	<i>Harriet Freeloove Leach</i> . . .	322
George Irving	289, 314	<i>Harriet Holmes</i>	65
George Joseph	145	<i>Harriet Litch</i>	321
George Leonard	137	Harriet Maria	290
George Lorenzo	306	<i>Harriet Matilda Bowker</i> . . .	304
George M.	289	<i>Harriet Newell Manning</i> . .	237, 305
George Negus	335, 336, 338	Harriet S.	228
George Thomas	10, 344, 345	<i>Harriet S. Holmes</i>	105
George Washington	247, 268, 359	<i>Harriet Silsby</i>	202, 261
George William	223, 340, 341	Harriette Isabelle	91
George Woodman	81	Harrison	245, 311
Georgiana	305	Harry	265
Georgie Eva	142	Harry Llewellyn	148
<i>Georgiette Leavitt</i>	89	Harry S.	98
Gertie Louise	140	Hattie	136
Gertrude Mae	152	Hattie Alice	306
Gilbert	221, 289	<i>Hattie B. Merrill</i>	147
Gilbert Warren	290, 324	Hattie Ella	324
Gilman	224, 294	Hattie Frances	289
Gilman Perry	290	Hattie May	132, 307
Gladys Helene	345	Hattie Miranda	291, 292
Glinn Adelbert	313	<i>Hattie Robbins</i>	306
<i>Grace A. Saunders</i>	312	<i>Hattie Thompson</i>	152
Grace Evelyn	325	Hazadiah	178
Gracie Florence	326	Hazel	313
Guy	105	Helen	322
Guy Forist	140	<i>Helen Adaline Kimball</i> . . .	245, 311
Guy Grover	159	<i>Helen Bowen</i>	222
H. J.	10, 353	Helen Elizabeth	306
Hallie Louise	148	Helen Emery	330
Hannah 54, 77, 84, 187, 189, 221, 243	244, 343, 344	Helen Louise	97
<i>Hannah Ball</i>	59, 84	Helen Maud	135
Hannah Gamage	115	Helen Meda	279
<i>Hannah Louise Chapin</i> . . .	320	Helen Stanard	98
<i>Hannah Sawyer</i>	183	Henrietta	81, 137
<i>Hannah Scripture</i>	221, 289	Henrietta Melissa	284
Harley Horace	141	Henrietta Sawyer	295
Harold	147	Henry . 44, 70, 89, 110, 187, 252, 359	
Harold Bryan	142	Henry Augustus	131
Harold Clark	248	Henry Clifton	144
Harold Frost	342	Henry Derry	344
Harold Morton	152	Henry Edgar	254
Harriet . . 84, 198, 224, 233, 244, 254		Henry Ford	340, 341
Harriet Adeline	152	Henry George	345
		Henry Julius	248

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Henry King	337, 340	James Woods	180, 190, 228
Henry M.	187	Jane	195, 211, 240, 246
Henry Martin	248	Jane Burt	260
Henry Nathaniel	219	<i>Jane Burt</i>	260
Henry Nelson	284	Jane M.	187
Henry Otis	223	<i>Jane McWain</i>	63, 97
Henry Roland	277, 321, 322	Jay Woodman	313
Henry Stow	304	<i>Jemima Whitney</i>	220
Hepsibeth	31, 41, 42, 171, 188	<i>Jennie Bowker</i>	183, 195
Hepzibah	179	<i>Jennie Brown</i>	149
<i>Hepzibah Barnard</i>	229, 299	<i>Jennie Durdan</i>	147
Herbert	131	<i>Jennie May Cox</i>	148
Herbert Henry	291, 292	Jennie Rose	143
Herbert Jackson	330	<i>Jennie Vilonia Paguin</i>	139, 157
Herbert Lyman	255, 316	Jerusha	79, 188
Herbert Warren	334	<i>Jerusha Gibbs</i>	179, 187
Hezekiah	31, 33, 43, 61, 63, 94, 355	<i>Jerusha L. Wiley</i>	260
Hiram Fairbank	115	Jesse Almerine	248
Hiram Joy	90	Jessie May	325
Horace	196, 252	Joab	175, 185, 208, 273
Horace Abbott	280, 322	Joan	19
Howard	107, 359	Joanna	103
Howard Clark	153	<i>Joanna Salmon</i>	99
Howard Gilbert	307	Joel	50, 73, 74, 75, 76, 103, 147, 191
Huldah	172	Joel Wilson	196, 251
Hutchins	185, 199, 318	John 18, 19, 45, 52, 61, 66, 67, 68, 87	
Ida	151	108, 145, 172, 176, 177, 179, 183	
<i>Ida Ann Millay</i>	325	186, 187, 193, 210, 237, 283, 342	
Ida Augusta	90	343, 350	
Ida Bell	248	John Charles	341
Ida Charlotte	332	John Dearth	79
Ida Lizzie	292	John E.	244
<i>Inez Anna Hayford</i>	145	John Elbridge	306
Inez Elzorn	326	John Estabrook	83
Ira	224, 293	John Francis	100, 144
Ira Dana	293	John Gilman	235, 301, 302
Irene Beatrice	325	John Guy	151, 158
<i>Irene Willard</i>	99	John H.	223
Irving	130	John Henry	295, 359
Irving Roland	322	John Herbert	301
Isaac	191, 237	John Hughes	248
Isabel Florence	257	John Jackson	346
Israel	39	John Jay	159
Iva Alice	132	John S.	243
Jabez	50, 68	John Weeks	205, 271
James	57, 58, 80, 83, 128, 190	John Winslow	296
James Derry	344	Jonathan 34, 43, 62, 64, 75, 104, 178	
James Dow	310	179, 180, 187, 191, 221, 230, 236	
James Estabrook	83	290, 356	
James Henry Augustus	231	Jonathan Fairbank	33, 77, 111
James Lester	318	Jonathan Gardner	115, 155
James Manson	108	Joseph 44, 57, 86, 132, 173, 179, 180	
James Mortimer	318	190, 191, 214, 231, 232	
James Royce	346	Joseph Cracroft	341

INDEX.

559

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Joseph Frank	132	<i>Lillie Fay</i>	346
Joseph Henry	235, 300, 359	<i>Lizzie Greenleaf</i>	289
Joseph Jackson	229, 298	Llewellyn	215
Joseph Rufus	231	Llewellyn Nelson	149
Josephine	130	Lloyd Henry	321
Josephine Alwilda	272	Lois	40, 187
Josephine Eliza	255	Lois Stevens	179, 186
Josephine Isabell	319	<i>Loranda Simmons Klock</i>	252, 315
<i>Josephine May Hubbard</i>	310	Lorenzo	238, 304, 309
<i>Josephine Woodsum</i>	281	Lorenzo Elijah	210, 278
Josiah	191, 229, 230	Lorette Belle	309
Josie Eva	142	<i>Lorette Louisa Dunlap</i>	238, 308
Judith	168, 178, 191	Lottie	137
<i>Judith Barker</i>	24, 161	Lottie Maria	321
<i>Julia Adelaide Gamage</i>	78, 126	Louisa	346
Julia Ann	82	Louisa Jennie	158
<i>Julia Corse</i>	246, 314	<i>Louisa Mann</i>	206
<i>Julia M. Rice</i>	290	Louise H.	219
<i>Julia Maria Zimmerman</i>	313	<i>Louise May Offerly</i>	315
Julian	247	Lovina	229
Julien Weeks	272, 319, 359	Lowey Paine	83
Karl Nelson	313	Lucia Cornelia	249
<i>Kate McTigue</i>	150	<i>Lucia Hooker</i>	222
Laura Ann	226	Lucinda	185, 193
Laura Edith	319	Lucinda Bigelow	240
Laura Elizabeth	243	<i>Lucinda Manson</i>	108
Laura Fitch	337	Lucius	131
<i>Laura Howard Chamberlain</i>	221	Lucretia	185, 201
Laura Jane	98, 311	Lucretia Ann	261
<i>Laura M. Weston</i>	194, 241	Lucretia Leonard	202
Laura Sarah	340	Lucy 46, 56, 64, 73, 87, 103, 186, 191 194, 195, 207, 246, 337, 345	337, 341
Laura Wells	151, 158	Lucy Adams	337
<i>Lavinia Ann Davis</i>	221	Lucy Adele	341
<i>Leiona Green Willard</i>	99	Lucy Ann	187
Lelia Ellen	291	Lucy Bigelow	327
Lemuel Bemis	208, 275, 276	Lucy Cotton	214
Lemuel Bicknell	107, 151, 359	<i>Lucy Davis</i>	42, 55
Lena	313	Lucy Elizabeth	99, 274
<i>Lena May Harnden</i>	137	Lucy Elnora	142
Leon Lewis	316	Lucy Emma	288
Leon Morton	291	<i>Lucy F. Rice</i>	197, 253
Leon Reuben	287	<i>Lucy Forbush</i>	210, 279
Leonard Silsby	265	Lucy Fredreka	341
Leslie Albert	327	Lucy Howe	228
Levi	185, 202, 204, 205, 293, 326	<i>Lucy Howe</i>	190, 228
Levi Hutchins	205	<i>Lucy Kendall</i>	195, 244
Levi Mortimer	272	Lucy Lavinia	294
Levinah	182	<i>Lucy M. Hogel</i>	104
Lewis	236, 303	<i>Lucy Munroe</i>	186
Lewis Ira	293, 327	<i>Lucy Parsons</i>	196, 252
Lilla Marion	326	<i>Lucy Smith</i>	185, 205
Lillian Adaline	98	<i>Lucy Tuttle</i>	43, 64
Lillian May	307	Lucy Woods	227
<i>Lillian Viola Wilkins</i>	296		

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
<i>Lucy Woods</i>	180, 190	<i>Marshall Manning</i>	299
<i>Luella Googin</i>	128	<i>Martha</i> 95, 186, 207, 213, 222	
<i>Luke</i>	89	<i>Martha Amanda</i>	276
<i>Luke Barnard</i>	299, 329	<i>Martha Ann</i>	119
<i>Lula Viola</i>	87	<i>Martha Bolton Ashton</i>	263
<i>Lura Adaline</i>	98	<i>Martha Candace Aseltine</i>	293, 326
<i>Luther</i>	218, 359	<i>Martha Jane</i>	100, 143
<i>Luther Maynard</i>	233, 299, 359	<i>Martha Maria Colleser</i>	277, 327
<i>Luther Sawyer</i>	300, 331, 359	<i>Martin</i>	196
<i>Lydia</i> 40, 41, 102, 185, 191, 200		<i>Martin E.</i>	243
<i>Lydia Bowker</i>	175, 184	<i>Mary</i> , 23, 43, 54, 66, 68, 86, 95, 104	
<i>Lydia Crossley</i>	198, 256	165, 178, 180, 187, 191, 214, 220	
<i>Lydia Elizabeth</i>	286	230, 253, 286	
<i>Lydia Haskell</i>	73	<i>Mary A.</i>	288
<i>Lydia Jane</i>	96	<i>Mary Adeline Barnard</i>	115, 155
<i>Lydia Seaver Wilson</i>	200, 259	<i>Mary Adeline</i>	313
<i>Lydia Stearns</i>	214	<i>Mary Agnes Currier</i>	129
<i>Lyman</i> 147, 202, 239, 260, 303		<i>Mary Alexander Gardner</i>	146
<i>Lyman Proctor</i>	316	<i>Mary Amelia</i>	341
<i>Lyman Sawin</i>	96, 138	<i>Mary Amelia Cracroft</i>	340, 341
<i>Lyman Wilder</i>	198, 204, 254	<i>Mary Ann</i> , 87, 100, 109, 197, 224, 251	
<i>Mabel</i>	223, 264	346	
<i>Mabel Eliza</i>	130	<i>Mary Ann Bishop</i>	247
<i>Mabel Hattie Brewer</i>	289	<i>Mary Ann Buxton</i>	281
<i>Mae Lizzie Emerson</i>	145	<i>Mary Ann Condy Warren</i>	221, 290
<i>Mahala</i>	94	<i>Mary Ann Hosmer</i>	61, 87
<i>Malinda Muzzy</i>	215	<i>Mary Ann Long</i>	295
<i>Malvina</i>	95	<i>Mary Ann Munroe</i>	68, 109
<i>Malvina A. Gleason</i>	304, 333	<i>Mary Ann Wells</i>	271
<i>Mamie</i>	345	<i>Mary Bradford</i>	309
<i>Marcia</i>	137	<i>Mary Brooks</i>	173, 180
<i>Marcia Elizabeth</i>	268	<i>May Bruce Eager</i>	210
<i>Marcia McGraw</i>	203, 267	<i>Mary Caroline</i>	107
<i>Marcia McKay</i>	94, 137	<i>Mary Catharine Kirkpatrick</i>	272, 319
<i>Margaret</i>	213	<i>Mary Cordelia Rounds</i>	301
<i>Margaret Emma Rockwell</i>	329	<i>Mary Creasy Estabrook</i>	58, 80
<i>Margaret Kenney</i>	223	<i>Mary E. Howe</i>	283
<i>Margarette Matilda</i>	96	<i>Mary E. Zeigler</i>	271
<i>Maria</i>	85, 94, 102	<i>Mary Ednah</i>	288
<i>Maria Barnes</i>	214, 285	<i>Mary Elizabeth</i> 57, 81, 115, 270	
<i>Maria Chapin King</i>	104	<i>Mary Elizabeth Miles</i>	274, 320
<i>Maria Elizabeth Mills</i>	284	<i>Mary Ella</i>	231, 241
<i>Maria Elizabeth Woodward</i>	222, 291	<i>Mary Elvira Buzzell</i>	142
<i>Maria H.</i>	200	<i>Mary Esther</i>	79
<i>Maria Haven</i>	82, 127	<i>Mary Esther Gates</i>	231
<i>Marie Josephine</i>	328	<i>Mary Foster</i>	55
<i>Marietta Stewart</i>	228	<i>Mary Frances</i>	204, 268
<i>Marietta Wilcox</i>	282	<i>Mary Frances Badger</i>	306
<i>Marilla</i>	95, 105	<i>Mary Frazier</i>	60, 86
<i>Marion</i>	141, 314	<i>Mary Gibson</i>	41
<i>Marion Esther</i>	130	<i>Mary Green Wheeler</i>	293, 327
<i>Marion Hadley</i>	89	<i>Mary Haniford</i>	243
<i>Marshall</i>	91	<i>Mary Harnden</i>	62, 93
<i>Marshall Jay</i>	299, 330	<i>Mary Haskell</i>	45, 55, 64, 67

INDEX.

561

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
<i>Mary Heald</i>	31, 32	Nathaniel, 19, 22, 23, 27, 28, 29, 30	
<i>Mary Jael</i>	144	31, 32, 42, 43, 52, 53, 59, 85, 86	
<i>Mary Jael Sanderson</i>	100, 143	133, 188, 215, 219, 356	
<i>Mary Jane</i>	101, 148, 287, 311	Nathaniel Tuttle	64
<i>Mary Josephine</i>	235	Nabby	58
<i>Mary Josephine Proctor</i>	255, 316	Nahum	186
<i>Mary L. Young</i>	100, 145	Nahum Roland	210, 276
<i>Mary Lizzie</i>	132	Nancy	71
<i>Mary Louisa</i>	128, 239	<i>Nancy A. Pinkerton</i>	204
<i>Mary Louisa Woodman</i>	284	<i>Nancy Durgen Holmes</i>	210, 280
<i>Mary Manning</i>	226	Nancy Longley	93
<i>Mary Merriam Wright</i>	55	<i>Nancy Puffer</i>	50
<i>Mary Morgan Smith</i>	303, 333	Nancy Sophia	328
<i>Mary Olive</i>	290	<i>Nancy Sophia Brigham</i>	226, 297
<i>Mary Priscilla</i>	261	Nathan Davies	213
<i>Mary Rebecca</i>	296	Nathan Frazier	82
<i>Mary Spaulding</i>	300	Nathan Henry	132
<i>Mary Stiles</i>	339	Nathan Stone	86
<i>Mary Susan</i>	275	Nellie	134
<i>Mary Temple McCollom</i>	87	Nellie Abbie	292
<i>Mary Warfield</i>	288	Nellie Arline	146
<i>Mary Wetherbee Hunter</i>	211, 283	<i>Nellie G. Pike</i>	100, 146
<i>Mary Witt</i>	293	<i>Nellie M. Rice</i>	223
<i>Mary Witt</i>	190, 223	Nelson	246
Maryette	88	<i>Nettie Hunt</i>	340, 341
Matthew Holmes	133	<i>Nettie Walker</i>	141
Maud Estella	321	Nina Lee	149
Maud Mabel	307	Norman	317
Maud Sarah	316	Normand Webster	333
Maude Estelle	132	Ola Frank	141
Maurice Engalls	310	<i>Olive Abbott</i>	248
May	136	Olive Beatrice	248
Melinda	94	<i>Olive Caroline Emery</i>	299, 329
Melissa	244	Olive Quinnum	301
Melvin Barnett	140	Olive Sarah	292
Melvin Hathaway	6, 303, 332	<i>Olive Wetherbee Houghton</i>	233, 299
Mercy	39, 46, 49, 62	Oliver 40, 42, 43, 64, 100, 102, 103, 143	
Mildred	341	185, 205, 359	
Miles Morgan	333	Oliver Mason	229
Mindwell	108	Oliver Massina	141, 144
<i>Minerva Jane Robinson</i>	239, 310	Olivette	346
<i>Minnie A. Hughes</i>	248	Olivia	336, 338
Minnie Amie	150	Omar	305
Minnie Eliza	142	Orton Christopher	325
Minnie Elsie	279	Orville Weeks	273
Minnie May	316	Oscar Elbridge	306
<i>Molly Hunt</i>	58	Otis Whitney	211
<i>Molly Tuttle</i>	43, 58	Pearl	346
<i>Molly Tuttle</i>	61	Perciveranda	91
Moses	189, 214, 283	<i>Perciveranda Joy</i>	61, 90
Myra Louise	311	Percy Ray	141
Myron Edward	231	Persis	178, 188, 229, 233
Myron Leander	288	<i>Persis Bigelow</i>	224, 293
Myrtle Jeanette	141	Phebe Ann	228

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
<i>Phebe Rice</i>	190, 226	<i>Sally Kimball</i>	193, 238
<i>Phenia E. Woodman</i>	313	<i>Sally Myrick</i>	183, 193
<i>Phinehas</i>	39	<i>Sally Wetherbee</i>	214, 283
<i>Polly</i>	60, 62	<i>Salmon Kimball</i>	239, 310
<i>Polly Haskill</i>	100	<i>Salome</i>	221
<i>Polly Rice</i>	183, 196	<i>Salome Fay</i>	239
<i>Rachel Mildred</i>	322	<i>Salome Savage</i>	93, 135
<i>Ralph</i>	345	<i>Sam</i>	357
<i>Ralph Durden</i>	148	<i>Samuel</i> 42, 51, 53, 55, 222, 291	
<i>Rebecca</i>	59, 86, 226	<i>Samuel Clifton</i>	272
<i>Rebecca Dixon</i>	336, 338	<i>Samuel Davis</i>	56
<i>Rebecca Fay</i>	194, 239	<i>Samuel Marsh</i>	108
<i>Rebecca Gibson</i>	34, 42	<i>Sarah</i> 24, 31, 33, 40, 43, 62, 66, 103, 104, 167, 187, 191, 221, 223, 228, 241	
<i>Rebecca Haddock</i>	203, 326	<i>Sarah Aldrich Williams</i>	322
<i>Rebecca Hemingway</i>	205, 271	<i>Sarah Allena</i>	239
<i>Rebecca Hibbard</i>	204, 269	<i>Sarah Ann</i>	150
<i>Rebecca Mason</i>	140	<i>Sarah Ann Church</i>	211
<i>Rebecca Nourse</i>	103	<i>Sarah Ann Parker</i>	101, 147
<i>Rebecca Sargent</i>	51	<i>Sarah Carr</i>	190, 222
<i>Rebecca Stowe</i>	59, 86	<i>Sarah E</i>	260
<i>Rebecca W. Brooks Davis</i>	53, 78	<i>Sarah Elizabeth</i>	235
<i>Rebecca W. Mason</i>	100, 139	<i>Sarah Elizabeth Gilbert</i>	306
<i>Relief Crouch</i>	50	<i>Sarah Ella</i>	252
<i>Reuben</i>	114, 286	<i>Sarah Frances Manning</i>	227
<i>Reuben Henry</i>	286, 359	<i>Sarah Gilbert</i>	238
<i>Reuben Leander</i>	210, 279, 359	<i>Sarah Goodwin Clark</i>	107, 152
<i>Rheanna Smith</i>	195, 243	<i>Sarah H.</i>	336
<i>Richard</i> . 100, 146, 341, 343, 344, 350		<i>Sarah H. Douglass</i>	337, 340
<i>Richard Frank</i>	142	<i>Sarah Hodges</i>	210, 278
<i>Robert</i>	222	<i>Sarah Hunt</i>	44
<i>Rosa Lucy Schumacher</i>	141	<i>Sarah Isabel</i>	147
<i>Rosalette</i>	269	<i>Sarah Jane</i>	301
<i>Rosanna Emogene</i>	306	<i>Sarah Joy</i>	90
<i>Rosilla Baker</i>	141	<i>Sarah Lorrette</i>	308
<i>Roswell Turner</i>	275	<i>Sarah Louisa</i>	228, 285
<i>Roxana Wilson</i>	81	<i>Sarah Mae</i>	153
<i>Roy</i>	345	<i>Sarah Mariah</i>	128
<i>Roy Francis</i>	334	<i>Sarah Mosman</i>	115
<i>Roy Glendon</i>	130	<i>Sarah Myrick</i>	240
<i>Rufus</i> 52, 214, 285, 286		<i>Sarah Rebecca Smith</i>	309
<i>Rufus Henry</i>	287	<i>Sarah Robbins</i>	82
<i>Russell Warren</i>	154	<i>Sarah S. Cutting</i>	222
<i>Ruth</i> 142, 191, 230, 318		<i>Sarah Sophia</i>	271
<i>Ruth Adaline</i>	341	<i>Sarah Theresa</i>	319
<i>Ruth Amelia</i>	107	<i>Sarah Turner</i>	274
<i>Ruth Carter Moore</i>	214, 286	<i>Sarah Whitney</i>	31, 33, 34
<i>Ruth Elizabeth</i>	235	<i>Sarah Wilson</i>	81
<i>Ruth Jackson</i>	180, 186, 190	<i>Seth</i> 175, 183, 200, 202, 259, 261	
<i>Ruth Morgan</i>	333	<i>Seth Chapman</i>	206
<i>Ruth Olivia</i>	316	<i>Sewell Myrick</i>	290
<i>Ruth Wolcott</i>	34	<i>Shadrach</i> 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 38, 39, 40, 44, 50, 347, 348, 357	
<i>Sally</i>	193		
<i>Sally Amsden</i>	193, 238		
<i>Sally Fairbank</i>	50, 75		

INDEX.

563

HAPGOOD.

	PAGE.
Sherman	134, 137
Sherman Willard	93, 133
Silas	237, 305
Simon	60, 86
Simon Allen	207
Solomon	175, 185, 200, 202
Solon Eugene	134
Sophia	60, 183
Sprout	62, 95
Stanley Allen	327
Stella	136, 254
Stella Marion	327
<i>Stella Seymour Bailey</i>	338
Stephen	186
Sumner	305
Susan	69, 136, 232, 343
Susan Adelaide	305
Susan Elizabeth	204
<i>Susan Harrington</i>	196, 251
<i>Susan Lawrence</i>	237, 305
Susan Maria	274
<i>Susan Payn</i>	343
Susan Rebecca	294
<i>Susan Wetherbee</i>	77, 114
Susan Wetherbee	285
Susan Whitney	235
<i>Susan Wright Ross</i>	224, 294
Susannah	51, 54, 59
<i>Susannah Haskell</i>	50, 69
<i>Susannah Maynard</i>	191, 232
<i>Susie Hutchins</i>	149
Susie Loraine	331
Sylvia	195, 196, 293
Theodore Brown	6, 227
Theodore Goldsmith	115, 116
Thomas 8, 19, 24, 57, 63, 97, 160, 162 163, 171, 173, 180, 182, 190, 199 223, 258, 343, 349, 357	
Thomas Dana	293, 326
Thomas Emerson	226, 297, 329
Thomas Ford	340
Thomas Layley	328
Thomas Tuttle	85
Tillison	195, 247
Ula Alice	146
Urania Arethusa	301
Vashti Eunice	278
<i>Victoria Perry Morry</i>	223
<i>Victory Morry</i>	223
<i>Viola Naomi Putnam</i>	290
<i>Viola Steele</i>	280
Walter David	238
Walter Eager	275
Walter Henry	321

	PAGE.
Walter Joab	274
Walter William	148
Warren Title Page, Preface, 18, 39 78, 119, 347, 349, 370, 379, 399 411, 445, 451, 455, 466, 470, 515 523, 527, 530	
Warren Colleston	321
Warren Earl	159
Warren Elbert	327
Warren Foster	156
Wayne	341
Wesley	105, 150
Wesley Gardner	155
Wilbur	284
Wilbur Gould	285
William 19, 62, 93, 94, 137, 150, 190 214, 224, 284, 337, 339, 341 343, 345	
William Charlton	270
William Dana	150
William Estabrook Stearns	82, 127
William Frank	258
William George	225, 296
William Green	237, 305
William Henney	343
William Henry	134, 298, 305, 346
William James	345, 346
William Kersey	338
William Lorenzo	281
William Salmon	100, 139, 141
William Solon	142
William Wesley	286
Willie Wesley	159
Willis	137
Wilson	81
Windsor	183
Winnifred	286
Zeph	248
Zipporah Emily	296

HARDING.

Lyman L.	198
------------------	-----

HARLOW.

Adaline Sawyer	72
Ann Eliza	71
Charles Ellis	71, 359
Clara Miriam	72
Edward Omar	72
George Hapgood	72
John Bowker	73
Mary Wetherbee	73
Phineas Holden	71
Susan Matilda	72

	PAGE.		PAGE.
HARNDEN.		HAWKINS. — <i>Concluded.</i>	
Byron Edward	137	Edwin Montgomery	264
Calvin	63	Elizabeth Hapgood	264
Cora Etta	94	<i>Elizabeth Silsby Hapgood</i>	264
Elbridge	62	Fred J.	300
Ellen Rebecca	94	Harriet Thurber	264
Joshua Ames	137	Henry Clay	264
Lena May	137	Margaret Hapgood	264
<i>Marcia Hapgood</i>	137	<i>Margaret Maria Hapgood</i>	264
Mary	62, 93	Richard Mott	264
<i>Polly Hapgood</i>	62	HAWTHORNE.	
Rebekah N.	63	Artemas Hapgood	240
Sarah	63	Dennis C.	240
Sarah Ann	94	Rosamond Fay	240
Sarah Jane	94	<i>Sarah Myrick Hapgood</i>	240
William	63	HAYFORD.	
Wyman	63	Inez Anna	145
HARRINGTON.		HAYNAM.	
Addie	233	Elizabeth Jane	344
George Albert	46	HAYNES.	
Susan	196, 251	Peter	18, 348
HARTSHORN.		Thomas	19, 348
Ebenezer	176	HAYWARD.	
Elizabeth May	110	Abiell	25
<i>Eunice Hapgood</i>	176	Ebenezer	25, 26
HARTWELL.		Elizabeth	25
Ellen Cleora	69	<i>Elizabeth Treadway Hapgood</i>	25
George	69	James	25
Jeremiah Chaplin	73	Joseph	25, 26
Josiah	69	Prudence	26
Sarah	69	Simon	25
<i>Susan Hapgood</i>	69	HEALD.	
HARVEY.		Mary	31, 32
Clarinda	202, 261	HEATH.	
HASKELL.		Anson Day	315
Mary	45, 55, 64, 67, 100	<i>Cora May Hapgood</i>	315
Susannah	50, 69	Ellis Munroe	315
HASTINGS.		Mary Ethel	315
Elizabeth	258	Orry Benjamin	315
John	258	HECKLINGER.	
Moses	170	Martin	336
HATHAWAY.		HEMINGWAY.	
Cynthia	235, 302	Rebecca	205, 271
HAVEN.		HENNEY.	
Maria	82, 127	Ellen Hester	344, 345
HAWKINS.		James	343
Caroline	264	William	344
Cornelius Silsby	264		

INDEX.

565

	PAGE.		PAGE.
HERSEY.		HINDS.	
Horatio B.	47	Albert	200
Louisa Farwell	48	Alfred Hutchins	200
Mary Louise	47	Ellen	200
HESS.		Ephraim	200
Albert R.	301	<i>Fannie Martha Hapgood</i>	322
Benjamin B.	301	Flora Isabella	200
<i>Charlotte Harriet Hapgood</i>	301	Henry Parkman	322
Edith Fannie	301	Maria	200
Ida S.	301	<i>Maria H. Hapgood</i>	200
HEWSON.		HINES.	
Bertha Eliza	271	Martin	344
Charles Ellery	271	HITTINGER.	
Charles Wentworth Upham	270	<i>Caroline Manley Hapgood</i>	134
Elizabeth Chandler	271	T. Starr	134
Florence Rebecca	271	HOAR.	
<i>Mary Elizabeth Hapgood</i>	270	Benjamin	168
HIEBARD.		HOBBS.	
Rebecca	204, 269	<i>Harriet Asenath Hapgood</i>	107
HIGGINS.		Henry W.	107
Clara Alzina	250	HODGES.	
Daniel	250	Sarah	210, 278
Edwin Hapgood	250	HODGMAN.	
Frank Wayland	250	Cyrus H.	237
Orrin Thrall	249	Isaac Henry	237
Timothy	250	HOGEL.	
<i>Lucia Cornelia Hapgood</i>	249	Lucy M.	104
HIGHLAND.		HOLDEN.	
Eva	106	Alfred	292
HILDRETH.		Mabel Hapgood	292
Hannah	44	Miriam	71
Jennie Ingalls	128	HOLLAND.	
Rhoda	44	Reuben	175
HILL.		HOLLIS.	
Alice Lee	295	Urena	81
Charles H.	295, 359	HOLMES.	
<i>Henrietta Sawyer Hapgood</i>	295	Almira Jane	86, 132
Ruth Lee	295	<i>Cora Isabel Hapgood</i>	143
Susan Martha	295	Harriet S.	65, 105
HILLIARD.		Lincoln H.	143
Charles Burt	260	Nancy Durgan	210, 280
Emma Jane	260	HOLT.	
<i>Jane Burt Hapgood</i>	260	Charles	252
Minor Hapgood	260	Charles Edgar	252
HINDMAN.		<i>Sarah Ella Hapgood</i>	252
<i>Frances Emily Hapgood</i>	82		
Wesley	82		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
HOOD.		HOWE. — <i>Concluded.</i>	
<i>Susan Hapgood</i>	343	Damaris	168, 176
HOOKER.		<i>Damaris Hapgood</i>	175
Lucia	222	Daniel	171, 176
Thomas	333	Edward	20
HOPKINS.		Elizabeth	168
Betsey	199, 258	Esther	175
Constanta	250	Eunice	176
HORTON.		Ezekiel	180
Harriet Ellen	205	Ezra	164
HOSMER.		Francis	180
Elmira	45	Henry Clayton	219
Harriet Estabrook	57	Ichabod	168
Mary Ann	61, 87	Isaac	168
<i>Molly Tuttle Hapgood</i>	61	John	31
Silas	61	John Hapgood	176
Stephen	59	Jonas	179
HOUDLETT.		Jonathan	167
John M.	93	Joseph	180
HOUGHTON.		Lambert	180
Albert Lemuel	290	Lewis	180
Alice Luella	290	Lois	172
Anna Mabel	326	Louisa	178
Clarence Lemuel	290	Lucretia	175
<i>Hannah Hapgood</i>	77	Lucy	180, 190, 228
<i>Harriet Maria Hapgood</i>	290	Lydia	180
Harrison Albert	290	Lyman	176
Hiram	77	Margaret	20
Ina May	290	Mary	62, 168
Jonas Taylor	287	Mary Denison	220
Olive Wetherbee	233, 299	Mary E.	283
Sadie Louise	290	<i>Mary Hapgood</i>	180
HOWARD.		Millicent	168
Amasa	97	Nathan	169, 171
Edwin	97	Paul	168
George Levi	97	Polly	180
Jenny Lind	97	Relief	176
John Galen	97	Sarah	31, 167, 168
Levi	96	<i>Sarah Hapgood</i>	167
<i>Lydia Jane Hapgood</i>	96	Silvanus	168
Mary	97	Solomon	168, 175
Sarah Elizabeth	97	Thomas	180
HOWE.		HOWES.	
Abigail	168	Caroline Bradford	291
Abigail B	180	Clarence	290
Alvan	176	Frederick Hapgood	291
Armene Augusta	287	<i>Mary Olive Hapgood</i>	290
Caroline Brunswick	225, 296		
Charlotte	175	HOXIE.	
		Abram	82
		HUBBARD.	
		Josephine May	310

INDEX.

567

	PAGE.		PAGE.
HUCKINS.		JOHNSON.	
Etta May	128	<i>Almira Hapgood</i>	205
HUDSON.		Ann Maria	56
William Henry	246	Artemas Ward	221
HUFFMASTER.		Charles	245
Beatrice	83	Clarissa Laura	251, 315
Blanche	83	Edwin	205
Edna	83	Eliphalet	205
<i>Ellen Augusta Hapgood</i>	83	Hannah Newton	222
Helen	83	Harrison Willis	222
Hu Taylor	83	Isaac Thomas	221
James Taylor	83	Myra E.	205
HUGGINS.		Olive Mason	222
Flora Edith	299, 330	Oliver H.	205
HUGHES.		<i>Sarah Hapgood</i>	221
Minnie A.	248	Sidney	205
HUNT.		William	205
Molly	58	William A.	205
Nettie	340, 341	JONES.	
Samuel	24	Abel	56, 60
Sarah	44	Abel White	56
HUNTER.		Abigail Merriam	56
Mary Wetherbee	211, 283	Abraham Hapgood	57
HUTCHINS.		Charlotte Hapgood	56
Betsey	65, 104	Clarissa	57, 60
Caroline	107	Esther	169
Charlotte	105	James Francis	57
Damaris	171, 173	John	183
Susie	149	Lucinda White	56
INGALLS.		Lucy	56
Kate F.	95	<i>Lucy Hapgood</i>	56
Leonard Abbott	95	Luke	57
Lilly G.	95	Winthrop Emerson	57
JACKSON.		JOSLIN.	
Marcus D.	234	Frederick Alonzo	115
Ruth	180, 186, 190	<i>Hannah Gamage Hapgood</i>	115
JENNINGS.		Theodore Goldsmith	115
Archie Eugene	273	Joy.	
Calvin W.	273	Perciveranda	61, 90
Elijah Warren	273	KARLE.	
<i>Ella Vilmina Hapgood</i>	273	Conrad	292
George Alvis	273	Effie	292
Orville Elmore	273	KEEP.	
JENNISON.		Elizabeth	40, 44
Joseph Brooks	176	Jabez	44
Rebecca	175	Samuel	44
		KELTON.	
		Arthur	254
		Edward E.	254
		<i>Ellen Eliza Hapgood</i>	254

	PAGE.		PAGE.
KELLOGG.		KIRKPATRICK.	
Merab Ann Bradley	203	Mary Catharine	272, 319
KELLY.		KLOCH.	
George D. B.	58	Lorando Simmons	252, 315
Jacob	58	KNEELAND.	
KENDALL.		Harris Birney	101
Amelia	198	KNOWLTON.	
Lucy	195, 244	Seth	176
KENFIELD.		KOCH.	
Ebenezer	187	Jacobina	220
Hannah Hapgood	187	LADD.	
Sarah J.	187	Augustus	94
William Frederick	187	Charles T.	94
KENNEDY.		Maria Hapgood	94
Annie M.	130	Stephen L.	94
KENNEY.		LAMPHIER.	
Margaret	223	William P.	336
KERLEY.		LAMPSON.	
William	29, 32, 35	Ida Edwina	295
KEYES.		LANCHESTER.	
Hannah	206	Robert P.	233
John	26	LONDON.	
KEYS.		Caroline A.	205
Mattie	84	LARKIN.	
KIFF.		Peter	166
Alice Sophia Hapgood	298	LAROSE.	
Dorothy Grace	298	James	272
George Washington	298	LAWRENCE.	
Howard Hapgood	298	Abiathar	198
KILGORE.		Anson	198
Eugene K.	148	Caroline Louisa	198
KIMBALL.		Ella E.	236
Elijah	204	Frederick Abiathar	198
Elizabeth	58	George B.	236
Helen Adaline	311	Georgiana Emogene	230
Sally	193, 238	Harriet Hapgood	198
KING.		John	44
Maria Chapin	104	Prudence	24
KINGSBURY.		Russell	235
Alice	132	Ruth Elizabeth Hapgood	235
William	193	Susan	237, 305
KINSMAN.			
Samuel Austin	198		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
LAWRY.		LEWIS.— <i>Concluded.</i>	
Charles Allison	82	Albert Jerome	233, 360
Charlotte Maria Hapgood	82	Albion G.	103
Ira Franklin	82	Charles Henry	232
<i>Julia Ann Hapgood</i>	82	Eliza Ann	233
Lewis	82	Ellen Charlotte	233
Lillian Gertrude	82	George Thomas	232
LAYLEY.		John Burdett	233
Emma Elizabeth	298, 327	Marshall James	233, 359
LEACH.		Sarah Lucinda	233
Harriet Freelove	322	Serena Maria	233
LEAVITT.		<i>Susan Hapgood</i>	232
Georgiette	89	Susan Sophia	233
LEE.		Thomas	233
Grace	75	Waldo Joseph	233
Lucy Abby	58	Walter Smith	233
LEER.		LIBBEY.	
Hannah	57	Frances	134
LEIGH.		LITCH.	
Adaline	104, 149	Susie Isadore	321
LEONARD.		LOBDELL.	
Anne Frances	265	James E.	107
John Hiram	114, 359	LOMBARD.	
Lucretia	202	Harriet	201
<i>Susan Wetherbee Hapgood</i>	114	LONG.	
LESTER.		Mary Ann	295
Asa Morton	151	LONGLEY.	
Benjamin	151	Ivory	40
Bessie	151	LORD.	
Burnie	151	David P.	94
<i>Eunice Hapgood</i>	151	LORING.	
Lawrence	151	Henrietta Coleman	92
Myrtle	151	LOTT.	
Ray R.	151	Mary	251
Wesley	151	LOVEWELL.	
LETT.		John	24, 25
<i>Ann Maria Hapgood</i>	300	LOWE.	
Charlotte M.	301	Albert W.	233
Hattie O.	300	LUDDON.	
Henry	300	Ada Frances	72
Lillian J.	300	MCAUSLAN.	
Mary P.	301	<i>Caroline Marcella Hapgood</i>	304
Stephen H.	300	James	304
LEWIS.		James Lewis	304
Abbie Burdett	233	Margaret Almira	304
Abby H. Davis	131		
<i>Abigail Hapgood</i>	103		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
MCBERTY.		MANNING.	
Frank Robert	340	Harriet Newell	237, 305
MCCALLOM.		Mary	226
Mary Temple	87	MANSON.	
MCCURDY.		Lucinda	108
Samuel H.	336	MANTOR.	
MCDONALD.		Ella	134
Alexander	142	MAPES.	
<i>Lucy Elnora Hapgood</i>	142	Alice Frances Hapgood	329
MCGEARY.		Edson Smith	329
Clara Rosina	313	MARPLE.	
<i>Ella Louise Hapgood</i>	313	Fannie Elizabeth	318
Frances E. Willard	313	MARSH.	
Herbert Kimball	313	Amelia Davis	230
John S.	313	Charles	79
MCGRAW.		Minnie E.	79
Marcia	203, 267	MARSTON.	
McKAY.		Annie	235
Marcia	94, 137	MARTIN.	
MCLAUGHLIN.		Elsie Anna	276
Emma	344	MASON.	
MCNEIL.		Rebecca Woodsum	100, 139
Daniel Hapgood	319	Sarah Frances	227
Daniel Sumner	319	MAXWELL.	
<i>Laura Edith Hapgood</i>	319	Elizabeth	42, 53
Zoe Eloie	319	MAYNARD.	
MCPHERSON.		Abel	179
Alfred B.	331	Abigail	52
<i>Cora Jeanette Hapgood</i>	331	Alice	52
MCSHANE.		<i>Betsey Hapgood</i>	51
Anna	310	<i>Caroline Eldora Hapgood</i>	296
MCTIGUE.		Catharine	52
Kate	150	Charles	48, 49
MCWAIN.		Charles Corey	109
Jane	63, 97	Charles Theodore	49
MACE.		Cora Gertrude	296
Francis Milton	325	Eliza	52
<i>Jessie May Hapgood</i>	325	Elizabeth	191, 229
Myrtle Edna	325	Elvira	52
MANLEY.		Ernest Allston	296
Betsey	134	Gilbert	52
MANN.		John Edward	110
Jonathan	215	John Hapgood	52
Louisa	206	John Quincy	296
		Joseph	52
		Martha	52
		<i>Mary Ann Hapgood</i>	109

INDEX.

571

	PAGE.		PAGE.
MAYNARD — <i>Concluded.</i>		MIXER.	
Mary Esther	52	Catharine Wight	211, 281
Rufus	52	MOINS.	
Susan	52	Minerva	103
Susan Maria	276	MONTGOMERY.	
Susanna	191, 232	Charles	150
Willie	296	Ada Hapgood	150
MEAD.		MOODY.	
Charles Hapgood	157	Charles Henry	96
Charlotte	76	Enoch Clark	96
Clara Learned Hapgood	157	Frank H.	96
Stanley	157	Frederick Clark	96
MENZIES.		Lyman Hapgood	96
Abbie Victoria Hapgood	83	Margarette Matilda Hapgood	96
James	83	Mary Elizabeth	96
MERRIAM.		MOOR.	
Clarissa	290	Jonathan	32
MERRILL.		MOORE.	
Hattie B.	147	Abbie Frances Hapgood	135
MERRITT.		Annie	135
Thomas G.	225	Daniel	23
MEYER.		Eda	135
Dora	286	Edward Hervey	228
MILES.		Emma Ann	228
Mary Elizabeth	274, 320	Fred A.	228
MILLAY.		Fred Dennis	135
Ida Ann	325	George C.	225
Philip Eastman	285	George Frank	135
MILLER.		John Hervey	228
Albert	136	Lewis Sherman	135
Alice Hapgood	157	Phoebe Ann Hapgood	228
Annie	136	Ruth Carter	214, 286
Charles Henry	157	MORGAN.	
Isaac	30	Cleora	70
Kilburn	105	MORRISON.	
Marilla Hapgood	105	Elizabeth	194, 241
Stella	136	MORSE.	
Susan Hapgood	136	Abigail	172, 178
Tamson	59	Charles Augustus	142
William	105	Edmund Royce	263
MILLS.		George	226, 263
Maria Elizabeth	284	Josie Eva Hapgood	142
MITCHELL.		Leander	234
Nellie	231	Lucius Adelbert	202
		Mary Ella	143
		Prescott Howard	143

	PAGE.		PAGE.
MORRY.		NICHOLS.	
Victoria Perry	223	<i>Abby Susannah Hapgood</i> . . .	302
Victory	223	Amelia Harriet	82
MORTON.		Evelyn Cynthia Hapgood . . .	303
Ernest Lyle	292	Samuel Benjamin	303
<i>Fannie Woodward Hapgood</i> . .	291	NICKERSON.	
George Alvy	291	* Alvin P.	52
Raymond Ford	292	NILES.	
MOSHER.		Eugene Manley	72
Isaac	236	NOBLE.	
Mary	236	Catharine C.	250
MOSMAN.		NORCROSS.	
Dolly	114	William	166
MOWRY.		NORMAN.	
Fannie Clark	284	Thomas J.	325
MUNROE.		NOURSE.	
Abraham	40	John	178
Jonas C.	223	<i>Mercy Hapgood</i>	62
Lucy	186	Moses	62
Lydia	40	NOYES.	
<i>Lydia Hapgood</i>	40	Dorothy	348
Mary Ann	68, 109	Peter	18, 20, 23, 347, 348
MUNYON.		NYE.	
Huldah	107	Alonzo	516, 517, 519
MUZZY.		David B.	504
Malinda	215	OAKS.	
MYRICK.		Nathaniel	32
Sally	183, 193	OFFERLY.	
NASH.		Louise May	315
<i>Clarissa Hapgood</i>	88	OLMSTEAD.	
Frederick Cushing	88	Blanche	251
Frederick Hapgood	88	O'NEIL.	
NAY.		Agnes Gove	154
Delia Wells	307	ORMSBY.	
NEIL.		Florence May	142
Nellie	233	<i>Florence May Hapgood</i> . . .	141
NEWCOMB.		William Jesse	141
John Hamilton	219	OSBORN.	
NEWTON.		John	191
Mary	173	OWEN.	
NEWVILLE.		Albert	91
Effie	251	Annie Beatrice	91
		Hattie Marion	91
		James	345

INDEX.

573

	PAGE.		PAGE.
PACKARD.		PEASE.	
Charles E.	102	Cornelia Frances	282
PAGE.		PEELER.	
Clarence	336	Martin F.	421
PAGUIN.		PERKINS.	
Jennie Vilonia	139, 157	Alfred	94
PAINE.		Abbie Jane	95
Thomas	250	Albert Harrison	130
PALMER.		Charles Shipley	130
Emily M.	91	Clarence Andrew	130
Mary Davis	198	Edith Eliza	130
PARKER.		<i>Josephine Hapgood</i>	130
Adelbert E.	102	<i>Mahala Hapgood</i>	94
Amos B.	314	Mary H.	179
Augusta Ann	90	Nelson Wolcott	130
<i>Betsy Hapgood</i>	101	Samuel Ernest	130
Charles	102	Samuel Spencer	130
Chester Curtis	144	PERRY.	
Edwin Clark	84	Calvin	228
Emily J.	102	Elisha	188
Flora E.	102	PETERS.	
George	102	John Howe	227
Harold Bryant	144	John Melville	227
Ida M.	102	Lucy Woods	227
John	102	<i>Lucy Woods Hapgood</i>	227
Kate N.	102	PHINNEY.	
Malinda	102	Eliza Jane	198, 255
Mary A.	102	PHIPPS.	
<i>Mary Jael Hapgood</i>	144	Charlotte	261
Milton Augustus	144	Mary Ella	261
Roy Milton	144	<i>Mary Priscilla Hapgood</i>	261
Sarah Ann	101, 147	Solomon	261
Submit	25	PIKE.	
William	101	Asa O.	63
William Gardner	102	Nellie Grace	100, 146
PARKHURST.		PINGREE.	
George	24	<i>Abby Scribner Hapgood</i>	139
PARKS.		Charles Henry	139
<i>Eliza Hapgood</i>	211	Fred William	139
George H.	211	Georgiana	139
Mary C.	233	Wilhelmina	139
Phineas	211	William	139
PARSONS.		PINGRY.	
Lucy	196, 252	Frank S.	236
PAYN.		PINKERTON.	
Susan	343	Nancy A.	204
PAYNE.			
Elizabeth Lowey	83		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
PIPER.		REED.	
Eunice	51	George	276
Frank	95	Joseph Edmund	276
POLLARD.		Hapgood	276
Albert Atherton	68	Luther T.	245
POOLE.		<i>Martha Amanda Hapgood</i>	276
Mary Lowe	72	William	276
POPE.		REMAIN.	
Charles	288	John	29
POWERS.		RESHON.	
Fannie Louise Collins	260, 317	Leah	246
PRATT.		REYNOLDS.	
Edwin	244	<i>Annie Yerington Hapgood</i>	298
PRESCOTT.		Hiram R.	298
John	75	Katharine Alice	298
Lydia	75	RICE.	
PRESTON.		<i>Abigail Hapgood</i>	179
Elliott	308	Benjamin	188
PRIEST.		Benjamin P.	188
Betsey	191, 236	<i>Betsey Hapgood</i>	197
Jeremiah	32	Catharine	179
PROCTOR.		Edward	20
Mary Josephine	255, 316	Eliza Freeman	198
PUFFER.		Elizabeth	188
Mary	61	Freeman	197
Nancy	50	George	188
PUTNAM.		Hezekiah	170
Viola Naomi	290	John	188
RANDALL.		Jonathan	179
Abby	224	Julia M.	290
Mary Ellen	234	Levi	179
Susan	68	Lucy	179
RAY.		Lucy F.	197, 253
Abraham	191	Lydia	179
George	225	Martha	24
RAYMOND.		Mary	168
Ephraim Hapgood	85	Mary C.	188
<i>Hannah Hapgood</i>	85	Nancy	179
Harriet	85	Nellie M.	223
Harriet E.	245	Persis	188
Marcus Morton	85	<i>Persis Hapgood</i>	188
Nathan	85	Phebe	190, 226
		Polly	183, 196
		Solomon	179
		Susannah W.	188
		Willard	179
		RICHARDS.	
		Ann Whitman	213
		Charles Benjamin	214
		Galen Kingman	213
		Hannah Kingman	213
		Henry	213
		Henry Kingman	213
		<i>Margaret Hapgood</i>	213

INDEX.

575

	PAGE.		PAGE.
RICHARDSON.		ROSS.	
Ann Hutchins Hapgood	259	Susan Wright	224, 294
George Minard	259	ROUILLARD.	
James Page	259	Sarah Ann	58
Roswell M.	259	ROUNDS.	
William Minard	259	Mary Cordelia	301
ROBBINS.		ROWE.	
Charles Joseph	82	Addie L.	234
Chauncy Bowman	81	RUGG.	
Elbridge	57, 81	Abraham	36
George Henry	82	RUSSELL.	
Hattie	306	Abigail	188, 214
Howard Jackson	81	James Frank	308
Luther	56	William	52
Mary Elizabeth Hapgood	81	SABIN.	
Rosanna Emogene Hapgood	306	Ellen Elizabeth	219
Sarah Frances	81	Henry Nathaniel	219
Sidney	306	Jedadiah	219
Webster Cushing	82	Louise H. Hapgood	219
ROBERTS.		SANFORD.	
Alice	311	Anna Cora	214
ROBINSON.		Baalis	214
Charles	59, 90, 91	Irene Gertrude	214
Charles Ellis	91	Lucy Cotton Hapgood	214
Edward Hollis	91	Mabel Louisa	214
Elizabeth Hapgood	213	SANDERSON.	
Eva Stella Hapgood	287	Mary Jael	100, 143
George	91	SALMON.	
Guy Hapgood	287	Joanna	64, 99
Henry Winchester	213	SARGENT.	
Joseph Winchester	213	Rebecca	51
Lizzie Maria	91	Hannah W.	59
Mabel Louise	91	Mary A.	61
Maria Louise	213	SAVAGE.	
Minerva Jane	239, 310	Salome	93, 135
Perciveranda Hapgood	91	SAUNDERS.	
Sumner B.	287	Grace A.	312
ROCKWELL.		SAWYER.	
Margaret Emma	329	Charles Frederick	220
ROE.		Edward	321
Abbe Jane	226	George Hapgood	268
Al	225	Hannah	183
Caroline Augusta Hapgood	225	Harriet Ellen Hapgood	268
Charles E.	226	James Madison	268
Frances Emma	226	Joseph	32
ROGERS.			
James	250		
Mary	20		
ROPER.			
Abigail	208		
John	208		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
SAWYER. — <i>Concluded.</i>		SHERWIN.	
Kittie Clark	268	Orlando W.	194
Lottie Maria Hapgood	321	SHIELDS.	
Madison Paul	268	Mary E.	336
Mary Hapgood	95	SHIRLEY.	
Relief	50	William	36
Samuel	95	SHORE.	
SAWIN.		Elizabeth	343
Betsey	62, 95	SIBLEY.	
SCHRYBER.		Freeland Converse	218
George S.	338	George Washington	218
SCHRAMLING.		SILSBY.	
Bertha	315	Harriet	202, 261
Ethel Laura Hapgood	314	SIMONS.	
Hazel Adelle	314	Helen M.	233
Leland	314	SKINNER.	
SCHAFER.		Mary	106
Ann Estelle	313	SLOCUMB.	
Claude Harrison	313	Sylvia	176
George William	313	SLY.	
Grace Adeline	313	Mary Elizabeth	84
Jessie Louise	313	SMITH.	
Mary Adeline Hapgood	313	Almond	255
Timothy Addison	313	Arline Hapgood	255
Violet Ella	313	Betsey	193
SCOFIELD.		Byron	104
Eugene	251	Caroline Louisa	305
SCHOULER.		Charles W.	305
Fannie Warren	202	Clara	104
SCHUMACHER.		Delia	136
Rosa Lucy	141	Elizabeth	104
SCOTT.		Elizabeth Porter	96
Dorcas Whitcomb Hapgood	212	Elsie	246
Israel Frederick	212	Elizabeth M.	298, 328
Israel Storrs	212	Fannie Hapgood	305
Mary Helen	212	George A.	95
Rufus	212	Hattie Amelia	227
SCRIPTURE.		Isabella Jane	309
Hannah	221, 289	Jefferson	104
SHACKELL.		Lucy	185, 205
John C.	225	Mary E.	43
SHAW.		Mary Morgan	303, 333
Charles W.	261	Millard	104
Samuel	212	Phebe Ann	63
SHELDON.		Rheanna	195, 243
Salmon	184	Sarah	176
		Sarah Hapgood	104
		Sarah Louisa Hapgood	255

INDEX.

577

	PAGE.		PAGE.
SMITH. — <i>Concluded.</i>		STEWART.	
Thaddeus	213	Gustavus	93
William Eldorado	318	Nancy Longley Hapgood	93
William Wallace	218	STIMPSON.	
SNOW.		Helen Maud Hapgood	135
Benjamin B.	193	Wallace	135
Mary	250	STITT.	
Nicholas	250	Seth Bunker	198
Sarah	173	STOCKWELL.	
SODEN.		Ann Maria	85, 87
Albert	337	Cyrus Hapgood	85, 360
SPAULDING.		Eben Smith	85
Marcus A.	239	George Baldwin	85
Mary	300	Ira	85, 87
SPEAR.		Maria Hapgood	85
R. L.	215	STOKELL.	
SPENCER.		Margaret Anna	69
Eliza A.	194	STONE.	
Leslie	105	Aaron	252
SPERRY.		Abigail	175, 186
Albert Hapgood	197	Anna	36
Charles Artemas	197	Charles Everest	253
Dirixa Hapgood	197	Charlotte Jeanette Hapgood	277
Harriet Augusta	197	David Henry	158
Joseph K.	197	Earl James	158
SPRAGUE.		Ella Maud Hapgood	158
Julia Ann	213	Emma Rose Hapgood	158
SPRING.		Everett Nicholas	158
Ella Maria Hapgood	115	Flora Eliza	158
Fred Austin	116	Florence	158
Warren Hapgood	116	Florence Gertrude	327
SQUIERS.		Gregory	20
Annie Isabel	289, 323	Hannah	172
STACY.		Harold David	158
William	272	James Moore	158
STANARD.		John	20
Helen	98	Kate May	253
STEARNS.		Lucy Hapgood	253
Lydia	214	Margaret	172
Mary Elizabeth	60	Nellie Sophia	252
STEELE.		Oliver	36
Hannah L.	46	Samuel Virgil	277
Viola	280	Sarah	36
STEVENS.		Walter Samuel	277
Dorothy	172	William Horace	253
Lois	179, 186	STOW.	
		Almira Elizabeth	236, 303
		STOWE.	
		Rebecca	59, 86
		Solomon	170

	PAGE.		PAGE.
STRATTON.		TAYLOR.— <i>Concluded.</i>	
Henry L.	301	Dinah	171
STRONG.		Eleazer	168, 169
Clayton E.	336	Elizabeth	170
SULLIVAN.		<i>Elizabeth Hapgood</i>	170
Frank	250	Eunice	171
John J.	336	George William	217
SUMNER.		Guy	104
<i>Annella Julia Hapgood</i>	311	Hannah	169
Edwin Hapgood	311	Hepzibah	171
Evelyn Josephine	311	Herbert	104
Henry Dwight	311	Huldah	169
Ione Carrie	311	Jeanette	104
Mabel Alice	311	Joel C.	104
Myra Orsina	311	John	199
TABOUR.		John Ingalls	215, 218
Eliza Ellen	130	Jonah	170
TARBELL.		Judith	169
Abigail	75	<i>Judith Hapgood</i>	168
Annie C.	189	Lois	171
Charles	134	Martha	60
<i>Florence T. Hapgood</i>	134	Mary	170
TARMENT.		Mary Elizabeth	215
Elizabeth	287	Mercy	171
TAYLER.		Micah	169
<i>Adaline Adams Hapgood</i>	336	Moses	60
Adaline Hapgood	336	Nathan	169
Benjamin J.	336	Nathaniel Hapgood	218
Charlotte J.	336	Rufus	170
Emily L.	336	Silas	60
Florence	336	Sophia	65
George Hapgood	336	<i>Sophia Hapgood</i>	60
Gertrude	336	Submit	169
Helen A.	336	William	170
Lucy B.	336	Zillah	169, 171
Maria L.	336		
Matthew Banning	336	TEMPLE.	
Olivia S.	336	Betsey	187, 210
TAYLOR.		Mary	87
Abbie Maria	218	THALIUE.	
Abigail	170	Emma	322
<i>Abigail Russell Hapgood</i>	215	THOMPSON.	
Addie Frances	218	Hattie	152
Alice	105	William S.	314
Alzina	196	THRALL.	
Beulah	171	Emma	250
Charles Henry	215, 360	THURBER.	
David	166, 169	Albert E.	91
<i>Dimis Hapgood</i>	104	<i>Emily Hapgood</i>	91
		Minnie E.	92
		Rubie Evelyn	92

INDEX.

579

	PAGE.		PAGE.
THURSTON.		UPHAM.	
Edward H.	234	Henry P.	162
TISDALE.		UPTON.	
George	54	Ann Eliza	204
TOWNE.		Jemima	220
Isaac	64	Joseph Warren	204
<i>Lucy Hapgood</i>	64	Lena Hapgood	204
TOWNLEY.		Mary Elizabeth	204
Mary	44	<i>Susan Elizabeth Hapgood</i>	204
TOWNSEND.		VANCE.	
Bowles Colgate	84	Alice	136
Thomas Boyd	135	Ethel	136
TREADWAY.		Frank	136
Elizabeth	20, 23, 26	<i>Hattie Hapgood</i>	136
Nathaniel	20, 25, 26	VAN GORDER.	
Sufferance Howe	20	Albert H.	337
TROWBRIDGE.		Ella	337
Caroline Augusta	232	Emerson O.	337
TRUE.		George	336
Annie Genevieve	248	Matthew	337
TRUMBULL.		Robert S.	337
Jeduthan	63	<i>Sarah H. Hapgood</i>	336
TUFTS.		VAN WAGENER.	
Hannah	57	Almira	197
TURNER.		WALCOTT.	
Frederick	187	Artemas	189
Sarah	275	Charles	54
TUTTLE.		George	54
Adaline	201	Hannah	54
<i>Betsy Hapgood</i>	61	<i>Hannah Hapgood</i>	54
Caroline Matilda	202	Joshua Huntington	54
Daniel	201	Martha	54
Daniel Atwater	201	Mary	54
Frances Adaline	201	Robert	54
George Washington	56	WALKER.	
Horace	56	Flora Isabella	200
Lucy	43, 64	Mary J.	229
<i>Lucretia Hapgood</i>	201	Nettie	141
Lyman Hapgood	202	WARD.	
Molly	43, 58	<i>Abigail Marion Hapgood</i>	274
Quartus Morgan	201	Amos Pierce	107
Simon	61	<i>Caroline Celia Hapgood</i>	105
Susan	61	Chester Orson	106
TWITCHELL.		Clara Denny	274
Elizabeth Holbrook	24	Elizabeth	23, 30
		Ella Hapgood	274
		Florence Grosvenor	274
		Harriet Celia	107
		Helen E. Asenath	106
		Henry Oren	106

	PAGE.		PAGE.
WARD. — <i>Concluded.</i>		WAYLAND	
Herbert Howard	107	Fanny	200
Linda Sophia	107	Heman L.	199
Llewellyn Orcutt	107	Lincoln	200
Oren James	105		
Royal Leroy	106	WEBSTER	
Samuel Denny	274	Howell Negus	269
Silas Lemuel	106	Harriet Matilda Bowker . . .	304
WARE.		WEEKS.	
Clinton Addison	220	<i>Alice Eliza Hapgood</i>	321
Obed	233	Lewis Arlington	321
Phylander H.	233		
		WELCH.	
WARFIELD.		Abigail	64, 102
Mary	288		
		WELLMAN.	
WARNER.		Chellis	244
Amelia P.	234		
Daniel	233	WELLS.	
Ella	234	Emeline Adelia	195
<i>Harriet Hapgood</i>	233	Eveline Cornelia	195
Louisa C.	97	James	195
		<i>Jane Hapgood</i>	195
		Laura	151, 158
WARREN.		Lewis Berry	195, 359
Abigail	80	Mary Ann	271
Adela Maria	94	Morrice Berry	195, 360
Albert Brown	220		
Alonzo B.	94	WELSH.	
<i>Catharine Hapgood</i>	63	Mary E.	233
Charlton Hynes	94		
Edwin Baker	94	WENTWORTH.	
Eldora	94	Abbie	66
Eliza Fuller	63	Arabella	66
Emma J.	189	<i>Sarah Hapgood</i>	66
Harriet	63	Warren	66
Harriet N. Angeline	218, 288	William Pitt	202
Jane	63	Woodbury	66
John	164		
Jonathan	24	WESSON.	
Joshua H.	94	William	191
Mary Ann Condy	221, 290		
<i>Melinda Hapgood</i>	94	WESTCOTT.	
Samuel	346	Adah Dexter	265
Silas	63	<i>Caroline Porter Hapgood</i> . .	265
William Byron	94	Charles Hapgood	265
		Dexter Silsby	265
		<i>Ida Hapgood</i>	151
WATERS.		Lawrence	151
Henry F.	18, 347, 349, 352	Margaret	265
Horace	59	Nathaniel	265
		Oren	265
WATKINS.		WESTON.	
Charles	272	Laura M.	194, 241

	PAGE.		PAGE.
WETHERBEE.		WHITAKER.	
Daniel	57, 60	<i>Abigail Green Hapgood</i> . . .	234
Edward	59, 60	George Emerson	234
Elizabeth	31, 38, 39	Herbert Pliny	234
Harriet	57, 60	Jason David	234, 360
Mary	283	Luther	234
Sally	214, 283	Nelson L.	234
Sophia	60		
Susan	77, 110	WHITCOMB.	
Susannah	57, 64	Albert	212
<i>Susannah Hapgood</i>	59	Anna Maria	212
		Asa	40
WEYMOUTH.		<i>Catharine Davies Hapgood</i> . .	212
William	93	Cora Mabel	289
		Dorcas	43, 61
WHEELER.		John	32
<i>Abbie Victoria Hapgood</i>	83	John H.	377
Alvin	304	John Marshall	212
Azulah	166	Jonathan	233
Columbia	103, 147	Mark	212
Cyrus	166	Peter S.	538
Darius	166	William	212
Demaris	166		
Eleanor	86	WHITE.	
<i>Emeline Louisa Hapgood</i>	304	Abraham	57
Ephraim	42	Abram	60
Ethel Gertrude	84	Charlotte	57, 58
G. T.	225	<i>Charlotte Hapgood</i>	57
Hattie B.	225	Daniel	58, 221
Hepsebeth	41	Edwin	58
<i>Hepsebeth Hapgood</i>	42	Henry	228
Hepzibah	167	James Addison	58
Hezediah	166, 169	John	26, 57, 58
Hiram Edwin	83	Luther	56
Holland	201	Mary	58
Joanna	172	Mary Sophia	58
John	165, 166	<i>Nabby Hapgood</i>	58
Jonathan	166	Winthrop Faulkner	57, 60
Josiah	166		
Lydia	166	WHITMAN.	
Lyman Alvin	305	Ann	187, 211
Martha	166		
Mary	25, 167	WHITMORE.	
Mary Green	293, 327	Lucy	250
<i>Mary Hapgood</i>	165		
Persis	166	WHITNEY.	
Philemon	166	<i>Abigail Hapgood</i>	190
Silas Theodore	204	Amos	25
Thomas	29, 166	Anne	24
		Charles William	229
WHEELOCK.		Daniel	24, 25
Artemas	175	Elhanan Winchester	289
Frank	269	Eli	40
Henry Lorenzo	281	Elinor	34, 127
Lois	166	Elizabeth	23, 57

	PAGE.		PAGE.
WHITNEY.— <i>Concluded.</i>		WILDER.— <i>Concluded.</i>	
Emory	40	Nahum	183
Fred	300	Prudence	183
Hannah	40, 51	S. Wilson	219
Isaac	25	<i>Sophia Hapgood</i>	183
Jacob	40		
James	24	WILEY.	
John	23, 34, 35, 127	Jerusha L.	260
Jonathan	24		
Josiah	44	WILKINS.	
Josiah Hapgood	209	Lillian Viola	296
Lois	40		
<i>Lois Hapgood</i>	40	WILKINSON.	
Louise Lavina	229	Edna	325
Lucy	190		
Luke	73	WILLARD.	
<i>Lydia Hapgood</i>	70, 73	Elizabeth	39
Mary	23, 127	<i>Elizabeth Hapgood</i>	39
<i>Mary Hapgood</i>	23	Fanny	62, 92
Mercy	40	Irene	99
Nancy	40	Jonathan	23
Otis	52	Joseph	39
<i>Persis Hapgood</i>	229	Leiona Green	99
Polly	77	Levi	39
Sarah	24, 31, 33, 34, 127	Mary	172
<i>Sarah Hapgood</i>	24	Mercy	39
Shadrack	24	Oliver	39
Tabitha	24	Simon	27, 35
Timothy	25	Shadrach	39
Thomas	190	Thomas	36
W. W.	229		
William Hapgood	190	WILLIAMS.	
Zaccheus	25	Alice Amelia	280, 322
		Caroline Frances	202
WHITTEN.		<i>Frances Mary Hapgood</i>	202
Harriet Amanda	85, 128	George Lemuel	246
		Harriet Henry	202
WHITTIER.		Henry	188, 189
Charles Edgar	146	Ida	246
<i>Ella Mary Hapgood</i>	146	James Henry	202
Mildred Hapgood	146	<i>Jane Hapgood</i>	246
		John Harris	202
WIGHT.		Kate Amelia	203
James	62	Mary Grace	203
		Mary Jane	322
WILCOX.		Sarah Hubbard	202
Florence Beulah	248	Susan C.	193
Marietta	282	William	202
Roxana	336	William F.	246
WILDER.		WILLIS.	
Asa	183	Abby Howard	86
Ephraim	29	Dorcas	188, 220
John	183		
Lyman	183	WILLOUGHBY.	
Mary	75	James H.	97

	PAGE.		PAGE.
WILLOWBY.		WOODS.— <i>Concluded.</i>	
Ephraim	28	<i>Fidelia Hapgood</i>	198
WILLSON.		John Field	198
Lucy Amelia	202	Lucy	180, 190
WILSON.		WOODSUM.	
Emma	337	Josephine	281
James	46	WOODWARD.	
John A.	207	Maria Elizabeth	222, 291
<i>Lucy Hapgood</i>	46	Mary Louisa	284
Lydia Seaver	200, 259	WOODWORTH.	
Roxana	81	Eben	195
Samuel	29	WORCESTER.	
WINTER.		Edward Franklin	295
Annie	97, 138	WORMWOOD.	
WITHERBEE.		Martha A.	59
Caleb	172	WORTHINGTON.	
David	173	Eliphalet B.	310
Ephraim	173	WRIGHT.	
Huldah	173	Anthony	43
<i>Huldah Hapgood</i>	172	Hapgood	43
John	173	Henry	43
Joseph	173	J. B.	218
Nathan	173	Jonas	43
Shadrach	173	<i>Mary Hapgood</i>	43
Thomas	173	Mary Merriam	55
Zaccheus	173	WYMAN.	
WITT.		Ross	171
Mary	223	YOUNG.	
WOLCOTT.		Clara Eva	143
Ruth	34	Colin Herman	143
WOOD.		Cristy Pearl	143
Arthur	288	Edward John	143
<i>Britta M. Hapgood</i>	141	Fred Ray	143
Clifford Leander	288	Josie Maud	143
Daniel	148	<i>Martha Jane Hapgood</i>	143
Edwin D.	226	Mary Lemine	100, 145
Eliphalet	36	Melvin	143
<i>Ella Autercia Hapgood</i>	288	Nellie Maria	143
James	141	YURAN.	
Lewis	56	Solomon S.	239
<i>Sarah Hapgood</i>	43	ZEIGLER.	
Timothy	43	Ellen Jane	272
WOODMAN.		Mary E.	271
Phenia E.	313	ZIMMERMAN.	
WOODS.		Julia Maria	313
Alpheus	168		
David	85		
Ella Eliza	198		

INDEX OF TOWNS.

IMPORTANT PLACES AND RESIDENCES MENTIONED IN THIS GENEALOGY.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Acton, Canada	277	Beckwith, Cal.	132
Acton, Mass. 42, 55, 56, 59, 60, 64, 81		Bedford, Mass.	204
82, 84, 86, 87, 131, 287		Belchertown, N. Y.	254
Adrian, Mich.	308	Belleville, Canada	267
Albany, Me.	140, 143, 145, 292	Belleville, N. Y.	269
Albany, N. Y.	261, 282	Bellows Falls, Vt.	200, 240, 260, 261
Albion, N. Y.	249		306
Allegheny City, Pa.	83	Bells Corners, Canada	153
Allston, Mass.	227, 284	Belmont, Mass.	218, 287
Almond, N. Y.	247	Bennington, Vt.	262
Alstead, N. H.	211	Berlin, Germany	250
Althuna, Canada	201	Berlin, Mass. 169, 214, 289, 293, 296	
Alton, Ill.	206, 317		324, 327
Amherst, Mass.	212	Berlin, Wis.	132
Amherst, N. H.	320	Bethel, Me.	99, 139, 146
Amherst, N. S.	270	Big Sandy, Ore.	272
Amity, Pa.	245	Bigo, Canada	246
Andover, Eng.	18, 19, 342, 347	Bliss, Idaho	233
Apulia, N. Y.	267, 268, 269	Bloomfield, Vt.	143
Arcola, Kan.	272	Blue Rapids, Kan.	313
Arkansas City, Kan.	105	Blue Ridge, N. J.	329
Ascott, Canada	243	Bolton, Mass.	178, 191, 224, 286, 325
Ashburnham, Mass. 79, 112, 154, 211		Bolton, Vt.	243
Ashby, Mass.	51, 87, 191, 237, 305	Boonville, N. Y.	267
Ashtabula, Ohio	337, 339	Boston, Mass. 18, 19, 54, 69, 72, 78	
Asheville, N. C.	528	93, 96, 99, 121, 136, 156, 187, 202	
Ashville, N. Y.	195	207, 215, 227, 253, 257, 270, 283	
Assabet, Mass.	21	302, 303, 325, 332	
Athens, N. Y.	198	Boxboro, Mass. 21, 60, 68, 73, 237, 305	
Athol, Mass.	86, 174, 176, 184, 221	Boxstead, Eng.	20
	252, 254, 255, 316	Boylston, Mass.	207, 224, 228, 331
Attica, N. Y.	196	Braceville, Ohio	340
Audubon, Ia.	308	Brandon, N. Y.	149
Augusta, Me.	96, 218	Brandon, Vt.	158
Austin, Ill.	308	Brant Rock, Mass.	287
Ayer, Mass.	72, 79, 111, 155, 377	Brasher Falls, N. Y.	98
		Brattleboro', Vt.	90, 91, 219, 283
Bainbridge, N. Y.	184	Brechin, Scotland	154
Baltimore, Md.	54, 208, 210	Bridgewater, So. Dak.	300
Bangor, N. Y.	107, 150, 326	Bridgton, Me.	63, 137
Bankston, Ia.	323	Bridport, Vt.	196, 197
Bare Hill, Harvard, Mass.	71, 73	Brighton, N. Y.	225
Barnesville, Ohio	308	Brighton, Mass.	157, 212
Barre, Mass.	175, 196, 253, 254	Bristol, Eng.	343
Barre Plains, Mass.	292	Brockton, Mass.	89, 213
Batavia, N. Y.	250	Brocton, N. Y.	316
Bath, Eng.	344	Brookfield, Mass.	22, 26, 165
Bath, Me.	261	Brookline, Mass.	274, 320
Battle Creek, Mich.	246	Brooklyn, N. Y.	252, 268, 329

	PAGE.
Broughton, Canada	142
Brownfield, Me.	139
Brush Creek, Ia.	324
Buffalo, N. Y.	251, 313
Burlington, Ill.	271, 318, 319
Burrillville, R. I.	245
Butler, N. Y.	269
Byron, Ill.	300
Calais, Me.	135, 269
Calais, Vt.	310
Cambridge, Mass. 20, 99, 109, 127, 131 143, 146, 218, 235	
Cambridge, Vt.	248
Cambridge, N. Y.	195
Cambridgeport, Mass.	131, 144
Camden, Me.	96
Camden, N. J.	199
Caneadea, N. Y.	311
Canterbury, Conn.	335
Carbon, Wyo.	342
Cares Grandes, Mex.	107
Carroll, N. Y.	251
Cascumpeque, P. E. I.	346
Catskill, N. Y.	185
Cavendish, Vt.	85, 128, 193, 199
Cazenovia, N. Y.	203, 266
Cedar Falls, Ia.	245
Cedarville, Cal.	248
Centerville, N. Y.	245
Central City, Colo.	321
Champaign, Ill.	279
Charlestown, Mass. 20, 78, 93, 193, 215 261, 302	
Charlton, Mass.	280
Charlotte, N. C.	221
Chasm Falls, N. Y.	151
Chateaugay, N. Y.	326
Chatham, Mass.	467
Chelmsford, Mass.	21, 96
Chelsea, Mass.	47, 222
Chemung, Ill.	225
Cherubusco, N. Y.	104
Chester, Mass.	282
Chesterfield, N. H.	85, 87, 202, 261
Chicago, Ill. 66, 129, 198, 200, 213, 271 318, 340	
Chicopee, Mass.	150
Churchville, N. Y.	311
Claremont, N. H.	241, 307
Clay Centre, Kan.	343, 345
Cleveland, O.	185, 263, 336, 338
Clinton, Mass.	76, 228, 232
Clinton, Ia.	312
Clymer, Pa.	314

	PAGE.
Columbia, Me.	88
Columbia, N. H.	140
Columbus, O.	141, 200, 278
Columbus, Pa.	314
Como, Ill.	238, 307, 308
Concord, Mass. 21, 25, 27, 53, 55, 57 80, 83, 86, 131, 160, 180, 223	
Concord, N. H.	52, 58
Constable, N. Y. 66, 104, 107, 108, 149	
Conway, N. H.	94, 98
Cornwall, Vt.	97
Cortland, N. Y.	197
Crown Point, N. Y.	197
Croydon, N. H.	230
Cumberland Hill, R. I.	221
Daken, Neb.	342
Danbury, Conn.	82
Danbury, N. H.	284
Danby, Vt.	229
Davenport, Ia.	323
Dayton, Wis.	319
Dedham, Mass. 76, 187, 211, 282, 285	
Deerfield, Mass.	199
Denison, Ia.	238, 307, 309
Denison, Tex.	344
Denmark, Me.	62, 94, 95, 137
Denver, Colo.	272, 309, 312, 313
Des Moines, Ia.	308
Detroit Lake, Minn.	233
Devonshire, Eng.	196
Dorchester, Mass.	69, 130, 330
Dorchester, N. H.	132
Dorset, Vt.	330
Dracut, Mass.	58
Dresden, Me.	93
Duane, N. Y.	116
Dublin, Ireland	248
Dublin, N. H.	533
Dubuque, Ia.	194, 221
Dunnerville, Can.	313
Durango, Colo.	98, 263
East Bridgewater, Mass.	211
East Brookfield, Mass.	281
East Douglass, Mass.	322
East Fryeburg, Me.	94, 137
East Haddam, Conn.	249
East Hamburg, Mass.	225
East Stratford, N. H.	139
East Wallingford, Vt.	51
Eastford, Conn.	321
Easton, Pa.	329
Effingham, N. H.	210

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Elgin, Ill.	229	Gorham, Me.	147
Elizabethtown, N. Y.	252	Gorham, N. H.	98, 147
Ellenburgh Centre, N. Y.	107	Goshen, Conn.	325
Ellery, N. Y.	251, 315	Goshen, N. Y.	329
Elmira, N. Y.	84	Grafton, Mass.	170, 234
Elmwood, Mass.	212	Grafton, Vt.	230
Epworth, Ia.	323	Granby, Mass.	249
Erie, Ill.	308	Granby, Vt.	142
Erie, Pa.	196, 315	Grand Rapids, Mich.	134
Essex, Vt.	195, 243	Gravesend, Eng.	19
Essex Junction, Vt.	248	Gray, Mass.	145
Everett, Mass.	131, 157	Greeley, Colo.	98
Exeter, N. H.	259	Greensboro', Vt.	68
Fabins, N. Y.	269	Grand Meadow, Ia.	324
Fairfax, Vt.	195, 248	Groton, Mass.	21, 24
Fairfield, N. Y.	268	Groveton, N. H.	142
Fairfield, Vt.	251	Guildhall, Vt.	142
Fall River, Mass.	225, 262, 264	Guilford, Vt.	184
Farley, Ia.	289, 323	Guilford, N. Y.	268
Farmington, Conn.	257	Hague, N. Y.	105
Fay, N. Y.	150	Halifax, Vt.	229
Felchville, Vt.	231	Hallowell, Me.	69, 209
Fentonville, N. Y.	316	Hampton, N. H.	330
Fitchburg, Mass. 40, 88, 119, 220, 321	331, 409	Hanover, Mass.	286, 290
Fitzwilliam, N. H.	95	Harmony, N. Y.	314
Foristell, Mo.	141	Harrison, Me.	149
Forreston, Ill.	239	Hartford, Conn.	70, 241, 328, 332
Fort Covington, N. Y.	152	Hartford, Vt.	311
Fort Scott, Kan.	312, 314	Hartland, Vt.	238
Fort Smith, Kan.	106	Hartwick Seminary, N. Y.	308
Foster, R. I.	301	Harvard, Mass. 21, 32, 36, 45, 54, 67	76, 109, 116, 119, 153, 155, 169, 235
Foxboro, Mass.	287		283, 399
Foxburg, Pa.	314	Haverhill, Mass.	144, 215, 285, 326
Fluvanna, N. Y.	315	Healdsburg, Cal.	85
Framingham, Mass.	176, 222	Hebron, N. H.	146
Franklin, N. Y.	246	Hiawatha, Kan.	341
French Creek, N. Y.	314	Hicks Mills, Ill.	271
Fryeburg, Me.	61, 63, 93, 139	Hickory Corners, Mich.	246
Gainsville, Fla.	221	Hinsburg, Vt.	107
Galion, O.	247	Hingham, Mass.	283
Galveston, Tex.	82, 83	Hinsdale, Penn.	225
Genda Springs, Kan.	105	Hinsdale, Vt.	185
Geneva, N. Y.	317	Hiram, Mass.	103
Gerry, N. Y.	251, 313	Hoboken, N. J.	301
Georgetown, Me.	134	Holden, Mass.	168, 276
Georgia, Vt.	149	Holderness, N. H.	141
Gibsonville, Cal.	132	Hollis, N. H.	85, 129
Gilead, Me.	100, 139	Holliston, Mass.	57, 221, 284
Gill, Mass.	219	Holyoke, Mass.	150
Glasgow, Scotland	304	Hopkinton, Mass.	144, 284
Gloucester, Mass.	72, 138	Hubbardston, Mass.	183, 198, 299
Gold Hill, Nev.	248	Hudson, Mass. 130, 224, 226, 285, 288	294, 325

INDEX OF TOWNS.

587

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Hudson, Mich.	91, 92	Los Angeles, Cal.	136, 425
Hudson, N. H.	326	Lowell, Mass. . 58, 59, 80, 83, 94, 127	150, 253
Humansville, Mo.	271, 319	Lubec, Me.	130
Humboldt, Kan.	340	Lunenburg, Mass.	21, 24
Hume, N. Y.	312	Lunenburg, Vt.	259
Independence, Kan.	81	Luton Beds, Eng.	287
Indianapolis, Ind.	44, 271, 272	Lynn, Mass.	130, 325
Ithaca, N. Y.	298		
Jamaica Plain, Mass.	78	McPherson, Kan.	106
Jamestown, N. Y.	251, 312	McGrawville, N. Y.	266, 268
Jay Bridge, Me.	72	Machias, Me.	227
Jefferson, N. H.	143	Madison, Ind.	272
Jericho, Vt.	195, 243, 247	Malden, Mass.	82
Jersey City, N. J.	256	Malone, N. Y. . 65, 104, 105, 149, 150	158
Jolicum, N. B.	270	Malta, Ill.	206
Kalamazoo, Mich.	204	Manchester, Vt.	230
Kansas City, Mo. . 135, 150, 286, 341	411	Mango, Fla.	233
Keene, N. H.	41	Manhasset, N. Y.	290
Kenwood, N. Y.	196	Manleus, N. Y.	245
		Manning, Ia.	308
Laconia, N. H.	128	Marion, Ohio	141
Lakeside, Wash.	245	Marksbury, Eng.	342, 343
Lamar, Mo.	245	Marlboro', Mass. . 19, 21, 23, 31, 114	160, 161, 162, 163, 167, 173, 177
Lamotte, Ia.	289, 323		179, 186, 188, 190, 214, 223, 226
Lancaster, Mass. 21, 28, 29, 32, 35, 52	75, 156, 166, 289		288, 292, 326, 327
Lancaster, N. H.	142	Marysville, Cal.	318, 337
Lawrence, Mass.	147	Mason, N. H.	306
Lawrence, N. Y.	106	Masonville, Ia.	231
Leavenworth, Kan.	240, 270	Maynard, Mass. . 231, 236, 296, 304	
Lebanon, N. H.	310	Maysville, N. Y.	195
Lebanon, Ill.	346	Medfield, Mass.	176, 207
Leeds, Eng.	227	Medway, Mass.	222
Leicester, Mass.	221	Melrose, Mass.	364
Lemington, Vt.	142	Mendon, Mass.	221, 261
Leominster, Mass. 70, 79, 115, 214, 299		Mexico, Mex.	83
Lewiston, Me.	146	Mexico, N. Y.	267
Léyden, Mass.	184, 219	Michigan City, Mich.	246
Lexington, Mass.	80, 154	Middlefield, Mass.	286
Limestone, N. Y.	313	Middletown, Conn.	298
Limington, Me.	147	Milford, Mass.	134
Lincoln, Mass.	186	Milford, Cal.	248
Lindsborg, Kan.	342, 345	Milton, Vt.	64
Lisbon, Me.	146	Milton Mills, N. H.	284
Littleton, Mass. 64, 168, 233, 235, 537		Minneapolis, Minn.	302, 444
Littleton, N. H.	269	Mohawk, Cal.	132
Livermore, Me.	74	Moir, N. Y.	65, 104
Lockport, Ill.	342	Monona, Ia.	220
London, Eng. . 18, 270, 342, 347, 352		Montague, Mass.	252
Londonderry, N. H.	132	Monterey, Cal.	435, 459
Long Bar, Cal.	318	Montreal, Can.	234, 304
Longmeadow, Mass.	282	Morrisania, N. Y.	270
		Morrison, Ill.	308

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Mottisfont, Eng.	18, 19	Omaha, Neb.	136
Moxville, Tenn.	272	Orange, Mass.	87, 204
Munson, Ohio	204	Orange, N. J.	152
Muskogee, Ind. Ter.	245	Osceola, Mo.	319
Nantasket, Mass.	283	Ossian, Ia.	309
Naples, Me.	103	Oswego, N. Y.	327
Napoleon, Mich.	246	Otisfield, Me.	62
Nashua, N. H.	94, 231, 238	Ottawa, Can.	108
Natick, Mass.	141, 215, 234, 303	Orange Park, Fla.	252
Ness Centre, Kan.	106	Orland, Me.	157
New Boston, N. H.	81	Ovid, N. Y.	84
New Braintree, Mass.	166	Oxford, Mass.	290
New Fane, N. Y.	58	Owls Head, N. Y.	108
Newfane, Vt.	91, 167	Oyster River, N. H.	162
New Germany, N. S.	291	Painesville, O.	338
Newhampton, N. H.	157	Panama, N. Y.	316
New Haven, Conn.	201, 227	Parkville, Conn.	321
New Ipswich, N. H.	88, 205, 221	Pasadena, Cal.	292, 308, 419
New Orleans, La.	83, 193, 284, 286	Paterson, N. J.	250
Newport, Ky.	83	Paxton, Mass.	168, 188, 221, 290
Newport, R. I.	198	Pawtucket, R. I.	276
New Salem, Mass.	87	Pembroke, Mass.	79
New Sharon, Me.	58	Penton, Eng.	18
Newton, Mass.	202, 261	Peoria, Ill.	69, 85
New York City	97, 219, 223, 225, 250 257, 274, 317, 328, 338	Peru, Vt.	229, 231, 298, 328
Norridgewock, Me.	42	Peterboro', N. H.	307
North Adams, Mass.	185	Petersham, Mass.	168, 183, 185, 196 199, 203, 253, 258, 259, 265, 317
North Anson, Me.	93, 133, 134, 135	Philadelphia, Pa.	103, 198
Northboro', Mass.	179, 228, 232, 274	Phillipston, Mass.	291
North Bridgton, Me.	101	Pittsburg, Pa.	83, 337
North Brookfield, Mass.	280	Plattsburg, N. Y.	153
North Cambridge, Mass.	72	Plymouth, Vt.	231, 240
North Cape, Wis.	129	Pomfret, Conn.	274
North Conway, Nev.	137, 139	Pomposetticut, Mass.	21, 23
North Danville, Vt.	157	Poplar Grove, Ill.	224
Northfield, Mass.	220	Portland, Kan.	107
North Hadley, Mass.	212	Portland, Me.	88, 92, 98, 101, 103, 147 149, 231, 259
Northampton, Mass.	199	Portland, Ore.	337, 437
North Hero, Vt.	152	Portsmouth, N. H.	69, 147
North Stoneham, Eng.	18, 19	Portsmouth, O.	263
North Troy, Vt.	129	Portville, Ia.	309
North Warren, Pa.	251	Powhatten, Kan.	313
North Weare, N. H.	310	Princeton, Mass.	178, 193, 208, 236
Norway, Me.	92, 98, 101, 140	Providence, R. I.	89, 263, 265, 297, 322 327, 331
Norway, N. Y.	244, 314	Pueblo, Colo.	412
Norwich, Conn.	278	Putney, Vt.	63, 97, 219
Norwich, N. Y.	269		
Oakdale, Mass.	235	Quaboag, Mass.	22
Oakham, Mass.	218, 291		
Ogden, Utah	318	Randolph, N. Y.	312
Oil City, Pa.	270, 313	Raymond, Me.	64, 102
Olean, N. Y.	250, 314		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Raymond, S. D.	247	Sing Sing, N. Y.	297, 327
Raymond, Cal.	426	Skowhegan, Me.	134
Reading, Mass.	150, 252	Smartsville, Cal.	318
Reading, Vt. 182, 192, 193, 230, 237	239, 306, 308	Somerville, Mass. 54, 72, 85, 88, 278	286, 299
Red Bluff, Cal.	301	South Acton, Mass.	90, 304
Red Bluff, Colo.	270	Southampton, Eng.	18
Reno, Nev.	132	Southborough, Mass.	172, 236, 303
Richland Centre, Wis.	244	South Columbia, N. H.	141
Rindge, N. H.	281	South Dedham, Mass.	103
Ripley, N. Y.	195	South Framingham, Mass.	232
River Hebert, N. S.	270	South Gardner, Mass.	321
Riverside, Cal.	420	South Hadley, Mass.	331
Riverton, N. H.	143	South Hanson, Mass.	89
Rochester, N. Y.	54, 246	South Lancaster, Mass.	536
Rock Bottom, Mass.	227, 284	South Newbury, N. H.	268
Rock Falls, Ill.	307, 308	South Reading, Mass.	325
Rock Falls, Ok.	106	South Royalton, Vt.	284
Rockford, Ill.	105, 246	South Waterford, Me.	61, 148
Rock Hill, Conn.	183	South Weymouth, Mass.	212
Rockingham, Vt.	84	Sowerby, Eng.	75
Roslindale, Mass.	215	Sparta, Wis.	250
Roxbury, Mass.	117, 263	Spencer, Mass. 207, 218, 281, 292, 331	
Royalston, Mass.	184	Spokane, Wash.	441
Royalton, Vt.	192	Sprague, Wash.	272
Rushford, N. Y.	195, 244, 249	Springfield, Mass.	44, 149, 282
Rutland, Mass.	168, 179, 222	Springfield, Mo.	272
Rutland, Vt.	202, 260, 262, 378	Springfield, Vt.	193, 194
Saccarappa, Me.	94	Springville, Ky.	141
Saco, Me.	96, 281	St. Albans, Vt.	189
Sacramento, Cal.	138, 318	St. John, N. B.	148, 345
Salem, Oregon.	437	St. Johnsbury, Vt.	306
Salem, N. H.	326	St. Louis, Mo.	309, 317, 336, 346
Salt Lake City, Utah	341	St. Paul, Minn.	162, 444
San Diego, Cal.	197, 422	Stamford, Conn.	91
San Fernando, Cal.	136	Stanhope, N. J.	300
San Francisco, Cal.	431	Star, N. Y.	107
Santa Barbara, Cal.	425	Statesville, N. C.	527
Santa Fe, New Mex.	414	Steep Falls, Me.	147
Saxton's River, Vt.	260	Sterling, Ill.	307, 309
Seattle, Wash.	290, 324, 439	Sterling, Mass.	234
Sebec, Me.	285	Stewartstown, N. H.	79
Sharon, Pa.	340	Stockholm, Sweden	322
Sheldon, Vt.	205, 271	Stoneham, Me.	101, 139
Shelton, Neb.	82	Stoughton, Mass.	114
Sherborn, Mass.	24	Stow, Mass. 21, 23, 27, 33, 34, 35, 41, 51	52, 53, 54, 61, 74, 189, 212, 233, 289
Sherbrooke, Can.	142	Stowe, N. Y.	195
Sherburne, N. H.	100, 144	Stowe, Vt.	239
Shirley, Mass. 21, 40, 69, 73, 110, 210		Stow Leg, Mass.	21, 38, 74
Shorey, Kan.	206	Stratford, N. H.	140, 141, 157
Shrewsbury, Mass. 161, 165, 169, 170	173, 181, 184, 208, 273, 280, 320	Sudbury, Mass. 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 95	161, 208, 226, 232
Shrewsbury, Vt.	255	Sullivan, N. H.	53
Shutesbury, Mass.	253	Sutton, Mass.	277
Sicard Flat, Cal.	319		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Swansea, South Wales, Eng.	342, 344	Webster, Mass.	321
Swanton, Vt.	205	Weephill, Eng.	349
Swanzey, N. H.	79	Wellesley, Mass.	144
Sweden, Me.	100, 143, 147	Wellfleet, Mass.	189, 213
Syracuse, N. Y.	197, 267	Wellington, Kan.	308
		Wells River, Vt.	141, 259
Tacoma, Wash.	108, 440	West Acton, Mass.	59, 129
Tama, Ia.	290, 324	West Bangor, N. Y.	98, 149
Tamworth, N. H.	188	West Boylston, Mass.	200, 222, 232
Tangley, Eng.	18, 19	West Bridgton, Me.	95
Taunton, Mass.	82	West Glendale, Cal.	136
Tehame, Cal.	301	West Groton, Mass.	104
Temple, N. H.	237	West Rindge, Mass.	57
Templeton, Mass.	33, 53, 78, 79, 222	West Rutland, Mass.	291
Terre Haute, Ill.	339, 341	West Townsend, Mass.	305
Terre Haute, Ind.	84	Westboro', Mass.	170, 194, 288, 293
Texas, Pa.	313	Westbrook, Me.	292
Thompson, Conn.	221	Westford, Mass.	90
Tiffin, Ohio	245	Westford, Vt.	195
Timbuctoo, Cal.	318	Westminster, Mass.	78
Tivoli, Ia.	289	Westminster, Vt.	201, 260
Topeka, Kan.	279	Westmoreland, N. H.	230
Townsend, Mass.	79, 134, 306	Westville, N. Y.	104
Troy, N. Y.	239, 295	Wetmore, Kan.	313
Truckee, Cal.	133	Weyhill, Eng.	18, 342
Tucson, Ari.	54	Whately, Mass.	220
Tulare, Cal.	344	Wheatland, Mo.	272
Tunbridge, Vt.	227, 239	Whippleville, N. Y.	107
Twin Bluffs, Wis.	243	Whitefield, Me.	130
		Whitehall, N. Y.	196, 251
Underhill, Vt.	195, 243	Whitinsville, Mass.	322
Upton, Mass.	220	Wichita, Kan.	106
Uxbridge, Mass.	221, 322	Wilbraham, Mass.	153
		Wilkes Barre, Pa.	310
Vergennes, Vt.	65	Williamsport, Pa.	298
Victoria, B. C.	439	Williston, Vt.	278
Vinal Haven, Me.	82	Willoughby, Ohio.	337
Vinita, Ind. Ter.	273	Wilmot, Wis.	244
Vista, Mo.	272	Wilton, Me.	302
		Winchendon, Mass.	40, 211, 281, 307
Waitsford, Vt.	244	Windham, Me.	147
Waltham, Mass.	52, 89, 100	Windsor, Vt.	191, 238, 244
Warren, Ohio	335, 338, 340	Windsor Locks, Conn.	183
Warren, Pa.	315	Woburn, Mass.	162
Warwick, Mass.	86	Worcester, Mass.	30, 111, 176, 207, 235 256, 258, 276, 279, 281, 292, 321
Wash, Cal.	133	Woodstock, Vt.	194, 309, 310
Waterford, Me.	41, 64, 92, 95, 98, 102 133, 147, 148	Woodville, Mass.	233
Waterford, Conn.	157		
Waterford, Vt.	204, 269	Yakima, Wash.	108
Watertown, Mass.	20, 23, 25, 127 161, 171, 277	Yates, N. Y.	247
Weare, N. H.	310	Yellowstone, Wyo.	442
Weathersfield, Vt.	189, 193, 231, 240	Yorkshire, Eng.	346
		Yosemite, Cal.	535
		Youngstown, Ohio.	336



